

**Buddha The prisoner by Fezile Rita  
Maseko**

**NOVELSGURU.COM**

For more African books please visit <https://novelsguru.com/>

\*\*\*\*\*

Thank you guys for downloading this book from my site please keep visiting <https://novelsguru.com/> for supporting me and also don't forget to share it with your friends.

Dear Friends please download these books direct from <https://novelsguru.com/> bookmark this site for latest African books, and also supporting me Thanks.

\*\*\*\*\*

## **Insert one**

Buddha love POV

Me: Ah Mfethu! That's not how you play this game this is daylight robbery Tsunami.

I chuckled as my opponent was winning against me.

Him: Budda just accept defeat, just surrender my man.

Tsumani said laughing and excited about winning this round. The look on his face gave me joy. Seeing this view is very rare and slim in this place we in. I lost this round on purpose, I wanted to put a smile on this guy's face at least once. I looked at him and narrowed my perfectly shaped brows and chew hard on my Mint bubble gum. Well I still love this girlfriend of

mine "Mint chewing gum" That's my addiction and I don't see myself breaking up with her.

Him: Buddha! Whose the boss? I won! I told you I will win round, I told you poi(boy).

Me: Sure case you won Tsu I'm giving it to you my man, Your the boss! The gabadiya, The motherfucker, inja yehlathi! Unswempu boi(you good boy). Look time is not on my side I should get going before trouble comes Ta(thanks) Tsu"

Him: Tomorrow, same time and same place.

Me: Masivukile boy" (if we see the day).

I stood up and bumped shoulders with this new friend of mine, that fate gave me. After sharing a brotherly love I fixed my orange uniform, Composed myself and did my footballers walk that used to drive girls crazy and earned me tons and tons of girlfriends, My baby mama included and a few ex's I once had. I turned back to look at Tsunami. The guy was still in a happy mood, and that's a high.

I walked away with eyes following me, heads were turning with every step I take. My name is Sibusiso aka Buddha love Malebana and I'm a prisoner, not your normal prisoner but the unique one whose name is always on people's tongues.

\*\*\*\*\*

(Birthday celebration)

"Una one?(no)

Una two(no)

Una three(no)

Una four(Yessssss!!) They all shouted. Khwezi kissed her son's cheeks, she is a proud mother. She's been and still raising Nkanyiso all by herself, her family helps here and there it's not much but she appreciates the little that they do and offer her... Nkanyiso was giggling and all chirpy, as his mother was planting kisses all over him and tickling his tiny body, it was pretty obvious that they had a strong bond and that they loved each other so dearly and would do anything and everything for the each other.. Khwezi was wearing a white knee length dress, it looked so beautiful on her plumpy, flawless body, her dreadlocks were neatly styled, she was looking so Elegant and beautiful. She stopped kissing Nkanyiso and went to pose for a few snaps. As always Malume Mbelu

was taking them pictures, just like back in the years when Khwezi's was still a child.

\*\*\*

\_\_Khwezi's POV\_\_

My baby boy has now grown, I'm proud of the man I'm raising. People say a "Woman cannot raise and teach a male child how to be a man" but I'm trying with this one and it's working. I may not be able to teach him how to be a man because I'm not one myself but I'm proud of the wisdom and knowledge I have injected in his fragile mindset, I'm happy about my teachings to this young man. I want the best for my son. I wish his father was a part of us, I wish he shows up on such moments for his child to have good memories to reflect on, later in his life. Sadly he made it clear he doesn't want anything to do with us, he said he cares less about us. But His mother tries so much to maintain a healthy and harmonious relationship with Nkanyiso. My son is so found of his grandmother and I'm grateful she

never called me names nor blamed me for what happened to her son, everyone around here blames me for what happened to Nkanyiso's father. I tried so many times to explain myself to him but he chose to stay away from me and my child, he chose to unknow us.. Anyway I won't dwell a lot on that I will just celebrate my son's special day without having old ghosts chasing me around like a headless chicken.

My name is Khwezi Dlomo and this is my version of events...

\*\*

I looked at Nka as he was smiling and laughing with his friends, my son is the most beautiful thing that has ever happened to me and that has ever came out from my relationship with his father. I don't regret having him, I love him more than I love money and breathing. My son is joy, my pride and my treasure.. As I was deep in thoughts my friend came to disrupt my little bubble...

Her: Yooh! Nkanyiso is handsome Chomie! I Salute the guy who gave you such a beautiful baby. Ke Mang vele?. (Who is he?)

Me: That's none of your business Katlego..

Her: Come on I want his sperm friend. Imagine having a beautiful baby like Nkanyiso

wouldn't that be magnificent?.

I laughed and pressed my phone, Nkanyiso's grandmother texted saying she's sorry she won't make it for his birthday celebration but she will make it up to him on her next day off. I smiled by reading that message I love that woman she's the best.

Her: Boyfriend?

Me: No he hasn't called since morning..

Her: It's Saturday Chomie, everyone is busy and entertained his partying or sloshed don't panic I know men, I have a PhD when it comes to those creatures.

She gulped her Savanna cider. Her favourite song "ukhethiwe Ngaphansi" was playing she screamed and went to the dance floor. Katie is that one friend that parents warn their kids against. She has Tatts, piercings, she wears short and revealing clothes, She drinks a lot and parties a lot, she has plenty of boyfriend's and she doesn't give a fuck about whose watching, judging or mocking her. She gives zero fucks about people's perspective on her life. I met her at work "clicks" I was pregnant with my son when we became friends. She knows nothing about Nkanyiso's father and I want it to be kept like that. I'm a private being, I hate sharing my dirty laundry with everyone be it friends or family or parents I just prefer dealing with my demons all by myself. I saw my father's car drive in. I know trouble is coming dad hates it when I throw my son birthday parties he says it disturbs his "peace of mind" I'm used to it.. I gulped my drink and looked at my son as he was delighted and filled with love..

Dad: What's going on here?

Me: It's.. it's Nkanyiso's birthday celebration Baba. I said with a shaky voice

Him: In my yard, my lawn Khwezi? Couldn't you take this party to McDonald's or something.

Me: Baba can we not do this, in front of these people please.

Dad: This is my house Khwezi, I pay the mortgage of this house!! You should've told me that you were gonna bring these people here.

Me: I told Mom Baba. She gave me the permission.

Dad: And why is Katlego here? He hates Katlego..

Me: To show me support me she's my friend.

Dad: You have two hours, two hours to wrap up this nonsense Khwezi. Get that floozy and your people out of my yard this is my private space. I hate sharing it you hear me?. He said with his sternly voice and walked towards the house. That's my father the forever grumpy Detective Dlomo.

\*\*\*\*\*

\_\_\_Budda's POV\_\_\_

Me: Dude my pants were on my knees and she was bent face facing the ground and I was hitting it mercilessly, she was crying like Weeeee!!!.

We all laughed. An inmate came and stepped on my shoe. I looked at him and chew on my gum..

Tsu: What happened next Budda? Did you stop chowing her? His face had tears because of laughter..

Me: Isn't it obvious?. The guy who stepped on my shoe patted my shoulders roughly, I was ignoring him on purpose because I hate arguments and fights.

Me : Smoko?

( What is the problem?)

Him: You didn't bow Laaite(Boy) you just stepped on my shoe and you didn't apologize. It said analysing me and I did the same. I chuckled and continued telling my story.

Inmate: I'm talking to you.

He said yelling at me. I scanned the nigga from head to toe and chew on my gum and blew it to form a balloon. He roughly grabbed me by my clothes and everyone went dead silent and looked at us..

Me: Eish mfethu zithini? Ophandang Joe?

(And now? What is this? What do you want dude)

Inmate: I said bow boy!!

Me: Ungijwayela amasimba (your full of shit) You aren't no Jesus wena. What's so special about you? I only bow to one master and that's God himself.

Him: You think this your mother's punani? You ain't shit boy you just a kid.

Me: Whatever joe!

I chew on my gum and continued talking.

Me: As I was saying the nigga found me butt naked with his maidie(girl) and I didn't care. It's not like I led myself to their house but she did..

The guy punched me on my face. My entire face feels numb. I won't fight him back. I stood there and looked at him. I spat out the blood from my mouth to the floor. The other inmates were staring at me and silence crept around. I looked at the guy who punched me and maintained a deep eye contact with him. I didn't blink till the warder called my name. He let go of me I fixed my orange uniform and eyed the guy again.

Me: Are you satisfied or you still need more? I narrowed my brows and smirked.

Him: We not done boykie.

Me: Fuck you and fuck your ouma's corpse and fuck your Pa's arse. Actually fuck all your ancestors!! He clenched his jaw. I looked at him and I did my walk signature and went to where I was led to. I saw Mary (Mom) carrying her bible, I sighed and went to see her.

Me: O lady

(mother)

Her: My boy how are you?

Me: Ngimnandi zithini kuwe

( I'm good and yourself) She kept quiet and looked at me. After what looked like forever she spoke.

Her: You changing Sibusiso, you changing and I don't like it my son. You now sound like one of them Sibusiso. Why are you doing this?

Me: I'm surrounded by them so I have to sound like them mama. what brings you here?

Her: Khwezi...I cut her short and clenched my teeth's.

Me: I guess this meeting is over.

Her: It's your son's birthday today Sibusiso.

Me: So?

Her: So? Are you really gonna ask me that stupid question Sibusiso Malebana? You have a child Sibusiso and his four years old! A simple "Happy birthday son" won't kill, instead it will be enough Sibusiso.

Me: A kena ncosi olady

(I don't have a child mom) I thought i made myself clear, that I want nothing to do with Khwezi and her bloody family! I'm in here because of them! If you have nothing important to do with your spare time don't come here to waste mine, by telling me nonsense Mary. That boy you talking about is Khwezi's son, I share nothing with Khwezi but the hate I have for her..

I was getting worked up..

Her: Sbusiso you can't punish Nkanyiso he knows nothing! Its not Khwezi's fault that you landed in here. Stop this rubbish of accusing that poor girl of something she didn't do..

Me: And how do you know that she's innocent in all this? You fucked her and she confessed everything to you? Look Mary give me breather mfethu.

I attempted to get up.

Her: He looks everything like yourself. His a sweet boy and his respectful. The only thing his needs in his life is someone to call father. Here is his picture Sibusiso. I took the damn picture and tossed it in my pockets, without even looking at it.

Me: You came here to tell me about her like really mama? I was losing my temper..

Her: You were fighting again? you bleeding.

Me: Changing the topic fede.

Her: Sibusiso...

Me: Re fedetse or jwang?

(Are we done or what?)

Her: Sibusiso his your child, Your one and only son! Take this bible and pray to God to soften your heart so you can love your son.

Me: Is he gonna leave his throne, come down to this prison and open these gates? If not I don't want this shit.

Her: Sbusiso what is going on with you? Why are you like this? You were never like this you used to be a good child.

She was sniffing one thing I hate in life is someone crying, I hate tears..

Me: Thanks for the visit and luncheon oh and the picture of "Khwezi's" son. Bye" I stood up and walked away. I left her seated. I hate Khwezi with everything in me, that bitch ruined my life. I don't even want that stupid son she has, wether it's my blood or not I don't fucken care. I went to my cell, I found Tsunami and Joko playing cards.

Me: Anyone who would use this? I showed them the lunchbox. They both stood up and jumped on the dumplings and chicken. I use to love that meal. I used to love my mother and our bond but it all changed when I was brought to this place. I accepted my fate and distanced myself from everything and everyone who would take me back to the pavements of Nigel tsakane, because I know I won't be going there not anytime soon.

Maybe I will go back there when my body is ice cold and useless

and that will definitely excite Khwezi and her stupid family. I clicked my tongue.

Tsu: Your mom ke Chef boy. This meal is lekker. He said chewing like a dog, I laughed at them and smoked my cigarette.

Me: It would be more nicer if you stopped chewing like a dog  
Tsu.

Joko: I think I want to be your stepfather Buddha. Your mother has a beautiful hand jita, she's a ncaah cook.

I deeped my hands inside my pockets. I remembered I was given a picture too. I looked at it, these two motherfuckers came to take a peep..

Tsu: Who are they? That lady is ncaah she's so beautiful just like my crush Lady zamar. I narrowed my brows and puffed my cigarette.

Tsu: This boy looks exactly like you Buddha. His your replication. Wait... You have a son? That's your Laaite?(boy). They looked at me..

Me: Are you done eating? Joko borrow me that long walk to freedom book of yours I wanna read it and hear what Mandela says about prison. I changed the topic. They both looked at me.

Insert 2

\_\_\_\_\_Khwezi Pov\_\_\_\_\_

Her: What's going on? He still hates me?.

Katie said as we were cleaning after the mess left by my guests.

Me: Maybe you gave him the cookie and never kept your promise of giving him more and more of it.

Her: Maybe your mother is not giving "Detective Dlomo" all the sex positions and now his taking out his frustrations on me. Tell him to come to Katlego the grass is greener this side babe.

Me: I doubt he has time to do it that guy is forever grumpy Kat, I doubt he gets an erection. I said picking up the cans and tossing them in the garbage bag..

Her: I thought I was gonna meet your sperm donor today. I wanted to congratulate his dick for making such a beautiful baby.

As I was busy conversing with Katie, A white polo car pulled over by my house gates. Katlego and myself looked at each other as we wanted to see this person. A tall and light skinned guy came out, he was wearing white pants, white T-shirt, white sneakers and a white cap. He was also wearing a Rolex watch, he had a ring on his third finger, his eyes were small more like Chinese eyes, he had moustaches and full lips. He also had Tattoos, Kat and myself were getting wet by looking at him. His body was beautiful and sexy more like a models body.. he closed the door of his car and entered my yard. He spotted my son and crouched before him, that was bizarre. We could hear what he was saying from here..

Guy: Sure poi you must be Nkayiso right?. He said biting his lower lip.

Nka: Yes I'm Nkanyiso..

I walked to the guy and folded my arms, I don't know him but he knows my son who is he? I don't trust anyone around my child especially strangers. I cleared my throat..

Me: Excuse me who are you? I asked. He turned his head and scanned me from toes to head.

Katie: She meant how can we help you, I mean you're so damn fine" She was acting giddy her legs were crossed. I looked at Katlego this girl though, did she have to let it show that she's getting a heat wave inside her underwear? I rolled my eyes. The guy ignored us..

Guy: Nkanyiso I got you something beautiful and classy, it's your birthday right? And you still taking presents isn't it? Come

here. He led my son to his car. I was following him like a puppy. He opened the back seat door of his car. He gave Me paper bags written "Earth child" He then he took out a bicycle and gave it to Nkanyiso, My son screamed and thanked this rude yet handsome guy. I saw my father peeping through the window and Dlomo is yet to bark watch him!!

Katie: My name is Katlego but you can call me Katie. She stretched her hand for a handshake but it wasn't reciprocated.

Guy: Ehm... Khwezi from now onwards you will call me and tell me everything he wants and needs. His my burden from here on understood?

Me: Who are you?

Guy: Put your numbers I will keep in touch. He looked at me and gave me his phone to save my numbers. Father came

fuming. His about to shout and yell at this man for trespassing, his so absessed with his privacy crap.

Dad: You fool!! What do you want in my house? I'm talking to you!!!

He grabbed the handsome guy's hand. The guy looked at dad then Nkanyiso.

Him: Bye Nkanyiso I will see you soon neh? Enjoy your bicycle and the few goodies that are in that bag and respect your mom boy sure, Kaa!!" Nkanyiso did the fist bump.

Guy: Sure Khwezi.. He looked at my father and yanked his arm from his grip. He slowly walked away dusting himself wherever father held him. He put on his shades and walked to his car. His cologne fragrance was left behind.

Dad looked at me with a deadly look, if looks could kill I will be dead by now. We took the stuff inside the house. My son was ecstatic and over the moon about the bike. Who is this guy for real? And what is his business with my son?

\_\_Katlego/Katie\_\_

The guy who just left was so much my type. He looks so good and the cologne he was wearing shouts four zero's "10 000" It's obvious he is living a lavish lifestyle. The label he was wearing screams "I have money" it's a pity I couldn't get his name and personal numbers, He could've been my 5th boyfriend. Maybe I was gonna make him my straight and forget about the other's. I know his married but who said married guys are off limits? If a heart chooses a married man then a married man it will get. Could it be this guy is Khwezi's baby daddy? After all Khwezi is secretive she wouldn't say. But wait... She asked who the guy is, meaning his not Nkanyiso's father then who is he?

She was busy with the paper bags offloading them. They bought Nkanyiso beautiful and trendy clothes. and These clothes are costly the label says it all.

Her: I've always wanted to buy him this pair of shoes Friend!  
Wow! I'm the happiest mother in the world.

Me: Yah di nice. Who is this guy?

Her: I don't know but I care about knowing him. She said looking at the torn jeans she was holding.

Me: Were you gonna tell if you knew him?

Her: Of course why not?

Me: The Khwezi that I know, wouldn't tell. I mean we've been friends for four years but I know nothing about your daddy.

Her: That's because he is my business Katlego and his a very sensitive and sacred topic that I'm not comfortable to share with anyone. So please enough about this baby daddy talk its vexing Katlego. I looked at her and said nothing.

Me: So what's going on to happen shall he call you? Are you gonna date or something.

Her: I don't know Katlego.

Me: Khwezi do you really have to be this secretive about everything? I was just asking for christsake! I snapped.

Her: What's going on with you Katlego? Why are you so.. So grumpy and angry? Is it about that guy?

Me: I like him Khwezi. Just leave the guy to me please. You get a lot of guys hitting up on you, on daily basis just give me this one Khwezi I beg of you.

Her: How do I give you something that I don't have? Something that isn't mine Katlego? I suppose you should start dressing up more appropriate because it's obvious your nakedness doesn't attract the guys you need but the guys to use you. I looked at her.

Me: I should get going. I have a dick date see you tomorrow at Clicks. I stood up and headed for the door. She walked me out.

Mpho: Lady Zamar before I forget here's a little something something for the birthday boy.

He gave her a R200 note.

Mpho: Buy him ice cream or sleepers.

Her: Oh! Thank you Mphoza I really appreciate it. She hugged my boyfriend, I stood there looking at them.

Me: Can we go inside the car I'm feeling cold.

Mpho: Oh yeah babe let's go.. Bye Khwezi tell the champ I said happy birthday.

Her: Thank you.. Bye friend. I waved my hand and went inside my boyfriend's car.

\*\*\*\*\*

Joko: When was the last time you sucked tits Buddha? Surely you can't even French kiss noe.

Me: Mxm! That's savage Joko..One condom would've prevented this.

Tsu: Joko Joko orata mapai but hana stoko

( Joko loves sex yet he doesn't have a girlfriend) Tsunami said laughing I giggled. These two are creeps..

Joko: Who said I need a girlfriend to get marao Tsunami? O tsunami ka ma nnete Joe.

( who says I need a girlfriend to get arse? You are a real tsunami tsunami)

I looked at them trying to dwell on their conversations but I couldn't focus. I was wondering and thinking of that little boy I saw on the picture today. That boy is my copy, he looks so much like me the only difference is that his more prettier than me, his fresh and all cute. I wish I never had that boy with Khwezi though, I really hate that girl, I hate the shit her father put me through. I will never forget and forgive them. How do I accept this boy as my own when I hold so much hate for the people who are raising him? Fuck!!

Me: Le bua masepa Lona sgomorang le didimale, marao le Kase wathole le danyani kgopolang.

(you guys are talking shit, masterbate and keep quiet. You are never taping arse you in prison remember?) I said and chewed on my gum.

Joko: Soon Buddha we gonna tap it trust me my guy. A guard came and called my name out.

Warder: Buddha!! Buddha!! Come..Woza Sboshwa(come prisoner) This fat, shapeless nigga said.

Me: Angiphandi!(I don't want). I looked at him and chew on my gum..

Warder: This is not up for debate come, someone wants to have a meeting with you.

Me: I just said I don't want mfethu. The inmates looked at me.

Warder: Come now..

Me: What meeting is held at this hour? I don't do late night meetings Joe. If someone wants me they must come drag me out.

With that said, I slept on my bed and stared on the base of the upper bed

as it was the only visible thing my eyes could see in this cell. These double beds are fucken ugly, the blankets are ugly these people are ugly, everything about this shit place is ugly, surely I look ugly myself because I'm surrounded by ugly.. The fat warder breathe closer to my face...

Him: You dont keep KC waiting. I'm gonna give you two seconds to think things through. Get up boy.

I looked at this guy and chew on my gum. I chose to ignore him and lay down. He walked away. Who the fuck wants a meeting at this hour? I'm nobody's fool and puppet whoever wants to see me will come to me not the other way round. I closed my eyes and slept.

\*\*\*\*\*

~~Buddah love Dreaming~~

"You screwed me up? You fucken screwed me up!.You knew this shit was gonna happen! How could you? I fucken trusted you!!" I shouted with so much anger..

"I don't know what you talking about!! I did no such thing Buddha. How could you think so little of me Sibusiso? I love you Okay, what will I gain from this?"

"Shut up! Just shut up!! You fucking lying to me, you fucken screwed me up Khwezi!!!" She was crying. I stood there looking at her with the rain pouring cats and dogs. My hoodies were soaking wet, the flowers I had bought her were on the ground ruined. The police sirens were beeping and making noise, the

cops were pointing their guns at me, people on the pavements were looking at me gossiping.

"Turn around and keep your hands up."

"I didn't do it, I'm innocent!"

"Hands up you are going down Sibusiso for murder."

"No! No no!! love you Buddha you can't....You can't leave us, I'm pregnant Budda please! Buddha!! Buddha!! I'm pregnant, I'm pregnant Buddha. Don't leave me, don't leave us please.. "

She cried as the cops cuffed me and led me to the police van.

"Buddha please!! Buddha no.. Don't leave please" I woke up from the dream. I was wet and i was panting. I woke up and

buried my face in my hands. I sighed. I hate having hallucinations about that day of my incident, I haven't made peace with what happened. I know my mood will be fucked up tomorrow morning, this memory flash always make me low and slow. I took my Nokia old cell phone and dialled a number..

Her: Hello. She said in a sleepy voice.

Me: Did I wake you up?

Her: You did but it's a good thing thpugh. How are you doing babe? I miss you. She yawned by saying that.

Me: Was having a nightmare Rato Laka and I miss you too. How are you feeling now?

Her: It was nothing major it was hormonal imbalances, thanks for caring.

Me: It's my duty to care. Who are you sleeping with? Takalani I hope nobody is operating my systems you know how crazy I am. She laughed.

Her: What system Babe?

Me: Uyacava mosi (you know).

Her: Not at all I'm waiting for my Tall, well structured body and handsome boyfriend who has full black lips, a scar beneath his right eye and a moustache. I laughed.

Me: And whose that nigga? Because Buddha love doesn't match the description.

Her: Well that's my boyfriend, my handsome boyfriend whose intimidating and a beast in bed. I bite my lower lip.

Me: Blessed is the nigga.. What are you wearing? Don't tell me you still love sleeping naked.

Her: That's accurate I'm naked sweets. I had a boner immediately.

Me: I want you so bad can't you pull a few strings and sneak me into your office or whatever stuff room, I want you so bad babe.

Her" It's a pity I'm on leave babe and it ends next week but Let me try tomorrow.

Me: Fede (cool)

Her: I love you Babe.

Me: Sure Rato Laka. Good night Neh.

Her: Night handsome.

Wondering who she is? Well she's my prison girlfriend. Takalani is a prison warder we've been dating since last year our relationship is private and confidential, She has her other boyfriend and I'm cool with that. I'm suffering insomnia so much, I found myself gazing on the photograph my mom brought in earlier but now I wasn't looking at my son but his mother. I heard a groan, I turned to look where it came from.. I laughed when I saw the motherfucker masterbating..

Me: What are you doing Tsunami?

Him: Aaah!! Why don't you sleep Buddha? Aah fuck man!!(he was pissed)

Me: Wati nyoba mfanaka?

(you fucking yourself my guy) I laughed.

Me: Damn!! Is that a dick Tsunami? Fuck dude that shit is huge!! What inches is it?

Him: This thing is small...

Me: Wapenga sani(your mad dude) that's an anaconda! dude are you Tsonga or Venda?

Him: Tsonga..

Me: I thought I was huge but today you proved me otherwise..  
Lets play pretense. I didn't see anything neh? Continue fucking  
yourself my guy!!

I walked away traumatized by that dick, this guy is huge all this  
time long I thought he was a toothpick, little did I know. Now I  
see and understand why girls want Tsonga or Venda guys..

\*\*\*\*\*

\_\_\_\_\_Khwezi\_\_\_\_\_

Her: Hello mama kaMzukulu

(hello mother of my grandchild) I smiled .

Me: Yebo mama unjani?

( Mama how are you?)

Her: I'm doing great my child. Uphi umfana?(where's my boy?) I turned to look at Nkanyiso and brushed his beautiful brows, that he took from his father. In everything that Sibusiso gave and did to me, at least my son was the most beautiful thing he has ever entrusted me with. We wanted the baby with everything In us. We thought having him was gonna make my father approve of our relationship shall he come to terms I'm pregnant with a Malebane child, little did we know. I was 21 when I conceived Nkanyiso now I'm 25years old and his father is 32 years old and his in prison..

Me: His here ma playing with my breasts..

Her: Khwezi, Nkanyiso is a big boy now. You need to stop allowing him to play with your boobs Sibusiso won't like hearing about this.

Me: I will stop him then.

Everything with mama is about Sibusiso, that's how much she loves her son. I'm used to Sibusiso being the centre of our conversations.

Her: Tomorrow please pack his bag I will fetch him.

Me: I will bring him Mama thank you.. Nkanyiso don't you want to say hello to gogo?

Him: Ngiphe mama!!

(give me mama) I gave him the phone. My other phone rang. I quickly jumped and answered it was my boyfriend "Lufuno"

Me: Baby...

Him: My Zulu girl...

Me: I thought I no longer had a boyfriend, you didn't call for the whole day..

Him: I was busy babe but now I'm all yours. How did the party go?

Me: It went well thanks for the money I really appreciate it..

Him: Your problems are my problems Babe..

Me: Ncooh that's so sweet of you..

Him: So when are we shagging I miss your Apple.

Me: Nkanyiso might visit his grandmother so I will pull through shall it happen.

Him: Which grandmother? The father's mother?

Me: Yes ..

Him: Wow!

Me: What is there a problem?

Him: So you still have a relationship with those people? Surely you fucked the father because it was your "Son's" birthday, I mean you baby mama's always find reasons and justifications to shag your baby daddies.

Me: What's that supposed to mean Lufuno? Are you accusing me of seeing my baby daddy?

Him: Why are you still in contact with your ex boyfriends family? Why?

Me: You know what go to hell Lufuno!! I ended the call. I felt tears whelming in my eyes. Ever since I had a child keeping a relationship has been hard. These guys eventually treats me like a nobody, like I'm an emotionless being. Conversations never end without them bringing up the father of my son in the picture and I hate that.. I looked at Nkanyiso as he was all glitters on the phone, I hid my tears from him and we called it a night.

Insert 3

Buddha love ❤️☐

\_\_\_\_\_ Pov Khwezi \_\_\_\_\_

*She was running and panting. That's so like Katie, she's forever late. I guess she had too much screaming to do last night. I looked at her and laughed, continued munching on my muffins and sipping on my cup of coffee, that I bought at wimpy minutes ago. She sat opposite me.*

*Her: Did he check the roster? Did he notice I wasn't in?*

*Me: Breathe in and out, just do that before you die Katie. I told him you have a sick relative that needs special care and you being the caring person that you are, you had to squeeze them in. I texted on you on WhatsApp..*

*Her: You did? Oh shucks. Mpho didn't have electricity, mind you I didn't bath friend I just wore my uniform and came here..*

*Me: if I were you, I would go home and freshen up because you do look like someone who hasn't slept nor bathe in ages..*

*Her: Come on Khwezi. Did your boyfriend call you?*

*Me: Lufuno? He did only to disrespect me about my child.*

*Her: Bummer.. Remind me to buy a morning after pill. I don't want any Nkanyiso's as yet. I giggled and looked at her. As we were talking our manager walked in and Katie started acting up like she lost a family member and poor Manager had to send her home. Work will be such a bore without Katie...*

*I worked my butt off till it was knock off time, I saw Lufuno's car parked outside. He walked towards me with a bouquet of flowers. I pretended not to see him, I went to Shoprite and bought my son's lunchbox stuff. This Venda guy was still following me around with his stupid flowers. I did my mini grocery and this stupid guy decided to pay. Who says no to freebies? No one I let him pay and off we went to his car.*

*Him: I'm sorry about last night Babe. I'm just jealous Khwezi, I'm afraid you might go back to your baby daddy and leave me standing..*

*Me: Lufuno how many times am I supposed to tell you, my baby and I are done? I told you time and time again that I was over the guy and there's no relationship. Why do you have to constantly talk about him?*

*Him: You don't get it Khwezi. You have a son with this guy. Somehow you guys are still gonna see each other and spend quite some time together because of the child..*

*Me: I'm done!! I feel nothing for my baby daddy so stop bringing him up on our conversations his my past Lufuno, let him remain a past. Let's respect him by not talking about him. As for my son's grandmother there's nothing to worry about she knows about us..*

*Him: Really? That's beautiful then.. am I forgiven?*

*Me: sort of..*

*Him: can I have a kiss on my cheeks then? I smiled and kissed his lips, he moved his hands to my thighs, he massaged them and broke the kiss...*

*Him: Let's take this home two hours is all I ask..*

*He drove us to his place, we got to his beautiful apartment located in Themba, Springs. He lifted me up and laid me on the couch, he undressed me and planted kisses on my body..*

*Him: Let's make a baby, think about it..*

*Me: Can we discuss that later? I kissed him and he got on top and started feasting on my natural meal that's situated between my legs. We made out and when I was satisfied, he drove me home. I didn't waste anymore time I packed the bag for my boy and we walked to his grandmother's house. I found*

*her singing her lungs out, Mrs Malebana she's a goddess, that woman is inspirational.*

*She's a nurse practitioner at Netcare hospital. She's an independent and ambitious woman who stop at nothing. She's beautiful too. Sometimes I wish I never rushed having a baby maybe then I would've secured a brighter future for myself. I had to put a stop on my dreams and take whatever job that's gonna put food on the table and keep my child warm on cold season's. Whenever I look at Mrs Malebana I see a glimpse of what could've been my future. My parents are both working. Mom is an educator at a nearby secondary school and dad is a detective. My parents careless about Nkanyiso, they don't even know his suffering disease. They just play with him because his a child, they only mind him when I go to the tuck shops and that's it and then there's my ex's boyfriend's mother. Who loves my son more than everything in this world, the woman who strain her back rocking my child to sleep, a woman who doesn't mind showing up when you need support and familiar faces, a woman who includes her grandson in her budgets unlike my parents.*

*Nkanyiso goes to day care because of Mrs Malebana, my son belongs because of this lady. Together we trying so hard to*

*raise this boy regardless of my repercussions with her son, this woman genuinely loves me and my son which is something I long for in my house.*

*Me: Mmmm... Something smells good mama what is that?*

*Her: My special chicken with dumplings. Sit down I will go put these bags in his bedroom, Well his father's bedroom before he had a back room.*

*(I smiled as she swayed her curvey body to the corridors)*

*Me: Nka how was school today my boy?*

*Him: it was good mama they taught us shapes. The teacher said there's a circle, square and triangle..*

*Me: Wow! That's so beautiful my boy I'm so proud of you, you so intelligent. Come here.. I pulled him for a kiss. Mrs Malebana walked in.*

*Her: His a smart little boy. He reminds me of his father. He was and still is, a very smart kid I see he got his brain too.*

*Me: I know how smart he is.. I passed my matric because of him, before I met him I was failing and repeating grades non stop.*

*Her: I remember my daughter and I'm grateful you obtained that paper. Don't you think it's about time you went back to school Khwezi? I will look after Nkanyiso go out there my child*

*and be a kid just like everyone else, go grab your dreams on the repels..*

*Me: I would love that mama, going back to school but I might not do well you know me. I'm not smart enough, I'm a trying being. I doubt I will manage with school. I would rather try opening a business.*

*Her: That's a beautiful thing my child. Get your business idea drafted on a piece of paper and work on it Khwezi don't waste much of your youthful years behind that till at clicks, go out there and do you, paint the sky with the colour that you want to see it as. I believe In you my angel...*

*I smiled and looked at her, I wish my own mother believed in me like this woman does.*

*Me: I will definitely do that Ma thank you so very much...*

*Her: What are you doing tomorrow? I want us to go out just us..*

*Me: I will be working Mama..*

*Her: No problem. I have my handsome boy with me I won't get bored.*

*Me: How is he mama? When last did you visit him? Is he eating, warm and maybe safe? I shouldn't have asked I don't know why I asked about him. She smiled.*

*Her: Hou still love him isn't it?*

*Me: His the father of my child ma...*

*Her: And the lover of your soul..(I blushed) His doing great my child but his still hot-headed and stubborn. He might not.. I cut her short.*

*Me: Agree to it. I looked aside, I felt a tear peep on my eye...*

*Me: I think your dumpling or chicken is burning.. She stood up and went to attend to it. I was staring at a portrait of Mrs Malebana and Sibusiso on the wall, My son noticed that I was eyeing the portrait. I've never seen it before.*

*Nka: Mama that's my gogo and father.*

*Me: Yes that's your family my boy.*

*Nka: When is daddy coming back from overseas?*

*Me: He will come back my baby just give him a year or two. He will come for you my baby uyezwa? Uyakuthanda ubaba yezwa? He nodded and smiled. Mama came with food we dug in and hours later I left and went home i have work tomorrow.*

\_\_Detective Dlomo\_\_

*I was pacing around the sitting room staring at my watch this girl isn't home by this time. I was losing it, I don't know why Khwezi doesn't listen to me she always does as she pleases. The door swung open*

*look what the cat dragged in. She was singing and still wearing her work uniform. She was carrying a lunchbox too.*

*Me: Where are you coming from? I was deranged.*

*Her: i... I was with.. I (she stuttered. I walked closer and slapped her)*

*Wife: Khwezi talk! Where were you? Your father and myself were worried sick about you.*

*Her: I went to... To Mrs Male.. I cut her short and fumed even more.*

*Me: You what? You went to that witch's house? How many times did I warn you against it? Why are you so stubborn and disrespectful Khwezi? I warned you not to date her son and you went and opened your legs. That boy left you pregnant and ugly because of stubbornness. I don't ever want to see you with her, stay away from the Malebana's.*

*Wife: Khwezi you need to respect your father and stop this rubbish. We took you to private schools, gave you a good life what more do you want from us? Already you embarrassed us by dating with that lot of nothing and gave him a child, just*

*spare us the disgrace please. She bit her lip she was angry I could see it in her eyes.*

*Me: From today you will respect my rules! If you still want to be a child in this house you better start acting like it.. She walked away while I was talking to her..*

    Buddha    

*Me: I love risk takers you know that?*

*Her: I love you instead.. I looked deep in her eyes, she is short as fuck. My hand was balancing against the wall and I was blocking her way as she was next to the wall. I lightly pushed her on the wall and hungrily kissed her lips, I wasn't going easy on her lips. I was sucking them like there was no tomorrow. I parted her legs with my knee, I rolled down my pants and undressed her. I gazed on the beauty of her breasts, they were so adorable. I sucked her tits and lightly bite them she let out a moan. My finger was in her plate moving vigorously. She was maintaining eye contact, She knows I hate intimacy that doesn't involve eye contact. I moved my finger deeper in her plate she moaned. I took her panty and shoved it in her mouth. I can't be*

*busted having sex with a Warden.. I bent her down and wore a condom. The party began, I was thrusting her with my hands behind my neck.*

*Her: Mmmmmm.. Sibusiso.*

*I went harder on her and the poor girl was exhausted and crying. I fucked her till I cum. I cleaned myself up and stretched out my hand to help her up but she refused instead she sat on the floor.*

*Me: Come on Rato Laka ke eng Taki?*

*(My love what's going on?)*

*Her: You fucked me Buddha!! She said punching me..*

*Me: And now? Isn't it you said wanted to fuck me so bad and why are you crying now? Come on don't be a baby, if you continue crying I'm fucking you again!*

*Her: You fucked me!! I nearly died while at it. You are fucken huge!! Your stick was poking my confidence and audacity.*

*Me: I'm nothing compared to Tsunami you should've seen his stick babe that guy is fucken huge. "Love" (I pointed tp my dick) is a still an Infant his small baby.*

*Her: i love you...*

*Me: Nami(me too) I kissed her goodnight. I walked out whistling, I can't wait to rub it off on Tsunami. I laughed as I replayed Takalani crying because I fucked her. I walked to the cell in a happy mood. As I approached the cell, I heard echoes of the intimates, screaming and shouting for the waders. I ran there and I spotted blood on the floor and inmates were gathered around forming what looks like a circle. Most of them looked at me and that was strange. I scanned everyone only one face was missing and that was Tsunami's face. I pushed these motherfuckers away and broke through them.*

*Me: SHIT!!! SHIT!!! WHO DID THIS? WHO FUCKEN DID THIS?!! I looked at the inmates and back to Tsunami who was holding his intestines with his hand, he was heavily bleeding.*

*Me: Tsunami stay with me ntanga, Don't fucken die! Don't die Tsunami. Who did this?? Call these bloody warders!! Eh Vander!!! Tsunami hang in there boy, hang there do it for khensani! Do it for your daughter mfethu.*

*Tsunami: I'm cold Buddha. I.. I. I need clothes. He stuttered.*

*Me: Joko give me blankets!! Give me blankets don't just stand there and dangle your balls! Get busy mfethu!! I shouted. I looked at Tsunami. He was slowly closing his eyes. I placed his*

*head on my lap and helped him to push back the intestines in his stomach..*

*Me: Joko!! Joko!! Call these fucken warders!! Call these assholes!!! .... Tsunami open your eyes!! Don't close your eyes!! Open them dude!.just open your eyes don't close them!!*

*Tsunami: I.. I..I can't..*

*Me: Don't give me that. You can't die Tsunami, you really have to fight. You're my best friend Joe you can't give up this easily. Press on!!!*

*Tsunami: I can't fight anymore.. Buddha Goo...Goodbye..Till ...till(he coughed out blood) Till.. Till we meet again!! He closed his eyes and let his intestines fall..*

*Me: NO!!!!!! TSUNAMI!!!! NO!! NO!!!!NO!!!! NO!!!! NOOOOOO!!!!*  
*A river of tears ran down my cheeks. My guy is gone the only true friend I ever had was dead. This guy has kids, he left a pregnant woman back at home, he has a family he had a life to live, his innocence to prove but a fuck head had to do this to him, for what? I've been hurt before but not like this, this hurts more than hurt itself. The warders came to me and shifted the body from me, they covered Tsunama(Tsunami) Baloyi's body. I watched them as they took him away, I was still in that position I was in when they took my friend away from me. I was covered*

*in blood, his blood. Now I have two hundred thousands reasons for hating this place.*

*\*\*\*\*\**

*\_\_\_\_\_mrs Malebana\_\_\_\_\_*

*Me: Nkanyiso wake up rato la Koko (granny's love) I pulled the blankets from him...*

*Him: No gogo! Today Nkanyiso will be sick and his not going to school. He said pulling the blanket.*

*Me: Nkanyi no boy wake up.*

*Him: I will cry Gogo...*

*Me: Fine Nkanyiso no school for you today. We going to the shops okay? He nodded. This grandson of mine reminds me of his father. Sibusiso was a caring, loving and sweet baby. He always made everyone laugh and happy, he hated tears with everything in him. We used to have a strong bond, the mother and son kind of relationship. He would do anything and everything to make sure I was safe and I was happy. I remember when I found out their father was leaving me for another woman a "Sotho" woman, my son always told me everyday that he loves me and I'm beautiful, he used to write*

*me tons and tons of messages professing his love for me. Losing Malebana broke my heart I never thought there was ever gonna be a life for me without him.*

*My husband was my first love, he was a provider of this house, he worked as a truck driver. We met in Mpumalanga Tonga. I was a kid and we fell in love, years later he came to ask for my hand in marriage. I was pregnant with our first child Sbongiseni Malebana, we were happy and content then Sibusiso happened. My husband and I raised our boys well, we took them to beautiful schools and gave them a good life. When my son Sibusiso was doing his grade 12 things started changing in my marriage. My husband was becoming more of a stranger than my lover.*

*When my husband started changing I was changing too, my son's were changing too everything was changing. Poverty started being our close friend, my boys started sleeping on empty stomachs because of their father. When Sibusiso was 26 and in love my elders son gave me money to go to school, that's when I decided on changing my life and work for my kids. Nkanyiso here doesn't have to go through what his father went through for this boy I will go to all the ends of this world, he deserves beautiful things, that's why his on my medical aid and*

*other important stuff. I want him to be a happy child with or without his father his deserving of good things.*

*Me: Let's go make breakfast boy.*

*Him: I don't want eggs Gogo..*

*Me: I know my boy let's go.. He stood up and we went to make the breakfast. I made him eat his food and we resumed with the cleaning Nkanyiso was hands on. We finished then we went to bath and got ready to go to the shops.*

*Him: Your car is dirty Gogo..*

*Me: We will wash it baby okay?*

*Him: Gogo... Are we going to overseas? I want to go to overseas and see my father.*

*Me: We will go to overseas my boy just not today okay?*

*Him: kulungile gogo sizohamba musunemali(it's okay granny we will go there when you have money) He said that and smiled looking through the car windows as I was driving. "Overseas" is where my grandson believes his father is, We can't tell a kid his father is in prison. That will make him see and view his father differently and that's why Khwezi told him that. I so wish my son could come back to his senses and be a father to this boy, his son loves him and he only knows the good about his father.*

*Khwezi made sure Nkanyiso knows his father as loving and caring not as the animal that he is, if this is not love and respect then I don't know what this is.*

\*\*\*\*\*

Thank you guys for downloading this book from my site please keep visiting <https://novelsguru.com/> for supporting me and also don't forget to share it with your friends.

Dear Friends please download these books direct from <https://novelsguru.com/> bookmark this site for latest African books, and also supporting me Thanks.

\*\*\*\*\*

## Insert 4

### Buddha

*It's been hours staring at these walls and ugly ceilings wondering what Tomorrow brings. This place owes no one any shit, it doesn't guarantee your safety and security, Shit gets ugly in here. I can't stop thinking about Tsunami, the good memories we shared together are now surpassed and replaced by the last agonising and terrifying picture I had of him dying in my hands. That guy promised me so much shall we leave this place. We were gonna do the most with our lives and friendship but now his gone, for good. I looked at his bed it was fucken empty. I felt tears run down my cheeks, I thought of what his partner is going through right now and most importantly the kids. The thought of that broke my heart into pieces. I stood up from the bed and screamed, the inmates looked at me like I was crazy.. I walked towards Joko.*

*Me: Who did this? Who killed Tsunami?*

*Joko: I don't know...*

*Me: Don't tell me marete Wena!! Ska mpotsa marete Joko ke mang abodisitse TSU?*

*( Don't tell me testicles, don't tell me nonsese joko. Who killed Tsunami?)*

*Joko: I don't know Mfethu!!!*

*Me: Who killed Tsunami? Who fucken killed him? I barked at him..*

*Joko: I don't fucken know!!*

*I grabbed him by his orange uniform, I threw punches at him vigorously without stopping. He was bleeding and begging me to stop. Throwing punches at him felt GREAT, it was soothing the pain i was feeling. The inmates pulled me away from him.*

*Me: You were all here! How come you saw nothing? You fucken know who killed him if you don't tell me I swear lo bona marao anoga!!(you will see a snake's arse)*

*Inmates: KC.. I turned and looked at him.*

*Me: Wa reng?*

*( What are you saying?)*

*Joko was on the ground coughing out blood, he was the least of my problems, this motherfucker didn't defend TSU he could've called me or fought for him but he did nothing.*

*Inmate: KC.. The motherfucker who attacked you the other day, killed Tsunami. He said he wanted to get your attention since you rejected his meeting proposal. He mentioned something about you paying for the damages "Zero" caused him, he said blood for blood!! I looked at this motherfucker.*

*Me: What damages? What did Zero do to him? What did that fool do to this KC fool? Why did he kill Tsunami? He should've killed me! He should've killed me instead!! His a fucken coward!!!.*

*I wailed. I know men don't cry but to hell with that shit. I was supposed to be stressed free, I had an orgasm last night only to find my friend stabbed. I hate Violence but I won't sit around and fold my arms when war is being declared, I really can't do that I have a son to think about and a baby mother to worry about\*\*\*\* wait did I just mention Khwezi's son as my son?? Fuck!! But that's the truth I can't risk their safety.*

*\_\_\_Katie\_\_\_*

*Me: You lie Khwezi! He did what?*

*Her: I'm serious mngani. I think I will move out from my parents house I really can't take it anymore. I'm someone's mother for crying out loud.*

*Me: I told you chomie to move out. Your parents are toxic aowa! Nna I was gonna back mouth them this is rubbish chomie..*

*Her: They my parents Katie I can't say or do anything I will regret later they all I have. For peace sake I'm leaving their house.*

*Me: I will help you find a room and leave those shitty parents of yours. We ate our food, minutes later we finished and worked our butts off. We finally knocked off, I took Khwezi to KFC we bought fold overs, wings and coke. I paid the bill and we went to sit down and eat.*

*Me: Mphoroza wants a baby cabanga chomie!( Think of it. She laughed)*

*Her: And what do you want?*

*Me: I don't want a baby Khwezi. Ythey cute but me a baby? We don't mix. Remember how your son hated me when he was young? Imagine my own child hating me to that extent? (We laughed)*

*Her: Katlego are you aware that you're in love with this guy?  
You now love him as in truly love him..*

*Me: in your dreams..I rolled my eyes and took a bite on my fold  
over..*

*Her: Serious Katie you love Mpho you just being in denial Babe.  
Just give the guy a benefit of doubt, give this love thing a shot  
maybe it will work out this time around. I know you hate men  
but try loving this one. I looked at her and thought of him, I  
found myself smiling but I quickly composed myself..*

*Me: I don't love Mpho you just overseeing things Khwezi after  
all you are weak, you easily catch feelings and maybe a  
pregnancy.. We laughed.. I saw Mpho coming to our table "yes"  
I told him where I was at.*

*Mpho: Ladies..*

*Us: Hey Mpho.*

*Mpho: Are you good?*

*Khwezi: I'm good thanks and yourself?*

*Mpho: Very good. He said looking at me, this boy is handsome  
but he looks like a fuck boy. Do you know those extra  
handsome, handsome and handsome men whom girls drool  
over when they see? He is that kind of a guy, pink lips and light  
skinned, brown eyes and perfect haircut and yes a good job and*

*a comfy place. I don't want to gamble with my heart again mending and recovering from heart break is too much work..*

*Mpho: Babe.... (He kissed my lips and lord I'm getting vibes, I kissed him back and people were staring at us)*

*Me: they watching Mpho...*

*Him: fuck them... He kissed me even more.*

*Khwezi: Guys I'm still here come on!! (We stopped kissing and we sat on the table, stealing glance's at each other)*

*Me: I thought you weren't coming...*

*Mpho: I was gonna come babe I promised..*

*Me: and don't call me babe especially in front of her...*

*Mpho: Then I will call her in stead. Khwezi please tell your friend to stop taking these prevention methods, I want a baby..*

*Khwezi: Please Katie stop taking those Mpho wants a baby and I think it's about time friend your 27..*

*Me: Please leave me alone guys tuu.. We talked and went to drop off Khwezi. I went to his place more like family house, but he has a beautiful spacious back room. I went to shower and searched for my nightdress. Yes I have one or two I don't know why I keep on leaving my stuff in here I even met the parents imagine..*

*Mpho: Don't wear those please..*

*Me: I'm tired Mpho you did a number on me yesterday so no to that. He looked at me.*

*Mpho: Katlego I'm serious about us, already you met my family and that's a huge step for me I've never done that before. You are the first girl to meet my parents with that said please Let's try for a baby..*

*Me: I'm still staying with my parents in their shack, I can't bring a child in this world whilst I'm struggling myself.*

*Mpho: You and i, together with the baby will stay here together or we can move out please baby.. you have me and no matter what happens I won't turn my back on my blood trust me..*

*Me: Mpho what if you change on me..*

*Mpho: Me? Change? Never baby I promise.. I looked at him. Honestly I don't trust men, my mother has five kids after me, we all have different father's and being the first born I know different men coming in and out of my mother's shack to see their kids, some of these men come with Shoprite plastics and some with cabbages on their hands and some they come empty handed and only one comes with plastics and a tender heart and that's my mother's last born baby daddy. That guy is responsible, unlike my own father*

*who is unknown and useless. My home situation is the reason I act the way that I'm acting, I don't want to be seen as a poverty stricken lady, most people call me a slut and all those hilarious names some accuse me of doing abortions but I don't care. They can call me all they want but I know I'm nothing of that sort, I'm just weighing my options. all the guys I sleep with they have a significant purpose in my life. Mpho is the boyfriend strictly boyfriend I like him. One is for my transport, one for lunch, one for hair and nails, one for shopping and groceries. Together they make my five men, I am never broke not in a single day would you hear me complain about being data less or using freemode Facebook and call backs to interact never, I can't go broke when God blessed me with a mine on my body never. All my five men know that I'm taken, not single.*

*Lesson number one as a girl, never tell a guy you are single even when you are, don't say it. He will take you for a ride, trust me he will. Try saying you have a boyfriend and see if guys won't queue and fight for their spot in your life.*

*Me: I will think about it Mpho...*

*Him: Please Babe just think about it.*

*He came to kiss me, lifted me up and sat on the couch. He removed his trunks and positioned himself in a "penetration"*

*position. I moaned inside his mouth as he was pounding me and kissing me simultaneously.*

     *Khwezi's Pov*     

*I went to my bedroom and curled myself in bed. I miss my son already. I took out my phone and video called them.*

*Me: Boy...*

*Him: Mama gogo bought me pyjamas and a new school bag and she also bought me a burger and pizza and I...I cut him short.*

*Me: Yooh! Breathe Nkanyiso you will choke on your saliva my baby just talk slowly without rushing okay boy boy.*

*Him: Okay mama I was saying gogo bought me pizza, colouring books and a ball. Not forgetting my Spiderman school bag. I love my gifts mama... He said slowly and I smiled as he was showing me the things they bought him.*

*Me: Mmm that's beautiful baby did you say thank you to gogo?*

*Him; I did I even hugged her and kissed her.*

*Me: That's beautiful my angel.*

*Him : Mama I love you!! I have to go now. He giggled and disappeared his Gogo answered.*

*Me: His so energetic what did you feed him mama?*

*Her: His favourite.. I want him full time Khwezi his bringing joy in this house.*

*Me: I won't survive without him Mama..*

*Her: I understand my child. How was work?*

*Me: All good. I heard a male voice on mama's background...*

*Her: I have to go my love...*

*Me: We have a boyfriend now mama?*

*Her: Hhayi suka!!( She laughed) We ended the call. My mother walked in holding a mug, She was staring at me and analysing me.*

*Mom: Who was that? Your ex boyfriend's mother? You should see your face when talking to that woman. She clicked her tongue.*

*Mom: I thought your father made it clear not to be in contact with that woman and her family.*

*Me: I have their son mom how do I do that? Why am I supposed to deny my child his right?*

*Mom: "I nywev a son with them" blah blah blah!! Khwezi stay away from those people, you are a beautiful girl forget about Sibusiso and move on with your life. His in prison and guess what he will never ever come out. Do you know how long it takes to serve a murder sentence? He killed that boy cold-blooded and he won't come out Khwezi.*

*Me: Mama we both know he didn't do that! He didn't kill that boy!! He was with me, it was our anniversary he didn't do anything!!*

*Mom: Keep fooling yourself Khwezi everyone knows he did it. I don't blame you though my child, you suffering from bipolar and its wrestling your head.*

*Me: Mama stop lying!! Stop lying.. I'm not suffering from bipolar I know what I saw on that day, he was dead when we found him. He never killed him Sibusiso is paying for something he didn't do!! I wouldn't be surprised if wena nobaba had a hand in this!!*

*I was now crying. I hate this! My parents convinced the whole world that I'm suffering from bipolar and that's not true. The pills I grew up taking were for my epilepsy sickness, it wasn't for bipolar. I know what I saw. Sibusiso never killed Ace. We found him dead when we got there.*

*Mom: Stop fooling yourself Khwezi! You are not normal! That's why you were failing at school, You are abnormal!! What you saw on that day was nothing but your imagination!! Nkanyiso's father is a killer, UMBULALI!!! That's why your father and myself were against your relationship. That guy wasn't cut for YOU. I told you give up Nkanyiso for adoption but you didn't listen. Look at you, you don't have a descent job or qualifications. You doing stupid's job's. You stupid and naive Khwezi! My father walked in.*

*Dad: And what is this noise? Why is she crying? Is that killer dead?*

*Mom: She's still clung on the Malebana's family. She drank from her Mug.*

*Dad: I told you stay away from those people Khwezi what rubbish is this? What do you find from those people that you can't find in this house?*

*Mom: That's her bipolar it has resurfaced Baba. I think we need to see that doctor again.*

*Me: No!! no!! I won't take any medication!! I'm not crazy I'm not crazy Mama and you both know it!!*

*Dad: Khwezi behave yourself...*

*Me: I'm tired! I'm tired of this shitty and toxic life!! I grabbed my cellphone and keys, and left the house. It was dark outside, I cared less. I ran sprinting in case my father decides on chasing me with his car. While I was running more tears came from my eyes. I cried even more learning Buddha is nowhere to save me from me again. I went to lean on the tree, I once tried to commit suicide on one time. When my parents beat up Buddha, for telling them he loves me and wants to settle down with me, they nearly killed him.*

*I left the house and came here with a rope with thoughts of killing myself but Buddha love(That's how I use to call him instead of Sibusiso, People started calling him that. Not knowing where it derived from and what it meant to me) He saved me from me, I was angry that day. I told him to report them but he chose peace over violence. As I was standing by the tree I saw three drunkards head to my direction and my heart started racing.*

    Buddha    

*I wanted Takalani but she wasn't there! That drove me crazy cos I wanted to detox. As I was seated the warders came in saying I was needed by someone. It better be that KC guy. I went there and I was taken to a dark cell. I stood by the door. I felt fear lurking in but I didn't want to let it show!!*

*Him: What happened yesterday?*

*Me: And you asking me because?*

*Him: That was your first warning Buddha as they call you, the next time I say jump and you don't jump I will kill you boy..*

*Me: I'm already dead you might as well just finish me off, I have no one who would be saddened by my death so do your shit KC!! If you fucken have balls do it with the lights on!!!*

*Him: That's why I want you. You have nothing, No girlfriend, no cat, no dog and no nothing. You have nothing to loose. Give me your brother and I will give you your protection and security. Nobody will touch you in this Prison.*

*Me: Fuck you!! Fuck you!! This stupid meeting is adjourned. If you won't kill me like you killed my boy then go to hell and fuck yourself. There's no way you getting my brother!!.*

*Him: I know you Tom and Jerry. He doesn't have your back and you don't have his. Give me Zero and these walls will be your heaven.*

*Me: Go to hell!! I heard gun shots, I ran away till I reached my cell, I hate what's yet to happen but whatever it is I'm ready for it....*

## Insert 5

\_\_Khwezi\_\_

*Me: No!! Stay back don't touch me! If you dare touch me my father will deal with you, trust me. You don't want to mess with detective Dlomo!! I said with a shaky voice, my tears were now dried out only fear lurked in.*

*Guy: Dlomo? As in Dlomo the corrupt detective? They looked at each other and laughed.*

*Guy2: Come here sdudla! Come to papa! No maarn Abantu badla kamnandi masilele. Ubhejwa uBani sweetheart?*

*(some people are chowing finer things, whose fucking you girlie)*

*He said scanning me from head to toe, I was wearing pyjamas and it was quiet on the streets of Nigel, people were in their houses. If I were to scream nobody was gonna come to my refuge. One of the guys grabbed my boob and spanked my arse.*

*Guy3: Gents are we fucking her or what? Let's hurry I can't wait any longer. With that said he dropped his pants. I somehow regret leaving home at this hour.*

*Guy 1: This girl looks familiar. I know her, i've seen her maarn!! Wait did you mention Dlomo? As in the detective that has a teacher as a wife?(I nodded) Wait you are Khwezi, Sbuda's girlfriend?*

*I nodded my head.*

*Guy1: Well well seems like you know people who brought and caused me pain in my life. For starters, Your father arrested my father and my father never came back alive from prison, he died in prison all thanks to your father. Your mother was my G10 mathematics teacher she used to mock me and tell me how stupid I was because I couldn't solve a simultaneously equation and those parabola and hyperbola graphs, that woman embarassed me, he crashed my confidence in front of the whole class. Do you know what I did? I stopped going to school because of her and now I'm a nobody because of Mrs Dlomo!! then Sbuda. See this scar on my cheek? This ugly shit, do you see it? He left that mark on me and do you know what that*

*means? You will pay for everything that they did to me, I will force myself on you, I don't care about you or how you feel.*

*I felt sick to my stomach by imagining what these people will do to me.*

*Guy1: Gents on top of her, let's get this party started.*

*Me:Dont you dare!! Don't try it, if you dare touch me my father will hunt you and shall he find you,He will kill you!!*

*Guy3: Nawe u Fresh yooh!!! The guy said playing with his manhood.*

*Me: Please don't..Don't do anything I beg of you please!! Don't touch me!!*

*ONE roughly grabbed me and reached for my pyjama pants. Shivers went down to my spine, thinking of the worst they could do to me. I said a little prayer, to my surprise God sent help for me. Because a car stopped and a guy came to my refuge. He managed to scare the boys and arrest them. His a "Cop" I was relived to have came out of this alive and safe.*

*Him: I will take you to a place of safety. Don't worry you safe now!.*

*He hugged me tightly. I cried myself a river, thinking I could've been raped and killed. I was nearly separated from my son for good. Who was gonna raise my child, When I was gone? Who was gonna mother my son and love him the way that I do? I cried even more when I asked myself these questions that I had no answers for.*

*\_\_\_Mrs Dlomo\_\_\_*

*Me: She's still not back Baba. What if something happened to her?*

*Him: Then she deserves it, isn't it she doesn't listen when we talk? Whatever that befell her she deserves it. I looked at my husband how could he say such, about our child? I called her again but her phone was ringing unanswered. My husbands phone rang, that could only be work related his tone said it all.*

*Him: I have to run, A girl just popped in at the station they suspect she was gang raped. I have to run Mkami.*

*Me: These girls though? What was she doing on the streets at night? I just pray my daughter is safe Baba.*

*He wore his clothes and kissed my cheek he ran in a hurry. I called my only given child again..*

*\_\_Mr Dlomo\_\_*

*My job is one complicated career ever. I hardly get rest because every two seconds someone in this country does a crime and people like myself have to be there to ask questions and never get valid reasons of why they committed a crime. Not getting nothing to work on makes everything hard. As much as my job pays the bills of this house but often times, I wish I was unemployed so I can get the peace of mind that I need. Now I had to leave my wife alone at home to attend to a girl who could've prevented this bloody rape by staying home!! I drove to where I was called and I found the lieutenant who got here in time, I asked a few questions. I know this kid his new on the blog.*

*Me: Where's the victim?*

*Him: In my car..*

*Me: Was she raped?*

*Him: That's your job Dlomo.*

*Me: It was just a simple question Thusini!*

*Him: And that was a perfect answer to your question. He looked at me and walked away, I looked at the boys. I walked to Thusini's car and I nearly fainted when I saw my rebellious daughters face.*

*Thusini: Her name is... I cut him short..*

*Me: I know who she is...*

*Thusini: Mmm how sweet of you daddy of the year.. He looked at my daughter and hugged, her telling all will be well. This boy thinks he knows too much but little does he know. I took Khwezi for examining and all looked well, She wasn't raped. We drove to the house the drive was dead silent and long. We reached the house and my wife was sleeping. I looked at Khwezi.*

*Me: You are a disgrace Khwezi. What the hell was that? So you wanted to embarrass me in front of my colleagues?*

*Her: I'm sorry, I'm not the perfect daughter that you wanted me to be Baba!! She walked away. I looked at her and clenched my jaw. My Khwezi was never like this.*

\*\*\*\*\*

{A month later}

\_\_\_Zero\_\_\_

*This boy has been refusing to see me. I don't know how many times I've tried to see him but he won't let me. Today is the last time I try to meet him. My little brother is stubborn. We never saw eye to eye since way back. I know I'm the last person he would want to see In the whole world. He hates me so much, I guess he still angry at me for marrying the lady he loved and had a crush on since he was young. He felt betrayed by me and that alone was the reason I hated going home. I was avoiding the ugly stares and bickering. Sibusiso hates me and it's even crazy because we are brother's.*

*Her: He won't see us again Mr Malebana?*

*Me: I don't know what's going on but please let's try one last time.*

*Her: We've been doing this for the past few weeks*

*Advertisement*

*We've been coming here only to be entertained by these chairs and tables and these rude and ugly creatures they call warders. If your brother won't see us I'm afraid I will let this slide, Because I have nothing to work on and he isn't making any efforts Mr Malebana.. She took a peep on her watch and looked at me.*

*Her: Well I have to go, I have a client to attend to. Call me when you ready to work!! She stood up and took her belongings. This lady is "Hot" I wish I met her before I met my wife. As I was about to stand up, I saw my little brother appear, he was looking different. He looked like someone who has given up on living, he had long beards, his nails were long and his hair was long too, He looked so fucken greasy and old for his age. I looked at him and downed my saliva.. He sat on the chair opposite me..*

*Me: Sibusiso.*

*Him: How am I helping you Zero? What do you want?*

*Me: I came to check up on you.*

*Him: How sweet of you.*

*He chuckled..*

*Me: How's everything this side? How are you holding up?*

*Him: I'm a killer now if that's what you asking Zero. I killed KC for you, that's what you wanted to know right? Now that you know it fuck off!! He stood up and attempted to leave.*

*Me: I heard about KC, I also heard about your friend. Sibusiso you didn't have to do it on my behalf Joe , I was gonna do it myself. Without getting your hands dirty.*

*Him: Zero I don't ever ever want to see you, ever again and stop this rubbish of acting like his father his my son Zero, my bloody son!! We done here..*

*Me: Sbu! Come on we still talking mfethu!!*

*Him: I'm done talking Now leave me alone!!*

*Me: I want to reopen the case.. He looked at me and sat down.*

*Him: Why now?*

*Me: Because I have the money to pay for everything that's needed, your son needs you. And I'm not trying to act like his father but I'm doing what you've would done for my kids Sbu. Look I know we not best brothers or friends but let's put our differences aside and focus on that boy's well being please.*

*He listened that's so unlike him this guy is stubborn.*

*Him: Fine.. For my son's sake.*

*Me: Thank you ntwana.*

*We talked over nothing serious we went out separate ways. I got in the car and she was seated there pressing her phone, I looked at her "My wife"*

*\_\_\_Katie\_\_\_*

*(Phone conversation)*

*Me: Shlobo are you home? I want to do my hair and nails please I look horrible.*

*Her: Woza plus my son is not around..*

*Me: What can I bring?*

*Her: Anything salty and frizzy. Don't forget the beads.*

*Me: Thanks Babe. How about we go clubbing later? Please Khwezi it's Saturday friend.*

*Her: Fine!!.*

*I ended the call and went to Nizam's store and bought the one million hair piece fibres, brown beads and the edge control thingy. Khwezi made it clear she's tired of using her edge control on me hence she suggested I buy my own and I got the memo. I paid and went to buy at fish and chips, I added*

*Russians on top of the baby hake. I reminded my other boyfriend to send money as promised. Lucky me I received confirmation text that my money was deposited. I took a taxi to Khwezi's place.*

*She now stays alone after her last encounter with her parents she decided to leave their house, She's renting few streets away from her parents house. She's staying with her son who currently went to visit his grandmother from the father's side. I bought Alcohol too I got there and knocked she opened, she was still wearing pyjamas at 1 o'clock on a Saturday, this girl though.*

*Her: That was quick and This? where's the party at? She said looking at my alcohol.*

*Me: Khwezi's one room. We laughed and shared a hug.*

*Me: Your room is getting prettier day by day, this is beautiful Sthandwa I'm proud of you. I sat on her bed while she switched on the kettle and took what looked like a face mask and applied it on her face.*

*Me: And what brand is that friend? The masks?*

*Her: Ah! This is my homemade mask. I widened my eyes..*

*Me: You lie. You made that mask? From scratch?*

*Her: Of course I also made myself a toner, it's easy Katie. She said looking at the mirror rubbing her face. She pressed toothpaste on her toothbrush and started brushing her teeth.*

*Me: Friend!! That's beautiful do you know that? Why don't you make and sell your products? You can give me four samples that I can try on my face and maybe my baby sister's if it works on us then babe you take it to next level.. I mean you do nails and hair you can get customers for your products.*

*Her: I don't know Friend we shall see about that. She wasn't interested in this and trust me she could go far if she gave this a try.*

*Her: What hairstyle are we doing today?*

*Me: Cornrows that has beads at the bottom like the ones you once plaited friend.*

*Her: Okay cool.. Can I freshen up?*

*Me: Sure case... She poured water into the bathing basin, she undressed. Her body is beautiful, I love it. She's not curvesious but her body is beautiful.*

*Me: You need to shave babe look at your pubic hair and your armpits.*

*Her: I'm lazy to do that trust me.*

*Me: So Lufuno is digging in the bush?*

*Her: He has no choice babe.. Honestly speaking I love this girl I really love and appreciate Her, she's the coolest friend ever. Not in a single day has she ever judged me she's a cool friend. She finished bathing and wore black jeggins with a black t-shirt and sleepers, her dreadlocks were still styled up. She washed my hair and dried them we started doing my hair, withing three hours we were done. She was doing my nails now and I love them already..*

*Me: How much in total ? And ska mpotsa ka R200 Chomie!!*

*Her: Give me R350 Chomie...*

*Me: Wanyela Khwezi are you seriously gonna charge that amount? I couldn't believe her like really..*

*Her: Okay make it R300...*

*Me: Mxm!!! Here..*

*She counted the money and popped her eyes out when I gave her the money.*

*Her: Katlego this is too much money, i said R300 not R700 this is too much.. I looked at her and warmed the food I came with and gulped my Heineken.*

*Me: Chomie you need to stop exploiting yourself, stop allowing people to use you. What you did to my hair and nails deserves more than the amount you've charged. Do you know how expensive these services are? Stop charging peanuts and start charging money. You have a son to support stop being slow and blind. From now onwards doing Cornrows you gonna charge R350 plus and for braids you charge R500 and for your nails it's R400 if they don't take it, just let them be don't let people use you, I'm feed up with you thinking less of yourself!! Take pictures of this hairstyle and Nails and forward me the pictures on WhatsApp and again start doing those products and give me so I can try them out, from now onwards we making money Chomie you making money, elevate yourself!! She looked at me and did what I asked of her she sent the pictures and I uploaded them on Facebook, WhatsApp and Instagram I even wrote down the prices. If this girl won't make a name for herself then I will force her to doing it.*

Insert 06

\_\_Zero\_\_

Me: Where to from here?

Her: My parents house Babe.

Me: Can I drop you off then go elsewhere?

Her: Where to Sbongiseni?

Me: To meet my old friends at Nigel. It's a Saturday Babe please..

Her: No you not going there because girls will be there.

Me: Come on how many times am I supposed to tell you that I'm done with that life Mbali? How many times do I have to repeat this line time and time again?

Her: I know you Zero, I know you more than everyone else..

Me: You don't trust me don't you? Then why are you still with me, if you don't trust me? I'm done with that life!!

Her: Then why are you getting worked up Zero?

Me: That's because I'm feed up of you thinking I'm a loose pants. I married you doesn't that count for something?

Her: We both know you won't change once a Cheater always a cheater Zero!

Me: Fuck you!!..Ungijwayela Kabi wena!! (Your fool of shit).

I dropped her at her parents house, then drove to my mother's house. I got in the yard, I found my mother watching television with Nkanyiso sleeping next to her.

Me: Mama. She smiled.

Her: Unjani mfanwami?

( How are you my boy?)

Me: I'm doing great.

I went to kiss her cheek and then teased Nkanyiso till he woke up and looked at me.

Mama: You abusing my grandchild Zero that's not fair.

Me: This is how you play with a boy mama not this "Sweetheart" calling and babying treatment. I continued Poking him.

Me: Sure boy! Ngena lana?? We did a fistbump.

Me: I went to see your son today, Sibusiso. We need to get him out of that place mama, This boy needs him.

Her: I've lost hope honestly. We have no proof, how are we gonna prove his innocence? is he gonna come back? You know this could be a waste of time and resources my Sbongiseni.

Me: Mama don't lose hope at least not now. He will come back trust me. I got him the best lawyer, I know she will fight tooth and nail for his freedom.

She looked at me with doubt.

Her: Sobona... How is he? Is the lawyer promising?

Me: I was with her today, she's the best at what she does. Well his good I can't complain about his condition.

I lied because I know women especially mother's, They make a mountain out of sand. So telling her about her last borne situation might break her and I don't want that.

Me: Where's Khwezi?

Her: At her place She will come by tomorrow, I asked her to do my hair. I look horrible now son.

Me: Oh! She does hair? That's beautiful.

Mom: She even does her own face scrubs she's talented.

Me: That's beautiful... What did you cook? I'm starving..

Her: You have a wife Sbongiseni..

Me: I want my mother's cooking is that too much to ask?

Her: Whatever... There's something in the pots don't finish it my baby here has to eat.

Me: I see we don't matter anymore, I'm jealous Ma..

I laughed as she rolled her eyes. I went to dish up for myself, I got a text message from my wife saying she's done with whatever she went to fix at her parents house, I just ignored it. I'm going to meet my guys without her permission.

\_\_Khwezi\_\_

Kati: See? Now you look good friend.. I told you that black and army green are a match made in heaven. Just add a little make up and show that cleavage Babe. I got a feeling tonight is gonna be a good good night trust me!!! She shouted and did her make up too.

Today I'm going clubbing that's gonna be my first time. I know it sounds crazy but I'm not bluffing.. I sprinkled my self made perfume and Kat asked where I bought it, I lied saying from

edgers I don't want the lecture she gave me. We were both dazzling and ready to hit the road. I looked at myself on the mirror once again, I so look different.

Me: Just two drinks Katie and we coming back..

Her: Ska mbora please!

(Don't bore me) That's a warm up and I want the whole exercise. We going out to have fun and that's it Chomie..

Me: What if I fumble?

Her: you got me babe you have nothing to worry about..

Me: fine!!! We sat a bit and then made our exit. We reached the club. People were dazzling hot in here, the place was packed and the music was too loud. I saw a lot of guys and girls staring at Katie and myself. I somehow felt like I was under dressed for the occasion. We went to sit on the table next to a group of guys who were wearing expensive clothes, if I didn't know better I would confuse them for "izikhothane" Who went to a private schools. I mean their shoes are Fabian, belts are Gucci and pants are tuxedo's with white T-shirt. They look CLASSY. I sat there staring at my phone.

Katie: Hello guys are you good? Can we join you? Don't worry we have money to buy our own drinks, it's just company we need.

Them: Sure!! We sat down. Kat went to buy Alcohol while I sat down with these guys I don't know. One of them was on the phone I guess he was telling this friend where they are situated or seated around this club, After what looked like forever he ended the call and Katie came.

Guy: Hi I'm Thom and you are?

Me: Khwezi.. Khwezi Dlomo...He looked at me and the other guys introduced themselves too.

X: Your pretty K you look like lady zamar, exactly!!

Me: Thank you...

Bhazuka: Is it your first time, coming to a club?

Me: Why are you asking?

Bhazuka: You look so uncomfortable and all stiff.. loosen up sweetheart we won't bite and nothing bad is gonna happen to you okay? Where's your loud friend?

X: Speak of the devil.. Wr laughed.. Katie came.

Katie: Yeses!!! Can you believe this guy? Instead of selling me booze his asking for my numbers! Are men really people mara??

X: Aah!! What kind of a question is that mara Queen?.

Katie: You guys really love proposing even when it's unnecessary..

Thom: That's because you wear revealing clothes sweetheart. If you show us those thighs we will want to brush them and you know what else.

Kat: I knew you were that kind of a guy...

Thom; but I'm being realistic..

Kati: No you just being sarcastic...

Thom: Mara Sweetheart are you telling me you wouldn't resist such if you were a man?? They looked at each other. As they were arguing I saw Zero "The guy who bought Nkanyiso clothes on his birthday." walking in. He was wearing black skinny jeans that were not too tight, a black long sleeve t-shirt.

A necklace was dangling from his neck, he wore red sneakers too, he was looking yummy. I saw most girls staring at him Katlego included. I thought he was going elsewhere but no these guys were his friends. I got shy immediately.

Zero; Majita!! Magents!! The boys to men!! He fist bumped them, he turned his head and his eyes met mine and something strange happened our eyes locked. He cleared his throat and stretched his hand out for me to get up and hug him.

Zero: Hello Kay..

He said staring right in my eyes.

Me: Hello Zero... We looked at each other for the longest time, Katie greeted Zero..

Katie: Hi I'm Katie...

Zero: Sure... You good ladies?

Us: We good thanks...

Zero: Cool... He looked at his friends and started conversing with them..Katie and I looked at each other I know she want's answers about who he is and how did we get to this point, I know the third degree that's coming.

Zero: Boys! Zithini? Long time ma gents!

X: Since you married you ditched the gang dude. You are pussy whipped..

Thom: Indeed his pussy whipped.. look your glowing saarn!!

He laughed.

Zero: ke tsoga ka(I wake up to a) morning glory boy!! (They laughed).

Katie: so Zero who are you? I once met you at Or i should I say saw you at my friend's son birthday..

Zero: oh yeah.. I see... Aren't you feeling cold maybe?

Katie: Not a bit...

Zero: Okay.... A dirty creepy guy "lazi" a maniac or lunatics from our hood came to our table. People were running away from him, they scared of him isn't it he has a missing screw elsewhere.

X: Eh mfethu Futsek!!

(Piss off dude)

Thom: Tsamaya!!(Leave) they were agitated..

Zero: Lazi my man!! Come here Skeem saami(my pal) long time no see, I missed you my guy!!

He stood up and went to him with a smile on his face.

Zero: You good? He side hugged this dirty creep everyone was giving him ugly stares

if not concerned looks

Cray Cray: Aaah my friend!! Ubuyaphi?

(Where are you coming from)

Zero: I was in prison my guy...What do you want here?

Cray Cray: I want cans...

Zero: Aaaah Skeem saami cova(my pal take) he took out his wallet and came closer to him and whispered in his ears..

Zero: Buy yourself something to eat Lazi Lazi my guy..

Guy: This is too much Zero!!

Zero: your my guy... He walked him out with a broad smile. That was crazy because this guy smells real bad..He came back minutes later...

Zero: The next time you see this guy don't insult him his my good friend, show him love and give him love. We locked eyes again..

\_\_\_Katie\_\_\_

Why hasn't Khwezi told me about this guy? She's such a hider, I knew she wasn't gonna tell if she knew the guy... I sat there staring at them as they were laughing and talking...

Thomas: So Katie what do you do?

Me: I work...

Thom: Where?

Me: That's not important what's important is that I wake up every morning and go to work..

X: Why are you rude?

Me: I'm not being rude I just gave him an answer to his question.

Bhazuka: Katie has anger issues Yong..

Me: Bhazuka please!!

Thom: For real though. Every question feels like an attack to you. Don't you get laid maybe? I can be of help try me..

Me: your not the kind of car I would ride Thom...

Guys: Yoooooh!!!

Zero: What kind of a car would you ride?

Me: your kind.. I gulped my Heineken..

Zero: Why me?

Me: You're my kind of a car and besides your looks are doing things to me.

Zero: (chuckled) it's a pity I'm taken...

Me: but I can take you if I want too. He looked at me and giggled.

Tom: I'm still in stitches Katie you are so my type and you saying I'm not yours but it's fine... My phone rang I answered, it was Mr Transport he wants some not now maybe later.....

Zero: Don't ever settle for types Katie take whatever that comes your way...

Me: if I don't get what I order then I'm not eating. That's my motto...Bhazuka laughed. My favourite song went on, I went to open the dance floor and Thomas came to join me Khwezi took videos. I went to pull her she's a good dancer I must say, she came to the dance floor and people were cheering on her as she did all these mapiano dance, Zero joined her they danced and all eyes were on us. We danced till we got tired. I went to sleep at my other boyfriend's place, this Zero guy promised to drop off my friend at her place and besides She assured me she was safe and I took her word for it.

\_\_\_\_\_BUDDAH\_\_\_\_\_

I went to see Tk(Takalani) because she wanted to see me.. I found her seated on the chair...

Her: Buddha....

Me: Please don't call me that Takalani...

Her: You changing what's wrong with you? Just months ago we were good and now you switching on me, what's going on?

Me: Do you want to fuck?

Her: Of course what else would I call you for, if it's not for that? I'm doing a lot of shit for you the least you can do is satisfy me sexually!!

Things between us have been bad ever since I lost my friend and killed a person. I no longer have the energy for most things. All I want lately is my son and the life outside these walls. Takalani bores me to hell, I no longer enjoy this sex thing with her but because she gives me the few things that I need I just repay her sexually. She buys me airtime a lot of it, she buys my mint chewing gums, she buys me Cigarettes and she sometimes buys me the food that I need, in return for sex.. I ended things with her so she threatened to do the unthinkable when I deny her the sex, I just fuck her and that's it.

Me: Fine undress...

Her: Muff me...

Me: I'm not doing that Takalani.. you told me you have a man and I won't lick and suck another man's semen never!!

Her: just do it!! (She yelled at me)

Me: Don't fucken yell at me wena!! Don't provoke me, you won't like me when I'm pissed! Only my mother can yell at me not Wena slut!!( I left her standing)

Her: Buddha!! Come back here!!!

I went to my cell.. I took my phone and dialled my brother but he wasn't answering I sent him a message instead, I must leave this place I have to leave this place.. They must open that case I want to leave this shit place!!!

\_\_\_Zero\_\_\_

I had a lot of missed calls from my wife. I ignored her she fucken pissed me off. I was in the car driving Khwezi to her place. My baby brother chose well here, this girl is beautiful like very beautiful but i just feel like she's not confident enough, she's doubting herself. if she fueled more confidence, she would be a package. She looks nothing like her father not at all.

Me: Your friend looks like a loose pants.

Her: Not really....

Me: I know a floozy when I see one and that girl is a floozy. Your boyfriend will hate this friendship when he comes out of prison trust me.

Her: Whose my boyfriend?

Me: Your baby daddy.

Her: The same guy who refused to see me in four years?

Me: His going through the most Khwezi, he will come around just give it time...

Her: We over Zero.. His not my boyfriend but the father of my child...

Me: if his not your boyfriend then whose your boyfriend?

Her: My Son...I looked at her. There's something about Khwezi I don't know what it is but I love it. I can't resist looking at her she's just so friendly to watch, I know what my boy saw in this girl she's a charm.

Me: if he came back what would you do or how would you feel?

Her: Honestly I would be happy. I still love him and never will I stop. That's a first I guess the alcohol is doing things to her, this girl is always intimidated by me. I reached her place.

Me: key? Where is it?

Her: My pockets.. She took it out and opened her door..

Me: Be safe lock the door okay?

Her: I will good night and thanks... She hugged me and I loosened up and hugged her back. She broke the hug and looked at me, I did the same our eyes locked and our faces met halfway for a kiss, before I knew it my hands were on her arse grabbing it I was kissing her hungrily.

Me: Khwezi... This is wrong we can't do this especially with you being my brother's girlfriend this is just wrong...

Her: Well...it is.. it is wro... I cut her short. I kissed her again, I laid her on top of the bed, I was erected she saw that, I unzipped and rolled her pants down. Fuck she was fucken wet, I took off her bra but I stopped myself I can't do this to Sbu again!! This is wrong..

Me:Khwezi we can't do this, I have to go, Good night. I'm sorry about what just happened it shouldn't have happend I'm sorry.

Her:Well yeah! It must be the alcohol.

Me:Yeah the alcohol, Take care. I walked out. She locked her door, fuck what just happened??

07

Buddha Love♥️☐

\_\_Khwezi\_\_

What the fuck did I just do? Why did I do that? I nearly opened my legs for my son's uncle. What kind of a woman am I? How was I gonna look at him had we fucked? See why I hate Alcohol? Maybe Katlego was right about me being weak. Fuck Zero is married he has a wife and kids. imagine Khwezi fucking her ex boyfriends brother?

DISASTER!!

As I was in bed I decided to call my boring Boyfriend. He didn't answer I called again but he switched off his phone I called Katie. She answered....

Her: Chomie are you home?

Me: yes are you safe?

Her: Very safe and very busy!! let's talk tomorrow I have to go.... She ended the call... I slept... The next morning I woke up, cleaned my room, I washed my blankets and pillows, I made

myself breakfast and then bathe later on. I took out a black tight dress and my gold flops. I wore those and took my side bag. I called mama first.

Me: Mama how are you? Did you buy those hair fibers?

Her: No I didn't my child please buy them on your way here...

Me: Okay mama I'm on my way...

Her: Please come with Atchar I'm craving for it... I laughed..

Me: I'm coming mama. I decided on passing by Lufuno's house.. I walked up the stairs" I knocked and no one was opening, I saw his car outside but why isn't he opening? I knocked again till I decided on opening the door. I found kids playing on the carpets and that's weird. Lufuno and myself last saw each other the day he drove me from work to his place then my house, after that he has been meeting me "by saying it" not by doing it in "actions" he calls here and there, just few days ago he told me a family member passed on back in malamulela in the Limpopo province. So I want to make sure his okay his my boyfriend for crying out loud even though his a boring one. We've been together for almost two years now. I greeted the kids and I noticed the parents are not around.

Them: Daddy is not home they left with mom to the tuck shop

Me: Whose your father?

Girl: The one who lives here.. I showed her a photo of Lufuno the kid said that's her father, she even told me about her parents wedding and how beautiful they looked on their dresses..

Me: Don't you want to take a picture with me?

Kid: I would love too... I took a few snaps with these kids and I left his flat. I went to buy mama's things and went to her house. I'm so disappointed in Lufuno. Honestly I knew we wouldn't work out but him being married and having kids was something else but I'm used to men not choosing me when it's time to make future decisions, I don't always make a cut in. I found Zero outside washing his car, he was wearing a short pants. I could see his hairy legs. I saw kids playing outside with Nkanyiso.

Nkanyiso: Mama!!

He jumped and hugged me. The other kids came to hug me.

Them: Hello mama Nkanyiso.

Me: Hello angels and you are?

Kid one: I'm Kealeboga and she's Relebogile..

Me: Are you twins?.

Kid: No I'm the first born and Rele is the second born and the last born is inside the house Sleeping.

Me: You so beautiful it's a pleasure meeting you cuties.

Them: thank you mama Nkanyiso... They went to play but not my son he was clung to me.

Zero: Hi...

Me: Hi..

Zero: You look good...

Me: Thanks... I left him and went inside the house I found Mrs Malebana chopping Vegetables while laughing with this pregnant lady, who looked like she was holding a six months baby on her hands.

Me: Dumelang...(Greetings)

Them: Ra dumela mama Nkanyiso..

Lady: She's Nkanyiso's mother? Wow she looks pretty and young too. I'm Mbali the wife to Zero.

I Shaked her hand, she's pretty more like the kind of girls a kind of guys like Zero would settle for. I guess you know what I mean.

Mrs M: Are you good my child?

Me: very good... Can I hold her or him I love babies..

Lady: No problem...

Lady: Amantle is her name...

Me: such beautiful babies you have Mbali...I'm Khwezi...

Lady: that's a unique name... We talked while they wrapped up their cooking. I washed mama's hair and started plaiting it..

Mbali: Can I book you to do my hair too. Please I love these braids they so perfect.. I can come to your place or my place or mama's place. Please give me your numbers.. I was staring at Zero as he was doing with me.. I gave the wife my numbers and finished doing mama's hair.

Her: I look beautiful my love thank you so very much and how much are they?

Me: I charge them R350

Mom: You don't know how to charge Khwezi. R450 it is my child.

Mbali: I'm already fantasizing of my own hairstyle.. can you do nails? How much are your nails?.

Me: I do my nails for R400...

Mbali: I can't wait it's a date right? I smiled we ate and conversed this Mbali girl is sweet and lord I can't afford to bring such a soul pain. I'm staying the hell away from her man..  
Mama gave me a lunchbox.

Me; I should get going mama I did laundry so I have to remove it from the washing line...

Her: it's okay my love and Nkanyiso is going no where Khwezi.

Me: Mara mama!!

Son: Bye mama see you next week.. I laughed this guy doesn't want to come with me? Not when I thought I was gonna cuddle with my son after what I heard and saw today.. I got a message from Katie saying I must bring her clothes.

Katie

Her: Who the fuck is this??? Who is she? So now you bringing whores in our house Thusini? Like really??The lady was angry I looked at this guy.

Me: I thought you said she went home what rubbish is this? If she dare beats me I swear the whole police station will know about your shenanigans, trust me!!

Him: that's what she told me Katie I'm sorry for the inconvenience...

Her; you still here? What do you want from my husband!! What do you want? We have kids do you want to destroy my home? You are a bitch!!.. She poured flour on my body, a lot of it. When I was still looking at that I saw two other women walk in with buckets of water.

Me: No! No! No!! Dare pour me with hot water letlonyela struu Nas!!( I crossed my hands)

Lady: Wareng? Go nyela Mang?( What are you saying whose gonna shit?)

Him: Baby this is not necessary you're embarrassing me stop this nonsense!! The ladies poured me with water this cops wife poured me with more flour. I attempted to run away but they ganged up on me, these old witches were beating me up saying they casting my demons out.

Them: You go around snatching people's husbands today we gonna use you as an example, we tired of you homewrecker's harlots!!..

Me: Don't you dare!!! I didn't snatch anyone Nna! If you were doing all the sex positions non of this would've happened! Your husband loves a blowjob do you give him that? I felt an electric shock on my cheek.

Him: Baby come on! It was a mistake!!

Her: A mistake Thusini? Mistake on cheating on me? So I don't satisfy you? Why did you go for a prostitute? I will deal with you two You don't know me Wena!!! She took a broom wanting to beat me with it, I ran for dear life. They threw my phone and wallets outside but not my clothes, I was only wearing Thusini's Tshirt my butt was revealed. Embarrassment was an understatement I was Disgraced and finished!. I walked on the pavements, people were laughing at me, this was embarrassing and so degrading. I called my friend only her can help me. I look ugly, dirty and naked. My body is numb. I didn't know old women are capable of doing such, fuck!! I passed a group of men who whistled when they saw me...

Man: Mabhebeza what happened? Yoooooh?!!! You would swear you are a muffin dough waiting to be baked!

Man2: Yooh!! You are so nasty man!!

Me: it's my birthday don't worry, it's a way of celebrating we do this eKasi lami. I walked away...

Man: your ass is out side skati! Cover it or something..

Me: I'm a virgin too and I go for Reed dance ceremonies so this is nothing, like I said it's my birthday, I wanted to celebrate it differently. I faked a smile, people were laughing at me.. I was

given a newspaper I used it to hide my butt. if I were to explain how I look I would die trying to explain but all i can say is that I'm a dough! a Very wet dough!!

Kids: Spoko!!! (Ghosts)

Me: Khanda khulu!!.. I called Khwezi again and she told me she's on her way, minutes later I spotted her.

Me: Finally!! Chomie take me the hell out of this place!! I hate men from today trust me I hate them!!

Her: Damn!! You look so...

Me: So muffin dough! I know... please take me out of this place..

Her: Wear the trouser the rest we will attend to when we get home.

Me: can you believe those bitches? The whole me friend!!! She was laughing non stop she even had tears in her eyes.

Khwezi: Wow!! You nearly died friend!!

Me; I'm going back for my clothes actually I'm getting them arrested Chomie.. let's go...

Khwezi: Really? Have you forgotten my father works there?

Me: let's go!!! I dragged her to the police station and I opened a case of assault. I went back to their house and who was the

boss now? Khwezi was dead with laughter. The women were begging and pleading with the cops, the wife was worse. The cop guy I was with he was startled these cops knew him and they were mocking him.

\_\_Sibusiso\_\_

Today I decided to get clean and start living. Yes I lost Tsunami and yes I killed KC but life doesn't end there

I don't have to throw myself a pity party and spend much of my time weary and burdened by such because the honest truth, they gone and they never coming back. It was my first time killing an individual but I had no choice it was either him or me.. Sbu Is never on the losing side.

I have accepted and made peace with me having a child, my son happened and I have to accept responsibility. My mother has been telling me the latest about my son, already I'm liking the boy he sounds like a good kid. As for his mother I still don't like Khwezi I'm still angry at her for everything that she and her father put me through. Today I'm starting afresh, I'm letting go of the pain I held inside.

I'm standing in front of a mirror shaving my beards, hair and pubic hair. I took a long cold shower and lotioned my body. I even cut off my nails, now I'm Buddha love the one and only Buddha love. I walked to the cell I found the gents having a conversation, more like a debate.

Joko: Gents there's a difference between Cumming and squirting trust me..

Inmate: Those things are the same Joko man it's one and the same thing..

Joko: No mfethu they not the same trust me. They kept on arguing over this till I intervened.

Me: Joko is correct guys there is a difference between the two.

Inmates: What's the difference Buddha?

Me: Simple!! Men cum and women squirt the opposite sex cannot do what the other sex can do. Men cum and women squirt that's the difference .

Joko: See I told you gents! I fucken told you!

Inmates: but it's one and the same thing..

Me: how is it the same thing if I just told you the difference?  
Yes that's a way of releasing and reaching an orgasm but it differs gents..

Joko: I told these fools but they debated with me..

Me: who came with this topic? You guys will find yourselves masterbating at night trust me. Just like I once bursted Tsunami that nigga had one hell of a stick we all toothpicks if we compare ourselves to his...

They all laughed. I miss Tsunami though.

Joko: He was masterbating? Fuck!!

Me: Yeah he was going all "Aaaah yeah" on your faces. Their faces changed and I laughed at them.

Inmate: Welcome back Buddha love...

Me: You guys you better stop calling me "Buddha love" you don't fucken know what this phrase means. Only the person who named me knew the meaning of this name.

Joko: Si lost and found she'd some light Buddha, tell us bedtime stories.

Me: Okay fine... My name is Sibusiso people in my hood called me Sbuda and that was it.. Then my girlfriend well ex now... She opted to call me Buddha love and "love" is the name she gave to my dick, she used to say I love sbuda's love meaning the sex I

give her. So in short Buddha love is the name she gave me, praising me for how I do it in bed and that shit left a head in her womb, not that it was by surprise we planned that boy.

Joko: She was sexy and flirty ntanga. So Buddha love is a pet name in short?

Me: Yeah that only my baby mama is allowed to use but it's a pity people call me that now not knowing the name was a result of sex.

Inmates: Damn!! She was something else to think that my own girl never gave me that name life is not fair. So you have a baby? Are you still in love with the lady?

Me: I have a four years old boy his the sweetest thing that has ever came from that relationship.. My relationship with the mother ended the day I got in here, now we strangers and I'm cool with that.

They all looked at me and I looked aside. Explaining the story behind my name just took me to the day we made our baby. It was late around eight o'clock at night, I took her to my house. Boiled her water to bath and went to my mother to ask her to dish up for Khwezi which she did wholeheartedly. I found her naked bathing on the basin, her body was fresh and charming. I sat there watching her bath, that's when a thought crept into

my mind. I decided I wanted to give her my seed but I kept that within me. We ate after she was done bathing. Minutes later I bathe and we retired to the bed. We started kissing and getting all touchy, the next minute I was licking and sucking her cunt, I was horny and she was horny. I searched for a condom but she stopped me and told me:

"Buddha let's make a baby, please love. I know this is a huge step but please. If we make a baby maybe my parents will approve of our relationship and give us their blessings. I love you so much and i know you love me too, I'm willing to take this risk babe and this will be the sacrifice I make for our love. Give me a baby please"

These words! These words got to me because I myself was thinking of the same thing. That night I stopped using a condom with her and we were hitting it raw, four weeks later she started telling me about her periods not coming, breast tenderness, she would sleep every now and then. I was also sleeping quite a lot. She started changing, my mother told me she was pregnant but I never believed her because I wanted her to confess. A week later after she was having those symptoms our Anniversary came. I bought her flowers, a nightdress and a journal we were happy and all then tragedy

happened.. I got arrested on our anniversary, that's when she shouted and confessed she was pregnant, when the cops dragged me to the van and that's how our beautiful love story ended.

Joko: Sbuda!! Sbuda!!

I snapped out of my thoughts.

Me: Sure...

Joko: why are you cool with being strangers with the woman you happened to love?

Me: That's because being away from her brings me peace than when we together. I stood up and went to my bed, I slide out the photo I looked at Khwezi and replayed what we once had. I loved this woman maybe I still do.

Warder; Sibusiso Malebana!! You have a guest!!! I snapped out of my thoughts I headed to where I was called.

08

Buddha love ❤️👍

\_\_\_Khwezi\_\_\_

I've been laughing since I fetched this homewrecker. Katie is fucken crazy, she was telling me what went down. I couldn't stop laughing and the guy she was with happens to be the cop that helped me when I was almost raped...

Her: Chomie see me with men I swear!!! I swear Khwezi...

Me: And Mpho?( She blushed)

Her: That one is for keeps babe...

Me: so you do admit you love him?

Her: of course!!

Me: then ditch the other guys babe...

Her: not too soon those guys come with services that I want rendered.. we laughed...

Me: Lufuno lied Chomie.. he has a girlfriend actually a wife and two children. He got married few weeks ago. He didn't tell me anything he lied to me for two good years friend cabanga!!

Her: You lie!! That ugly piece of shit did you wrong? His got to pay friend we gonna make him pay!!

Me: how? He doesn't want me so I'm letting him go just like that..(I wasn't hurt but disappointed he could've said he wanted a fun thing not a relationship)

Her: to think he wanted to score you.. he wanted to string you along with a kid? Fuck him!! I say we retaliate Chomie we not letting this slide, men need to be taught a lesson trust me!!

Me: I took pictures with his kids...(she laughed)

Her: Stop watching those romantic movies of yours and start watching horrors and action and a little of suspense chomie.. you gonna use those pictures how? By sending them to him saying "me and my new friends?" No way NYISA INJA!!

MNYISE!!! (Let the dog shit, make him shit) I laughed this girl is so ghetto...

Me: and how do I do that?

Her: Buy a lingerie and stockings look sexy and appealing friend.. cook him a "special" meal, not just any but a special one Chomie, eat spicy food and chilly food before you give him a head.. the rest I will tell you on the day of going there....(I laughed)

Her: why don't you just date our crush friend I made peace that the man is yours...

Me; no way.. I can't date that guy..

Her: why not? It's obvious this Zero guy loves you Chomie...

Me: lusting is the correct word friend.. I can't date him his married and his a brother to Nkanyiso's father. She looked at me surprised.

Her: What? As in Your baby daddy? Wait who is your baby daddy and where is he? (I think it's about time I opened up to her)

Me: Prison...

Her: Damn!! You were fucking a gangster? What did he do?

Me: wrongfully arrested for a murder he didn't commit...

Her: Now I see why you hated talking about him I understand friend... So are you guys still dating?

Me: I don't know but it's over friend. He doesn't want to see me or hear about me. He said he doesn't want anything to do with me and our son. He blames me for his arrest, my father was the one who arrested him..

Her: That's bad Chomie I don't blame him.. imagine your mother in-law arresting you would you still love their son? No... So Mr hot guy is the brother To your baby daddy that means your ex was hot mosi...

Me: Not really Zero is more hotter than Nkanyiso's father..  
Baby daddy has that body, that walk and that "stop it I like it"  
kind of vibe Oh Buddha love is so... So... I was biting my lip by  
thinking of him and picturing him on top of me lord I love that  
guy.. Katie snapped me out of my thoughts.

Her: hello!! I'm still listening....She busted in laughter.

Me: Can we not talk about My ex please.. She came to hug me  
and kissed my cheek.

Her: I love you friend I really do.. I'm just happy for once you  
opened up to me. Do you know how long I've been anticipating  
that? At least now I know a little about you.. Khwezi please do  
trust me I really care, I may come of as bitchy but trust me I  
would never ever do you wrong. Your the only bestie that I  
have... I smiled

Her: I no longer want that handsome guy now I know his off  
limits we don't fuck family right?

Me: For real babe... We hugged each other. I showed her  
Sibusiso's photo and she was drooling.

Her: I wish to meet their father or mother these boys are  
handsome..this guy is handsome Chomie why were you saying  
his not hot?

Me: his not hot Chomie like honestly his a clean guy and his  
likable but his not hot...

Her: I see a hot guy. We laughed. She was done bathing those dough shit stuff. She wore clean clothes.

\_\_\_\_\_Lawyer\_\_\_\_\_

I hate such cases, I hate dealing with cases of negligence and incompetence. I don't understand how this guy ended up in prison without a weapon, found as evidence for him killing the deceased. Our justice system is very weak and botched, it's failing our people. So many angels are wearing orange uniforms and so many demons are parading the pavements and living their lives freely. I don't get it why this justice is failing people time and time again and this is very discouraging and disappointing because people lose their titles to be given titles they don't deserve, so many saints are labelled devils and so many sinners are labelled angels. It's a fucked up justice system, I have to win this case I really have to.

I was seated on the waiting area waiting for my new client Sibusiso Malebana. He appeared i looked at him, I stood up when he approached. He sat down and analysed me....

Me: Hi.. you must be Sibusiso Malebana, I'm your new legal representative.. I hope your brother told you about your case being appealed for.

Him: Yeah he told me.

Me: look Sibusiso. I won't promise you anything especially your freedom, I want you to make that promise yourself. What I want and need from you is simple.. I want you to take me to that day

Advertisement

tell me everything that happened don't hide a single thing you hear me? Your brother told me you have a son waiting for you out there don't jeopardize your opportunity to parenthood, tell me everything Sibusiso. He looked at me and started singing like a bird.

\_\_\_Mrs Malebana\_\_\_

My leave will be over soon. I have to wash Nkanyiso's clothes and take him to his mother as I will be working night shifts from hereof. Nkanyiso's is at day care and I'm alone in my house bored of course, I think I will fetch the kid early from day care I want to go with him to Mpumalanga (my aunt's place) and then pass to Swaziland my country of origin, that's where I was born. I was then moved to Mpumalanga when I was 12 years old to stay with my aunt whom never had children she took me as hers.. As I was seated thinking out loud I heard the door open

and I turned back to look who it was. He was standing by the door looking at me....

Him: Where's my daughter Mary?

Me: Hello and how are you William Dlomo..

Him: I didn't come here for that nonsense where's my child?  
Khwezi!! Khwezi!!

He shouted I looked at him and did nothing.

Him: Why are you doing this? What are you gaining from destroying my home Mary? Why are you harbouring my daughter in here? Why are you turning her against me? She's mine Mary!!

Me: William get out of my house! Just leave!! I'm not turning you against your daughter and I'm not harbouring anyone, as for destroying your home you doing it yourself I'm not destroying anything.. I want you to leave my house get out!!

Him: You don't want to have me as your enemy Woman it's gonna get ugly trust me...

Me: you mean you gonna arrest me for a crime I didn't do? Just like you did with my son? And painted your daughter as a mental case knowingly she wasn't? Dlomo I don't know who you think you are but let me remind you this is earth and you walking on sand, the same sand that you stepping on is the

same sand that will be scattered on your casket or whatever coffin they will use to bury you. You not immortal you are breakable.

Him: What's that supposed to mean?? Listen I don't care about any of the things that you saying. I want you to stop turning me against my daughter it's not gonna end well trust me!!.. He walked closer to kiss me, I pushed him away.

Him: I still like you don't make me do something I will regret Mary..

Me: I said get out!! Leave my house Dlomo!!

Him; We both know you using my daughter Mary you don't love her. Stay away from my child or else you will be crying and singing "amagugu" someone close will die if you continue doing this shit, tell Khwezi to come home..

Me: what is it that you want from that girl? Dlomo she's your child you should be supportive and loving towards her but no you doing the vice versa. Our children love each other and there's nothing we can do about it but to let them be, you might have succeeded in taking my son to prison but you won't succeed in destroying what they feel for each other!!

He blew his nostrils he was agitated. He left the house. This man is something else his really something else. I was pacing

around my living room, thinking hard. I think Khwezi will be safe staying here than staying where she stays. William is a mental case, I don't know how he became a detective this guy is crazy a lot... I called My eldest son and he came here within minutes of calling.

Him; Mama what's going on?

Me: He was here...

Him: who was here?

Me: William Dlomo...

Him: What does he want?

Me: He wants Khwezi to move back home.. his accusing me of turning Khwezi against them, his saying I'm destroying his family. He even threatened to kill one of my loved ones, that guy is crazy.

Him: don't you think his doing that because he heard about the case being appealed for? I think Khwezi has to stay with me and Mbali that's the only way we can guarantee her safety..

Me: Mbali will not want that trust me and so does Khwezi... Do you think he wants to prevent her from being a witness?

Him: this guy is corrupt mama anything is possible with Dlomo..

Me: That's bad... We remained silent. Zero's phone rang and he answered...

Zero; Hello... Oh! Really? That's great then.. when? In two weeks time? That's great thank you, yes I will do just that thanks, bye... He sighed and looked at me..

Zero: That was the lawyer she said in two weeks time the trial will began...

Me: that was too soon..

Zero: I told you she's the best mama.. we need to make sure Khwezi is safe till the trial ends only her has the power of proving Sbuda's innocence..

Me: Call Mbali and tell her about the latest then..

Zero: Don't worry I will talk to her.

\_\_\_mrs Dlomo\_\_\_

I was on lunch break when my husband came to check up on me, He was looking grumpy as always.

Me: Honey are you okay?

Him: I'm good I just miss my daughter...

Me: That's a first... Call her...

Him: let's apologize to her and bring her home and be a happy family once again. We can pay for the kid's school fees, maintain him let's just help her with Nkanyiso.

Me: you scaring me William what has changed? I thought you wanted her out of the house why now?

Him: Because she's our only daughter.. I went to see Mary today.

I got angry by hearing that name. I don't trust my husband around Mary. An old friend once told me they were seeing each other behind my back.

Me: And?

Him: She won't give us our daughter I know she's turning her against us....

Me: we have plenty of kids to worry about can we stop centralising our lives around Khwezi we have two older sons to hell with Khwezi.

Him: You don't understand the case was appealed, they applied for appeal and the appeal was approved.

Me: so?.

Him: That's all you gonna say? We can't rest what if that boy comes out and he succeeds in his plans with our daughter? No I can't allow that...

Me: I have work to do can we catch up later? He kissed me and left. Something tells me my husband knows something that I do not know. And I think his hiding something from me. What is it? I don't know.

09

Buddha love

\_\_Khwezi\_\_

His wife was gone and I was called to come over. I switched off the life support machines and let him go. I didn't even have the stamina to do what Katie told me to do, I wasn't feeling it. Lufuno and I are history.

I was wrapping up my work getting ready to go home, when Katie came in panting.

Her: Your father is here!

Me: What? What is he doing here?

Her: I don't know.

She was catching her breathe, indeed he was here because he came to where I was. I grabbed my bag and walked passed him.

Him: Khwezi!

Me: Yini?( What)

Him: We need to talk my child.

Me: Baba what do you want to talk about? I have nothing to say to you please let me be..

Him: even if it means doing good by my grandson?

Me: What grandson are you talking about Baba? You have a grandson wena?

Him: Can we go fix this in the car not here in front of these people!

I looked at him and followed him to his car.

Dad: I was wrong, I'm sorry for how I treated you, I shouldn't have said half the things I said to you, I should've treated you so much better I'm so damn stupid my child to have acted the way I did. You are my only daughter Khwezi please let's fix our relationship. I'm tired of us fighting non stop it's making me sick my baby please. I will give you my blessings to be with any guy you want and love , just come back home my baby. Your mother and myself are going crazy without you and the baby... I'm sorry Khwezi.

Me: What are you sorry for Baba? You've done a whole lot of things to me baba, kindly state out what you sorry for.

He looked at me and swallowed hard.

Dad: I just said for Everything Khwezi.

Me: What changed baba? I would've appreciated it years ago when you and mother ruined my happiness and joy, by trying so hard to separate me from the only person who loved me and cared about my feelings. You broke me baba not in a single did you apologize for the hate you gave me. You ruined my life and you still at it.

Dad: Khwezi can we not talk about bygones and focus on the future.

Me: You knew how happy I was when I was with the father of my child instead of supporting our love you ruined it and told the whole world I was crazy and that I shouldn't be listened too, Baba you ruined my life.

Him: I'm trying to fix that Khwezi give me a chance, to fix things and support you. Just like I did when I found out you were Pregnant I took you to private doctors remember?

Me: Baba you lying! I was going to public hospitals and clinics, never in a single day did you take me to a private I have always been alone.

Him: See what we mean when we say you suffering from bipolar? Actually it's not bipolar but Alzheimer's disorders. My child you have always had this diseases that makes you to see the opposite of everything. Reality is clouded by fantasy, your eyes view things differently But I understand, that's why I want

you to come home my child you won't make it, in this world without us especially with your disorder you can't my child just come back home.

I attempted to open the door but it was locked.

Me: Baba open this door now!!

Him: we not done talking...

Me: I'm done talking open this damn door!! You still treating me like a fool, you apologising yet you still doing the same thing. Calling me crazy!! Open this door now!! I yelled.

Him: Sibusiso is coming out of jail soon did you know that?

Me: No..

Him: I thought you said he loved you how come he didn't tell you anything? I mean he has a cell phone he could've called to share the news unless his no longer in love with you Khwezi..

Me: Baba what are you trying to do?

Him; This guy doesn't love you Khwezi you were just his playing ground, he was practicing and learning how to have sex on you,he even practiced how to make a baby on you. If he loved you dont you think he wouldn't have denied you an opportunity to meet and visit him In prison? Did you know he

has a girlfriend? Her name is Takalani and it looks like they having a baby because the lady is pregnant and they gonna get married when he leaves prison. My child stop fooling yourself about these people they don't care about you and they don't love you. They all know about Takalani and Sibusiso but they pretending like they know nothing and I as your father hate that, they taking you for granted. If you don't trust me about this Takalani lady search her on Facebook her surname is Mathebula go ahead.

I didn't want to do this but I found myself searching her and indeed this girl is a warder where Buddha is arrested and she is pregnant not heavily but she is pregnant. I felt tears running down my cheeks and my throat got dry immediately, how can he do me like this?

Dad: My baby forget about Sibusiso come home and allow us to help you with your son. Forget about the Malebane's they enjoy seeing you miserable, like I said I'm sorry my baby. I felt more and more of tears forming and falling from my eyes. My heart was heavy and bleeding. I left my father's car and went to the shop, Katie followed me seeing I was crying and angry.

Her: Friend are you okay? What did your father do? What did he say? Why are you crying?

Me: His a bastard a fucken bastard!! I hate him!! I hate him!!. I cried and people were watching me.

\_\_\_Katie\_\_\_

I knew trouble was coming when I saw Khwezi's father at the store, Khwezi is a mess she's crying in public with no care. As we talking we fetching her son from his grandmother's place. Seeing her this shattered is breaking my heart. I wonder what her father said.

We reached our destination and knocked at this beautiful house. A beautiful and curvey lady came out with a broad smile. I saw That hunk too, we greeted and Khwezi was sniffing.

Her: I came for Nkanyiso ma, please pack his bag we leaving.

Lady: Leaving? Where to Khwezi? I thought you were gonna come for him next week..

Her: I made up my mind mama please give me his stuff.

Lady: Khwezi are you okay? You don't look okay, We can't allow you to leave with a child in this state.

Her: Don't tell me what to do and can't do Mama ka Sibusiso!! Can I have my child and get the hell out of your lives!!

She yelled I saw Zero look at her In a way I couldn't describe.

Zero: Since when do you raise your voice at my mother? What Nonsense is this Khwezi?

Her: The kind of Nonsense you get when you take me for a ride and treat me like a mental case!! You thought I wasn't gonna find out about your brother's new pregnant girlfriend Takalani the warder?? Well I do and I want my son!! She cried. The lady looked hurt if not disseminate.

Lady; Khwezi my baby what's going on? What are you talking about? What girlfriend are you talking about?

Me: Friend calm down you not making any sense right now, just calm down and don't use that tone to an elder please.

Her: So you also think I'm a mental case just like everyone else huh Katie?Fine!!!! I want my child so, I can leave you the hell alone. So you won't have to pretend, to sympathize with me. My father was right about you people, you are liars!! You hid

Sibusiso's affair from me and I hate you for that!!!! She stood up and took Nkanyiso who was crying and they left the house.

Me: Mama and Zero I'm sorry about that, I really don't know what's happening with her. Since her father came to see her at work, She's been like that. Don't take any of the things she said seriously, I have to run.

I left them and followed my friend. I saw that crazy guy. I greeted him and gave him R50 that was the only cash I had, he thanked me and continued with his trolley pushing.

Me: Khwezi!!! Khwezi wait!! I ran after her. I saw a car coming to their direction it was speeding, I ran to them and I pushed them aside, i lost balance and fell. While I was trying to get up on my feet, I felt a bang i've never felt in my whole entire life. I clicked my eyes twice and looked behind me, everything felt like distant dream, echoes of sounds penetrated my ears. In a blink of an eye, My head hit the ground and something warm ran all over my face and my eyes closed immediately.

\_\_Zero\_\_

There was a commotion outside. I heard sobs. I took my car and went there. My mother followed me. We found people gathered around amused, staring at what looked like an accident, I got closer and I noticed it was Katlego Khwezi's friend

Advertisement

She was knocked down by a car. She was bleeding and Khwezi was crying. Mom went to kneel before her and felt her pulse.

Mom: Take her to the hospital Hurry!!! I lifted her up and layed her on my backseat. I drove like a maniac taking her to the hospital. We reached the place and they immediately took her in and started attending to her. I was pacing around scared, not knowing what to do or say! She was heavily bleeding, I'm afraid she might not make it. Mom walked in she was alone.

Me: Where's Khwezi?

Mom: I left them in the house.

Me: I will go check up on them Mama.

Mom: Not yet let's hear what happens here before we do that.

Me: Fine.. We remained in the hospital till we were told to go home and come back tomorrow. We did just that, The cops were already there asking nonsensical Questions which I had no

time to answer. These guys are useless they always come late for such incidents but they are always early when alcohol is involved, What a waste of career.

We found Khwezi sniffing on the couches, She jumped when she saw us.

Her; How is she? Is she okay? Please tell me she's okay I beg of you. I went to hug her, She cried and hugged me back. We remained in that position for the longest time.

Her: it's my fault! It's my fault she's in hospital, she was trying to save me and I .....I cut her short...

Me: Shhh it's okay she will live just bath and wear your pyjamas everything will be okay Sweetheart don't worry okay? I kissed her dreadlocks.

Mom was nowhere close and the door was closed. I lifted her chin and looked at her.

Me: You say Sibusiso did what? What did your father say?

Her: He said Sbusiso is dating a lady by the name Takalani Mathebula a warder and she's pregnant. They having a baby Zero. He didn't accept mine, he wanted nothing to do with me when I was pregnant but he wants someone else, I hate your brother I hate him!!

She cried yet again. I wiped her tears and made her to look at me. When she did we shared a passionate kiss my heart was beating fast.

Her: Why are you stopping?

Me: you know we can't do this.

Her: his doing it in prison so why not?

Me: You are acting under emotions Khwezi, You're not thinking straight. The door Swung opened my mother walked in and looked at us, I let go of Khwezi and walked outside. Minutes later my mother came to see me.

Mom: Sibongiseni..

Me: Ma....

Mom: Don't do it.. Don't even think about it, she's your brother's ex girlfriend and probably future wife. Don't allow stupid feelings to destroy your relationship with your brother for good. Bury those feelings and go home to your wife. I can see how you look at her, She's not yours but Sibusiso 's I won't survive another war over a girl Sbongiseni, Cha Malebana.

Me: What are you talking about mama? I don't know what you talking about. By the way Khwezi said Sibusiso is sleeping with a warder and the lady is pregnant. That's why she was angry.

Mom: I mean it Zero! I didn't give birth to Cain and Abel none of my son's will kill and hate each other because of a woman, Especially Dlomo's daughter. We already going through the most with her father and this is the last thing I want to suffer Zero. I looked at mom. Well she's telling the truth. I can't betray my brother like that again. I went out for a walk i need some fresh air. I just need a breather. As I was walking around I found Lazi( the begger) smoking. I sat next to him and he gave me his joint..

Me: I don't smoke my man thank you...how are you doing?

Him: I'm good and yourself?

Me: A friend just got knocked by a car...

Him: I saw it...

Me: you saw what? The car?

Him: The accident. The lady who gave me R50 she was boom by car..

Me: She gave you a R50? Did you beg for it or?

Him: She give it to me.

He doesnt know English but he tries.

Me: That's great..

Him: Me love her for you.

He shyly laughed.

Me: No way I'm married Lazi and I have three children and counting.

Him: Aah.. pretty that one take her. She make good good wife to you, struu. I laughed just imagine Katie being a step mother to four children, that girl is crazy I won't cope.

Me: No lazi Katie is not my type.

Him: Don't say I not tell you to marry her, too good that one. Lazi said sketching something.

Me: And that? What are you doing?

Him: Nothing... I took a peep he was drawing a flower a beautiful flower this is beautiful.

Me: This is beautiful I love it can I have it maybe? You talented man.

Him: Here take....

He gave me the drawing, he looked at me for the longest time.

Me: You should draw me more and more pictures man I will pay you...

Him: No don't pay.. I will give you old picture....

Me: I will pay for the coming pictures. We talked and I went home to my wife.

\*\*\*\*

\_\_mrs Malebane\_\_

I was staring at Khwezi as she was sleeping peacefully with my grandson. I was thinking hard and wondering what her father is trying to achieve with these lies of us knowing about the things my son does in his private chambers. I know nothing about Takalani or her pregnancy. Dlomo is obsessed with my child and I don't know why.. I took out my cellphone and called him I don't care if the wife will answer or not.

Him: Dlomo speaking hello?

Me: you must be proud of yourself, you surely jolly and chirpy for what you instigate in people's minds and hearts. Seeing people suffer in your wrench gives you satisfaction isn't it? You must be proud of breaking your daughter and diagnosing her with anxiety and stress, why are you so cruel Dlomo? Why are you so heartless? What do you gain from harming harmless

souls? What do you gain from seeing people in tears? What do you gain maarn?? Tell me I want to know!!

Him: Is Khwezi coming home or not?

Me: go to hell..

I ended the call and took Katie's phone and dialled her mother. I heard a crying baby on the background.

Her: Hello...

Me: Hello mama unjani?

Her; I'm doing great and who am I speaking to?

Me: Mama I'm calling to let you know your daughter was knocked down by a car and she's hospitalized. Can we meet tomorrow so we can go see her hospital together. She kept quiet.

Me: Hello...

Her: What time?

Me: As soon as possible please..

Her: Thank you.

I wasn't expecting such. She's so calm and that's weird. Had I received such a call I would be crying right now or screaming

my lungs out, I take it we differ as people. I went to bed, the following day I went to fetch this lady and we went to the hospital and Katie was in a comma she wasn't looking good and this was heartbreaking.

Me: Will she live doctor?

Dr: we really can't tell as yet but her condition is not good anything can happen any minute from now. She bled a lot internally and that could result to a dire repercussion like I said let's hope for the better...

Mother: What happened? Did you find the culprits? Is my daughter gonna live? She's a breadwinner, she's the only provider please do everything in your powers to save my daughter please. She was crying, she was a mess, I thought she was strong but I lied. I saw Khwezi walking in she was a mess herself.

Her; Mama Katie how are you?.. She calmly said ..

Mother: My child will die Khwezi!! My child is sleeping there lifeless! How am I supposed to feel?

Khwezi: I'm sorry Mama.. She was crying too. Kedi hasn't changed, I didn't know Katlego is hers. Such a small world. We left the hospital and went to eat, I dropped off the lady at her place. Which made my driving all hard because I was scared of this place, it's an informal settlement. It's dirty and full of

shacks. After dropping her off I went to the house Khwezi was quiet.

Me: What happened Khwezi what really happened to Katie?

Her: She was trying to save me Ma..

Me: That's bad... Tell me about this Takalani lady?

Her: I don't want to talk about it please..

Me: We gonna talk about it because you brought it up Khwezi..

Her: I'm not in a good space of discussing that..

Me: Khwezi you came into my house and yelled at me without explaining yourself or what lingered for you to disrespecting me and lashing out at me, I wasn't in a good space myself because your father came to my house to make threats at me and accused me of things I know nothing about, you screaming at me made things worse.. I know our families have a bad blood and that we don't see eye to eye but the next time you think or feel that you have a problem with me or my son's try talking in a calmer and respectful tone Khwezi, I won't tolerate being disrespected in my house. I didn't like what you did and I'm angry for real. I hope it was a first and last time you do that and another thing stop whatever you trying to do with my son Zero, I won't have my son's killing each other because of you

behave yourself Khwezi and this Takalani lady I will inquire about her.

She looked at me shyly.

Her: I wasn't disrespecting you mama I was hurt and angry.

Me: I understand but next time control your emotions or they will control you. I said and went inside my house. Khwezi followed me..

\_\_Buddha\_\_

I called my mother and she wasn't okay her tone was different, more like she isn't on her best mood. I just felt like hearing her voice. Things between us have been rocky but now I'm willing to work on our relationship wether I leave this place or not my mother is my lady I have to make it up to her.

Me: Mama...

Her: Boy...

Me: I'm old for you to call me that...

Her:(she laughed) you will always be my boy... How are you doing?

Me: I'm doing good mama and how are you doing?

Her: Aah sitotsini mfanwami (what are we going to say my boy)

Me: Mama you know you can talk to me I care...( I heard a voice on the background)

Voice: Ma I made food must I dish up for you?

Mama: I'm coming my angel...

I think I know that voice, I know that voice it better not be who I think it is.

Ma: Sibusiso...

Me: Ma... Who was that? I know that voice who is it?

I heard a kid's voice.

Kid: Gogo come mama is calling you, uthi kuzobanda ukudla. My heart beat escalated immediately..

Ma: Nkanyiso come here...Don't you want to say hello to daddy?

My palms sweat immediately, I don't know what's happening to me, now my stomach is acting up.

Kid: Hello Baba...I swallowed hard.

Me: He..hello Nkanyiso how are you?

It's my first time hearing his voice and talking to him.

Him: I'm good and how are you?

Me: I'm good thanks. What are you doing?

Him: When are you coming back from overseas? Mom says you went overseas and that you working, can I visit you overseas?

I choked on my saliva, fuck I'm really a father, I really have a kid what the fuck is this?.

Me: Sure you can visit me but not now okay?

Him; Okay Baba ka Nkanyiso bye bye...

Me; bye kiddo.

Me: Khwezi is there? What is she fucking doing in our house mama?

Her: she's my guest and dare use that tone I will deal with you and who is this Takalani lady you dating and impregnated Sibusiso?

Me: Go ask the person who told you about her.

Ma: Sibusiso!!

Me; Bye .... I ended the call.

My heart was racing, my stomach had sounds I cannot describe. I just spoke to my child? And he called me "Dad" that's something else fuck Buddha is really a parent? I giggled in disbelief. Why is Khwezi at my house? I don't trust her around my family I want her gone. I replayed what just happened "Nkanyiso"

Buddha love

10

\_\_Khwezi\_\_

Mrs Malebane came to join us on the table. She looked at me which made me uncomfortable and uneasy..

Me: I'm sorry about what I said Ma I shouldn't have said that I'm really sorry..

Her: It's Okay Khwezi I understand..

Me: we cool right?

Her: of course... Let's go away for time being and refresh our minds come with me to Mpumalanga..

Me: I would love that but I have work mama

Her: just take a leave or something.. As we were seated my phone vibrated. It was a message someone deposited R3000 in my account, I looked who it was and it was my mother, she sent a message with a caption "I hope you're safe I'm worried about you" with a sad emoji.

Ma: He spoke to his father minutes ago, I don't know what came over me to do that but he was happy Khwezi.

I looked at Sibusiso's mother. I can't believe her right now. How could she do that? Sibusiso is in prison he wants nothing to do with my son and giving my son false hope about his father might break him when his father doesn't deliver or come out as the person he pictures him as. He might never come out of prison how could she give my child a false hope? I was worked out, I was very angry but I chose not to make noise about it.

Me: Excuse me.. I'm off to bed ma I'm not feeling well goodnight. I stood up and went to the bedroom I was told to sleep in. I undressed and got under the blankets. I started whimpering, my son came in and squeezed himself on my chest. He placed his little arms around my waist. I had more tears.

My son is suffering from not having his father around. No child deserves to go through what my son is going through, no mother wishes for their kids to be caught up in such mantras. Nkanyiso is a sweet baby he doesn't deserve what Buddha put us through and thinking about it makes me sad. More tears poured down as I thought of my life and everything around it, the man I love doesn't love me nor does he want to see me, he moved on yet I'm still finding it hard to love again and make room for another because my heart still holds a special place for the one who seems to be causing it pain. My father on the

other hand would do anything and everything to separate me and keep me away from whom i gave my heart to. My friend is in hospital fighting for her life, my mother in law is doing things without discussing them with me, on the other hand I'm becoming bitchy and loose. So much is weighing down on me, what hurts the most is that I have no shoulder to lean on, in times like this, girls cry on their mothers shoulders but mine isn't there to kiss away this pain she's so focused on supporting her husband to destroying my happiness. I think I should leave Tsakane and never look back, maybe my life is not around this place maybe I belong elsewhere not around here.. I cried and my tears fell on my baby's skin.

Him: Mamami are you crying? He softly said.

Me: No.. no mom is not crying my angel I'm not crying.

More tears fell from my eyes.

Him; Mama did I hurt you or make you angry?

Me: No you did nothing wrong Nkanyiso.. it's just that mommy is in pain my baby I'm heart broken, I'm trying so hard to remain sane but it's hard my boy it's hard!!!

I cupped my son's face and looked him. He saw the tears and he used his tinny hands to wipe my tears.

Him: Sorry mama don't cry Neh? I will be a good boy, I won't beat other kids, I won't make noise and I won't be a bad boy don't cry Mamami. He was sad and that broke me even more.

Me: Nkanyiso my baby, I love you so much and you did nothing wrong to upset mama. Mama is going through adults stuff you not at fault, you are a good baby and you are sweet and smart too. Mom loves you kakhulu sthandwa sami uyezwa? He started crying because I was crying. I held my baby tight and tried calming him down. I was still broken myself, but for his sake I have to be strong.

\_\_Zero\_\_

Mbali: Babe are you okay?

Me: I'm okay Mbali...

Her: you don't look okay my love what's going on? You know you can talk to me. Please open up. I looked at her and buried my face on my hands, I don't know what's happening to me honestly. I'm a mess this whole Sbuda thing is driving everyone crazy what's even worse is Khwezi's father being so determined on bringing us down and destroying every positive hope. I know

what his trying to do by telling Khwezi about Takalani, his trying to confuse Khwezi and turn her against us because he knows Khwezi's might be called in court to be a witness for Sibusiso trial, this guy is trying to build hate in Khwezi's heart and it's working because she insulted my mother already and that means one thing "she will turn her back on us"

Me: Can I go for a walk? Or drive please...

Her: It's late and it's dark outside you can't go at this hour Babe...

Me: Mbali I need fresh air just let me be please..

Her: No! You not going anywhere Zero!!

Me: stop making me your child Mbali!! Stop dictating my movements, what the fuck is wrong with you always trying to be my mother? I didn't marry you to mother me I married you to be my wife Mbali, if I needed a mother I would've married my mother instead!! I roared at her face.

Her: What's going on with you? What the hell is going on Sibongiseni? Lately you changing and it's fucken pissing me off!!

She yelled at me I looked at her.

Me: Isn't it you wanted me to change, now here is your change Mbali!!

Her: this is not what I meant by saying you must change Zero. You more of a stranger than my husband!! What is going on? Do you still want me Zero? Do you love me?

Me: I'm going out I will be back mom!! I wore my pants and took my car keys and wallets headed for the door, I opened my car and drove out. I don't know where I'm going I just needed a little fresh air something is happening to me and I don't know what it is. As I was driving I found myself at the hospital.

\_\_MRS MALEBANE\_\_

I woke up and made breakfast for three, I'm going back to work. My leave is over and I haven't gone home because of obvious reasons. Khwezi was still in bed, it seems like today I'm having breakfast alone. I ate and packed my lunchbox.

Me: Mama Nkanyiso!! Mama Nkanyiso!! I'm off to work in case you want to go to the shops leave the key on that big bloom pot

close the windows and doors bye!!! I left the house. I reached work and resumed with my daily routine. On my lunch hour, I logged in on my WhatsApp and I saw a very disturbing status written by Khwezi it was "We only rest when we dead and we only suffer when we are breathing" something about this status

didn't sit well with me, I once heard she's suicidal and this just proved it. I called her immediately and she answered.

Her: hi..

Me: are you good?

Her: I'm fine.. she coldly said.. we spoke over nothing and then ended the call..

\_\_Mrs dlomo\_\_

I'm at work minding my business, when I receive a call from my daughter as strange as it is I picked up. I know I sent her money. She's my child and I care about her.

Her: Mama(sniffing)

Me: Khwezi.. are you okay?

Her: I'm in pain mama my heart is broken, I need you to hold me and whisper in my ears all be okay mama. I need your touch I just need my mother.

Me: Khwezi where are you? Talk to me my baby? I know things between us are not good but please tell me where you are.

Her: Mama I'm tired of living like this and feeling this way! Why does my own father hold so much hate for me? Why do you

hate me so much?. Where did I go wrong for you to hate me this much? You are my parents why do you hate me? Why are you guys causing me pain?? Please tell me the reasons mama.

That broke my heart.

Me: Khwezi are you at Mary's house? I'm coming my baby don't do anything stupid and malicious I'm coming.

I drove to the place, I parked faraway from the house. I knocked and she opened the gate for me. I hugged my child so tightly. We walked in the House. Nkanyiso was not around.

Me: What's going on Khwezi? Are they treating you well? Are they abusing you maybe?

Her: He moved on mama! Sibusiso moved on his having a child with a Warder! He no longer loves me. It hurts that he wants nothing to do with me because of what happened!!

I wish I knew what happened that night.

Daughter: Mama he hates me!! He hates me!! That's why he managed to replace me and erase me from his thoughts and heart!! I still love him, I still dream of him!!!

This is my first time seeing my daughter broken.

Me: Khwezi... Khwezi it's okay my baby it's really okay, cry all you need my baby just let it bleed. I wish there was something I can do about this whole thing you know, seeing you this broken breaks my heart.

I sat there not knowing what to do. My daughter Really loves this guy. The last time I saw that boy he was crazily in love with my daughter, it was visible because his eyes and actions proved his love for her. I wish there was something I can do to help and ease this pain that my daughter is feeling. I haven't been a good mother to her that's because of what his father once told me, that statement changed how I felt about my daughter.

Everything she said or did never mattered to me all I saw in her was pretense and a masquerade. How would you believe someone who had a crush and seduced your husband? How would you love and choose her side, knowingly she is digging your pit and that she's the cause of your marriage not working out? How would you believe someone who wants to sleep with her own father? Yes my husband once told me Khwezi sneaked into him and begged him for sex not once or twice but four times, that changed the way I saw and felt about her. I was mesmerized myself by this ridicule.

Me: Who told you Sibusiso is dating someone else?

Her: Ubaba...

Me: Khwezi can I ask you something and please be honest my baby I beg of you...What happened when you were 14years old? What did you do or say to your father?

Her: What are you talking about mama? She looked uneasy.

Me: You and your father?

Her: Please leave before Mrs Malebane comes back home.

Me: Khwezi we still trying to talk nje.

Her: No we done talking mama!! Like I said I wanted your touch not to play the mother and daughter role!! She stood up and started eating her nails.

Me: Khwezi!!

Her: Go!! Just leave!!! I stood up and left her.

\_\_Buddha\_\_

Joko: Buddha love zithini boy?

Me: I'm good my man.

I said doing my push ups.

Joko: I'm also doing great today you look delighted what's going on?

Me: I'm a father dude and that makes me happy, yesterday I spoke to my son and damn that boy ke Lerato Laka.

Joko: I take it you just met him isn't it?

Me: Yah Mfethu.

A warder came to call me saying I have a guest, I went there with a little a smile. I was shown the lady and to my surprise it was Khwezi. I looked back deciding if I wanted to see her or just go back to my cell. I looked at her the look on her face wasn't a good one hence I opted to go see her. I walked to where she was seated. I sat opposite her without saying anything, tears fell from her eyes. lord knows I hate tears. We looked at each other not knowing what to say.

\_\_Khwezi\_\_

I thought I had the strength to see him and tell him what I wanted to say but seeing his face just took me to those "happy days" I was lost in his eyes and I didn't know what To say. He was looking different, good different. His still the same guy I fell

in love with the only difference is the orange uniform. I attempted to open my mouth but I struggled instead I wept.

Buddha: Uzokhuluma or what?

He said with no emotion on his face.

Me: Hi..

Buddha: Ufunani Khwezi?

Me: You... Well I..

Buddha: Seems like you don't know why you came here, you wasting my time. He stood up.

Me: Sibusiso please! We need to talk.

Buddha: Talk about what? There's fucken nothing to talk about Khwezi!

Me: I didn't mean to do that. I was confused and lost, i wasn't thinking straight...

Buddha: you weren't thinking straight? Do you ever think straight Khwezi?

He was pissed and that question felt like someone threw a brick on my face.

Me: How many times do I have to beg you to hear me out Buddha?

Him: Don't fucken beg me for anything Khwezi. You're my worst nightmare, get the hell out of my sight!!

He clicked his tongue.

Me: I know you hate me Buddha which is fine. I came here to discuss Nkanyiso who happens to be my son.

Him:What about Nkanyiso?

Me: Buddha love.. I mean Buddha. I don't like this whole idea of you communicating with my son. Sibusiso you are in prison and you might never keep your promises and that will result to Nkanyiso suffering a heart break. I want to beg you to back off and leave him alone. Leave my son alone Sibusiso, I will be the one lying and trying so hard to cover up and conceal the void and scars you will leave on his soul. Already I'm lying to him about your whereabouts, i won't manage to lie any further when you fail to keep your bargain. Nkanyiso is a kid he loves you and he will paint this perfect picture of yourself only to get his tiny heart tainted. Buddha please stay away at least for now!!

Saying this was causing me pain.

Him: Ucedile?

He blew his nose and chew on his gum. I nodded.

Buddha: Fuck you!! Fuck you Khwezi!! First you took my freedom now you want to keep my son away from me? What the fuck is wrong with you? Ska nyoba Pelo!! Ska nyoba ngqondo Khwezi!! Dont fuck with me you hear me? Nkanyiso is my bloody son, I won't distance myself from him Never!!

He shouted and people were looking at us.

Me: Please try to understand Sibusiso put our differences aside and think about the child please.

Him: Understand that you keeping me away from son?  
Ungijywayela kabi wena!

Me: You will catch up on fatherhood with your second child as for my son stay away Buddha, isn't it you said you wanted nothing to do with us, just like you avoided him for the past three years even now avoid him isn't it, it was easy to do at first? Do it again Sibusiso!!! Nkanyiso and myself we doing fine without you!! Continue building your family with that warder you sleeping with and leave my son alone, you can pass the message to your mother too!!

I stood up and attempted to leave but he pulled me back.

Him: Khwezi don't fuck with me! Don't fucken push me!!

Me:, You're hurting me Buddha.

Him: I won't do this shit you asking of me!! I looked at him then the warder who came to us and told me to leave. I looked at Buddha and cried, he also looked at me and pushed back his tears. I walked away with tears blocking my vision. From today onwards I will write Sibusiso's name in history, it's about time Khwezi.

11

Buddha love.

\_\_prison\_\_

I can't believe what just happened, I just can't believe she came all the way to tell me to stay away from my child, my bloody kid! What kind of creatures are women? Just yesterday I was happy and excited to hearing my son's voice for the first time, then today she wants me to undo that and forget about it? She's crazy Khwezi is crazy for real. I got to my cell and kicked everything that I saw, I roared. I took my book and tore it into pieces. I can't believe this mediocre.

How many times is she gonna take from me? First she stole my heart, then my freedom and now she wants to take my son? Why does Khwezi keep on hurting me? What does she gain from breaking me? What fucken hurts is the love that I hold for her, this is messed up. Who the fuck told her about Takalani? Who said I impregnated Takalani?. That baby is not mine she told me and I know it's not mine. What rubbish is this? I see Dlomo is still plotting against me even in prison that guy is obsessed with Buddha.

I walked to joko tea and snatched his cigarette I smoked it and took more from the other guys, I can't lose my son not now, I will pretend like Khwezi said nothing.

\_\_khwezi\_\_

I went to the hospital to check up on Katie. I walked in her ward to my surprise I found Zero seated holding Katie's hand. I cleared my throat and he let go of it.

Zero: The doctor said a touch might bring her back and that... I cut him short by using my hand, I laid my head on Katie's body and cried. I want her right now.

Me; Katie please come back I need you friend you are missed please fight for your life I beg of you.. Zero brushed her hair..

Him: Katie wake up we need you to help us in finding the people who brought you here please wake up and give us a lead please... Katie's mother walked in she looked at Me for the longest time and it was weird. While at it the monitor machine beeped, Katie had a seizure we shouted for help, they came running. They pushed us outside.

Mama: You are Mary's son isn't it? She said to Zero..

Him: yes....

Mama: I see.... And Wena Khwezi where is your mother?

Me: at home.....

Mama: We used to be close friends me, Mary and your mother but life happened... I looked at her

Me: My mother was friends with You?

Mama: yes we were very close until your father happened..(She laughed) Dlomo Neh?

Zero: What did Dlomo do?

Mama: Dlomo is an angel to everyone but not to his victim's...

She looked at me without breaking eye contact.

Mama Katie: I never thought you would grow to this beautiful lady that you are Khwezi, and I never thought you could be friends with my daughter, most importantly I never thought you could love and trust men and have a son. I was surprised how your father allowed you to have friends and a partner because you grew up behind closed doors and windows. I would say you grew up in a cell...

I looked at mama Katie, a doctor came.

Dr: Are you Katkego's family?

Us: Yes!! (She smiled) she pulled through she's alive you can come and see her. We all rushed there, indeed she was back.. I was looking at Katkego's mother and Zero was looking at us.

Zero: What is your name mama?

Ma k: Kedibone Matlala.. Ask your mother about me she will tell you everything. She looked at Katie.

Mama katie: Hello my baby welcome back.

She kissed her lips. I think mama Katie knows something about Dlomo. We all sat there and enjoyed the moment with Katie. Minutes later Zero dropped me off. I went to my room and searched for my journal, I paged through it. Everything was still there. Then where does mama Katie get that phrase "Dlomo is an angel to everyone but not to his victim's" I once wrote that in a journal back in the years but my father burnt it, where did mama Katie hear that? I bit my lower lip and started sweating. I sat on my bed and thought harder.

\_\_Zero\_\_

Why do I feel like Mama Katlego knows something that can help us bring dlomo down? Why do I feel like she knows something that nobody knows her phrase " Dlomo is an angel

to everyone but not to his victim's" that line says a lot. It made me curious instantly. Who are Dlomo's victims? I went to my mother's workplace I found her with her friends talking, I asked for her she came to me.

Her: Boy....

Me: Mama who is Kedibone Matlala?

Her: A useless drunkards that has fifty five kids with all the men in this world ..

Me: What do you mean by that?

Her: did you come here to interrogate me about Katlego's mother Sibongiseni?

Me: I just feel she might be useful for My brothers case Mama we can use her to bring Dlomo down..

Her: Bring Dlomo down for what? For not wanting my son to date her daughter? Come on Zero you are smarter than that...

Me: Mama were you sleeping with Dlomo?

Her: Jesu!! Imihlola ke Lena!! Yati ngiyalingwa(my lord!! This is a taboo)

Me: Mama tell the truth what happened to your friendship with Kedi and Mama Khwezi?

Her; I'm off to work.... She walked away I wonder what this woman is hiding.

\_\_Dlomo\_\_

(Making out Sounds)

Her: Aaaah!!! Oh yeah baba kaKhwezi!! Ooh oh!!

She said breathing on my neck, her nails were deep on my skin. We were both sweating and catching our breathe. We locked eyes and looked at each other. I kissed her forehead.

Her: Thank you my husband that was epic...

Me: anything for my beautiful wife. I love you sweetheart..

Her: I love you more my husband.

Me: Has your daughter made up her mind about coming home?

Her: She won't Burge...

Me: Fuck!! I want her home!! You better bring her home  
Thembi

Advertisement

she's better here with us than out there with our enemies..

I was getting agitated by her behavior.

Her: Babe we just had a good love making session can we not ruin the moment by talking about our rebellious Daughter please!!

Me: Thembi people are laughing and talking behind our backs. Our daughter is cohabiting do you know what that does to my integrity?

Her: Baba Sibusiso is in prison how is she cohabiting? Your obsession with our daughter is starting to bore me like seriously.. Khwezi is a big girl now, She's no longer a kid we can't always save her and protect her from the world. She has to live and make her own mistakes baba. Our daughter never had friends, she never had the kind of upbringing that many kids had let her breathe, William!!

Me: I get it she is a big girl but she is sick honey..

Her: You know that's not true Khwezi is normal William why do you keep on fooling yourself that's she's sick?

Me: Explain her obsession with me... What kind of a kid will want to sleep with their father tell me?

Her: Baba.. Khwezi is not sick I know the child I gave birth to I'm tired of this, it has to end our baby is normal William...

Me: Have you been talking to her?

Her: Why are you asking?

Me: Your tone and sudden change of hearts tells me you have...  
What did she say?

Her: she's my daughter yes I have to talk to her... And what we spoke about is between us it has nothing to do with you...

Me: So you gossip about me? You fucken gossiping about me?

Her: We don't gossip about anything William what's going on with you? You just said our daughter has an obsession with you, you must be jolly and relieved that she's gone and she won't flirt with you...

Me: My wife let's not argue over that kid okay? Can we calm down and go take a shower and have more and more fun how does that sound?

She nodded and stood up. She swayed her curves to the bathroom, I followed her and we had a quickie before we bathe. I went to apply lotion on my body and wore my casual clothes I wasn't working today. I want to go to court. I heard the lawyer will be meeting the jury.

\_\_The lawyer\_\_

Judge: Miss Ndlela what brings you here today?

Me: Your worship I strongly believe, not enough incriminating evidence was provided in this court of law, for a murder crime that took place in the year 2018 on the third of September. I believe our justice system failed mr Sibusiso Malebana who is my client, serving a sentence for a crime that I strongly believe he didn't commit. My lord we need to hear his side of the story, I mean a story has both sides but in this case it was vice versa and a lot of mistakes were done previously. I strongly believe a person is not guilty until proven so, in this case we think Mr Malebana is guilty but we not sure about it. Finding a dead body on someone else's hands doesn't mean they killed them your worship so why are we judging my client by that act? Only proof has to determine his fate, Thank you!! I said and did a little head bow. I looked at the detectives and other people.

Judge: Miss Ndlela is there new information that you managed to gather and retrieve that the court didn't attain at first?

Me: Yes your worship i've managed to get new information that was missing previously, a few witnesses and documents my lord were found.

Judge: Your client pleaded guilty to the charges how does he plead now?

Me: I don't recall my client pleading guilty to any crime your worship, he never pleaded guilty but not guilty...

Judge: Your appeal was granted Miss Ndlela and we will postpone this matter for tomorrow morning at 8 am, bring in witnesses and whatever information or proof that you have..  
adjourned!! I faintly smiled. I took my phone and briefcase and went outside. I reached my car and drove to where this Khwezi lady is. I knocked at her place I found her seated with a child and a lady who looked sick if not wounded.

Me: Can I come in?

Her: Yes you can.. She led the way for me, I looked at her and the people around the house.

Me: how are you doing guys? That's a beautiful baby what's his name?

Her: Nkanyiso...

Me: oh! I take it that's the boy... And which one of you is Khwezi Dlomo? They looked at each other then me.

Her: I am...

Me: Khwezi I won't waste your time okay? Tomorrow you are summoned to show up in the court of law, as a witness to a crime that happened on September the third 2018, I believe

that was your anniversary and that was about four years ago right?? here's a letter please show up so this handsome little boy can be reunited with his father because he is dying to be a good father to this handsome soul, here's my card if you have questions..

Her: no problem thank you... I looked at the girl and I saw fear in her eyes, she was fiddling with her hands and that alone means so much, as a lawyer I never miss such signs they are evidence too.

12

Buddha love❤️☐

\_\_Khwezi\_\_

After the lawyer came to my room, I had an urge to go for a walk. My feet's led me to that endless road of terror. I sat on the pavement this where it happened. This is where they separated us. This is where Ace was shot and killed. Lord so give me strength. As I was seated I left someone Pat me. I turned and it was Zero's dirty and creepy friend "lazi" the begger. He joined me on the pavement he kept quiet and looked at me.

Me: What do you want?

Him: What do you want?

Me: What I want, You can't give it to me Lazi. I want my baby daddy, I want him back I want to be touched the way he used to touch me. I want to escape reality Lazi. can you help me by bringing him back to me?

Him: I saw you and Boyfriend.

Me: What boyfriend Lazi?

Him: Lazi here that night..

Me: What night Lazi?

Him: Boyfriend not kill Boy. Big guy big big kill boy and put gun here. He pointed to the drainage that we were seating on.

Me: I don't know if I'm hearing you very well Lazi but are you saying you saw the person who killed Ace? Were you there that night? And the gun was thrown here?

Him: yes....I smiled I can't believe this.

Him: Boyfriend and dead guy friends...

Me: What? Sibusiso was friends with Ace?

Him: yes... Ace drop this..

He searched himself and he gave me a piece of paper that was folded.

Me: Lazi can you please come with me to court I beg of you..

Him: No!!

Me: please Lazi I beg of you... Please!!

Him: Here... He gave me other papers too that looked like drawings one of those drawings dated "September 3 2018 Lazi" I hugged Lazi this means so much to me at least I will prove my innocence and clear my name. Lazi was looking at me.

Him: Big guy dangerous.. careful

Me: I will be careful Lazi... I gave him my favourite bracelets as a token of saying Thank you..I put it on his wrist.

Me: it's yours now thank you.... He smiled I ran back to my room with hope beaming in me. I joined Katie and Nkanyiso in bed, I slept and woke up the next morning to a text saying "Dare go to court you will never ever see Nkanyiso ever again" I panicked immediately...

\_\_\_\_\_Buddha\_\_\_\_\_

People were already gathered in here, The lawyer told me everything will be okay and that we have witnesses. She told me only Khwezi can prove my innocence because we were together when this so called killing happened. Ace was my friend a very good one, it's a pity he died and I went down for his death. We waited for Khwezi to show up but she didn't. I knew this bitch would do this, I knew she will play us like a jigsaw puzzle. After all she did say I must stay away from our son maybe this is her giving signs for me to stay away for good.

She disappointed me again and now I'm certain that I hate her, I never want to see her ever again!! Even if I were walk and find her on the pavement Being beaten up I will just pass and not help her.

Judge: Miss Ndlela you promised to come with your witnesses how come there's no witness? How do we continue with this when you not prepared?

Lawyer: My lord I'm sorry for what just happened, I suppose traffic got in her way..

Judge: This is nonsense you gave us something worth listening to now this?

Lawyer: my lord we can still continue without the witness or can we postpone for Friday please your worship..

Judge: this is not a play ground Miss Ndlela come here prepared or else this case will be closed permanently!! What is your closing statement? The lawyer was pissed I could see it in her eyes she was a mess.

Lawyer: As I was saying my client is not guilty..

Judge: You have said that line time and time again!! Listen Miss Ndlela you wasting our time and the state's resources what rubbish is this? Where's the witness? Don't give us papers we want proof... The lawyer wanted to cry.... I just stood up and told the warders to take me to my prison cell because this is rubbish!!.. my heart was breaking into pieces I hate tears but if they fall now I will let them...

\_\_\_Lawyer\_\_\_

I can't believe this girl, where is she? I thought she wanted to help his baby daddy now what is this? Fuck I hate working with such people!! I was pissed and My client was disappointed in me I don't blame him I think I just failed him..

Judge: Postponed for next week!!! She was picking up the papers.....I sat down and the Malebanes were looking at me with sadness on their faces. I buried my face on my hands how could she? She promised to come now what is this? Zero came to me....

Me: Please not now! I also don't know what is happening but I... He cut me short...

Him: Kedibone Matlala she could help us in winning this case...

Me: Who is that lady?

Him: an old family friend....

Me: okay I will get back to you I have to go have a word with my client this whole thing is a mess. I think someone scared her off I think something happened to her, such things happen.

I left Zero standing and went to collect my stuff and headed to my car, I drove to suncity prison. I was led to my client he was angry if not disappointed.

Me: Sibusiso I'm sorry about what happened I don't know what happened in there but there's a valid reason...

Him: What valid reason? She fucken stood us up, she disappointed me again what was I thinking?? I'm going to spend years and years in this circus and never get a chance to see my son grow and mature, all because of what? Khwezi and her bunch of zany family!! She didn't show up you know what that means??

Me: Calm down Sibusiso please...

Him: I can't calm down! I can't calm down not now!! Already we lost the case!! I know we won't win this case because of that slut!! Because of that fool, what did I fucken see in her? Fuck I hate her I fucken hate her!!! He banged the table and walked away. I massaged my forehead not knowing what to say or do.

\_\_Mrs Dlomo\_\_

I was in my house watching TV when Khwezi walked in crying...

Her: Where's your husband Thembi?! Where is he? Where is William??

Me: Khwezi Calm down...What's going on?

Her: Where is dad!! Where is he mama!! I want to talk to him!! William come out!! Come out!! She walked inside the house opening every door, she was angry and she was crying too.

Her: Come out you fool come out!! Come and face me!!

Me: Khwezi stop this! Stop this nonsense what's going on?

Her: I want your husband to say whatever that he wants to say on my face! I'm tired of him ruining my life, I'm sick and tired of him toying with my feelings and my head Mama!! I'm not crazy!! I'm not a psycho how could he threaten me by my son? How could he?

I went to hug her but she pushed me away, the door swung open. My husband walked in.

Him: What's going on here why are you shouting?

Me: What did you do William? What did you do to Khwezi? don't you think it's enough?

Him: what's enough?

Me: The pain that you causing our daughter. Can't you see she's falling apart? She's been in the cold for five good years, can we stop this torture, it's too much!!

Him: I'm not torturing anyone Mary is destroying our daughter she is causing a drift between us can't you see that?

Khwezi: Don't fucken lie!! Don't fucken lie!! Nobody is destroying me but you are!! You are destroying my life! First you... You.. You.. She cried and stopped saying what she wanted to say. My husband went to her and grabbed her arm so roughly.

Him: What rubbish is this? What is going on with you Khwezi? You seem possessed!!

Khwezi: You're hurting me!! You're hurting me let go of my arm!!

Me: William let go of her you hurting my child..

Him: she's disrespectful can't you see that?.

Khwezi: You are cruel!! You are fucken cruel!! How can you wish death upon my son? I wish you could sleep and never wake up!! The world would be a better place without your annoying face!! I hate you and your days are numbered you will run out of bushes to hide your cruelties, you will struggle to find trees to camouflage your skin, people will know you for the person that you really are, they will see your true colours. Im

not warning you but im telling you, i will bring you down and you wont fucken believe it! Keep on sending me threats and dare mess with my son I will kill you Baba! I won't fucken think twice I will kill you Myself!!!! You made a huge mistake by sending me a threat baba!! Khwezi is not stupid anymore and Khwezi will not hide your cult!! Khwezi is no longer 14 years old, now she can differentiate between wrong and right dark and light. I pity mom for marrying a patronizing creep like yourself you are a disgrace!!!

He slapped Khwezi on the face, She stumbled and fell, he lifted her up and slapped her again and again, my daughter was bleeding through her nose her cheeks were red because she's light skinned in complexion. I was pulling my husband back but he did the unthinkable, he strangled my child and Khwezi was kicking air.

Me: William!! William stop it!! Stop it you gonna kill her you gonna kill my child!!! I bite his hand so he can loosen up his grip on her but he didn't stop I was crying and shouting...

Khwezi; Kill me!! Go ahead and kill me, you killed me years ago when I was 14 go ahead and finish what you started !! Baba kill me!! She roared and she was struggling to breathe. After what

looked like forever he loosened his grip and Khwezi fell on the ground, he looked at me then Khwezi.

Me: You want to kill my child, my daughter? How could you? Why do you hate our child this much?

Him: I need some air before i do something I will regret!! I ran to Khwezi and gave her water, she pushed the glass away and looked at me.

Her: If I die just know your husband killed me just like he killed Ace!!

She got up and left the house, I followed her but she took a local taxi instead. I cried myself a river , as I was crying I saw a piece of paper on the floor it looked like a torn off page from a journal. I guess my daughter must've dropped it by mistake. I read that paper the first thing I saw was "William Dlomo is an angel to others but not to his victims like myself" I read the entire paper and my jaw dropped..

\_\_\_Khwezi\_\_\_

I took my phone and dialled that lawyer lady she answered..

Her: Hello...

Me: I'm sorry I didn't show up, but I need your help and protection. I will tell you everything that I know of, if only you promise to keep me and my child safe please.. She kept quiet.

Me: I know you don't trust me but please, give me a second chance please...

Her; Where are you?

Me: In a taxi heading to my place...

Her: pack your bags and those of your kid I'm coming for you now...

Me: Thank you... I dropped the call, I went to my place Katie wasn't there but a piece of paper was there she went to Mpho with Nkanyiso. I packed my bags and took my journal, I searched myself looking for my piece of paper that has a confession that I only shared with Buddha but not everything, I don't want anyone knowing what happened to me when I was 14 till I reached 17... I know most of you are disappointed with me for not showing up in court but I had to do what every mother would do for their child. My son is priority so I would choose him over everything and everyone.. I called Katie to prepare my boy she asked a lot of questions.. which I didn't answer, my throat was aching and my body was numb my father really did a number on me.. I heard a knock and the

lawyer showed up on my door step she was with a tall and muscular like guy who had brown eyes, more like Buddha 's eyes.

Him: You must be Khwezi Dlomo, I'm Lubanzi Langa and this beautiful lady here is my crush, I kinder love her but she won't make me the happiest man alive you know what I mean?

I smiled and the lawyer smiled too.

Him: Listen Khwezi you are safe with us, we gonna protect you and your son. Nothing will happen to you till the case is over, even after. Your safety is priority.. He hugged me and took my bags.

Lawyer: Listen Khwezi I want you to promise me one thing don't disappear on us ever again please. Wait what happened to your face?

Me: My father happened and it's a pleasure knowing you Mr Langa..

Lawyer: Banzi we need to take her to the doctor before we go home.

Him: Come let's get going... They led me to their car, we drove to Mpho's house. They gave us the baby and I left the key for Katie.

\_\_\_Dlomo\_\_\_

I got to my house and the lights were dim.. I could hear my wife sniffing meaning she's somewhere nearby, I hope my daughter didn't say anything stupid. I switched on the lights and She was seated on the ground crying...

Me: Where is she?

Her: how could you? How could you William?

Me: Did you cook? I'm starving Thembi....

She stood up and took her car keys. I grabbed her arm and tightened my grip on it.

Me: Going somewhere?

Her: I need my space...

Me: you know you can't go out looking like this put on a little make up or something...

Her: I don't feel like it...

Me: Where's Khwezi? Is she sleeping?

Her: why do you care?

Me: she's my daughter...

Her: a daughter you wanted to kill minutes ago?

Me: that was a misunderstanding and I will apologize to her she will forgive me...

Her: Did she really seduce you William? Did she do any of the things you told me she did? Did she really lose her virginity to Sibusiso?? Tell me the truth William for once just tell me the truth!!.. Did my daughter do those things you always told me she did?

Me: So now she manipulated you? Damn Khwezi is smart very smart, I think she will fill my shoes, she might be a detective if she gives this career a leap of faith...

I giggled but she wasn't laughing.

13

Buddha love

\_\_Zero/Sibongiseni\_\_

Things between Mbali and myself have been tense and they still are. I feel like Mbali wanted an impossible dream, maybe her dream was possible but she wanted to put it into life with a wrong person. I thought I was ready and sure about this settling down

thing but it turns out I wasn't. Mbali wanted this relationship to work so hard no matter how many times I've done her wrong she always fixed things and forgave me, I have cheated time and time again but she never left, I impregnated an ex girlfriend while seeing her but she never left, she once found me in bed with another woman she still stayed and I once beat her up she nearly lost Kelebogile because she was pregnant at the time, she stayed too.

She always forgave me and fixed things and I think that's what I fell in love with ,How she choose to forgive and carry on like yesterday never happened or the wound never bled, if I was in

her shoes I would've left the first day I learned another woman was pregnant with my partners child because that's deceit and disrespect. We were still girlfriend and boyfriend not wife and husband, I would've walked away but she stayed... Ever since I kissed Khwezi I realised that Mbali and I we no longer in love with each other, we just living with each other and pretending to be in love with each other for the sake of the kids. I'm not saying I love Khwezi but I'm certain Mbali and myself we will never work out. She doesn't trust me and she won't wake up trusting me and that alone is a red flag, what is a relationship without trust?? My mother is to blame though for my marriage with Mbali. When Mbali was pregnant with our second child mom told me I should settle down with her, raise the kids in a warm home not a house. She told me two kids without marriage was a disaster that I had to un- complicate and Mbali started having ideas of settling down and having a perfect home for our kids which is something I wasn't ready for.

Her: The appointment is at 2pm...

She said standing by the door wearing her beige short dress..

Me: Sure.. I got it..

Her: Can your mother look after the kids for this weekend? I kinder made plans for the both of us, baby we drifting and I don't like that..

Me: What plans? I'm really not in a mood of doing fun things Mbali my brother is in jail and Khwezi didn't show up to take a stand as a witness, that's fucking up with my brains because the longer this case goes the more expenditure I will have. That lawyer is fucken expensive and I need to pay every cent Mbali...

Her: Zero that's why we need the weekend away, away from this drama please baby...

Me: I have to work I really have to be on the streets making money, the car wash and pub are not bringing in much money...

Her: But the dry cleaners and super market does and the boutique too... Come on zero we need this, I miss making out with you..

Me: I will make it up to you..

I stood up and went to the kitchen and took my room keys on the key holder, I think I want to go to Tsakane for a bit and leave Benoni for a minute I need my space. Mbali came.

Her: What's going on? What's going on Tell me Zero

Me; not now please...

Her: You have your keys, you have your room Keys do you know what that means? You will be with your floozy instead of being with me doing what lovers do, are you even listening to me?

Me: Maybe we mustn't do what lovers do because that's not us Mbali not anymore!

Her: What did you just say?

Me: i won't repeat myself!!

Her: Zero are you saying you don't love me anymore? I'm the mother of your kids for crying out loud! You gave me four kids including the one I'm carrying Zero!!

Me: maybe that's what we are supposed to share Mbali parenting, not a bed! We not working and you know that..

Her: we can go see a marriage counselor like we did two years ago..

Me: and that would be a what? A hundredth time, Mbali if you're not tired of this pretense then I'm tired, I can't pretend anymore Mbali this marriage is not working. I need my space!

Her: Wow!!! You are a dog! Your a fucken dog!!

Me: Call me a dog one last time I swear you will.. she cut me short

Her: I chose a wrong lover, I should've been with your brother instead not you! You are a fucken bitch!!! Maybe Sibusiso was gonna make a better partner than yourself.

Me: Whatever!!...(I left the house)

\_\_\_Mrs Dlomo\_\_\_

The news I just found out really drove me crazy so much that I went to drink alcohol. I'm losing my sanity, I can't believe my daughter suffered so much right under my roof what a mother I was. I should've known or seen something, I failed my daughter.. I drove to her house and luckily her car was there, I stormed in her house. She was watching Television.

Me: You bitch!! I knew you were pounding my husband!!!

Her: Excuse me? What did you just say Thembi?

Me: Kedibone was right about you sleeping with my husband, how could you Mary? You wanted to destroy my marriage because your own never worked out? Who knows maybe your husband left you because you were whoring around, you should be ashamed of yourself!!!

Her: I don't know what you drank but get the hell out of my house Thembi before things lead to another...

Me: You were never a friend but a horny bitch arse!!

Her: you want us to go that lane? Fine!! Fine Thembi!! Yes I was sleeping with your husband at least I never gave him a child like some people I know off. That thing you call your husband has babies everywhere sweetie and he goes around labeling you a "chicken" he says you can't ride him and give out the cookie the way he likes it, Before you come here and bark like a dog. Make sure your laundry isn't dirty because I will drag your basket for everyone to see!!

Me: My husband kids? You are fucken crazy!!! Mary get yourself a husband even if it's a Ben 5 get laid. Kedibone was really right about you, you were the snake in our friendship you ruined everyone and now you pretending to love my daughter? Listen stay the hell away from my child and my marriage!!!

Her: Kedi? (Laughing) so Kedibone told you about my secret with your husband and she forgot to tell you hers? Didn't she tell you about her mess with your husband? Well I will spill the beans since we taking out dirty laundries today!!! Well go to your "loyal" friend and Ask her who the father of her first born is, Go ahead and ask her or maybe ask detective Dlomo why he hates your daughter's friend surely you will find something exciting and fun. Oh yeah again!! Ace, Remember Ace? the boy

your husband claims my son killed, do you remember that he was being paid to do two duties in your house? (She laughed)

Me: Fuck you!! You are a fucken... She cut me short

Her: Fucken whore? Not like you.. imagine fucking a small boy at your age? That's rubbish Ace was a kid, Dlomo knew about you and Ace and the baby you aborted!!

I got angry and slapped her.

\_\_The lawyer\_\_

Me: Well this is where you will be staying Khwezi, please feel comfortable. Nothing will happen to you, at least not on my account.. And baby here can sleep on that bed or with you or anyway you like it. My "Crush" will be here in case you need something and I'm not around and another thing don't be surprised if you see a lot of women with tons of babies they are family okay? She smiled.

Banzi: You have a beautiful baby boy Khwezi how old is he?

Her: Four years old..

Banzi: That's beautiful we have Three the eldest is Kwandile, Sibanisethu and Nkayezi...

I looked at my crush and blushed.

Her: Same mother?

Banzi: She's their mother..

Khwezi: I thought you said she was your crush..

Banzi: Yeah she is...Khwezi was lost I laughed.

Me: Baby stop confusing her please!!

Banzi: She called me "Baby" she called me "Baby" that's a first I'm definitely calling my brother's they need to hear about this .He definitely did that and Khwezi was in stitches She laughed and I must say this lady is beautiful. It's a pity her love story was cut short, the baby boy looks exactly like his father, and someone I know. I have to take Sibusiso out of prison for his son sake because he made it obvious he hated the mother but maybe just maybe pain was talking not Sibusiso.

We finished eating. Khwezi helped me with washing the dishes we retired to bed. The following day I made breakfast for everyone. We ate and I started with the interrogations she told me everything regarding the case but I felt there was more why would her father beat her up like this if there wasn't something going on? This lady doesn't strike me like a rebellious being she is a softie. I looked at her.

Me: Khwezi can you please tell me more about yourself

let's put Buddha aside tell me who is Khwezi? What is Khwezi made of just tell me about yourself..She looked at me.

Her: There's nothing to tell about Khwezi.. there's nothing fun and wowing about me, I'm just a detective's daughter and that's it...

Me: Khwezi I know there's something your hiding, something big that your mouth cant say but your eyes can. Your eyes tell a story they reflect the pain, the burden and the anguish you carrying deep within your soul.. Khwezi why did your father beat you up? What was the cause of your argument? I know I'm a lawyer but I'm human too I go through pain and I feel it. You can trust me with your life I'm a good listener. Please talk to me...

Her: You won't believe me. You will say I'm crazy, you will call me stupid, naive and psycho, you will tell me I'm hallucinating and that I'm making up stories on my own head. No matter what I say you won't listen to me because Im used to people not taking me for granted and not listening to my side of the story but rather mock me. I'm used to being called a mental case that's why I don't want to talk but to write it on paper!! She cried.

Me: What are you writing on paper Khwezi? What is it that you want people to listen too? What is it that you being accused of hallucinating about? And whose calling you a mental case? You don't strike me like one, your normal Khwezi just tell me so I can help you..

Her: I was 14 years old when my father started saying and doing strange things. He would be a monster in a minute and an angel in the next, sometimes he was loving, sweet and kind, he was my father. Sometimes he was violent, Aggressive and scary, he wasn't my father.. I remember one time he asked me to get him a glass of water, he was shaking and sweating he was talking alone saying things I didn't know nor understood while I was giving him his glass of water I accidentally dropped it, That made him angry he slapped me and threw me against the wall, he threw things at me, he started kicking me I was begging for him to stop but he did the unthinkable..He tore my yellow floral dress and panty, he told me I was sick that I needed healing and cure, he said only him was gonna be able to heal me and cure me from the disease. I was 14 years old I couldn't make sense of these words but I knew something wrong was going on, he shifted my panty and he....(She fiddled her hands, I brushed her back) He spread my legs apart and he took off his pants and he put his manhood in my vagina. It was painful he was kissing me and squeezing my boobs, he stroked me. I remember how loud I cried, how I begged my father to

stop hurting me, I begged him to stop doing what he was doing because it was excruciating and cutting me so deep within.. he didn't stop instead He told me he hated me, he hated women and he would do anything to destroy a woman.. he kept on doing that till I was 17. One time my mother found an opened seal of a condom in my bedroom (I was still 14 but that was four months later when he was still doing his thing with me) She asked where it came from because nobody was using those in the house that's when my father lied saying I was seducing him and that I was writing him letters asking for sex and a relationship. When I told my mother what my father did she told me "All these things that you write in your journal are nothing but dirty things. You are an embarrassment Khwezi I knew you were trouble the day you loved my husband more than you did with me. You are a disgrace!!! You sick in the head" That's what she said father turned my mother against me, from that day I never had a social life, I never had friends, I never had anyone but a pen and paper, I was pouring my heart on ink, I was writing everything down. My father told me everyday that I was sick and because I talk a lot he couldn't heal the disease I had and that I was gonna suffer from bipolar till I die, he said I was diagnosed with bipolar. He said the things he was doing to me were nothing but made up stories and hallucinations created by my head, he said I have two personalities the deceiving personality and the manipulation

personality. He made me believe I was sick and that I would be safe if I stayed alone without friends, lovers and people close to me. My father was an angel to everyone but not his victims like myself. " She was crying so loudly and so painfully and I was crying too how could he do this? What kind of a father would do such? I was crying myself.

This took me back to my abusive ex husband that I killed, I could do it again with no remorse. He destroyed me I can't love fully and trust fully because he made sure I was seen as a liar all the time, I tried sharing my pain and scares with the world. I know what Khwezi is feeling right now I really relate to her pain.

Me: It's okay Khwezi... It's okay sweetheart...

Her: He ruined my life, he ruined my life!!

Me: So you saying your father convinced you, you had a bipolar? He told you sick whenever you tried to talk??

Her: Yes!! He did the same thing with Buddha's case. He silenced me saying I was sick and unstable to face the court and that's why I wasn't able to help Nkanyiso's father.

I don't know when Banzi walked in the house but he was livid and ready to kill. He took his car keys and left. I hugged Khwezi and kissed her forehead, I rocked and pated her back till she slept. I went to attend to her son, played video games with him and bathe him, I wasn't feeling well myself this broke me I was in pieces.....

14

Buddha love

\_\_\_Katie\_\_\_

It's been days since I was discharged from the hospital and I asked my mother to allow me to stay with Khwezi till I recover. I can't go home that place is too depressing, the space is limited and there's no privacy. I would rather be with Khwezi and take in whatever she's taking in as well other than being home. My mother's kids are quite handy, I'm not ready for their drama. I'm healing and recovery from the accident No damage was done on me, I'm fine just a few minor scratches here and there but all is okay. The doctor said I suffered a panic attack, he said I was too scared and shocked, that was the reason I woke up after a couple of days.. I'm in the room Khwezi told me she's going somewhere and she will be back after the trial, I miss her already. I'm always with Mpho but he said he wasn't gonna see me for the next coming two days because a relative passed on and they have to bury them. It's Friday and I'm already bored the weekend will be a drag because I'm not used to being indoors and sober minded, I always have plans.

I was watching Television when the door Swung open, Zero walked in he was looking somehow, drunk or angry or lost. Whatever it was. He stood by the door and looked at me..

Me: Khwezi is not here....

Him: I know...

Me: Then why are you here? Had you come to see me you would've come with fruits and saltless peanuts anything for a sick person. I said shoving a grape in my mouth and staring at the television. I turned and looked at Zero he was still standing where I left him...

Me: What's going on Zero? Are you okay?

I stood up and wore my sleepers and headed towards him.

Me: Are you good?

He said nothing this was strange. I led him to the bed and closed the door.

Him: Will I be wrong if I leave my wife? Does walking away from a relationship that lasted nine years make me a bad person? Am I a bad person if I decide to leave the mother of my kids? (He looked at me)

Me: right questions to a wrong person. I really suck when it comes to giving advices especially relationship advices but I

would say do what makes you sleep peacefully at night, Do what Zero won't regret or maybe just maybe drink alcohol.

I continued watching the movie.

Him: You think? But what if my kids hate me for leaving them And their mother?

Me: How many kids do you have?

Him: Three, one is still a zygote in its mother's womb..

Me: So that's like four kids? Wow dude you love shagging.. I don't even have one, by choice though and you already have this number.. (He giggled)

Him: I'm being serious Katie I need help..

Me: Can't you go to your friends the ones from the tarven surely they will give you good advices since I suck at it, If you want to be single take my advices.

Him: That's the aim I want to be single and happy if such a thing really does exist.

Me: Simple if you look at your wife and you don't feel blessed to having her or seeing her as a woman who fills your heart and soul with joy and harmony, Then she's not the one let her go,

She's someone else's prayer. You should find joy, laughter and tranquility in your partner if you don't get this it's safe to call it quits and another thing. If you both sinned each other as in cheated on each other forget it. It won't work they longer love you but tolerating you Zero. Tolerance and feelings are two different things. Like I said I suck on giving advices let's a watch a movie instead. Shall you get bored feel free to go get drunk and then decide the next morning what is it that you want..

I watched TV, I wanted a remote and he was next to it, I stood up and went to take it but he held my hand and I looked at him.

Me: Remote thank you....

Him: You are beautiful you know that?

Me: Duh I have a mirror.

Him: That was a compliment a "Thank you" would be highly appreciated.

Me: Thank you Zero.. Now my hand?

He looked at me.

Me: I think you must get going Qanda(zero)

Him: Did you just call me Qanda as in egg?

Me: I just did and you not gonna do anything about it.

Him: Are you sure?

Me: So damn sure.

Him: I will do something about it..

I folded my hands and looked at him.

He pulled me closer towards him, he placed his hands on my butt and squeezed them. I was standing in between his legs.

Me: What are you doing Zero?

Him: I don't know can you tell me.

Me: Geez!! End this game before you get wounded.

Him: Do you mind showing me how to??

Me: Zero stop it, flattery wasn't cut for you. I attempted to walk away but he pulled me. I drew my face nearer to his and planted my lips on his. He kissed me back and pulled me much closer. We continued kissing the moment was getting heated up, we exchanged tongues. I sat on his lap before I knew it he was undressing me.

Me: Lock the door please...

Him: Pleasure... He walked towards the door, I sat there admiring his body, he came back and rolled down my pyjama pants down. He threw the pillows on the floor, spread my legs

apart and kissed my cunt. He fingered me, while sucking on my sensitive genial, he pleased me with his tongue and fingers. The eye contact made it worse, he kissed my inner thighs and I got vibes on my body he mixed the sucking with fingerling and biting and kissing. The pleasure I was feeling was unexplainable before I knew it I wetted his face he looked at me and laughed...

Me: What?

Him: Do you have a condom?

Me: No do you?

Him: No...

Me: Bummer...

Him: Withdrawal method?

Me: Maybe....

Him: Sure?

Me: Definitely...

Him: Better not catch a pregnancy... We laughed.

Me: Emergency pill will do...He kissed me and started sucking on my boobs, he fucked me. The strokes were not too deep but doable and just fine. We shagged till we got enough of each

other. His not huge down there his just fine but his foreplay is for keeps.

\_\_The lawyer\_\_

I was staring at my laptop it was Eleven pm, I was reading and familiarising myself with this "Bipolar disorder" apparently a person suffering from this disease experiences episodes of mood swings, he can be happy now and angry later, there's no equilibrium. One emotion can surpass the other. A person suffering from this disease can be dangerous by having aggressive and violent behaviours, they can suffer from cognitive impairment especially those who have "Psychotic Mania" type two of bipolar.. So far I can say Mr Dlomo is suffering from bipolar, his the one whose sick not his daughter. I mean he has all these symptoms, especially the aggression and violence behaviour he has done it on his daughter but my biggest concern is the cognitive impairment, what if this guy forgets what he did to his daughter when she was 14 years old till she reached 17? What if he doesn't remember what he did to Sibusiso or what if he gets away with this? Fuck!! This is complicated! It is harder than I thought, the information I'm staring at does say people living with bipolar can forget some episodes and events that occurred how do I deal with this? This

guy can get away with this he might never pay for what he did to Khwezi, Sibusiso will win but how will I get this Dlomo Detective to confess?? Fuck!!!..

Him: Please come to bed...

Me: I'm coming babe just give me a minute so, I want to wrap this up please..

Him: That's what you said hours ago, please baby I want some loving.

Me: Sthandwa sami please, I will join you shortly.

Him: Sothondose doesn't understand babe please come to rescue.

Me: Banzi this is serious Sthandwa sami.

Him: Bhabha I understand but my dick doesn't. I giggled. I felt his breathe on my neck, his hand cupped my breasts. He squeezed them and planted a soft kiss on my jawline. I swallowed.

Me: Okay fine Sothondose, I understand !!

I closed my laptop and went to the bed, to give him his food.

\_\_\_Khwezi\_\_\_

I was looking at my son

his the only thing that makes sense in my life. His the only beautiful thing that God has ever blessed me with. Since he failed to bless me with good, loving parents and a good upbringing. My baby is my world after this storm I want to focus on my baby and myself. I want to give him all the love he deserves, listen to him whenever he tries to talk. I will protect my son from the world I will do right by him, I won't date anyone for my son's wellbeing, life is Nkanyiso Dlomo. It's us against the world.

I feel much better after sharing this part of me, I feel different now that someone knows the real me. The lawyer is a second person to know about this after Buddha. I told him I just never gave him a name because I remember how crazy and angry he was when I shared this with him. He wanted to kill and avenge this, he wanted to rent a gun. I have never seen his face like that but telling him made everything better because he was so understanding of me, so loving and so caring and supportive. Even when I had a simple period pain he would treat it like it was cancer or any other pandemic, my Buddha love was everything he was my only sanity after my dilemma. I don't regret the day my mother asked his mother to mind me for that

weekend because it brought me a best partner ever.. I was looking at Nkanyiso as he was peacefully sleeping I kissed his lips and whispered to his ears...

Me: Soon we will be happy and worry free my baby, soon you will know what a father's love and touch is, I promise you my boy your father will love you so much because he was able to love me when my own parents couldn't.. we love you Nkanyiso...I kissed him again.

\_\_\_Buddha Love\_\_\_

(Dreaming)

Her: Oooh!! Oh! Ooooo! Aaah!! Love..Love!! I love you.. I love you baby, Aaah I loveeeee you!!

Me: I know you do and do you know what I love the most?

Her: No...

Me: The fact that you gonna give me a baby, you just agreed to doing something I wasn't expecting. You agreed to giving me a legacy Muntu ka Sbuda for that I love you mama ka Nkanyiso..

Her: Why Nkanyiso baby?

Me: That baby will be my light babe, that baby will be me correcting my father's wrongs. With Nkanyiso I will show many father's that babies are meant to be loved and wanted most importantly to be cherished, Most father's will learn from me that kids are a gift from God not dirt to discard on a trash bin. So baby wami Thank you for making my dream come true.. uYakuncanywa uSbuda(Sbuda loves you)

Her: How about Buddha love?

Me: What? What's that?

Her: You love me, I love you and you love my cake and I love your stick so I'm your Buddha love and you are my Buddha love...(She kissed him) Baby no matter what happens just know Khwezi loves you only you...

Me: Come here you chubby thing!!

Her: (Khwezi laughing) more sex for me!!

Me: babe you love sex!!!

\*\*\*\*\*

Me: Babe!! Khwezi!! Khwezi!!! Khweeeeeeziiii!!!

I opened my eyes. I looked around me fuck! I was dreaming, it was only just a dream yet it felt so real. It felt like she was really

there. Fuck!! That dream just took me back to Tsakane, Nigel. I used to love that girl maybe I still do, I just don't know. So she did name my child Nkanyiso? I even forgot I once said that!! Damn!! I rose up and I felt wet. I checked my pants fuck! I was wet like cum wet, shit just got real. I looked at her picture she was my world, I was complete when I was with her, she brought me joy and laughter. Khwezi was fucken dirty minded and all fun, she was that kind of a girlfriend who would play soccer with you and cheer on you even when you loosing. The kind of girlfriend who is more of a friend than a partner. She was loving, protective, caring and supportive. She was angelic, she would buy herself a lollipop then gums for me she knew how crazy I was with mint gums, She was the first girl to tell me "I'm crazy" or "Shitting" whenever we were having an argument but that would lead to a fuck of course, Khwezi neh?? I wish I knew the guy who rapped her, I wish I knew him I was gonna kill that person that's how much I loved her. Everyone knew about us the "cute" township couple that was us. We were so In love with each other I wish we remained in that zone for the longest time. I took a cigarette and smoked, I checked the time it was 2am!. I was tempted to call her, I knew her numbers by head but I stopped myself.

\_\_\_Zero\_\_\_

She was peacefully snoring besides me. She looks so adorable this girl thinks she's the shit but she's not strong as she thinks she is. I hope she enjoyed my strokes. I checked the time it was 2am my phone rang I answered....

Me: Hello....

Him: you sleeping?

Me: no I'm not who is this?

Him: Mxm!! You don't know my voice noe?(now) I was teasing it was my little brother..

Me: no who is this?

Him: Aaah fuck off!!

Me: Lil brother Howzit?

Him: Whose snoring there? Mbali? I heard you guys have two additional.

Me: She's 6 months and another is in her womb..

Him: That's a total of 4? Damn!!

We remained silence.

Me: why aren't you sleeping at this time?

Him: I had a dream fucking now I pissed my pants and blankets  
(I laughed. Katie woke up and started playing with my stick)

Him: As soon as I leave this place I'm fucking 200 girls in two  
days.

Me: You won't succeed you have a son remember?

Him: Nkanyiso Neh? What kind of a kid is he?

Me: you will find out soon brother..

Him: Give me a clue Zero come on.

Me: He looks like you, his respectful and caring, his a momma's  
boy. His a sweet kid Sbuda.

Him: Oh. That's sounds great.

Me: Yeah...

Him: Look let me read a book or something, good night.

Me: Night wet dreams.

Him: Futseki. We laughed and looked at Katie.

Me: I was on the phone Katie..

Her: I want you...

Me: Okay...

Her: Can this remain between us please...

Me: Why?

Her: The less you know the better! She got under the blankets and placed a pillow underneath my butt and got on top of me, sweet Jesus!! A forbidden fruit is yummy.

\_\_Dlomo\_\_

Me: Why did you let her go? She was supposed to remain in the house!!

Her: For what? Why was she supposed to remain in the house? Tell me Husband!!

Me: Why are you shouting are we fighting maybe? Did I do anything to upset you?

Her: You slept with my friends all of them William!! You slept with Mary and Kedi for what? Who is your child? Who is your child?

Me: What are you talking about? I'm lost..

Her: Don't make me a fool!! Don't make me a fool William!! Katie is your child right? She's your daughter? Now it makes sense why you wanted me to stop being friends with them,

that's because you knew they would tell on you about your cheating and your fucken child. William that's why you hated Katlego isn't it? When did you meet her because Katlego is two years older than my Khwezi? Does that mean she was your side chick from way back? I should've known!!!

Me; I don't know what you talking about I'm not seeing anyone but you, those women are lying I never touched them!!( I lied)

Her: William is Sibusiso your son?

Me: No!! His not my son what is wrong with you? How can he be mine when we moved here 28 years ago? Sibusiso is 32 years old!!

Her: Katlego is 27 years old.. Your a dog William!!!

Me: it was a mistake!!

That escaped my lips. I should'nt hace said that.

Me: You also cheated and got pregnant I forgave you.

Her: I aborted the child but she kept it! Katlego is alive not dead. You made me abort the baby yet yours was alive and breathing. Does Katlego know about you being his father?

Me: No and it's better that way she can't know about me, it will affect their relationship with our daughter.

Her: You killed Ace, your the one who killed Ace and framed Mary's son. You killed him because of what he did?

Me: I don't know what you talking about I never killed anyone and who is Ace?

Her: The boy who was doing garden in this house, you know him William do the right thing and take Sibusiso out of prison if you don't I'm leaving you and I'm taking Khwezi with me!!!!

Me: Leave me? That can never happen... You can't leave me...

Her: Watch me William... That annoyed me, I walked to her and pulled her hair she had braids on..

Her: your hurting me stop it!! Just stop it! (I pulled her closer to me and started beating her up, I hate it when she wakes sleeping wolves. They always leave her bleeding and wounded. I hate doing this to her but she deserves it at times.

Her: I'm sorry!! I will stay.. I will not leave I promise I won't leave!!

Me: Tell me you were wrong, tell me you love me and that you will keep quiet about Katie being my fourth child, You know I'm a respected being and we perfect right? She nodded. I stopped and looked her she was bleeding and that broke my heart I love this woman she's my wife..

15

Buddha love

\_\_Mrs Dlomo\_\_

I was sitting on the chair facing my huge dressing table mirror, I was in pain my entire body was throbbing. The beatings I succumbed left me aching and shattered, My lips were cracked and bloody, my eyes were swollen it was by luck I was able to see my reflection on the mirror. My nose was bloody the marks of his hands were left on my cheeks, my light complexion made everything visible no bruise was hidden. This time around he went far, at least the last time he left the marks on my body I was able to cover and conceal those but now he opted for my face, how am I gonna protect him this time around? How am I supposed to hide these visible wounds and scars left on my soul? I have succumbed to the violence for the longest time, what breaks me the most is that it has escalated to him doing it to my daughter, he even did the worst to her. How do I fix my marriage and hide my family's dirty laundry? How do I face this nightmare when I'm sober minded? How do I stop this feeling of guilt and disappointment from haunting me? I failed my daughter and I failed myself, all these years I've been protecting my husband from my child not knowing what is it that I was protecting him from, if only I knew the only person I was supposed to protect was my child.

Tears fell from my eyes, I was wiping off the blood stains from my face how did I become this woman? How did Thembi lose her voice and strength? How did I drop my crown? How did I get here? How do I leave this hopeless place? I have to do the right thing for everyone's sake, my daughter included....

Him: You will heal honey, you always do. Can I run you a hot bath with bathing salts maybe? Do you want me to put the calming oils too? Or we can try a full body massage what do you want honey?? (He looked at me)

Me: Nothing, I will do it myself..

Him: you will hurt yourself Honey allow your husband to help you..

Me: I said I will do it myself William!! (I yelled)

Him: Shhhhh.. don't shout babe you will hurt yourself, damn this is bad my wife these wounds are too visible and they look painful, I'm sorry I will be gentle next time.

Me: William I'm tired...

Him: That's why I should run you a hot bath..

Me: you not following, I'm tired of this marriage I'm tired of doing this. This beating is too much I can't take it anymore..

Him: I'm also tired of it my love. I try so hard to avoid this but it's beyond me I can't fight the urge of doing it. We don't have to separate we belong together...

Me: I'm tired! You have pushed away everyone, Your son's left because they got tired of watching us do this all the time, they

left home and never looked back because of you. We suffering in your hands William we afraid of you, we don't understand you but we try so hard to stick around but you, you make it hard. I'm tired of this I want out William..(he looked at me )

Him: you can't do that you're my wife you promised not to leave me through thick and thin you vowed to be mine, don't let this hiccup come between us baby we've been through hell together we can't give up now. Listen i will change I promise...

Me: that's what you said, you always say that. You always promise. I tried so hard to hide the abuse from Khwezi I tried so very much but now my make up cannot hide the wounds and blemishes that I have within soul, the make up can't cover up the decay that's in my heart, I fear you more than I love you. I'm losing myself, I'm in a deep end I'm drowning and you keep pulling my legs deeper in the waters so I can drown more.. I know what you did to our daughter, I know about the abuse!! You raped my child, our daughter!!!! I know you lied about her!!

Him: She told you that? She told you that? See what I meant when I said she's a liar? I told you she's sick in her head! I never did such a thing I never touched her, she's my baby girl how could I do that? (He lied and that made me angry)

\_\_Katie\_\_

I woke up to a smell of eggs and bacon, I heard someone whistling more like singing, I opened my left eye followed by my right eye. Fuck!! His still here? What is Zero thinking? He has a wife for Christ sake he was supposed to fuck and go but no his here making a clown out of himself. I cleared my throat...

Him: Yavuka ingulube Madoda awuhhoni wenza umhlola(The pig is awake, damn you such a snore) I rolled my eyes...

Me: you better not be cooking Khwezi's Bacon I swear she will kill you trust me.

Him: How about good morning Zero and how are you? Why are you so uptight Kanti?

Me: There's nothing good about this morning go home Zero, do you want someone to find you here butt naked and making yourself a gimmick by preparing breakfast?

Him: I'm not doing it for you Mrs I'm making it for myself I'm starving, I will leave after eating the breakfast I made. Stop being moody you look ugly! (I rolled my eyes, I saw my gown on the floor I wore it and went outside to discard last night's pit, before the urine starts smelling bad. I took my toothpaste and brush then went to brush my teeth's outside, I came back and made the bed, open the windows and watched this guy make himself comfortable on this room. He ate the breakfast and bathe with my bathing cloth what was I thinking fucking zero? He finished bathing he took my body lotion and got ready to squeeze it but I stopped him.

Me: You can't use that, your wife will know you had another woman's pussy last night, think with your head not your dick  
Zero...

Him: Give me the damn lotion Katie I want to leave isn't it you made it clear you want me gone..

Me: I didn't mean it like that..

Him: Thanks for last night it was great.

Me: This was the first and last time it happened. We shouldn't have happened...

Him: Okay..

He wore his clothes and took his car keys then a wallet, he left a R 350.

Him: Buy the emergency pill and use the rest for transport, cheers..

He left just like that without hugging me such an idiot. I poured his bathing water in a bucket and went to discard it outside on the drain. I cleaned the house and made myself breakfast im allergic to pork so I didn't bother making that fancy breakfast but eggs and atchar then cheese slices with bread.

\_\_Buddha love\_\_

Lawyer: you called me what's going on?

Me: I want to see Khwezi..

Lawyer: I can't allow that Sibusiso, I don't want you fighting and arguing a day before the trial. I know you guys are not on good

terms, you might say those bitter words you said the previously. I don't want to risk her walking away from helping us in bringing you justice, so my answer is No!

Me: I won't say anything stupid I want to ask her something..

Lawyer: I know you Sibusiso my answer is still No.. Be on your best behaviour, prepare yourself for the trial and let Khwezi be for now. I don't want your differences interfering with this, I want a peaceful case Sibusiso.

Me: But I want to give her my piece of mind since she said hers, Can't you see she's playing a game here?

Lawyer: I don't have time for this... Bye Sibusiso see you in court on Friday. She took her keys and left. I feel like Khwezi has to hear my piece of mind. She said her Nonsense about keeping me away from child I also wanna tell her the latest that Nkanyiso is my blood and I have every right to be a part of his life. Yes I might be in prison but my child has to know me. I can't allow her to hinder that. I feel like she didn't pitch in court, on purpose she did it intentionally to prove a point to me. How did she become so hateful? She was never like this.

\_\_mrs Malebana\_\_

I went to her house, Kedi is full of nonsense..I found her breast feeding...

Me: Ye Wena!! Ucabanga kutsi ungubani ye Kedi? Manyala Mani lowenteko Wena?

( Hey you... What are you trying to do? What game are you playing)

Her: Swati woman Burges in my house without knocking....  
what do you want Mary?

Me: I want you to stay the hell away from my business

my son is questioning me because of you dont provoke me Kedi  
this shack will be written in history when I'm done dealing with  
you trust me, I can be a township woman as well , ngiyakwati  
kuhlanya Nami nasekuphoca( I can be ghetto if needed be)

Her: You came all the way from your lavish home to annoy me  
with your nonsese? I don't have time for this as you can see I'm  
breastfeeding...

Me: That's what you know best, giving out that bushy  
unshaved, vagina of yours to every man you come across  
what's even worse is the pregnancy that comes with it, you are  
old to be pot bellied and taunted by hormones... if you dare  
turn me against my son's I will deal with you Kedi!!

Her: Mary Warasa!! Gante Keng? Sepela o Lo rasa kontle Mo go  
na lebana wabathosa(Mary your making noise, What is wrong  
with you? Go make noise outside, there are kids in here you are  
scaring them)

Me: These kids are scaring themselves with their ugliness don't  
blame it on me..Why did you tell Thembi about my affair with  
Dlomo?

Her: those are bygones..

Me: guess what she knows about Katlego I told her...(her face changed) you thought you will blubber my own secrets and let yours rest? No baby if I go down you coming with me!!

Her: If Dlomo dares hurts my baby otlo nyela ka sefapano otlo nyela( You will shit yourself, I swear you will shit yourself) If he dare turns Katie to a wife you will pay!!

Me: hurt her for eng? Your daughter is a slut who knows maybe she already fucked her father and made herself a wife to him, how could Dlomo hurt damaged goods? A girl that has a public part not a private part?..That daughter of yours is a slut just like you are!! I only helped her and tolerated your stinking attitude at the hospital because I was trying to help not that I cared, I only love Khwezi not that daughter of yours...

Her: dare call my daughter a slut I will kill you Mary, I will kill you I don't blame your husband for leaving you, Maybe he realised Sibusiso wasn't his child!!

Me: so now you go around carrying people's replications? If you have nothing to say or do with your life and time, don't mess with me, get your life fixed get a job and stop spreading your vagina for every man that comes your way and giving them ugly babies.. fix yourself not your legs....

Her: Wena Mary you think you better than everyone, ka Nursing nyana certificate you now act like Winnie Mandela? you nothing without a husband, you need man to kiss you good night and have you screaming his name, you need a man, get

yourself a dick you horny bitch!!(I laughed)

Me: my success and happiness isn't situated in a man's underwear sweetie! I get tons of orgasms when I get a bank notification reflecting my salary. Stay away from me and my family!!

Her: Whatever get out!!!

Me: stay in this store room of yours because this, isn't a house but a scrapyard!!

I clicked my tongue and left, we never liked each other we tolerated each other because of our mutual friend Thembi. She was friends with Thembi, best of friends.

\_\_Khwezi\_\_

Tomorrow is the day of showing up in court I'm so scared and anxious, I don't know what to expect there, I just don't know how I will manage with the questions. I have a phobia of being in crowded places, after all I grew up locked up, my parents made sure I never have company. At school I was always alone with no one. Sibusiso was my first friend, then Katie whom I met when I was three months pregnant we vibed and that was that. I was sitting on the bed eating my nails, The lawyer walked in..

Her: Hey...

Me; Hey ...

Her: You good?

Me: I'm scared...

Her: it's normal to be nervous but don't worry everything will be okay..

Me: I hope so... How's Buddha? He must be anxious too judging that I never showed up that day, he must be worried...

Her: He will be okay just like you will.. just relax and breath in and out answer the questions honestly don't lie about anything, when you answer those questions just picture what could've happened to your life if Your baby daddy never got arrested on that day, think about the good old days you had. The sex you had, the long stares only that will calm you down...

Me: I hope it does.. Will my father be there?

Her: yes he will be there darling... How's Nkanyiso's feeling now? Did the medicine help? Poor baby might be sensing the distress his parents are facing, don't worry he will be okay too..

Me: I pray so, Thanks Lindokuhle...

Her: my pleasure...Please rest we will talk tomorrow morning, good night...

Me: night... she left the room.

\*\*\*Friday court day\*\*\*

\_\_\_The lawyer\_\_\_

I sighed as the trial was in progress, today it is the day. Today is the day I will start fighting for my clients freedom I don't know what to expect but I'm hoping for the better...

"24-06-2021 Case of murder against Sibusiso Malebana, charged of killing Ace Maluleke. How do you plead Mr Malebana?"

Buddha: Not guilty...(we resumed with everything)

Judge: Please say your opening statements..

Khumalo: I won't say nothing much your worship because that uniform his wearing, belongs to fugitives. I don't think that uniform was wrongfully placed on a wrong host, i believe there's a specific reason why his wearing it. if his wearing an orange uniform then he is a criminal Thank you....

I looked at this guy his a fool like really.

Judge: Your opening statement miss ndlela...

Me: Thank you my lord....Before this profession that I hold with pride, I'm a human being and By being Human.. Nothing breaks my heart and soul like seeing angels wearing orange uniforms and being painted with a colour that doesn't suit them nor define them. It pains me to see criminals wearing fashionable , designed and fancy suit's and shoes, galavanting the pavements and streets of our communities with no care of what they did yesterday and how many lives they left suffering repercussions of their actions. Criminals are free and victims are caged and tortured every second, minute, hour, day and weeks and months and no one cares about their cries and pleads Because they guilty according to many and they deserve

to be treated the way they are being treated. My lord I won't dwell much on this but I will say freedom is not free, especially in my country... Thank you.. I looked at Sbu..Khwezi wasn't here with us at the moment, I was feeling a little emotional but I pushed my tears back.

Judge: Thank you Miss Ndlela... Can the detective who was conducting this case come forth for questioning..

Dlomo came. I looked at Sibusiso.

Khumalo: Detective Dlomo how are you?

Dlomo: I'm very well thanks and how are you?

Khumalo: I'm doing great too.. Without a waste of time and resources, can you please tell this court of law what happened on the 3rd of September 2018, what did you see on that day?..( He cleared his throat)

Dlomo: As the best detective agency in my community I was called to attend to a crime case , I was told someone killed someone cold-blooded and I was needed to investigate the crime. As a dedicated worker I wore my armour and went where I was needed. I drove there and when I got there I found this young man with a dead body next to him, he was shaking and terrified.. as a parent I know when a child when his Guilty of something and this little boy was guilty of killing Ace. I chuckled.

Khumalo: Detective are you saying the accused agreed to killing Mr Maluleke?

Dlomo: Yes he said it himself...

Khumalo: Thank you Detective... I have no further questions for you..I stood up and went to my stand to question the detective.

Me: Good morning Mr Detective Dlomo?

Him: Morning...

Me: Mr Dlomo you just said something that I find interesting. You said "I was told someone killed someone" Isn't it Mr Dlomo?

Him: Yes...

Me: What does that statement say about you and your work ethic?

Him: Excuse me?

Me: Since you don't understand Mr Dlomo I will get straight to the point.. As a detective isn't it your duty to investigate and gather crucial information about such complex cases? Why is it that you acted and concluded a case based on a passive statement? That wasn't a fact but a person's perceptions on the matter. How sure are you that the accused really committed the crime because you were not there Detective to gather this information by yourself as per your work ethic?

16

Buddha love

\*\*\*court case\*\*\*

Lindokuhle'S POV.

Dlomo: As a detective we work closely with our community members, they are our eyes and ears Miss Ndlela, hence they always on the streets chasing whatever they chasing. When we not there, they are there to realm situations...

Me: So Detective you telling this court that you compile reports based on what your community Members tell you and think they saw, to conduct a case? Meaning they are detectives and you are a civilian? You are using their perception to conduct your job, meaning your work is dependent on them than your skill or profession? It's vanity without them right? Dlomo you just renowned and referred to yourself as a "Best detective agency in your community" but you don't strike me like one right now. Because you used Speculation over evidence to make an arrest, from where I'm standing I can conclude You know nothing about what happened on the 3rd of September 2018 because you were not there, but your eyes and ears were there to do your work, not you.

My biggest concern Detective, is how you conduct your job based on what you were told but not what you saw. What if that certain community member holds a grudge or hate against

the accused? What if they are pushing their own agendas by saying whatever they saying? Are you really gonna take their word in and ignore the suspect's voice because your "eyes and ears" have already painted him as a criminal and a culprit regardless of what they have to say or prove?

He swallowed his saliva hard. I guess I hit the nerve.

Him: No..

Me: No to what question Mr Dlomo?

Him: I do my job professionally, I don't rely on my community to solve a case. I'm a best detective, I collect my data correctly.

Me: Mr Dlomo I won't beat around the bush. You're not a good detective stop fooling yourself and stop fooling your community and stop fooling this court because you are not a best detective. You are a lazy, negligent, unreliable and irresponsible detective that lacks punctuality, reliability and accuracy. You just confessed in this court that you never conducted a proper investigation but rather used assumptions based to solve a case. This says a lot of things about you and your traits. You are negligence and ignorant!! (People mumbled) You arrested and charged someone without having valid, accurate, concrete information and results-oriented facts but rather a bunch of thoughts and halluic statements. Someone is suffering because of your ignorance, your stupidly and your impulsive actions!!

Khumalo: Objection!!(I looked at my opponent)

Me: Khumalo allow me say my piece of mind without interfering and distracting me.(He looked at me)

Me:Dlomo How did you compile and seal this case without clarity and lucid evidence? I mean no weapon was found on the crime scene, where did the weapon go Mr Detective? I don't know how your profession works but I know a case, is a case by evidence, why didn't you have evidence of my client shooting and killing Mr Maluleke cold-blooded? You just said your community people are your eyes and ears how come they never taped anything to prove that the accused really did a crime? Why didn't they give you evidence over statements? He looked at me and blew his nose.

People went crazy, I looked at my client's family. These people want answers and today I will get them answers.

Dlomo: I can't and won't answer that because it's hilarious and bizarrely. How am I supposed to answer such questions?

Me: So you don't want to answer the questions? Fine William. Now tell me what weapon did my client use to kill ace?

Dlomo: A gun.

Me: Can I see that gun..

Dlomo: Well it's not here.

Me: Or the weapon wasn't present at the crime scene. Mr Dlomo I don't remember a weapon found on the crime scene, why wasn't the weapon found Detective? How did you prove

that he definitely killed Ace without a weapon with his DNA presented to this court?

Dlomo: There was no weapon found because the accused tampered with it, he got rid of it..

Me: is that a fact or a thought? Or that's another word that was whispered into your ears by your eyes and ears maybe?

People giggled and Dlomo was getting agitated.

Dlomo; I'm a professional at what I do Miss Ndlela, I went to school for this profession. I worked hard on getting the right remarks, I love my job and I would never do anything unethical and unprofessional. I deal with crimes everyday I know a criminal when I see one and your client is a criminal that goes without saying, he killed Ace Maluleke cold-blooded, we found him caught up in the moment. I don't know what you trying to do Miss Ndlela but it won't change the fact that his a killer..

Me: You know a "criminal when you see one" just like I know a liar when I see one!! And that's goes without saying that you lying Mr Dlomo. I don't care about your education and training, I don't care about how many nights you spent studying or reading but I care about your lies, because your lies are sickening!! You are lying! You are a liar!! Liar liar!!!

His face was changing and I was slowly seeing him for who he is.

Khumalo: Objection!!

Judge: taken...

Me; Mr Dlomo was the arrest you made a professional arrest or a personal arrest? Was the arrest legal or of other motivates?

Dlomo: I don't follow...

Me: the question was loud and clear Mr Dlomo. Answer by saying a simple yes or no..

Him: it was legal..

Me: if it was a legal arrest. Why was the other suspect not questioned for this crime? I mean my client mentioned a walk with a girlfriend, why wasn't the girlfriend questioned as a witness on the first trial of this case?? (Khumalo looked at Dlomo )

Khumalo: Objection... There was no witness on the crime scene only the accused was found on the crime scene. There was no muse or accomplice to support his statement..

Me: And you know that because you were there on the crime scene, huh Mr Khumalo?

Khumalo: No I wasnt on the crime scene but he was found next to the dead body of my late client..

Me: I'm glad you said it yourself Mr Khumalo you were not there so whatever you say next will be utter nonsense because your thoughts are derived from fictional theory!!

Khumalo: Objection Miss Ndlela that's inappropriate. I will ask you to withdraw from your statement..

Me: I'm afraid that won't happen Mr Khumalo!!

Judge: Refrain miss Ndlela.

I rolled my eyes.

Me: I loved your line Khumalo the accused was found "next to" a dead body but not "with " a dead body.. that alone says a lot, as a lawyer you should know and understand that prepositions , adjectives and adverbs matter the most in this faculty. That statement carries so much weight on it, I don't have to explain it or elaborate any further. Mr Dlomo I'm still waiting for your response.. I will repeat again. Why was the other witness not questioned? My client mentioned he was with a girlfriend when this incident happened why didn't you question the girlfriend?

Dlomo: There was no one on the crime scene only the accused...(I laughed)

Me: Did you see that or you were told about it?

Khumalo: That question is sarcastic Miss Ndlela, Refrain.

Me: A little sarcasm wont kill Khumalo.

Judge: Can we go to a 15 minutes break, ADJOURNED!!

I sighed I was feeling hungry, I went to my bag and took out an energy bar. I went to check on my witness if she's still around and God being great she was still there but I think I won't question her today I want her confession to be a surprise, since these fools say she wasn't on the crime scene while I know she was. I went to Sibusiso and gave him his mint gums.

\_\_\_Dlomo\_\_\_

I don't know how she managed to get hold of that information of another person being present on the crime scene. I thought those bastards made sure nothing leads this guy to freedom. I can't risk him being a free man, his better in prison. My head is spinning I quickly gulped a pill without anyone noticing. I don't stick to my dose I only do it when I feel these vibes. I'm not sick and me taking these pills quite often will mean I have accepted that I have a mental illness, it will mean I have succumbed to the bipolar. I have been living with bipolar since my daughter Khwezi was born, I knew something was wrong with me when I started experiencing episodes of mood swings and depression, I knew I wasn't normal when I was getting irritated by little things such as shoe laces getting loose when I just tried them. I would get angry because my meal came at 7: 03 instead of 7: 00, I know about my psychotics mania, I know about its side effects, accepting that I have bipolar really doesn't settle well with me. That's why I don't want anyone knowing about it, shifting it on my daughter was the sweetest thing ever, because having someone to take your fall feels greater than being the one taking the blame. Blaming my daughter for my wrongs gave me peace and joy. I loved seeing her broken and hurt, I loved seeing my wife wounded and afraid, I just enjoy causing people pain... I hope this lady doesn't find out about this but shall she do, I will pretend like my cognitive impairment has began and I

will pretend like I have forgotten things so I can get away with murder!!!

Khumalo: Are you good?

Me: I'm all good.. can we call my wife in? I need her help...

Khumalo: have you forgotten how badly wounded she is?

Me: fine I will deal with this.. make sure they know nothing about my daughter being there on that incident....

Khumalo: I think killing this boy in prison will solve and end this problematic situation.

Me: you just gave me an idea.. We can use your daughter Takalani to feed him poison.

Khumalo: Can you stop using my daughter on your monopoly game

Advertisement

She's pregnant Dlomo...

Me: You owe me Khumalo big time!, Its about time you returned the favour...

Him: I will talk to her...

Me: I want him far away from my daughter, Khwezi is mine....

Him: What happened to the gun?

Me: tossed it in a drain...

Him: nobody saw you right?

Me: None at all...

Him: Let's get ready 15 minutes will be over in a few.....

\_\_Katie\_\_

I was laying in bed bored and thinking about what happened between Zero and myself, I must say I never expected that to happen. It just happened and I don't know why. I kinder miss him but at the same time I dont, it's been days without seeing or hearing from him but that's okay we just happened and life goes on right? I logged in on my WhatsApp I checked his status he posted himself wearing all black with a touch of sweet pink. This guy is handsome like very handsome It must be hard being his girlfriend or wife because girls can't resist looking at him when he walks in the room, myself included. My phone rang it was my mother I answered...

Her: okae Katie? (Where are you?)

Me; ke Teng Wena okae?( I'm good thanks and yourself?)

Her: kare o ko Kae Katie? O mo kae?

(I meant where are you not how are you doing)

Me: Ko rooming ya Khwezi why asking? Cos I told you?.

Mama: I want you to leave that place Katlego your life is in danger my baby you can't associate yourself with the likes of Khwezi, Bad luck is always tailing her, that's why you had an accident, come home..

Me: You are not making any sense mama and I'm happy here, I'm afraid I won't come home at least not anytime soon..

Ma: Katie I want you to stay away from Khwezi she will influence you badly my baby come home..

Me: thanks for the call but it was useless mama. Don't you get tired of judging people? If they not aborting babies, they are followed by bad luck? Aowa mama Khwezi is a good person I won't allow you to turn me against my only true friend...

Ma: Katie come home wena!! You want Mary and Thembi to kill you? They will kill you trust me...

Me: Whatever Kedi..

I ended the call and rolled my eyes. My mother is so Kasi(ghetto) she is very very Judgemental, she is a gossip. She's one of those women who wear pink gowns and parade the pavements wearing that very same pink gown at one o'clock, gossiping and laughing behind people's backs. She's that alcoholic parent that never sees any good in people but the worst, in her eyes a woman isn't supposed to be educated and experienced, a woman has to stay home and have a rich boyfriend or husband to pay the bills and repay him or thank him with sex. Yes this is where my hunger and thirst for moneyed guys comes from, I have been taught how to know my worth and never allow feelings to stand in my way of getting the cha Ching! I was told not to love but to receive from a relationship setup. If you wondered why Katlego has five boyfriend's it's because of these five letter word "MONEY" I was taught on how to get it without falling in love and I did everything I was told. My mother was or still is, a woman who depended so much in men, she only worked once that was

before social Grant's was introduced after social Grant's she never worked but she "WORKED"

She has five kids myself included but rumours say she used to abort a lot before she had me and that it was by luck she had children after me. People use to say a whole lot of stuff about her, my father included. They said she slept with a friend's husband and I happened not in a single day did she tell me about my father apart from "he was a jerk and he died in a train crash" that was it, I have made peace with not having a father and not having any information about his existence, I'm okay actually. Khwezi has been my escape from my mother and the depressing situation at home, she welcomed me with warm hands took me like a sister. She was so nice towards me she was never judgmental like many others. She is that one good friend that everybody doesn't want to lose, now my mother wants to separate me from her? I'm afraid that won't happen. My phone beeped I looked at it, it was Mpho saying his back and he will come see me later. His been gone for a week without calling now this? See why I don't love men?

\*\*\*\*Court \*\*\*\*

\_\_Buddha\_\_

Seeing Dlomo's face just brought back Memories I was trying so hard to forget. This guy really hates me, I know he did this so I can back off from his daughter. If I leave this place, lord forgive

me but I will kill Dlomo and the world will be a better place without him. He ruined my life, he took my life away from me, he separated me from my baby I was never there when his mother wanted me and needed me the most, he will surely pay.

A part of me fears for Lindokuhle Ndlela, I feel like Dlomo will be chasing her shadow. I know how these high profile people work. They are doggy and corrupt, they get away with everything I just pray and hope that I leave this place alive myself because they can kill two birds with one stone. My lawyer is actually doing a good job. I didn't trust her at first but now I do have faith in her..The 15 minutes was over....

Lawyer: Are you ready?

Me: Yeah ke ready ..

Lawyer: I will ask Dlomo a few questions then I will call you ready?

Me: Ready...

Lawyer: Great!!.. Did I tell you she's Hella fine? Her booty and boobs I could stare at them every minute given the opportunity. Anyway back to business. Everyone got in and remained quiet.

Judge: where were we again?

My lawyer: Mr Dlomo saying there was no witness on the scene...

Judge: Mr Dlomo what was your response again?

Dlomo: there was no witness on the crime scene but the accused. I looked at this beast and my heart pounded hard with hate.

My lawyer: Mr Dlomo are you certain there was no one on the crime scene?

Dlomo: yes I'm certain..

My lawyer: Mmmm... I see...Can the accused please give us a little snippet of what happened on the night of his arrest there's something I need to clarify...I stood up and cleared my throat.

Her: You can go on we listening...

Me: We were coming from my house, heading to her house our hands were joined together. We were laughing and sharing jokes and a few kisses in between, It was our anniversary we had so much to celebrate on that day. Me finally getting a job at Toyota motors, our love growing stronger, her matric certificate and her showing symptoms of pregnancy. We wanted a child, seeing her having symptoms of a pregnant woman made me happy because I knew she was certainly carrying my baby "Nkanyiso" We had a thousands reasons to celebrate on that day, especially me because I wanted to propose marriage to her, I wanted to kneel and pop the question, Because I had the ring with me. My ring was the bestest gifts I wanted to give to her because I've been saving

for it for months with hopes that I was gonna settle down and spend the rest of my life with her but sadly my dream was cut short by just being at a wrong place at the right time. I was accused of killing a person who was my best friend. On that day my world was turned upside down...She cut me short.

Her: Thank you Mr Malebana.. I've been hearing you use the "We" quite a lot. If I may ask who is this "We" names and surnames will be highly appreciated thank you...

Me: Khwezi Dlomo and myself Sibusiso Malebana..

Her: Mmm "Khwezi Dlomo" what a beautiful name and surname, Thank you Mr Malebana..Detective Dlomo you just heard what this young man said, he was walking with his "girlfriend" how come the girlfriend was never mentioned in your reports? Why was Khwezi excluded from the case?

Dlomo: That's because she went home...

Her: She "went home" how certain are you that she went home? I mean minutes ago you said there was no one on the crime scene but Mr malebane. Now you saying Miss Khwezi went home. Mr Dlomo did you by any chance lie to the court when you said there was no one else on the crime scene other than Mr Malebana?

Dlomo; No...yes.. I mean I can't and won't answer that question..

Her: Why did you hide miss Khwezi Dlomo, why did you remove her name from your reports? Was there a witness on that

scene yes or no Mr Dlomo?

Him: There was no witness..

Me: then how do you know that miss Khwezi Dlomo went home?? Mr Dlomo I asked you if you knew the accused and you said you know him as a criminal but from your last statement I'm getting a feeling that you two knew each other outside the crime scene and this new tittle that he holds. You know miss Khwezi went home but she wasn't on the crime scene does that make sense to you?? Mr Dlomo why did you exclude My clients girlfriend from your reports! Why was Khwezi Dlomo not questioned?

Dlomo: That's because she wasn't there! I was there I saw everything!!!( He snapped)

Me: Finally!! Finally!! He just told the truth did you hear that everyone? He just said "he saw everything" and that "he was there" I knew it that you were lying.

The court went buzzing.

Khumalo: OBJECTION Miss Ndlela!! Your questions are offensive and out of line!

Her: What is offensive about the truth Mr Khumalo? Your witness or whatever he is. Is lying and you know he is.. instead of telling the truth you are lying and causing my client his freedom and right to living his life to the fullest, you know he didn't commit the crime but you won't say it. Since you won't

say it Mr Dlomo I will tell this court who Khwezi Dlomo is and how she is linked to the accused!! Dlomo I will ask you one last time. Was this arrest a professional arrest or a personal attack? Do you know this young man??

He looked at me and played with his hands.

Lawyer: Dlomo you know the accused and you hate the accused and you would do anything and everything in your powers to bring him down for messing with your turf isn't it Detective?

Khumalo: Objection Miss Ndlela! Your questions are offensive and out of line, it's highly inappropriate.

Her: Let me tell you what the Detective forgot to include on his report, his daughters side of the story. Miss Khwezi Dlomo who happens to be a girlfriend to Mr Malebana turns out to be Detective Dlomo's daughter and Dlomo hated the accused he never approved of his daughter's relationship with the accused. Who knows what power and attorney capable of, maybe just maybe Mr Dlomo sabotaged this case using his power and authority!!

The court went buzzing.

Judge: order!! Order!!!...

Dlomo: Lies!! Lies!! My daughter wasn't dating this criminal! These are lies!!

Her: Now we on the emotional bolt! What is next the

aggressive and violent behaviour? Go on I'm waiting Mr Dlomo!!! I know the struggle!!

I was confused of what she was talking about, this lady is king. Everyone was going crazy Dlomo was angry and Khumalo was Out of words.

Her: I have a very beautiful drawing and it's dated "3rd September 2018" What's really fascinating is that this piece of paper shows and explains what happened on the 3rd of September. I see a gun thrown in a drain, I see a man in black carrying a gun his buff and left handed, he pulls a trigger and then boom a man is down and bleeding. What I really love about this picture it shows a man whose a different body size from that of my client. This man is probably your age and your size with Mr Dlomo not my clients size. Let me put this straight Mr Dlomo you killed Ace and discarded the gun in a drain and then you ran away and went to hide. You waited for your daughter and her boyfriend to show up as soon as they came closer you either used another gun to attract them and lure them to the dead body. While they were heading to the direction, to introspect the body. You called cops on them, cops that you surely bribed and payed off. When there was a crowd that's when you showed your face and took your daughter home and left mr Malebana take the fall for your crime, am I lying maybe??

People made noise and Dlomo was shaking and sweating profusely. I chew harder on my bubble gum and SMIRKED.

17

Buddha love

\_\_\_The lawyer\_\_\_

People were getting out of hand, they were making noise and that gave me more reasons to press on and dig the truth in mr Dlomo. The poor old man was terrified but I cared less he fucken raped his daughter what garbage is that?

Me: I have no further questions my lord at least for Now Thank you.

I semi bowed my head.

Judge: Silence in court!! Silence in court ( they kept calm) can we see the illustration sketch Miss Ndlela..I walked towards her and gave her the picture, She looked at Dlomo.

Judge: How is it a coincidence Mr Dlomo that this sketch matches what we are currently investigating? Who drew this Miss Ndlela?

Me: My lord I would prefer keeping names secretly to myself, because my witnesses might find themselves in trouble shall I blow their cover But the person who drew that is from Nigel the same community where the crime occurred, his a residence.

Judge: Can I have this?

Me: Sure my lord I have a copy...I walked to my stand.

Judge: Can we have the suspect to the front..

He did his footballers walk and went to take a stand, Bayede.

Yes he looks a bit like Bayede. Even the body structure and legs.

Khumalo: Mr Malebane can you take us to September the 3rd 2018( Khumalo said)

Me: How would it be of help Mr Khumalo? because you already concluded that my client is a murder and that this uniform is where it belongs, how would hearing his side of the story change this theory that you already created in your head and mind about him? My lord I find this question out of order and sarcastic especially coming from someone who has already concluded that my client is a fugitive, Whatever my client says will be nothing but a twisted statement. He already has a picture of him without him posing for the sketch!(I heard mumbles)

Opponent: Miss Ndlela allow me to do my work..

Me: My client is not a project Mr Khumalo, his not your "work" if you see him as your work then we have a problem here. He did give us his snippet of the bed what more do you want?

Judge: Refrain from your statement Mr Khumalo..

Him: Mr Malebane can you please take us to September the 3rd 2018 what happened on that night?

Me: He already said that, I guess ears have grown some concrete in them

People giggled.

Judge: Miss Ndlela behave...(I bowed my head)

Me: My apologies my lord....

Buddha: Like I said previously it was our anniversary, just like every couple my girlfriend and I had just finished having fun as it was our anniversary day. We were happy and filled with laughter. I was walking her home. We were done enjoying ourselves and celebrating our anniversary. While we were waking we heard gun shots we headed to the direction of where we heard the shots. We ran there and i found Ace laying on a pool of blood, I knelt before him, trying to plead with him not to die but it was too late, he was already dead. My girlfriend was pacing around, Shocked and Scared just like I was. While at it we saw cops coming our way.

Khumalo: You pleaded with him not to die?

Buddha: yes...

Khumalo; If you didn't shoot him then who did?

Buddha; I don't know because it was dark and the street was empty.

Khumalo: you just said the street was empty then where was your girlfriend if the street was empty?

Buddha: like I said she was pacing around meaning only me and my girlfriend were on the crime scene...

Khumalo: so she never saw what happened she just heard gunshots?

Buddha: How was she gonna see a gun shoot Mr Khumalo? I

mean only pulling a trigger can be seen but a gunshot cannot be seen but rather heard.

People laughed myself included. He was being honest and truthful a gunshot can only be heard that's called abstractions. You can hear the sound but you can't see it nor touch it. Unless of course you saw the entire movie of a trigger being pulled and a bullet floating around the clock.

Khumalo: You not answering my question..

Me: That's because the question is delusional and answer less Mr Khumalo. He just said it they heard a gunshot not seen a gunshot!!

Khumalo: The question was meant for Mr Malebana, Miss Ndlela..

Me: Well Im his reflection he is my client and I'm his representative, unless you want me to explain what I'm talking about....

Khumalo: Only you went to attend to Ace how do we know you finished him off?

Buddha: if you trying to say I killed Ace you got it wrong because I don't even know how to pull a trigger and the guy who was killed was my friend..

Khumalo: That wasn't the question I asked Mr...

Buddha: If that wasn't the question you asked how about you answer the question yourself because you are me and I'm not me. Khumalo kept quiet. I knew this was gonna happen this guy

is stubborn and rude.

Khumalo: Did the fun you had that day involve drinking alcohol or smoking weed?

Buddha; No...

Khumalo: Then what kind of fun did you have?

Buddha: We had an intimate dinner, talking and a little bit of sex but alcohol wasn't a part of it...

Khumalo: How is it a coincidence that only you and your girlfriend saw what happened but not other people? Didn't you and your girlfriend by any chance plan this? To kill Ace? (I laughed )

Me: To what Motivates Khumalo? He just said he doesn't know how to pull a trigger and besides he just had sex when was he gonna get time to plan a murder when a woman had her legs wide open in front of him? Your questions are delusional!! The last time I checked you and Mr Dlomo said there was no one else on the crime scene and now why are you dragging the girlfriend in this because according to your theory and reports my client was alone together with a dead body. Why are you suddenly recalling the girlfriend now. (Khumalo swallowed hard)

Khumalo: (He cleared his throat but said nothing)

Me: My client has already gave you a snippet of what happened on that day of his arrest. for those who missed the memo. He said " it was his anniversary" him and his girlfriend were

walking each other home after having a helluva hell of a "fun" which obviously includes sex and laughter and maybe a romantic dinner, I mean they were young and vibrant right? probably they had lots of sex on that night and lots of fun, celebrating their special day.. I can picture them stopping to steal kisses and hugs, a little arse grabbing and boob touching every now and then, isn't it this is what lovers do?

Judge: Where is this going Miss Ndlela, can you please be specific...

Me: My lord my point is. When would've the accused got time to think and orchestrate a murder when he had so much going on? Where could he have hid the gun so far that his partner wouldn't see it or touch it as they were all lovey Dovey with each other? A Normal person needs months and weeks to plan a murder only an unstable being can kill and murder a person immediately after deciding on killing them..

My lord this theory and Phantom of saying the accused killed and murdered Ace maluleka is nothing but a speculation there's no proof that he did it, let alone his fingerprints were not found on the crime scene what's even worse no weapon was found on the crime scene, that alone makes me wonder what is a case without evidence?? Don't we charge a person based on Facts and evidence? My client was found holding a dead body, he wasn't found pulling a trigger or carrying a gun but he was found holding a dead boy. This case has so many loopholes, so

much doesn't make sense. How does a person kill murder someone on their anniversary night? These people were in a love zone, murder was the last thing they had in mind... if you love Someone or you are in love the only thing that matters in that moment and time is gazing in your partner's eyes, it's pretty obvious that my client was in a wrong place at the right time. This case was botched!!

Khumalo: Miss Ndlela how long does it take to plan a murder?

Me: I wouldn't know because I'm not a murder maybe your client detective Dlomo can answer that question.

I played with my pan.

Khumalo: Don't you think the accused had plenty of time to do that? To plan this murder and rid the evidence? What if he was helped by this so called "girlfriend"

Me: Khumalo you making everyone sleepy with your questions! I think it's about time you retired you don't know what you saying you just blubbering around!!

Everyone laughed honestly this guy is fucken old he should just retire already, his losing this Case.

Khumalo: That will be all my lord...

Judge: Can we have our Second Witness...I sighed because this one isn't promising but I will keep my fingers crossed. She was called in and her beautiful face appeared. I smiled.

Judge: Your name and surname?

Her: Likhwezi Dlomo..

They made her take an ouch. I was looking at Buddha

Advertisement

he was staring at Khwezi more like STARING at Khwezi. Dlomo was shaking.

Me: Do you need a glass of water Mr Dlomo? Because you don't look fine?

Khumalo: Objection!!

Me: My apologies,.....Hello Khwezi and how are you? You are so beautiful I just wonder where you got those looks from. She smiled that was the aim, to make her comfortable.

Me: Khwezi I'm gonna ask you a few questions and please be honest okay?(she nodded) do you know the accused?

Her: Yes...

Me: How do you know him?

Her: His the father of my child, we have a four years old son together ..

Khumalo: Are you dating?( I told her to say yes)

Her: Yes his my boyfriend..

Buddha looked at him and chew on his gum.

Me: Can you give this court a little peep in your pasts, how was your relationship with the accused?

Her: Our relationship was beautiful, uplifting melodic and harmonious. We were crazily in love with each other, a day

wouldn't go by without us communicating and seeing each other. Our relationship was spontaneous and romantic...

Me: Did your parents know about your relationship?

Her: yes my parents knew about him so are his parents...

Me: by saying "my parents" you are referring to who and whom? Please give us names and surnames..

Her: William Dlomo known as "Detective Dlomo" and Thembi Dlomo..

Me: Did your father and mother approve of your relationship with the accused?

Her: My parents never approved of the relationship, especially my father he never wanted to see us together...

Me: so your father met and knew your boyfriend's face?

Her: yes....

Me: Where you on the crime scene on the day your boyfriend was arrested? What day was it again when your boyfriend was arrested?

Her: I was on the crime scene together with my boyfriend when he got arrested and the date was the 3rd of September 2018 it was our anniversary night..

Me: how did you celebrate your anniversary?

Her: We had an intimate dinner, we made love and we talked and made plans for the future...

Me: what kind of plans?

Her: Raising our son together, getting rich together and get

married and have more babies and more of everything...

Me: mmm you made " love" meaning emotions were involved and the intimacy was passionate.. I love that.. did you see your partner carrying a gun or any sort of weapon after dressing up as you had just finished making out and getting ready to go home? Did you see a weapon?

Her: No.. he didn't have a weapon I helped him wear his clothes just like he did with me. There was no gun...

Me: Tell this court why you never testified on the first trial of this case,...

Her: My father convinced the people who were on the crime scene that I was suffering from a psychotic disorder and that anything I say they mustn't take it into consideration. He told people that I suffer from memory loss and that I'm not mental stable for what was happening. I guess that's was the reason I never testified..

Me: So you are telling this court that your father saw you on the crime scene but he pretended like you were not there? You telling this court of law that your father hated your relationship with this young man, meaning he wanted to separate you guys?

Her: yes(Everyone made noise) my father would do anything and everything to keep us apart, one time he beat him up because he told him he wanted to marry me as soon as he graduates but my father got violent and aggressive towards him, he nearly killed him he was looking so dangerous..

Me; So you saying your father has tendencies of Violence, aggression and temperament issues? More like an individual who is probably suffering from a psychotic disorder? Like bipolar maybe?( she nodded)

Khumalo; objection!! My client doesn't have a history of doing such these are false accusations...

Me: what does your father do when things go his way? As his daughter how did your father discipline you when you did wrong?

Her: He beat me and he... He (she swallowed hard and closed her eyes. just say it Khwezi.)

Voice: He is a rapist!!! A bloody rapists! His obsession with my daughter made him to take this young boy to prison for a crime he didn't commit, Dlomo is not the man you think he is!! He might be a detective but he is a crazy one!! He is a monster behind closed Curtains, his a lunatic!! See my face?. He did this, he has always been a liar and a manipulator he raped my daughter when she was 14years old till she was 17years old!!! This man is a dog!! He deserves to die like a dog!!!!

The woman bursted in tears and everyone looked at Dlomo and Khwezi collapsed. Everyone went crazy, Zero and Buddha were standing on their feets because of shock.

Me: Call a doctor!! We need an ambulance!!..Khwezi! Khwezi!! Wake up...Wake up..

I lifted her head and placed it on my lap. Help came for her.

Buddha was angry like very angry he couldn't hide it.

Judge: And you are ma'am?

Her: Dlomo's wife!!!

Judge: Postponed to Tuesday 9am.. ADJOURNED!!! I took my things and ran outside to attend to Khwezi, I followed the ambulance service to the hospital. I'm glad that woman showed up I'm very much glad. I'm only left with exposing Dlomo's bipolar now and closing statement but so far so good everything will work on my Favour.

\_\_Zero\_\_

These news just got me on my knees, Dlomo did what? He raped Khwezi? Her own daughter? What fucken shit is this? Damn it must've been hard living Khwezi's life imagine sharing your space with someone who stole your innocence? Fuck Dlomo needs to be attacked just like Sabela on Sarafina. I looked at my brother his face was buried in his hands, he was shattered. I don't blame him. Imagine finding out your baby mama was raped by his father that's a voodoo, that's nonsense, it's bizarre and absurd. I looked at my mother she was lost for words. They dragged Buddha to the correctional services car. My mother and myself drove to the hospital.....

\_\_Buddha\_\_

I can't believe the dog she told me about was her father, what rubbish is that? How could he? Now I get it why he hated me so

much, he thought me dating his daughter was gonna result to me knowing about his Shenanigans. He thought I was gonna go around spreading it to the community, He thought I was gonna expose him for the pig that he is. This breaks my heart, I know I hate Khwezi but nobody deserves to go through such, I wouldn't wish for such even on my enemies. Now I see why she never gave me a name of this culprits that's because it was Dlomo.. I reached the cell and threw punches on the wall, I was breaking inside I can't believe the rapists was Dlomo fuck..

18

Buddha love ❤️☐

\_\_\_Katie\_\_\_

I texted Mpho telling him not to come that I was going to my mom's house, I lied. I just wanted to be alone. I took a walk and went to the street vendor that sells chicken feets, gizzards, livers and intestines. I love chicken insides, I paid her and thanked her. I took a little walk and bought cabbage, onions, Tomatoes, carrots and potatoes. Khwezi has peppers in the house. I went back home and boiled water and chopped my fresh cabbage. I chopped my onion and green pepper, I poured oil in a pan and onned the stove. I poured my vegetables inside the pan. I then poured my cabbage and cooked in a stir fry way. I removed the cabbage from the pan and poured it in a container.

I didn't bother washing the pan that's how lazy I am. I added my gizzards and chicken feets in a pan and poured a pinch of water together with six guns spice, paprika and chicken stock. I'm not a fan of parsley leaves, basil leaves, herbs and whatever else leaves that exists. I just use rajah and six guns spice that's me. When the chicken feets and gizzards started cooking well, I added the livers and intestines. Today I was craving for this meal. I was cooking pap on the other side. I checked if I still had atchar and lucky me I still have it. I lowered the stove and sat

on the bed. As I was doing that, I heard a knock I permitted whoever who was at the door to enter. I'm laying on the bed with my stomach. The door opened, he headed to me and layed on top of me, this guy.

Me: You are heavy Zero you gonna make me puke.

Him: A living person is not heavy Wena only a dead person is heavy..

Me: hhayi suka uyasinda!!!( Your heavy) I tried to Shaked my body to make him get off from me..

Him: Wena you are stubborn why vele?

Me: That's because I'm stubborn...

Him: Salt is making you stubborn..

Me: Mxm I never suffer from that not in a million years...(he laughed) Get off Zero. My pots are burning Sjovi (Tally). I got up and went to switch off the stove. I turned and looked at him but he wasn't looking at me...

Me: I'm dishing up do you want a plate maybe?

Him: Yeah I want to eat before I eat.

Me: You out of your mind...

Him: It will happen trust me...

Me: Why are you here Vele?

Him: Visiting Khwezi's room. I miss this room not what's inside it..

Me: Shame!!( He laughed)

I dished up for the both of us. Men hate this meal if he likes it

then I will dish up for us again. I went to give him a cloth to wipe his hands, he did that. We sat and ate.

Me: Oh! I forgot my special ingredient "atchar"

Him: Come on this meal is way nicer without that atchar thing unless you gonna dish up for yourself Katie..

Me: Aowa!! Hape ochakile (No way you just a visitor here) my rules sweetheart!! (I went to fetch the atchar Zero looked at me)

Him: Wabhora Katie..

Me: Thank you Zero!! Let's eat or you full?

Him: Mxm! I don't have a choice I'm starving...

Me: Why don't you go eat at your mother's place I heard she's a good cook..

Him: No not today... Akufani uyazama shame ukupheka( your not a bad cook)

Me: Everything that I Touch with these hands turns to magic. How's the case going?

Him: We taking it home... So you saying everything that you touch turns into magic? Such as?

Me: I'm eating Qanda.

Him: Ngiyabuza hawu.

Me: We done eating now leave Zero.!!

I teased. He stood up and went to dish up for himself. He finished quicker than I expected. He walked to the fridge and took something to drink.

Him: So we not watching a movie today? I went to lock the door and threw myself in his arms. We got ready to watch a movie. He made me sit in between his legs. Doesn't this guy have a wife? Why is he here by this time?.

He kissed my cheeks and grabbed my boob, He moved his hand inside my panty. I was wearing a short dress. He shifted the panty and started fingering me while we were watching the movie.

Me: What are you doing?

Him: Watching a movie...

Me: And your finger?

Him: Don't mind that just watch TV and keep quiet.. He looked at the television.

He kept on doing that "fingering me" I let out a soft moan, as he was inserting and removing his finger in my pot and Kissing my neck and sucking it, Whispering things to my ears. I was wet and he said he will only fuck me when this movie finishes, but it just resumed this is pure torture.

Me: Can we fuck already? Because I know we will definitely fuck...

Him:(laughing) I told you I missed the room not what's inside now watch the movie Katie..

Me: your finger is distracting me Qanda..

Him:We both know you lying Katie, you just love adults stuff,

watch the movie please.

Me: Mara you not fair.

Him: Movie please!(i rolled my eyes. He continued doing what he was doing, when the movie was halfway i squirted without him doing much but fingering me..He looked at me and stopped the movie.

Him: I wanted to finish the movie but you made it hard too. He kissed me then spread my legs apart, rubbed my vagina with his thumb while his tongue was lickin' my cunt, he was sucking and biting it and I was going crazy...

Him; I don't have a condom.

Me: just fuck me Zero an emergency pill will do.

Him: I have two morning after pills daughter's just saying.... He muffed me for what looked like 30 minutes and I experienced another orgasm, by the time he started fucking me I was already in cloud 9. I pity my nextdoor neighbours because lady K was making noise you would swear the dick was huge but medium sized.)

\_\_Khwezi\_\_

Me: What happened?

Lawyer; You epileptic Khwezi? Did you know that?

Me: Since from childhood I had those...

Lawyer: You nearly gave us a fright, I was worried sick about you...

Him: Do you still take your pills?

Me: Yes I do.. I guess the crowd got the better of me..

Lawyer; it's okay you did well in there I'm proud of you. For now get some rest sweetheart we will attend to everything when you feeling better.

Me: Thank you... Is he free? Where is Nkanyiso?

Him: playing with Kwandile and the others..

Lawyer: not yet....

Me: oh thanks...The lawyers phone rang. She went to stand by the window she was talking softly. She looked at me and then came to give me the phone. They left me with her phone.

Me: Hello...

Him:(Sighed) Why didn't you tell me it was your father? (I panicked and remained silent) Why didn't you tell me it was him Khwezi?

Me: I was scared Buddha..

Him: Scared of what? What were you scared of? Why didn't you report him or something? Why did you allow him to ruin our relationship? You could've fought him by using this information against him. We should've been happy with him serving maximum in prison but you didn't think of that! Why didn't you tell me Khwezi?

Me: I was young and naive. Nobody was gonna believe me.

Him: But I would've. You allowed your father to ruin our relationship and friendship by protecting his ridiculous act

Khwezi. Your secret is the reason I was suffered in hell!!

Me: Sibusiso calm down okay.

Him: Ke mang calm down? Ska mpotsa ka calm down.. araba  
Khwezi(answer Khwezi)

Me: Can we not talk about this at least not now. Because you are shouting and screaming at me Buddha.

Him: What do you expect? Me to be happy and chirpy about this embittereness? You accept me to be jolly that the woman I love was raped by her father? Is that what you want me to do Khwezi? (Did he say he still love me?) I'm angry Khwezi! Why didn't you tell me? I begged so many times for you to give me a name but you kept on lying saying it was your uncle, what else did you lie about huh? Did you ever love me Khwezi or you were just using me to escape your reality?

Me: Using you? Using you Buddha? What do you take me for kanti? Like really now Buddha? I gave you a son Sibusiso, I nearly died giving birth to your son and you telling me that I used you to escape my reality? Like I said I don't want to talk about this nor do I want to argue with you about this.

Him: Khwezi bua Joe!!(talk man) The question is simple yes or no ska mpotsa ndendende (don't tell me long stories)

Me: Of course I loved you and I still do Buddha. I didn't want to tell you because I knew you would act like this, you know how impulsive you get when you angry..

Him: I fucken deserved the truth!! The fucken truth Khwezi, I

was gonna fight for our love had I known the information but now it's too late all thanks to you!!

Me: What do you mean by that?

Him: Ke moja ka wena...(I'm enough about you)

Me: Sibusiso I'm asking you a question...

Him: Kare ke sharp ka wena!!(I'm saying I'm done) I'm done talking Fede!! He ended the call and I was left weary ...

\_\_\_Dlomo\_\_\_

Me: I can't believe what happened! What the hell happened in there? I will fucken kill her!!(I was angry)

Khumalo: Is it true? Is it true that you raped your daughter Dlomo?

Me: She's lying isn't that obvious?.

Khumalo: if you did Dlomo I'm afraid you going to prison for good. Already they have a lead that you might be the culprit and what your wife said made things worse!! I'm afraid I won't be able to protect when you in prison Dlomo I can't go down with you!

Me: of course you are! If I go down I'm taking you with me, you owe me Khumalo. You killed your wife and I protected you, I rid the evidence I want you to fight this with everything in you..

Khumalo: You don't understand don't you? Are you suffering from bipolar Dlomo?

Me: Hell no! I'm normal okay I'm not crazy...(I looked away) we

have to kill the lawyer and that boy let's hurry... We have a week to do so. Did you talk to your daughter already?

Khumalo: Listen we will do no such thing. We not killing anyone are you out of your mind? It will be obvious that we have a hand in this, think with your head Dlomo not your emotions!!

Me: What did you just say? I think with emotions? Are you fucking judging me right now? Are you calling me sick? You just like everyone!! You all think I'm crazy! I'm not crazy!!!

(I got worked out)

Khumalo: Dlomo you attracting unnecessary eyes, people are watching us...sit down and calm down!!

Me: Let them watch!! Let them watch!!.. hello fellas this dude over here who happens to be my friend is accusing me of being sick on the head! Do you know what that means? That I'm crazy!!(I laughed ) I'm a detective how is it possible that I'm crazy? It's not possible right?( Khumalo dragged me outside, people were staring at us and that made me a happy man)

Him: You attracting unnecessary spaces!! What is wrong with you Dlomo? Put yourself together and stop behaving like a lunatic

or someone at some psychiatrist's put yourself together man!!( I calmed down)

Him: Listen we won't do anything on the lawyer and your son in-law it will throw us under the bus, let's keep our cool and let the trial go on and when they find you guilty or something we

gonna play the " victim" card you will portray yourself as an unstable being, that way you won't go to jail but a psychiatrist calm down okay?

Me: fine but make sure they don't find me guilty..Do anything and everything to ensure I don't remain in the prison custody, my life is out there. I have kids to maintain...

Khumalo: Kids what kids?

Me: I have a daughter who comes before Khwezi and her siblings...

Khumalo: I don't follow...

Me: Katie is my daughter, her mother and i have three children together but we made it our little secret, my wife doesn't know only Kedi and myself know.. I'm maintaining them but with a different account nothing links them to me...

Khumalo: How old are the kids?

Me: 27,23 and 20. They all girls...

Khumalo: What? Dlomo who are you and what do you do? So these kids they don't know you?

Me: I prefer it that way.. my family is Khwezi and her siblings not the ones I have with Kedi but with my wife...

Khumalo: Nonsense!!!....

\_\_\_Mama Katie\_\_\_

Katlego is stubborn I don't want her associated with Khwezi their father is a monster, his a beast. I remember years ago

when Katie was 16 and Khwezi was probably 14 because they are two years apart with Katie, I went to Dlomo's house I wanted him to give me money to buy food in the house and a few other stuff that the kids wanted. Yes we have kids three beautiful girls. Katie being the first born, followed by Dimpho and Omphile. The kids had nothing to eat in the house as promised by Dlomo that he will give me money to buy food I went to his house to collect it, my friend Thembi wasn't home. I knew she was working on that day, when I got to the house I heard sobs, I tip toed and headed to where the sobs were coming from. I got a shock of my life when I found Dlomo on top of his 14 years old daughter, she was crying historically and Dlomo was groaning and kissing her tiny lips, poor Khwezi laid on the bed curled , her bedding had blood stains. I assumed he took her Virginity. I tip toed and left the house.

I know i should've done something. I should've called the cops on him or maybe called her mother. I should've helped her or something but I thought of many things that could go wrong. if I shared this little secret my kids would starve and die of hunger, Dlomo would stop paying my debts, my friend wasn't gonna believe me she would've thought I was jealous because she used to say that whenever we told her that her husband was ill treating her. That was the day I told myself that my kids are better off without their father, I wanted to tell them who he was but I thought no it would be best if I protect them

against him. I didn't want what happened to Khwezi to happen to my daughter's. I had to protect them from this monster called their father, that day I concluded that Dlomo is an angel to everyone but not to his victims, like Khwezi and her mother. I knew that behind curtains and shutted doors the Dlomo's were living one horrific life, yes they had the money, beautiful house, fancy food and stylish clothing, they had beautiful cars and beautiful pays but within their souls they were decayed and damaged, they were not right within because they were living in a lions Den they were suffering the most from their father and husband, and that's the reason Katie doesn't know anything about her father.

\_\_\_Zero\_\_\_

Me: Did I satisfy you?

Her: you always do trust me, I love this...

Me: you love what?

Her: our making out Sessions.. you give yourself time to arouse me you don't rush to penetration, you touch my body in ways that nobody does. You make me squirt without penetrating me, which is something most men fail to do.. I'm very much satisfied with our sessions...

I smiled by looking at her and lightly pulled her ear. As she was laying on top of me and her head rested on my chest.

Me: I'm grateful you feel that way Katie. Thank you...

Her: I'm hungry...

Me: That makes the two of us...I suppose your meal is still there...

Her: i suppose so because you wanted to eat the pot as well...

Me: Come on Katie that's not true...

Her: Ka nnete you wanted to eat the pot..(I tickled her. She was jumping and laughing. I got on top of her and tickled her more, we stopped tickling when our eyes locked. She pressed her lips on mine, I moved my hand to her bare naked butt and squeezed it. She continued to kiss me. My phone rang she stopped and looked at it "Wife😊" calling that was the caller ID, she looked at it and then me , then she got up from me and covered her body with a towel. I think she's angry. I answered)

Me: Can I take this?

Her: Do I have a say?

Me: Come on Katie what's up now?

Her: Whatever Zero. I looked at her and answered my phone.

Me; Hi....

Her: (crying and talking fast) Something is wrong with baby, I'm bleeding Sibongiseni! I see a lot of blood and I'm in pains please come home now I need you please!!!

Me: Babe...Mbali! Mbali calm down I'm on my way hang in there. Call the ambulance in the mean time, I'm coming Babe!! I may not love her anymore but I still care . I quickly got dressed and took my wallet and car keys.

Me: Sweetheart I have to go Mbali needs me and....She cut me

short by opening the door, I looked at her and she didn't look at me...

Me: We good right?

Her: Tsamaya (go) your wife needs you just like you said...

Me: Take care.. I walked to kiss her but she moved and went to remove the towel and dressed up, I left her and drove to my Wife

19

Buddha love❤️☐

\_\_\_\_\_Katie\_\_\_\_\_

I took my phone and dialled Khwezi...

Her: (sniffing) Mngani...

Me: Sounds like we crying what's going on?

Her: I'm not crying I'm doing fine, I miss you..

Me: I miss you too buttermilk.. what's going on Khwezi? Is everything okay?

Her: He broke up with me officially..

Me: Aargh Chomie don't tell me your crying over Lufuno you better off without him...

Her: Buddha broke up with me, he said his enough of me...

Me: Wanyela Buddha he can't do that,not after he give you Nkanyiso. You nearly died giving birth to his son, he better come out of those cells I will kick off the stupidity from his senses. Don't take it to heart Babe, that orange uniform is messing with his brains..

Her: Sibusiso is a man of his word Friend if he says his done, trust me he is..

Me: Not with you.. he is done but you're not. If he wants to give up on your relationship don't meet him halfway, let him do him and do you. Even if doing you means knocking at his doorstep naked do it friend this relationship will end the day you want it to end..(she laughed)

Her: when did you become a love doctor? Since when do you give love advices? So much has changed mosi..

Me: Not at all friend I can be smart at times...

Her: for real...(she kept quiet and cleared her throat)

Me: Are you good?

Her: There's something I need to tell you

Me: Okay I'm listening...

Her: You don't understand friend....

Me: Make me understand then.

She told me the world's largest shock, I was left jaw dropping. My heart had a sting. I can't believe Khwezi's father did this, I can't believe she was raped in her mother's house what rubbish is this? I knew dlomo was dodgy and suspecting but I never thought he would do such a thing to his daughter. I hate that guy if I had a father like him God knows I was gonna feed him poison and watch him die slowly with no care in the world. Who does that rape their children? For what? This guy deserves to be in prison together with that Sibusiso who is acting mighty by dumping her. Dlomo deserves to be torched and we are famous of doing such in this community of ours, that's how we deal with scrotums like Dlomo. This bloody guy caused Khwezi her relationship. But this Sibusiso guy is stupid you can't break up with someone just because they were raped, he must just accept that his a weakling and cowardice. My friend deserves better than this fool. We talked till we got exhausted. I'm

grateful she told me this I will make sure she doesn't dwell on her past, I will make her feel happier no matter what it takes. Her happiness is priority.)

Me: I love you sweets try to sleep and ignore what Buddha said...

Her: I love you more candy dreams...

We ended the call. Immediately after calling her I got a call from Qanda I let it ring without answering. I closed the door and slept. The following day I went back to work..

\_\_\_Mrs Dlomo\_\_\_

I was sitting watching television when the door swung opened. He walked in I didn't care about what happened the other day in court. Yesterday he didn't come home and I don't care. I hate my husband right now. He walked in and inspected the plastic bags that greeted him as he walked in..

Him: What's the meaning of this Thembi? Why are my clothes in plastic bags? What's going on here?

Me: I want you gone.. I want you to leave my house William!! Get out!!( I yelled)

Him: This is my house too actually it's our house Thembi. First you lied in the court of law now this? What is going on? Are you cheating on me again? This is how you act when you've found a new guy...

Me: I said LEAVE MY HOUSE!! this is my house!! I bought this

house with my hard earned cash. Take your filth and leave my house!! Do you want me to remind you that we signed a prenup? You came with nothing and you will leave with Nothing!! See this house belongs to my daughter, these cars belong to my daughter.. Get the fuck out of my house!!!( I screamed)

Him: I'm your husband! If I leave now where am I gonna stay? Stop this rubbish Thembi can't you see Mary is trying to separate us? I know she told you this rubbish don't allow them to separate us. I want you baby to withdraw from your statement, So we can start afresh just you and me....(I gulped my drink)

Him: Thembi please....Don't tell me you want to go on without me come on....

Me: I've seen all your banking details, you've been sending money to Kedi for decades William. You've been doing a lot of things behind my back! You are drowning in debts William!! Debts I know nothing about!! On top of the list You were raping my daughter in my bloody house, a house I worked so hard to obtain. You've ruined my baby!! I've been protecting your kids, providing for your son's while you were abusing my flesh and blood inside my house! When your first wife died I took your kids in, I loved them, provided for them, fed them and treated them like they were mine!! But you, you damaged my child, my only child William!! You were supposed to treat her well and

love her and protect her from things that endangered her life but you were the things you should've Protected our daughter from... Do you know the pain you've caused me? For years I believed my daughter was possessed and sick, for years I chose your side but not her side, for years William i listened to you preaching lies and lies into my ears about my daughter, she is the only child god blessed me with but you.. you destroyed my only charm and gift how could you? How could you? I hate you!! I fucken hate you!!!! Now Leave my house!! Take your Hyundai and leave my Rover behind, leave my BM behind take your clothes and leave my house!! Everything that's in here I worked so hard for it and my parents secured it for me, which is something I will leave for my baby.. now leave!!!

He stood there blank, I pushed him outside and locked all doors. I heard his car drive out. For years I've been a sole provider for this household. Dlomo's money has been going to Kedi all these years for what I don't know. It's about time I fought for my child I've spent much of my time hating my daughter thinking she was a disgrace but now I will do right by her. I called my brother and told him everything about my husband. I wish I listened to my parents when they warned me against him now I regret everything he has ever done and said to me.

\_\_\_Zero\_\_\_

Me: What caused the miscarriage?

Mbali; I'm suffering from stress.

Dr: Her baby was growing in her fallopian tubes not on the placenta, it was an ectopic pregnancy Mr Malebana...

Me: I see thanks Doctor...

Dr: I'm sorry for your loss Mr and Mrs Malebana..

Mbali: Thank you doctor...She held my hand even more. The doctor left and I let loose of my hand, I stood up and went to stand by the window...

Her: You took forever to come I nearly died Sibongiseni...

Me: but I came doesn't that count for something?

Her: I could've died Zero! I needed you the minute I called not you showing up after 35 minutes...

Me: Wow!! What exactly do you want from me Mbali? It seems like everything I do doesn't seem to satisfy you! I fucken try to do things the way you see them fit for your standard but I'm feed up!! Maybe you should go out there and be with the perfect guy that you want!!( I yelled )

Her: What were you gonna do if I died?

Me: I just lost a baby!! And all you care about is that I came late? I can't even mourn the baby I lost because you all over my face, maybe you should've died!!

Her: Wow!! So now you wish death upon me? Fuck you Zero o marete!! Ka Pipi enyani.

I swallowed hard and left the ward, I got to my car and called Katie but she wasn't taking my calls, I had no option but to go to where she is.. I drove there and knocked but she didn't open for me, I drove back to my mother's house actually my outside room and slept there. Mbali really doesn't appreciate my efforts and that's fucking sucking the life out of me. As I was seated my other baby mama called I answered.

Her: Hello....

Me: Sure...

Her: kopa favour Zero..(can I ask for a favour?)

Me: Yah...

Her: I need money R1000, I want to go home there's a funeral and I don't want to show up empty handed, you know I get paid late so please can you borrow me that money. I will repay you...

Me: Okay fine I will send you the money now...or just don't repay it but rather take it as the money I was supposed to send month end for our son. I will send the outstanding amount though.

Her: Thank you papa Junior...

Me: Pleasure... We ended the call. I always hear people complain about baby Mama's I'm so grateful I have a respectful and understanding one... That lady makes co-parenting fun and easy I'm grateful for real. I quickly sent her the money but I made it 1600. I remembered I didn't give Katie money for a morning after pill but she won't talk to me how am I gonna ask

for her banking details so I can give her the money? I mean that girl questions everything. Talking of her I'm calling her again, if I die then rest in peace to me, I checked my WhatsApp first. I saw her status saying "back to work clicks #Tsakane mall" lord you are great, I'm definitely going there...

\_\_\_Buddha\_\_\_

Joko: Wadla amabhodlela zithini Buddha?(why are you grumpy what's going on?)

Me: ngichive Joko(leave me alone )

Joko; I'm asking mfethu you know despression is real my guy( I laughed)

Me: Depression? Wena na nesihluthu!!

Joko: I wanted you to laugh..

Me: hhayi suka... What are you reading there?

Joko: Aah it's nothing interesting my guy... Anyway what's going on Buddha?

Me: i just found out my baby mama was raped by her father...

Joko: shit! That's bad mfethu!

Me: ngiyacava( I know)

Joko: So what happens now? Are you still gonna see her or leave her?

Me: if I leave it won't be because of this but because we not working out..

Joko: You haven't answered my question Buddha...

Me: Ngiyafa ngempilo yakhe lomuntu mfethu, ngiyamncanywa inkinga mfethu sekuchunakale izahluko ezibhaya

Advertisement

mfethu(I love that girl, I really do love her the problem is that so much wrongs have prevailed upon us)

Joko: If uyamncanywa why ungamokoli naye mfethu, omchayela ukuthi uzizwa njani( if you love her why don't you talk to her and tell her how you feel) and try to take things step by step

Me: I broke up with her yesterday. I was angry that she didn't tell me her father was the one who raped her. She did tell me that she was raped but she never gave me a name...

Joko; Is this the girl you have a baby with?

Me: sure...

Him: Mfethu if ungaphandi ukuba I ankele kuncosi yakho do the right thing (dude if you don't want your son to refer to you as uncle do the right thing) maningi amajita azomjola lomntana nawe uyambona ukuthi izinto, bazomcova aboskhotheni phaphama boy( there are many guys who would grab the opportunity of dating her, with both their hands. She's beautiful you know that. Gents will snatch her right before your eyes)... I looked at this guy his saying so much sense but I don't think its a relationship I want now from her but the parenting

part of it, I want to make it up to my son my boy is priority the rest will happen if it's meant to happen..

\_\_Khwezi\_\_

Me; Nkanyiso woza uzogeza( come bath)

Him: Mama ngisadlala(I'm still playing mama)

Me: Nkanyiso don't make me drag you to the bathroom come here...I raised my voice. He came, I helped him to undress and lifted him up and headed to the tub.

Him: Mama angithi ubaba wami uzobuya?( Mom isn't it daddy will come back)

Me: yah...

Him; uzobuya Nini mama?( When is he gonna come back?)

Me: soon...

Him: Gogo said my father will come back and you, me and daddy will be one big happy family, is that true Mamami?..A tear escaped my eye because that will never happen.

Me: Well he will come back Nyiso. So you want that boy?

Him: Yes I want my mother and father to stay together in Gogo's house... Just like Sandiles daddy they stay together in one house(Sandile is a friend from day care)

Me; it will happen my baby one day..(I lied to my baby)

Him: Mama...

Me: yes my boy...

Him: Are you also gonna buy a baby? Kwandile told me his

father and mother bought Sibanisethu and Nkanyezi, are you also gonna buy me Sbani and Nkayezi mama?

Me: What? No my boy.. No mommy is not gonna buy you Sbani and Nkayezi. She's happy and complete with having Nkanyiso..

Him: But I want me a Sbani mama so I can play with them, isn't it I play alone when kelebogile and realeboga are not around.

Buy me mom, buy me friends please.

I looked at my baby, what the fuck is this? Where does this come from? Mommy doesn't even have a boyfriend but my baby wants a kid sister or brother, Katie will laugh shall she hear about this.. We better leave this house before my baby starts wanting impossible things.

Me: Mommy will buy you more toys handsome not a human toy that cries all day long...Did I tell you Lindo and Banzi have beautiful babies? But I must say "I'm gossiping with you guys" it seems like Lindokuhle is pregnant I saw her eating cucumber with peanut butter, isn't that suspicious? I know.

Me: Hurry up baby and finish bathing so we can go watch dragon balls...

Him: Yeah mama!! Hurry up please...I blushed and kissed my baby his the sweetest baby ever.

Him: Mama hurry I'm feeling cold...

Me: Okay Nkanyiso!! I wrapped him with a towel and headed to our guestroom, Lindo being sweet she bought Nkanyiso and myself a few clothes since we brought little, she's so sweet.

\_\_\_Dlomo\_\_\_

I can't believe Thembi right now.. what the heck was that? She just kicked me out from our house, this is uncalled for. I can't crash in my car this is unacceptable. I drove to Mary's house, I knocked but the son Opened instead...

Him: Dlomo...

Me: I want your mother...I pushed him aside, he pulled my arm and stumbled a bit...

Him: What do you want to with my mother? You can't just walk in here and push me aside in my mother's premises, this is not your other crime scene Dlomo but my house .I will ask you to leave before things get out of hand...

Me: I didn't come here for you Sibongiseni I came to see your mother..

Him: so you can rape her too? Isn't it your a rapist? (I tightened my jaw) listen Dlomo I don't want you anywhere near my mother or any woman in this community, what you did to Khwezi is inhumane and barbaric you are cruel, if you dare touch my mother or my kids I swear to god I will kill you. I won't wait for the community to set you alight I will do it myself... You will pay greatly for what you did to Khwezi, my brother and I will make sure you pay for it. We won't let it rest Dlomo till we see you going crazy and walking around naked, that's not a threat but a promise.

Me: Get out of my way!! Get out!! I want Mary not you young

man!!!

Him: that won't happen!!

Me: Mary!!! Mary!! Mary!!!

I shouted for her to come out but she didn't. I looked at this boy and spat on his white shoe.

Him: And whose gonna clean that saliva of yours?

Me:Your weak father whose raising six kids that are not his, fool!

He threw a punch at me, I fought back. We wrestled with each other till a car and people we didn't know stopped us, the boy was bleeding from his nose and so was I but I was bleeding more, he did a number on me. I drove my car and went to the hotel. The boy drove his and headed To wherever he went.

\_\_\_Zero\_\_\_

Dlomo will pay for this, I drove to a different Police station and opened a case of assault for him. They took my statement and I went to the nearest hospital, I will use this to my best interest... After doing all this I drove to Katie's work, she's still not taking my calls since yesterday. So now I'm going to her work place, I drove there I found her talking with her colleagues I guess. They all stopped talking when I walked in, they were doing that annoying gossip style that girls use or make when they kinder find the guy charming, I ignored them and went straight to Katie. They all looked at her....

Her: What do you want here?

Me: Don't give me that attitude at least not in front of your colleagues, we need to talk...

Her: I'm busy Zero I'm at work..I was kinder pissed the fight I had with Dlomo is to blame.

Me: And you telling me that because I don't have eyes and I can't see?

I heard chuckles. Katie kept quiet, she took her handbag and kissed these girls goodbye, we headed to my car. I didn't notice my Tshirt was bloody.

Her: Why did you come here Zero? Especially with a dirty Tshirt that has blood!!!

Me: Did you buy the morning after pill?

Her: Don't change the topic..

Me: I won't argue with you Katie I'm fucken serious, did you buy the morning after pill or not? And why were you not taking my calls? Why are you ignoring me, actually what the fuck is wrong with you?

Her: I won't sit here and listen to you scold at me like I'm a baby Zero. I'm not your fucken baby!! Whatever that's eating you up go and fix it with your wife and leave me alone!!!

She yelled at me and looked outside my window. So my wife is the reason why she's been pushing me away wow.

Me: Katlego don't push me, don't give me that stupid attitude.

Her: Don't yell at me!! Don't shout at me Zero!! Ska ntena!!..

Me: So my wife is the reason you've been pushing me away?

Why didn't you tell me you hate it when I talk to her in your presence...She kept quiet.

Me: Can I drive you home so we can talk Sweetheart.. She looked at me and then upped the volume in the radio.. What the fuck is going on here? I let her be and drove home(my room). There was silence in the car only the music made noise. When we got to the gate she popped her eyes.

Me: What are we doing here? Why did you bring me here? I kept quiet and now it was her turn to get the taste of her medicine.

20

Buddha love ♥️☐

\_\_\_\_\_Katie\_\_\_\_\_

I can't believe this guy right now, I thought he said he was driving me "home" but here we are at his mother's house, in his backroom. This guy is ignoring me and that's fucking with my head..

Me: I'm talking to you Qanda!!

He disappeared to the main house and he came back with two plates stuffed with food.

Him: Cova(take )

He said handing the plate I ate without saying anything to him. We were stealing stares at each other as we were eating. We finished eating, he took the plates and disappeared to the main house. He came back with a Cappy juice, he took glasses from his built in cardboards..

Me: Zero stop ignoring me why am I here? Did you bring me here to play mute button on me?

Him: You started this now swallow the pill you gave me.

Me: What is wrong with you? You can't show up at my work place without giving me a hands up, let alone you came with a Tshirt that was covered in blood Zero!!( I yelled)

Him: What was I supposed to do when you suddenly decided on not taking my calls? What was that stunt you pulled? Why

were my calls ignored Katie?

Me: so all this drama because of what, Two mere missed calls?(  
Actually it was 25 yesterday and 25 today)

Him: What's going on? Is it because of that call? Just tell me  
what's eating you up!

Me: I have to go my boyfriend and I made plans..

Him: What boyfriend? Tell him you not coming I'm here and he  
isnt, so it's my time to have you. Now tell me what's going on?

Me: I know we nothing but you can't baby your wife in my  
presence that's disrespectful Zero!! Respect me and I will do  
the same.

Him: That's all?

Me: Yeah.. that's all

Him: Fine it will never ever happen again, just like you will  
never ever ignore me ever again no matter how pissed or  
moody you are. I don't call with stones but airtime and I respect  
my money more than everything...I rolled my eyes, this shit is  
hot.

Me: Are we done maybe?

Him: Who is this boyfriend of yours? That gimmick from the  
mall? Does he own a gun or a soldiers licence? Is he Russian or  
a member of Boko Haram?

Me; NO!!

Him: then tell him you're fucking with me, shall he call and ask  
for your whereabouts. (He stood up and undressed) I'm off to

bath care to join me?

Me; I'm scared of your mother..

Him:She's working night shifts come here.. I stood up, he gave me a towel to wrap around my body. After changing from my work uniform, we went to the house. I still can't get enough of this house its really beautiful, you would swear it's not situated in a township. We walked to the bathroom we filled the bath tub with water and foam bath we got in the tub, he sat down and made me sit on top of him facing him, my tits were all over his face, staring at him..

Him: Are you good?

Me: Yeah.. why asking?

Him: Why do I feel like you hiding something from me Katie?

Me; I'm hiding nothing, can we bath already...

Him: When do you want to have your first born?

Me: That's none of your business Zero...

Him: I'm asking come on...

Me: As soon as I get the ring...

Him: Are you gonna get that by the look of things?

Me: Yebo!!

Him: Asazi!! So how many do you want?

Me: Unlike you I want two kids and that's final..

Him: As long the guy you will marry has a dick that number is just a fantasy wake up snow-white..(I laughed. He fingered me and bite my nipples.

Me; So now I'm snow-white? For your information it will happen trust me. I will even invite you to my wedding..

Him: I will anticipate that invites.. I will show up wearing shiny gold suits and yellow shoes and pink hats...(I laughed so did he) trust me babe I will( I looked at him after calling me with a pet name)

Me: I might as well just rethink that invitation, that would be an insult trust me...

Him: I will be standing out Katie...

Me:No way!!!(we laughed) you're sexy when you're angry, I liked what you did today showing up at my workplace..(I bit my lower lip I shouldn't have said that)

Him: Really? I will start doing it more often Tomorrow I will bring you lunch how's that?

Me: No don't your not my boyfriend Mr!

Him: it's just a harmless lunch come on..

Me: The answer is still No!

Him: Wena you're hot headed damn!!

Me: And that's what you like about me isn't it?

Him: yooh!! Let me finish bathing and go to bed..(I laughed, he pulled me closer for a kiss and things led to another)

\*\*\*\*\*COURT PROCEEDINGS\*\*\*\*\*

\_\_\_\_\_The lawyer\_\_\_\_\_

I walked to my stand and started paging through my files. Khumalo went to his stand and Khwezi was called in. Sibusiso was leaning back on the chair he was seated on, chewing his Mint gum I don't know why he loves chewing that thing but that's not the reason we gathered here...

Me: Greetings everyone.. I hope you all good, especially you miss Dlomo because the last time we were gathered In here something scary happend, I believe you fully recovered and ready to press on...(She nodded I smiled, I feel a little bit hungry) Miss Khwezi my last question to you was "how does your father react or behave when things don't go his way" you were still trying to answer that question when you supposedly collapsed can we please get an answer to that question..

Her: like I said the last time my father is an aggressive and violent being, when things don't go his way he becomes a monster. He gets violent and aggressive and sometimes dangerous..

Me: How dangerous does he become? Does he become dangerous to himself or to his surrounding?

Her: He becomes a danger to everyone and himself.

Me: Mmmm.. Miss Khwezi does your father act impulsive when things don't go his way? So much that he can rid of anything that's stepping on his toes? Or messing with his territory?

Her: Yes...

Me: if I recall very well you mentioned that your father hated your boyfriend and he would do anything and everything to keep the both of you segregated is that right miss Dlomo? (She nodded) isn't it a coincidence that your father hated your boyfriend and your relationship then boom your boyfriend is arrested and charged with murder by your father the very same being that would do anything to destroy the relationship that you two were trying to build. Like you said he becomes dangerous, violence and aggressive don't you think your boyfriend's arrest was a result of your father dealing with the pest that was standing on his way? Maybe he saw arresting Mr Malebana as the only option to achieving the separation that he always wanted to achieve( I heard claps) my lord I'm still gonna say this case was tempered with, it was sabotaged and botched it wasn't a legal matter but a personal one. If this doesn't convince by now who the culprits is then I don't know like really..

Judge: Miss Khwezi a woman who referred to herself as your mother made claims that you were molested by your father was that true?

Her: Yes I was molested by my father...

Judge: Can you tell us what happened on that day when you were molested? I know this has nothing to do with the case at hand but there's something we might grasp from your story.. She swallowed hard on her saliva.

Her: I was 14 years old. My mother was not home, She's a grade 12 mathematics teacher. Sometimes she works on weekends and during school holidays. On that day I was left in the house with my father

whom I found in the sitting room talking alone, saying things I couldn't understand nor make sense of.

Me: What things Miss Khwezi?

Her: Scary and weird things. He looked a bit crazy because he was asking questions and answering himself with a different voices.

Me: Go on with your story....

Her: My father asked for a glass of water which I accidentally dropped while I was giving it to him. That angered my father. He stood up and attacked me saying how useless and repulsing I was. He roughly threw me against the wall and started beating me up endlessly. He was cursing in between, he looked like a monster. One would swear he was possessed. He was throwing punches at me, a kick and more beatings no matter how many times I tried and pleaded with him to stop with the beating he wasn't shaken. He later on stopped beating me, I thought he was done with hurting me but little did I know that was only the beginning.

Judge: What happened thereafter Khwezi?

Her: I was wearing my favourite yellow floral dress when father attacked me for the first time In forever. He lifted my dress up

and removed my underwear, he forced me to open my legs. He told me that I was sick and that I was suffering from a disease that only him can heal, he said I have bipolar and if he doesn't treat it I was gonna die the following day...

I looked at Buddha who had his jaw clenched.

Me: What did he do to cure that disease that you were "supposedly" suffering from?

Her: He took out his manhood and shoved it in my private parts. He did foreign and aguishing things to me. I cried and flinched in pain. What he was doing to me was cutting so deep. It felt like he had a machete inside my intestines. The pain was so deep and so penetrative, for a moment I thought I was gonna die.

Me: He shoved his manhood in side your privates, meaning he forced himself on you?

Her: I knew what my father was doing was wrong when I saw blood stains on my bed covers and my legs. He forced himself on me repeatedly.

Buddha clenched his teeth and tightned his fist. He was blowing his nose and his eyes were blood shot. If given a gun he was gonna shot mercilessly.

Me; So your father raped you on that day?

Her: yes...

Me: how long did the rape go on?

Her: it started when I was 14 till I was 17...

Me: Did your mother know about this?

Her: my father lied to my mother saying I was writing him letters begging him for sex and proposing him for a relationship. I can say my father turned my mother against me because everything I said to my mother fell into deaf ears.

Me: Thank you miss Khwezi. That should be all for now.

Khumalo stood up and went to question Khwezi.

Him: Miss Dlomo I hear everything that you said but was a case opened for that act?

Her: No

Him: why is it you never opened a no case for your father?

Her: My father forbade me to leave the house. I was guarded 24/7. And besides I was young and afraid and traumatized. I wasn't thinking straight and I was in pain.

Him: So how did you fall pregnant if your father never allowed you to leave the house?

Me: Objection Khumalo! That question is irrelevant to this matter!!

Judge: refrain Khumalo...

Him: My apologies.... Miss Khwezi as you said your father did this till you were 17. Why did you allow him to do it time and time again without reporting it to the police? If not the police why didn't you tell a family member about it?

Me: That's because I was forbidden to having a social life, I didn't have anyone close. I had no friends and my mother was

turned against me. I had no one to talk too.

Him: And your boyfriend?

Me: I wasn't with him at the time.

Him: Why didn't you tell your teachers at school? Because your father wasn't around to guard you at school?

Me: Khumalo!! Rape affects people in many ways, it creates a room of loneliness and isolation. To answer your question talking and opening up about the rape wasn't gonna be easy for her. I mean her parents had already painted her as a liar she probably thought no body would believe her and care because she was newly named a liar...

Him: But she could've done something about this to make sure someone came to her rescue. Unless this story of hers is nothing but a lie. I mean women lie about rapes every single day. How do know and prove that miss Khwezi here was really raped at that age by her father? If there was proof I was gonna believe and listen to this fantasy story but now that there's no proof I won't listen to it because it's a lie!!!! (people mumbled)

Me: Mr Khumalo do you have kids?

Him: Yes...

Me: Do you know who took their virginity?

Him: No...

Me: Why is it you don't know anything about those people who deflowered your kids?

Him: That's because they never told me...

Me: So if they didn't tell you about losing their virginity, Does it mean they never lost it because you were never told about it? He looked confused.

Him: I don't follow...

Me: Your kids lost their virginity and you as their father was never told about it. My point here Mr Khumalo, the fact that someone never said a thing about what happened, it doesn't mean it never happened. Keeping something to yourself doesn't mean you not suffering from it. your kids kept their virginity loss saga to themselves and you didn't know about it why do you think miss Khwezi would've found the courage of standing on a podium and scream "I was raped by my father" look at your kids they were never raped but they had sex without you knowing about it, so does that make their sex experience nonexistent because you were never told about it? Mr Khumalo as a parent you shouldn't be taking such cases lightly, you shouldn't be making jokes about such, rape is a serious pandemic in this country and people like yourself give the perpetrators more courage and motivation to keep doing it because in your eyes the woman who was raped takes the blame for what happened to her and the perpetrator gets understanding and sympathy and support for molesting that woman. You have a wife and you have daughter's how would you feel if miss Khwezi here was your daughter and she wasn't allowed to voice her pain and fears out in the world? Because

her perpetrators was someone close, Who is appreciated and glorified by many. Someone who gets to see her every minute and hour of every day. Someone who can wake up at midnight and take a pillow and kill her in sleep in a place she's supposed to find peace and protection on.

Your questions to miss Khwezi prove that you also capable of doing what your witness did to his daughter!! I myself have been in the shoes that this young lady was forced to wear, I was abused and at some point I was raped by my own ex husband, the reaction I got when I wanted to voice out my pain, I found people like yourself, I found people who blamed me for allowing that certain act to happen to me, from that day onwards I kept things to myself because nobody cared just like miss Khwezi's situations. Mr Khumalo don't ever ever blame the victim and applaud the culprits you are ruining this world and country..

I drank water and called my next Witness.

\_\_Mrs Malebana\_\_

Dlomo is a dog, I hate this man even more now. How could he do this? I wish he can go to prison and die in there. I was looking at Thembi who was crying. She is going through the most. But a part of me doesn't pity her what kind of a mother would believe such a fabricated story? How can a 14 year old

Master seduction? I wish this guy can die so everyone can have a peaceful life.

I sat there looking at Sibusiso he was angry. I turned to face Zero and I was disturbed by the view of him seated next to Katlego, they were looking a bit cosy, it was a awkward moment..

Dlomo: These allegations against me are false. I'm a witness not a suspect!!

MissLawyer: And the one's against my client are true?

Dlomo: I don't know what your business with me is, I'm not any of the things that you said I am. I've never raped my child. She's lying. See why I didn't want her questioned? She hallucinates things!!

MissLawyer: I thought you said she wasn't on the crime scene Mr dlomo. Your stories are changing. Did you rape your daughter yes or no?

Dlomo: I did no such thing...

The lawyer called a doctor if not mistaken.

Miss Ndlela: Greetings Mr Lukhele please tell this court why you are here...

Him: I'm a pathologist I work closely with the forensic science team.. I was a part of those who were on the crime scene on the night late Mr Maluleke passed on.

Miss Ndlela: What did you find on the crime scene that was

relating to the accused being a killer?

Him: I found nothing matching or pinning the murder to the accused but there was something I managed to get a hold of, while I was inspecting the body of the late Mr Ace Maluleke.

Lawyer: And what was that?

Him: The angle at which he was shot..

Lawyer: What was the angle?

Him: Only a left handed person could and can shoot at that angle, it was an acute angle. The person who killed Mr Ace was left handed and Mr Malebana here isn't left handed but right handed

We shouted in shock.

21

Buddha love(The prisoner)

\*\*\*\*Sbudda\*\*\*\*

Her: The culprit was left handed you say?

Him: yes...

Her: did you find anything else?

Him: yes...

Her: what was that?

Him: the time of death it didn't match with the body's temperature..

Her: I don't follow...

Him: The body was greyish and greenish on the crime scene it was cold.

Her: Meaning Mr Maluleke might've died hours before the accused came to the scene?

Him: yes...(noise)

Her: so the body was ice cold ? if that's the correct word, That means the person who killed Ace acted immediately when the street went dead quiet and empty? So when the love birds heard gunshots Mr Maluleke was long dead?

Him: That's correct. Your honour this guy is not the culprit, that orange uniform was given to a wrong individual.

Her: My lord remember the illustrations I gave you? Remember the sketch where a buff man was seen holding a gun? Do you

remember the hand in which the Gun was held?

Judge: left hand side..

Her: What does that say my lord?

Judge: The culprit is left handed and Chubby. Can we give the accused a piece of paper to write their names down I want to see something.

I wrote my name, I'm right handed. They went to Dlomo. He failed to use his right hand but his left hand. I think I'm going home.

Her: Thank you Mr Lukhele that should be all for today..( he left) Your honour the witness to the murder ( Mr Dlomo ) is left handed and it turns out he works with guns and he can easily access a gun I don't know why so much of the things that were said here seem to define and implement his characteristics. I mean it was said he does everything in his power to remove pests that are lurking on his turf, they said his aggressive and dangerous and violent when things don't go his way. They even said he was against the relationship and at some point he attacked the accused and nearly killed him, on the other hand he molested his daughter and classified her as sick because he didn't want his true colours to be seen.

My lord Mr Dlomo here is the culprit we looking for, his the one whose supposed to be wearing that orange uniform. We have the wrong individual paying and serving their time for a

crime they didn't do.. Mr Dlomo here is the one who contradicted this whole dilemma, out of jealousy, hate and anger. My clients arrests was unlawful and unauthorised, he was charged without evidence incriminating him for the murder. On top of that this witness made an ought to tell nothing but the truth but here he is lying in front of everyone and the jury included.

Mr Dlomo is the one whose sick your worship all the things mentioned that he does, they are done by people who are suffering from a disorder called a bipolar mania, which is an episodic disease. Just like we have four seasons a person suffering from bipolar experience those seasons probably everyday of their lives, they become aggressive, dangerous and violent towards loved ones and those close to their circumference. The bipolar he claimed her daughter had I'm afraid his the one who has it, if you want proof or clarification on bipolar a doctor will guide you through it but Mr Dlomo is not the person we all thought he was, he belongs to the psychiatrist place not that police station he works at, he is unstable and sick. His a pathetic liar, his a manipulator!!!( She barked)

Khumalo: Objection!!!

Her: Are you suffering from bipolar Mr dlomo? Are you are a psychotic case? Are you suffering from mood swings? Tell us WILLIAM DLOMO!!!

The court went buzzing and Dlomo was Sweating and gasping for air he was fanning himself too.

Judge: We gonna go to a break court we will resume in 20 minutes, Adjourned!!!!

Talking of a beast that's Lindokuhle Ndlela, my Lawyer. I chew harder on my gum this lady is a whole mood. I can feel my freedom knocking at my doorstep. I turned my head only to be met by Khwezi's eyes, She looked at me in a way I cannot describe. I couldn't help but to look her. We did that till someone snapped me out of my thoughts, I stood up baby mama was still looking at me. Trust Khwezi with staring at a person, that girl will look at you till you confess all your secrets. I walked to wherever they were taking me...

\_\_Khwezi\_\_

I went to Mama Malebana. She enveloped me into a big, warm hug, I felt tears run down my cheeks. She brushed my back and comforted me. My mother was seated on the far end of this court room staring at us. I was happy to see my bestie, she came to me as well and they all hugged me, Zero included.

Zero: We love you Khwezi and we don't see you any less, you're still the queen who gave us a handsome son, you are stronger than this. Chin up mama Nkanyiso. He smiled and I did the same.

Katie: I'm so proud of you for saying that in front of these

people, it takes courage my love, come here..She hugged me again.

Lawyer: That was a good one, are you okay babe?

Me: I'm doing great thanks everyone I really appreciate it, may God bless you...

Them: pleasure Khwezi..

The judges came back and demanded everyone to stay in their positions and remain silent we did just that.

Judge: Miss Ndlela how does your client plead on these accusations?

Her: not guilty your honour...

Judge: What happens if this court of law finds him guilty of the charges?

Her: he will serve his sentence your honour, just like everyone else who has sinned and done wrong and violated the constitution and laws of this country my lord. But in this instance my client is not guilty of any crime because I know and I believe his not a culprit but a witness to this case.

Judge: Khumalo how do you seal and end your discussion?

Khumalo: Like I said before an orange uniform belongs to a culprit, if a person is wearing one that means they are criminals and they are guilty of a crime. So Mr Malebana here is a murder and him being declared a free and innocent man will mean the people of this country will leave in fear because they won't be safe with a criminal parading their pavements. I don't think and

I still don't believe that the accused is innocent instead his guilty of killing Ace Maluleke and with that said I would like justice to be served especially for the family who lost a loved one because of him.. I would be a happy man if this culprit was punished and sentenced to life in prison, Thank you....

Judge: Miss Ndlela what is your closing statement?

Her: I strongly believe a person is not guilty until proven otherwise. My client is innocent, his only crime was falling in love and loving a detectives daughter. My client is not the monster that everyone paints him as, He is a son to his mother, a brother to his brother and a father to his son. My client is an ambitious man, a lover, a protector and a comedian. Sibusiso is one of the sweetest and kind hearted beings I've ever worked with. It pains me that he had to succumb to his title being tarnished and degraded, his dreams posed and killed because of suspicions and accusations that cannot be backed up by any evidence or concrete proof but opinions.

My client is a victim of negligence, ignorance , lack of consistency and a justice that went wrong. Sibusiso is a victim of corruption, fraud and fabricated thesis. His being treated like a criminal whilst the real perpetrators are being served on silver platters and worshiped by many, while innocent individuals are suffering, struggling and on the receiving end of the repercussions caused by the real culprits. Like I once said our justice system is failing tons and tons of citizen so many angels

are wearing colours that do not fit their criteria, so many innocent souls are locked up and chained in here and all they ever ask themselves is "What is my Rachel sin" They are here but they did nothing wrong but no body cares because in this country of ours nobody cares about the cries of a poor man, nobody listens to your story unless you have a dime to pay. Our justice system has turned a blind eye to that voice of a struggling individual but fixed their eyes on the pockets of the person questioned, freedom is not free in this country and I as Lindokuhle Ndlela I will fight for my people! I will be their voice when they can't speak, I will shout, scream and yell needed be for them to be noticed and listened to, my Client is not guilty but our government is guilty for choosing money and bribes over it's citizens and that is a fucked up scenario. Thank you..

Judge: We have heard all the points, valid points we must say. We were taught about Bipolar and how it effects those closer to the hosts, we have heard how a book cover doesn't reflect what's inside the book, we have learnt so much and with that said the jury will release a trial response to this matter in two days time at 9 am

Court is adjourned!!!! The judge left and people were left behind talking. Lindo walked to Buddha whose eyes were fixed on me.

\_\_Buddha love\_\_

Lindo: Listen if they find you not guilty of any crime, I want you to sue the government, sue the prosecutor's, sue the police station and sue detective Dlomo. In two days time we will get the results of the appealed case if you won, we sue those people. You have lost and missed out on so much your son, your girlfriend and your dreams so all that needs to be compensated. You missed out on living for four good years Sibusiso so we gonna sue them for a what, a Million?

Me: Everything they have..She laughed.

Lindo: Don't trust anyone okay? Especially your inmates stick to the story "Another charge was added on your sentencing" that way you will be safe from them killing you because inmates hate stories of one leaving prison so keep quiet Baba ka Nkanyiso..

Me: Thank you Lindo you really done a good job even if I don't win I will always be grateful to have had someone who believed in me so much, I can't thank you enough...

Her: Don't thank me yet Sibusiso we still have our fingers to cross, I will see you tomorrow.. bye Buddha...Se walked away but I called her to remind her of something.

Me: Mint chewing gums? I got you covered my man! I chuckled and watched her as she walked away to kiss some guy who I suppose is the boyfriend or husband. I did my walk and went to the correctional services car and that was the end of today. Im Hoping they find me not guilty.

\_\_\_Katie\_\_\_

Khwezi left with the lawyer. Mrs Malebana drove her car and left and now I'm in the car with Zero. He is driving me to Dischem to buy a morning after pill. After I was knocked by a car, I haven't been getting my shoot, i missed my appointment. But I will now go for it because it's obvious this fucking won't end now and what's worse someone will be fucking me without a rubber which is something I hardly do with my five men but only Mpho but now I'm doing it with Qanda and no longer doing it with Mpho.

We reached Dischem and the interrogation I got for getting that morning after pill was too tiring.

Me: Do you think he will come out?

Him: Yeah he has too. I want him to give your friend a second baby.. I looked at him.

Me: That dickhead brother of yours broke up with Khwezi and I must say I hate your brother already. If you hurt Khwezi you get me as a bonus enemy.

Him: Stay away from people who knows each other's nakedness, you will be sitting here hating on them Kanti they busy opening more and more condoms seals.

Me: A condom that you never use?Two guys looked at us and giggled.

Him: Did you have to say that loud?

Me: That's true mosi, you never use a condom. If you were using it we wouldn't be here Zero. Come to think of it let's go buy a home HIV testing kits I want to know your status.

Him: Yooh! Fine ..

Me: Don't "yooh fine" me it's priority Sibongiseni.

Him: Now you sound like Mary, the nurse..

Me: That woman is goals, she's beautiful and smart. It still surprise me how she gave birth to such ugly kids while she's flames.(He laughed)

Him: When a woman calls you ugly it means the opposite so thank you Cinderella, we took after her because Malebana is ugly like very ugly. I still wonder how mom did the deed with him because that dude is a king Kong trust me I'm not kidding( I laughed)

Me:, You mean his related to Max the gorilla?

Him: They cousins. We laughed.

Him: I can't wait for Buddha to come home I have so much to mend..

Me: I won't allow Khwezi to give your brother a second baby unless he puts a ring on her third finger!! He better come out I want to call him out for hurting my friend.

Him: just leave my brother alone please..

Me: He hurt my friend Khwezi was heart broken zero she still is...

Him: Mmmmm... Don't do that his fucken rude trust me,

Buddha is nothing like myself. That guy is heartless he will give you a certain attitude and it will end in tears..

Me: I don't fear him, I'm not scared of him...

Him: Don't say I didn't warn you Katie. We bought the testing kits and walked outside. While we were walking I spotted Mpho with his mother. Fuck that was a bummer because they saw me and they were coming to my direction.

\_\_\_Dlomo\_\_\_

I'm going down, I can feel it. Already I'm a monster in everyone's eyes, I can't believe I will loose so much because of Khwezi being a bubbler mouth.. I was in a bar drinking my sorrows away, I'm afraid of what the jury will say. I don't want that boy out of prison he might retaliate especially having a brother like Zero, that boy is an ex convict. Who knows what he might do to me if he planned something with him? They might burn me alive. I sat there staring at my phone, the time was 4pm I decided to drive to my house. I won't hear from Thembi that house is mine too, i don't care if she pays the bills or not. I got there and I found a car in the hallway, I got in and found her seated with a man conversing and having what looked like lunch, there were so many papers on the table. I looked at them and tried to calm myself down, I went to drink water but it wasn't helping to calm the anger, that was bolting inside.. I lost it and kicked the chair of which the guy was seated on, he

fell on the ground, I punched and kicked him mercilessly...

Wife: WILLIAM STOP IT! STOP IT!!! She screamed, trying to hold me back but I yanked my hands off her she lost balance and stumbled and fell on the ground...

Me: You fucking my wife? So this is my replacement? Huh fight me like a man, come on get up and stop being a weakling, fight me!! Fight me fool!! I won't let you leave this place alive, I will kill you just like I killed her previous lover!!

I kicked the guy and he was heavily bleeding, I stopped beating him when I heard sirens outside my yard. Only then it made sense that I was going to pay for Assaulting this guy.

Police: Open this door!!! (He shouted from outside. I looked at Thembi and signalled for her not to open)

Her: it's over William you can't go around assaulting people and getting away with it. You just assaulted my legal representative, I'm opening this bloody door!!

She said walking towards the door, The cops came in and administrated the situation and then looked at me.

Police: Which one of you is William Dlomo?

Her: The ugliest of all, this rubbish here. She pointed at me she was angry.

Police: Wait aren't you not detective Dlomo from Nigel police station?

Me; I am...

Police: well Mr man today you coming with us for a little sleep over by the cells, your under arrested for assaulting Sibongiseni Malebana, you know how it goes everything you say or do can be used against you in the court of law, you have the right to an attorney if you don't have one the court will provide you with one..(they cuffed me I looked at my wife)

Her: I'm so sorry about what happened, I don't know what he was thinking I'm so very much sorry...( She lifted the guy up ) let's go to the hospital, thereafter we will open a case for this.( I looked at her with disbelief so she really wants me gone? Is she really done with me?)

\_\_Mwali\_\_

It's been two days since I last saw my husband, his hardly home lately he only calls to speak to the kids as for me he careless about me. We just lost a baby and his not here to mourn with me and show me support, I think we have reached the final destination this marriage is beyond fixing. My friend told me to leave him and get full custody for the kids but I can't do that Sibongiseni is the one who's working and paying bills of this house. His a breadwinner and I'm just a mother who relies on social grant as a monthly salary, Zero doesn't know about it. He says he hates social grants because his father used to do nice things for them then one day he woke up from the wrong side of the bed and stopped doing those things from that day

onwards their mother relied on social grants which couldn't pay the bills and bought them a decent meal, he says things got worse after the grant was stopped because they completely started going to bed with empty stomachs. That's how he got himself mixed up with wrong people and started doing unlawful deeds, such as selling drugs and whoonga and a little bit of marijuana, working for a drug lord "KC" who used to pay him 4k every month, as time went on he realised KC was robbing him some money because he was getting a lot of profits from his dealings but he got little pay. He started stealing from KC he took the money to his mother to go to school, he stole more and paid for Buddha's education ( even though they were not best of friends but he did put their differences and aided his brother), he took some of the money and buried it in his mother's garden, one night the cops came for him that's when he told the cops who the drug lord was in exchange for a lighter sentence, that's how he landed in prison. When he came out he married me and we started building our empire with the money he stole from KC.. So if I leave him I will have nothing in my name but a sim card and few lame accounts.. I will fight for my man I won't give up now, not yet..

22

Buddha love the prisoner❤️☐

\_\_buddha\_\_

I was talking to Joko tea discussing nothing serious. I saw the warders come in number entering our prison cell...

Warder: SBOSHWA PHANSI!!! LALA PHANSI!!( prisoners on the floor, lay down on the floor) we all looked at each other confused of what is happening, we stopped doing whatever we were doing on laid on the floor. With our hands behind our heads..

Warder: Don't even attempt of doing something stupid boys!!( He yelled looking at us). The warders turned everything upside down, our blankets and bedding base were all on the floor. We were all lost, when they do something like it simply means one thing "drugs searching" Joko was looking at me without breaking the eye contact. I kept on chewing my gum, with no care in the world of what is going on...

Warder: Get up!! Get up!!! Whose bed is this? Whose occupying this bed??( They pointed at Tsunami's bed we all looked at each other)

Me: The owner of that bed is deceased he died a month ago...

Warder: we weren't talking to you...

Me: but you asked a question and I responded what is wrong with that? (The guy gave me a deadly stare)

Warder: look what we found!!! I will ask again whose occupying this bed?

Joko: him( he said pointing at me. I turned and looked at him)

Warder: I thought as much!!( They walked towards me to cuff me)

Me: What the fuck Joko tea? That's Tsunami's bed! That's not my bed, why are you lying now?

Joko: Warder this guy is occupying that bed..( he looked at the other inmates and they nodded, what the fuck is going on here? Are these guys plotting against me? These morons aee sabotaging me? I chuckled.

Me: That's not my bed, I don't fucken know what is going on but I know nothing about what's going on right now!! Joko tell them the truth Joe , come on guys tell the truth!!!( I looked at them with hope they will attest to my statement)

Warder: you smuggled drugs into these walls and guess what? Someone will be ecstatic to see this! Come here!!!( They

dragged me to the office and lord knows I did nothing. I sat across this dean or superintendent..)

Him: Cool boys you can go back to work this little boy and myself have something to discuss.(they left the room. The guy spoke a lot of things and said he will report me for that, he said quite a lot of things but my focus wasn't there. I want to kick Joko's ball's. That guy was pretending to be my friend yet he was plotting behind my back I hate snitches and snitches get's stitches his so gonna pay.

Me: Are you done?

Him: yes..

Me: sure!( I stood up and went to the cell with the help of wardens. I got there and sat on my bed these guys kept quiet when they saw me. Joko was pretending not to see me, I sat there staring at him and chewing my gum.

\_\_Katie\_\_

Me: Hey mama and hey Mpho( it was awkward trust me, Mpho came to kiss me and mama hugged me. Zero was just looking elsewhere not entertaining what's happening.)

Mpho: sure mfethu( Hi my guy)

Zero: Sure..( he was looking somehow)

Mama: you don't come by the house anymore what's going on Katie? Are you healing fully?

Me: yes mama, my cousin here came to accompany me to get drugs to aid with the pain.. He looked at me after saying that.

Mpho: We will catch-up later we have somewhere to go, I love you Babe.

He hugged me and kissed me. Zero's hand was shaking I could see it even though it was buried in his pockets.

Me: I love you too Babe.. Bye mama

We said our goodbyes, Qanda and myself drove to the room.

Me: well let's get to business let's do the tests. I would really appreciate it if you came and sat down instead of standing there like a statue.. He looked at me more like he was analysing me, his been quiet since we bumped into Mpho and his mother.

Him: Sure...

He Coldly said we did the test we were both clean.

Him: Are we done? If so I have to go, cheers...

Me: Zero...

Him: sure...

Me: are you okay?

Him: Sure ngimnandi( I'm all good)

Me: Are you sure?

Him: Yeah.. take care..

I walked towards him to hug him but the hug was different from those that he always gives, this one felt like I was floating. I stopped hugging him and looked at him wanting to kiss him but he left. Without saying Goodbye and that's a first.

\*\*\*\*\*

\_\_\_Mbali\_\_\_

I just finished bathing and applying my soothing lavender ohsoheavenly body lotion that I bought at clicks, I love that body lotion it's worth trying.. The kids were tucked in bed and I was also getting ready for bed. I wore my short night pyjamas, I'm used to sleeping alone lately it's more like I married myself. Zero hasn't been home since last week, we have fought before but he has never went as far as going for a week without

coming home it's all new. I switched off the lights and got under the blankets.

I have made peace with the miscarriage now I have three kids instead of four but Zero has four kids now with his son included, a Son that I fail to give him..As I was deep in thoughts I heard the door open, then the lights went on. I fixed my eyes on the door and I was met by my husband's face, he walked towards the wardrobe and took out his PJs he undressed and got under the blankets...

Me: Sthandwa Sami you're home( I smiled)

Him: Sure...( He Coldly said)

Me: Thank you for coming back babe I missed you, I moved my body closer to his. I wanted to feel his skin against mine..

Him: I have no choice I'm stucked with you Mbali...

Me: I will ignore that can we make love?

Him: Ka Pipi enyani?( With a small dick? I swallowed hard) you lost a baby Mbali so stay away from such things...

Me: I was angry zero I didn't mean it like that and I have stopped bleeding.. please, we haven't been intimate for three weeks now please..

Him: good night...( He turned his back on me and slept. )

Me: Zero how long are we gonna carry on living like this? How long is this silent treatment gonna daunt my house? How long does one have to take in these punches thrown at me? I'm your wife for Christ sake. I'm still me Zero the girl you deflowered when you came out of prison, the girl you used to do everything with. What has changed? Is it because my body is no longer the same? My boobs are saggy and out of shape? Is it the way I wear my hair or my make up that pushes you away? What is it that I'm doing so wrong Zero?( Tears were falling from my eyes)

Him: Mbali I didn't come here for you to annoy me sleep please!!

Me; I want to vent Zero!

Him: You have your judgemental sisters for that, go do it with them isn't it you tell them everything you allow their perspectives of "love" to change your own, so go ahead, if you open your mouth again I'm sleeping in the guestroom trust me.. I cried in silence, this guy is no longer drifting but his dissipating into the clouds and watching him slip away from my hands breaks me more than the truth that's written in his actions....

Me: kiss me at least...

Him: Mbali please... I'm tired..

Me: you back at it isn't it? You getting it elsewhere isn't it? You cheating again with that thing of yours

Wow! You will never change!! I roared and left the bedroom and went to sleep with my daughter's.

\*\*\*\*\*

The inmates and myself went to shower. I was trying to crack my head on finding ways to retaliate what these ugly creatures did to me but i couldn't come up with anything concrete.

What's dementing me the most is that these guys are a lot to fight, I'm alone for Christ sake. sometimes I wish Tsunami was still around that nigga had my back but now I'm stuck with snakes that are hissing on my space. I guess I will have to abort this mission and let everything slide. I finished showering I headed for my clothes only to find them soaked in water. Lindo did say I might experience such riving acts but this is getting too much and it's starting to work me off.. I walked towards Joko and his crew.

Me: Ochunang Joko? Keng ntwe? ( What are you doing Joko what's the meaning of this?)

Joko: Are you talking to me?

Me: Ska nyoba nqondo mfethu( don't fuck with my mind) it's not gonna end well trust me. Joko me choosing not to fight and argue with you doesn't mean ka o tsaba mfethu(I'm scared of you)

Joko: Eh mfethu leave me alone ska mbora( dude just let me be don't bore me) he continued talking to his friends....

Me: Look, if you have a problem with me face me and stop acting like a vein less dick, I hate cowards Joko tea if you want war declare it and stop crushing on me. I know I'm hot but don't express your feelings this way.

Him: Now we've grown a pair of wings? You thought I wasn't gonna find out about your appeal? You think you better than us Wena Buddha and your nothing my guy, you busy acting like Mr know it all in here. Let me tell you a secret you're going nowhere unless you want leave this place like your friend Tsunami, carrying your intestines just like I made him do it.. My face expression changed immediately.

Me: You did what? You fucken killed Tsunami? You killed Tsunami? Fuck you Joko! Fuck you o marete saarn!!( Your testicles). I spat on his face, He threw a punch at me and I threw one too, before we knew it we were fighting and people were cheering at us. I wrestled with him, we were both

bleeding. I punched him even more, when I saw he was struggling to breathe, I let loose of him and walked away. When I least expected it he did the unthinkable, he stabbed me with a pocket knife, not once but twice.

Inmates: Fuck!!! Fuck!! He stabbed him! He fucken stabbed him!!

Joko: I told you, You going nowhere fool! You thought I was your friend? No you thought wrong bitch!! I did warn you that you will leave this place ice cold with your hands crossed on your chests and facing upwards! Fuck off!!. I fell on the ground holding my stomach. He stood up and kicked me on my lowest. He even attempted to strangle me but his crew pulled him back, I was drowsy and in pain. I was laying on the floor, on my pool of blood. For a moment the picture of myself helping Tsunami to push back his intestines in his stomach resurfaced but now I was the one in that situation. My eyes closed and it was lights off.

\_\_Khwezi\_\_

My son has been crying since morning, without a specific reason. I have tried giving him everything but he won't budge now I don't know what to do, I even went as far as giving him

my breast which I was warned against but still he was at it. I was drained myself and exhausted, in times like this I wish to hear words of encouragement from my mother or her telling me how to go about with this situation. But reality is that my mother and I are never gonna have that kind of relationship no matter how hard we may try... Lindo came to my temporal bedroom she was yawning, it's evident that Nkanyiso woke her up, she was still wearing her PJs.

Her: Morning Khwezi and what's going on here with this little handsome boy? She sat next to me as I was trying to calm my baby down. Who was laying on my lap.

Me: I don't know he woke up and started screaming, then this...

Her: (stretching her arms) come here baby, come to mamkhulu and tell her what you want or what is bothering you come here my buttermilk. Nkanyiso went to Lindo and he rested his head on her chest and the lawyer kissed his head and massaged his hair....

Her: His surely running down on fever, did you take him to vaccinate?( She looked at me)

Me: No I haven't...not yet..

Her: Poor thing must be going through the most but he will be okay..( he was still crying)

Me: My angel tell mama kwenzenjani mfanwami?( What's going on)

Him: Funa udaddy( I want Daddy)

Me: I told you njena ukuthi ubaba uphesheya Nkanyiso, sizomvakashela kungekudala uyezwa mfanwami?( I told you his overseas my baby, we will visit him soon okay?)

Him: Funa manje( I want him now) he did those hiccups and vibrating like sounds that comes after a heavily Rainfall of tears, I looked at Lindo..

Her: Does he always want his father like this?

Me: This is a first, that's why I didn't want him communicating with him while his still in prison I knew it would have negative impacts on him..( I was down,Lindo seemed to be thinking hard)

Nkanyiso: Mama!! Mama... Ngifuna udaddy wami, mlethe mama mfonele( mom I want my father ,bring him call him)

Her: This is sad like really, that's why I have to do more than just fighting for his justice look at Nkanyiso his breaking and tearing and that's not right...Sorry my buttermilk daddy will be home soon mamkhulu Lindo will do everything in her powers to bring daddy back home okay?( He nodded. Lindo kissed his innocent lips. She remained in that position with him till Banzi walked in with Lindo's phone.

Her: Please tuck him in...( He was sleeping all thanks to Lindo. I removed him from his laps as her hands had the phone. I laid him in bed and kissed his forehead . Lindo spoke to the phone and looked at us.

Her: I have to go... Something urgent came up!! Her voice was trembling and tears were forming in her eyes that scared me.

23

Buddha love the prisoner❤️☐

\_\_\_Lawyer\_\_\_

I can't believe this. How do I break such news to his family? Will I be wrong if I hid this from them till tomorrow? I knew something like this was gonna happen but why would they do such an inhuman deed??. I was still seated on the benches waiting for Sibusiso to appear but there was no trace of him, I waited a bit more but he wasn't showing up. What's the meaning of this? I was only called and told that he was found In possession of drugs, but that doesn't give them reasons to deny him an opportunity to seeing his visitors.. I was losing my temper, as I was about to go see the superintendent of this prison a warder came to me.

Him: Are you here for Sibusiso Malebana?

Me: Yes.. where is he? Why didn't he show up? What's going on, did you by any chance deny my client his right to his attorney? What the fuck is going on in this bloody prison!!!( I snapped)

Him; We have bad news...

Me: what bad news? I won't play a sangoma now, just say the damn shit!!!

People looked at me, I'm angry. These idiots made me wait for a full hour without attending to me.

Him: He was stabbed in the wee hours of this morning. His in intensive care unit at the moment, he bled quite too much. He was stabbed two times on his stomach. ( My jaw dropped)

Me: Did you just say my client was stabbed in here? A place of correcting wrongs is that what you telling me? ( He nodded)  
Take me to your superiors! Take me your damn bosses I want to have a word with them now!!!!

I barked and took my stuff. I was angry and beset, I was fuming the warder lead me to what looked like an office, my heels were making noise they were the only sound that crept around In here. I didn't knock I just Budge in. I found the superior with people who looked like inspectors.

Him: Excuse me we still busy here...

Me: And I don't fucken care here's what you will do right now, you will keep quiet and listen to me!! Do you see how furious I am right now? My client who happens to be a prisoner here was stabbed in the morning and he was found laying in a pool of blood laying for the dead, you didn't notify me about it but

you managed to notify me about the drugs that you claimed you found on his bed, My client is fighting for his life you have lots of communication electronics but you didn't call me! That makes me wonder what kind of a leader are you, how do you allow inmates to Carry weapons and dangerous objects, this place is meant to be safe, it's meant to be a place of correcting wrongs not a holocaust. Mr Ramalepe I will sue you and I will sue the rats, the flies and lice's of this place, I will sue you for every penny that you have. That's not a threat but a promise and you won't fucken believe what just stroke you!!! I swear you will pay for this!!

I barked and the officials looked at me like I was crazy. I looked at the warder.

Me: Take me to the ward!!

Superintendent: Who is your client?

Me: That's your job to crack, if you were consistent and job oriented you would've know who I am talking about!

I walked out the warder told me Sibusiso is admitted at Johannesburg Gen and that's where I'm going right now. I guess his son was sensing this..

\_\_\_Mrs Dlomo\_\_\_

I went to see my lawyer who was admitted in hospital after the altercation with my ex husband.( I have filed for divorce) I got in his ward.

Him: Mma Dlomo...

Me: I would prefer being Called Ma Xulu from now onwards..( he smiled)

Him: Hawu maGxabhase..( I smiled)

Me: how are you feeling now?

Him: strong like an ox..

Me: that's better I brought you these ( I gave him the basket of fruits)

Him: Thank you and how's your husband?

Me: I don't know and I don't care I just want this divorce dealt with...

Him: in 14 days it will be a thing of the past.. so are you sure about your decision? Don't you think it was a bit hasty maybe?

Me: it's the right thing to do, no words can undo what I did so this will be my token to mending things with her.

Him: I see... You're a good woman Thembisile you just married and trusted wrong.. We looked at each other till we were disrupted by a nurse, I turned to look at the nurse guess what the cat dragged in? It was Mary Malebana....

Her: Mr Zwane how are we feeling today?( She looked at me)  
Oh Thembi unjani?

Me: Are you gonna be able to drive or I must drop you off? Or any next of kin to call?( I said looking at my lawyer)

Him: I would appreciate the drive Thanks maXulu..Mary looked at me with judgment.

Her: it was a pleasure having you in our faculty Mr Zwane get well soon... I rolled my eyes and we left the hospital with Mr Zwane.... I wanted to call my daughter but I couldn't bring myself to it instead I sent her money and a Message telling her to buy Clothes for Nkanyiso as winter season is approaching.

\_\_\_Katie\_\_\_

We were watching a movie. Mpho was seated on his side of the couch, we were not snuggling he was laughing his lungs out and that irritated me. He wasn't fingering me or doing anything sexual,unlike Zero he would make the most of this moment. I

would be sitting in between his legs with him squeezing my boob or playing with my fruit, or whispering lot's of nothings in my ears or kissing me all the way to my belly. Movie watching is the nicest with Zero I miss him and the things that we do, I kept on replaying our sex moments and I found myself letting out a moan and Mpho looked at me...

Him: and now? Why are you moaning? Are you horny?

Me: no I was groaning I have a period pain..

Him: We still not pregnant?

Me: I don't want a baby Mpho...

Him: Why not? Come on Katie..

Me: I don't fucken want a baby Mpho!!( I snapped)

Him: What's going on Katie? Your changing..

Me: I don't have time for this I'm bored either way.. I stood up and went to grab my handbag and walked out, this dickhead didn't even follow me. If it was Zero he would be here nagging me but Mpho is just a fool but wait why am I comparing Mpho to Zero? And why am I thinking a lot about Zero than I do with myself? That's bizarre... I walked fast and as I was walking a car stopped next to me and that stupid cop whom his wife once attacked me showed up...

Him: Babe long time...

Me: Futsek ska ntena Wena( don't piss me off)

Him: Katie babe Kao misa hle( I miss you Katie)

Me: o batlang Thusini? Gante awuna mosadi? Misa Navara yagago( what do you want Thusini? Don't you have a wife? Just miss your huge wife please)

Him: Things are bad at home I need you babe...

Me: Wanyela! Just because your sidutla sawunyedisa onyaka nna?( Your out of your mind just because your hippo is acting up you now need me) don't piss me off Wena!! I walked away leaving him standing, I walked to the room and I took my phone and called Zero it rang but he didn't answer

I called again but a woman answered...

Her: Zero's phone hello?

Me: Hi can I talk to the owner..

Her: Who are you?

Me: the name is written on the number I guess

Her; it's not saved it's either you give me your name or end the call because it's useless..

I heard Zero's voice on the background wanting his phone it was more like he was angry at why She answered his phone. Minutes later he answered.

Him: Fede?( What's up)

Me: Just checking up on you nothing major..

Him: I'm good thanks .

Me: I miss you...( He kept quiet and said nothing) look I have to go bye...

Him: Sure...He ended the call. I sat in bed thinking hard, my phone rang it was Mpho my boob dropped to the floor.

\_\_\_Lawyer\_\_\_

I got there he was indeed hospitalised. He had a bandage wrapped around his waist, I took pictures of him. I sat down and held his hand...

Me: Hey Mr gum chewer.. I won't beg you to fight I will tell you how sweet your son is, this morning he was the first to realise that you were in danger, he cried so fucken bad wanting you. That made me realise how blessed you are to having him, that boy really loves you Buddha. It is in my best of hearts to see his cute dimples smile that looks exactly like his mothers, brightens your everyday life. I would really love to be emailed a picture of

you and your son with smiles all over your faces, Buddha don't succumb to these wounds, get up and go claim your spot In your son's heart.. I have a little gift for you and that's your son Singing. I played him the audio, I felt his hand grabbing mine.

Me: Did you hear that? So tell me do you want to die without getting a chance to see such? Fight Buddha love come on, we still have some suing to do now get up!! I looked at the monitor and then him his eyes were blinking I smiled thank God.

I had an urge to go pee, how I hate this. Lately I pee a lot and it's pissing me off and I'm forever hungry I don't know what's going on with me.

\_\_\_Zero\_\_\_

Mbali's Sisters were around to comfort her for losing the baby. So I was forced to remain in here. These Swati girls are gossips, when they want to gossip about me they roast me with their Swati and little do they know that I'm half Swati and I'm familiar with the language. I feel like they are the bad influence to Mbali, they always tell her wrong information they never in a single day told their sister to be independent but rather how to give me a tough time. I used to love Mbali a lot but her

demanding too much changed everything.. I was seated bored and listening to these girls..

Sister 1; Nguletingwadla Sisi lalala nato letibange kutsi lesisu sichitseke, yati madvodza ayasilandzela tinkhinga( It's the bitches his sleeping with sister that caused this miscarriage, these men are attracting problems for us as women. ) She said I looked at the bitch and kept my cool.

Sister2: Yedzadze mine solo ngiyasho lomuntfu Lona udzinga babe ncwane, myele kumuntfu wesintfu ngete watodlalwa madzodza asejozi Kube babe Ncwane Akhona. Mine leyakami indvodza ngayipheka yikho nje nghileti kamnandzi ekhaya, nawo lomgololo lona Wente njalo(my sister my words still remains, this guy needs a witch doctor Mr Ncwane, feed him juju you can't be played by these Johannesburg men. As for my husband I did juju for him that's why I'm happy in my marriage. Use juju on this lizard) I couldn't help but to laugh, These bitches are blaming me for my wife's miscarriage they saying I'm a bitch. This ugliest of them all is calling me a lizard can you imagine? She's even telling my wife to bewitch me, wonders shall never end..

Sister1: Nawe kepha Mbali washiya similo matse ekhaya watoshada naku kwemgqwigqwi, ngisho intsetse mine ( you left Similo Matse back home and came to marry this tiny

grasshoppers, I mean a whole locusts ) They laughed and I joined them too. They don't fucken know me, first I was called a lizard now I'm a grasshopper? Wow Zero.. I texted Katie saying I'm coming over, I want to tell her about this,I want to hear her ugly laughter..

Mbali: Buye nalepheni ayibhali Kahle( on top of that his strokes are bad ) this bitch wanted me to fuck her last night now I'm a werk? Wow!!

Me: Are you done? Nicedzile?( Are you done,) they all looked at me with shock.

24

Buddha love ( The prisoner)

\_\_Mbali\_\_

Me: What do you mean by that papa Kea?

Him: I meant are we done talking? I mean I heard a little laughter here and there. So I suppose we done right?

Me: We actually done Babe, why asking?

Him: I see.

He did his sarcastic laughter. I know my husband more than I do with myself and my gut tells me he heard everything we said.

Him: I will leave you ladies to have your a little chit chat, I have some places to be.

He stood up and gave us a look that we couldn't read but I know my man trust me I do. He walked out the house.

Me: I think he heard everything, uvile lomuntfu( he heard us)  
Uvile mbamba( he heard for real)

Sis 1: Kukahle ngisho kunjalo asimusukeli Mosa vele ukwentile( even if thats the case , we being truthful we not making this up)

Si2: Ye Mbali dlisa lomuntfu utotsini nakatfola ngale second born kutsi Ya Similo kutophela lokwemendvo dlisa lomuntfu( feed him a love portion what is going to become of you the day he finds out one of your kids isn't his but your ex's? Your marriage will be a thing of the past)

Me: He won't know, she loves her just like he does with the first born and last born.. Ngimfuno kumniketa mfana kute imbhita lengingayinatsa kutsi ngibambe?( I just want to give him a son isn't there a concoction I can drink to fall pregnant?)

S2: usho? Mhlambe indlalifa ingakucedza konke lokuxabana kwenu, Nani Mbali milente iyavulwa talela lomtfu ngete akushiya ngetsembe( an heir will end these constant fights and arguments open your legs and give him kids Mbali he won't leave you)

Me: Honestly speaking my marriage with Zero is not working out, I'm tired of faking it. I think it's about time we separated for good. We no longer happy and good for each other...

Sister's: Heeee!! Soyahlanya Mbali? Utotsiwani songumabuya emendvweni utotsaftwa kuphi sonebantfana lababili Mbali? Ungatotihlekisa ngebantfu Wena, hlala Lana kukakho la akuhlukanwa luftu Lana( are you out of your mind Mbali? Who will take you in after a failed Marriage? Who will take you in with those two kids that you have? You will turn yourself to a

laughing stock, stay here this is your home no one is leaving anyone here!)

Me: You guys don't get it, we lost a baby he didn't comfort me or give me words of encouragement or wisdom. He doesn't sleep home, when his home he doesn't touch me nor look at me. It's more like I have the ring but not the husband, his a stranger to me more than he is a lover. I'm alone, empty and broken being with him is draining and depressing he doesn't love me anymore visisani lomlilo ushisa mine ngimi lelibhodvwe lelihleti tikwa lomlilo( understand this fire is burning me, only me can understand how hot and hard it is over here)

Them: So you want to give up on your marriage? Mbali just like that? Without fighting for your man and your marriage? Let me remind you Mbali you are nothing without that ring, he buys you expensive clothes, phones and you live in a lavish home because of him. You are slaying because of that ring. Sisi you don't even have plates bought from your own pockets not even a mere teaspoon, I hate to say this but you're useless Mbali without Sibongiseni, imagine what would become of you if you lost all these benefits and went to Mama's house in Duduza, you will become dusty and rusty just like all those women who came from failed marriages think with your head not with your heart! Sobohla manyosi ( African idiom) utsi Ufuna sehluhaniso

Kube ete mhlane( she says she wants a divorce yet she doesn't have a back bone) they laughed....

Me: Sisi do you know when last he made love to me? Three weeks ago!!

Sister 2: ukhalela lesekisi Wena Yembali? Yona lolotsi lidzaka? Ungatodlala ngatsi Wena, kuko konkhe Mbali ukhalela litoto?( You saying all this because of sex? The very same sex that you complain about saying it's bad? In everything Mbali you crying for a dick? ) They laughed again.

I felt tears whelming in my eyes. My biggest fear is of him hearing and understanding what we said while he was there, it won't end well. I let my tears pour out, I can't hide them anymore. if he heard every word I said and my sister's said then I'm in trouble a very big one, he might beat me for the first time ever.

\_\_Katie\_\_

Zero texted saying his coming over but before that I received a message that said money was deposited into my account and it came from Khwezi she gave me "R600" to buy me something to

eat in the house since she didn't leave much, if you were in my position would you not kill for this soul? Definitely I will also kill for Khwezi she's the sister I never had.. I was preparing "uphuthu" stiff pap if not mistaken, with mala a mogodu (tribe) and cabbage as a side. I love the combination and by now you should know atchar and I are besties.. while the pots were semering, I was laying in bed with a book. I have 15 friends or people I know who need Khwezi's aiding they want to do their hair and nails. I was serious about her taking this skill of hers to the next level and mind you they willing to wait for her and that's beautiful, I finished with that and forwarded the contacts to Khwezi some people are old school just like these clients I told them to add Khwezi on their WhatsApp but they want me to be the one explaining who they are and what they want, which is old school.

Did I tell you that Khwezi lost her job at clicks? I can feel it I'm next but lucky her, mommy dearest sends her money even though they don't talk. .. I went outside to throw away my rubbish plastic, I spotted Zero's white Polo car. As I was heading to the trash can some Boys whistled because my thighs were exposed, I still love short things but not that much. Zero parked his car just outside on the pavements, he headed towards me. When he reached me he grabbed my arse and passionately

kissed me, I felt aroused immediately. I guess that was him making his statement to the guys who whistled.

Me: What was that?

Him: A passionate kiss to my cousin..We locked eyes and hands and walked to the yard and guess what? Mastede(Land lord) was outside sniffing her snuff and sticking her nose where it doesn't belong. Zero being Zero he didn't greet instead he told me his horny and Mastende heard that. We reached the room and sat on the bed.

Him: Mmmmm that aroma can I have some?

Me: Some what? What's between my legs or the pots cousin...

Him: Ungijwayela Kabi Wena( your underestimating me) since when are we cousins vele? I told you to tell your boyfriend that you're fucking with me.

Me: I had to say something to brush them off..

Him: Don't ever call me that please...

Me: I'm sorry...

Him: Can I have some food...

Me: Still cooking but I will dish up for you any minute from now... So what is it that you wanted to tell me?

He laughed.

Me: What?.

Him: Bare Pipi yaka ya idibala ebele enyan( They saying my dick is small and it collapses) my wife's sister's were gossiping about me saying all sorts of things about me, starting from the miscarriage that she recently had. They said my whoring is the cause of it, then her ugliest sister who has a square arse called me a lizard and a grasshopper the cherry on top is them telling Mbali to give me juju

they thought I don't know my mother's language they were gossiping ka Siswati...

We laughed but I wasn't laughing. I was concerned about this wife what kind of rubbish is this? Say such about her husband in front of her sisters? I'm a bitch but I'm nothing when being compared to this Mbali girl. I love Zero's strokes his medium sized, his fucking game is good I can't forget his foreplay lord. This Mbali girl is out of her senses.

Me: She's full of shit Babe how could she disrespect and shame you like that? ( Wait did I just call him Babe)

Him: For real Babe.. I want out now, I gave myself time to think things through and my final decision is filling for a divorce. I'm tired of being shamed and degraded like this imagine being called a lizard? By a lizard itself ( I laughed)That shit is ugly baby on top of that I'm being called a grasshopper have you seen its eyes? The legs baby aowa!! Banyela( I busted in laughter)

Me: Mr Grassy ( I laughed)

Him: Don't go there ..

Me: Mr Liz ( I laughed and he did too) so are you sure about Going your separate ways? I mean you have babies together what happens to them?

Him: Having babies together doesn't always mean you belong together and that you can stay in love till eternity. Sometimes you good together as parents but not as lovers just like my other baby mama we doing a great job in raising our son .

Me: Wait I thought you had four kids with your wife and the son makes them five? ( My jaw dropped)

Him: Actually it's four.. Mbali had a miscarriage about a week ago...

Me: Oh okay that's sad... Don't you think breaking these news of divorcing her will break her?

Him: she has done that to me quite a lot Babe so I don't care anymore about how she feels , my feelings matter too. I havent had sex with her in three weeks heading to four, I've fallen out of love with her and she's to be blamed...

Me: That's bad... Dont let her make you doubt your strokes I really love them and I enjoy them. I don't know how many times you made me squirt ka Yona that penis she's dissing. It's superb trust me and i want it at this very instant Mr Mgololo!!( I laughed and jumped off from the bed , he chased me around the room for calling him a Liz when he found me we locked eyes and kissed)

Him: You make me happy Katie and I'm grateful to have you by my side.... Can we eat already... I went to dish up but this Lizard wanted to share with me I put atchar. I know how much he hates it..

Him: Mara Katie what's this now? Why do you love this shit?

Me: I love it just like you love peanuts with banana...

Him: that's a combo not this atchar crap. Whoever came with this idea of spicing a mango fruit was really finding January hard, Na shota ka seshebo stru Naas(The person who invented mango atchar didn't have something for stewing hence she

thought of spicing mango) Surely we went like " I have a tree of mango outside and my cardboard has spices ketla Sheba ka tsona Tse."

I laughed this guy is hilarious.

Zero:\* Mango is a fruit hle not gravy or whatever salad crap this is.

Me: Well I love this crap Mr Grassy it's yummy. And besides this person was creative.

Him: Creative? Aowa Katie.. I pity the guy who get you knocked up because it's obvious you will eat banana with pap just like you eat spiced mango with pap!

He rolled his eyes and laughed at me.

Me: Futsek Zero!! For your information i will be the sweetest preggy ever, I will eat oysters and calamari's

Him: Keep fooling yourself Mrs Atchar, I will go dish up for myself then, since you gave me this atchar shit...He was disappointed. I laughed at him. He looked at me and did the meh sign fuck I like this guy.

\_\_Lawyer\_\_

Me; Khwezi promise me one thing please and don't overreact on what I will say okay?

Her: fine tell me...

Me: Nkanyiso's father was stabbed his in hospital, so I was wondering if you can come with to check up on him in a few minutes. Maybe he will recover faster if he heard or saw a familiar face.

Her: Oh god!! No! No!! Please tell me his okay Sisi Lindo please tell me his alive please!!( She was panicking)

Me: let's go there... (We headed to my car Nkanyiso was left with Banzi and our boys. We reached our Destination and Sibusiso was in the same condition I left him few minutes ago. Khwezi went in to See him, she pressed her lips against Buddha's lips for the longest time. I sat there staring at these souls)

Her: please wake up Sibusiso please I beg of you, fight for your son's sake if not for mine. Please Babe!!

Tears ran down her eyes. My phone rang I excused myself and answered.

Me: Lindokuhle Ndlela speaking hello..

Voice: Miss Ndlela we calling from the high court regarding one of your cases the murder case of Sibusiso Malebana, whose charged with murder. We received your email...

Me: oh yes and what's your final say or conclusions to the matter?

Voice; We will continue with or without the accused we did verify your case and your client is indeed hospitalized. We wish him a speedy recovery, looking forward to seeing you tomorrow. Have a blessed day...( I celebrated)

Me: Thank you so very much, thank you a million times....

Voice: Have a good day...

Me: same goes to you..I walked back to the ward, I found Sibusiso wide awake and he was staring at Khwezi who was holding his hand. I smiled young love is beautiful to watch, I wish they mend things for that beautiful soul they birthed. As they were cosy I got more time to call my friend whose also a brother in-law and colleague in profession " Thabo Meso" I want him to lodge a complaint against the correctional services, I want them sued for what happened to my client and if we win tomorrow Im suing the state as well.. I saw the warder I paid to squeeze Khwezi in coming to my direction)

Him: You need to leave now, the officials are coming here..

Me: Thank you again.... I called Khwezi and kissed Buddha's forehead we bid our goodbyes.

\_\_\_Zero\_\_\_

Me: Let's go party...

Her: Are you sure? Because that sounds fun to me!!

Me: yeah let's go before I change my mind..

Her: Mmmm okay fine!!. your wife's sister's they better not beat me up saying I'm a homewrecker...She jumped off from thebed and quickly wore a high waisted jeans, with a white polo neck long sleeved t-shirt then a denim jacket and red sneakers. She did a natural look make up, she was looking so Devine, her petite body was looking beautiful in the outfit she wore.

Her: How do I look?

Me: So Zero...

I came here dressed exactly like that and mind you I didn't bring any clothes with me.

Her: Tell me your joking...

Me: for real, the only difference is that I'm wearing a cap...

Her: oh yeah I have that too but I won't wear it...

Me: I didn't say don't...

Her: no I'm cool like this... Let's get going!!

Me: Not so fast come here.

I pulled her for a kiss and grabbed her arse. I bite my lower lip while at it.

Me: I want me some drunk sex tonight, Are you up for it?

Her:( Grasping for air) I would... I would love that too..

She was looking horny.

Me: Your tinny ass is cute by the way...

Her: You making me horny Sbongiseni, actually you making me weak. She said with her eyes closed. I doubt she's hearing herself.

Me: You look beautiful Katlego.

Her: You look cute yourself no your yummy and please do get numbers today, I mean we quarter past to being single right? So we need to drink to that...

Me: Really?

Her: Yes... Your too hot to be single... I spanked her arse, she blew me a kiss.

Her: I forgot to sprinkle some perfume.. She did that and I told her to sprinkle some on me and her look was turning me on.

Her: This is girly you can't smell like this Zero...

Me: that's exactly what I want to smell like you.. come here Sweethearts let's go... We locked the door and left, she asked to drive so I gave her my benefit of doubts she drove us to establishment a classy and elegant pub. When we walked in eyes were on us, we ignored those and went to occupy an empty table. We sat there till we decided on what we are going to drink. We bought our alcohol and conversed over sweet nothing's, we stopped to steal kisses in between. Girls were drooling and gents were staring lusting. Katie is a beautiful girl she's dark skinned with big owl eyes, full brows and hairy skin. She's probably a size 32 and Khwezi being a size 36-38 if not mistaken. we sat staring at each other....

Her: Why are you looking at me?

Me: is it a sin?

Her: you making it look like I'm naked or something...

Me: is that your way of saying you want some loving maybe? I'm game Sweetheart we can do it in the car...

Her: now that sounds like an idea...We spotted the most drunkest person ever and we laughed at him.

Her: your that guy Zero...

Me: too hot to be compared to that..

Her: Says who? Your not hot..

Me: just an hour ago you told me I'm too hot to be single so yeah I got that..I gulped my Corona while she indulged on her Sol..

Her: I want you...

Me: I'm game let's go...

Her: That's my guy... We stood up and headed towards the exit, we reached the car and adjusted the car seats and locked the doors, she immediately lowered her pants and got on top of me, the windows were dim. The only sound that filled the car were moans....

Her: Are we ever gonna use a condom?

Me: I don't know.... I kissed her and wimped her...

Her: Fuck you do things to me..

Me: What things?

Her: fuck things and I think I... Ooh aaaah!! Zero!! Oh shit... She sexily moaned. My gaze was on her, I didn't break eye contact. I cum so did she. We remained in that position till we both came down.

25

Buddha love

\_\_\_Katie\_\_\_

I was in deep slumber when my alarm snapped me out of it. With my eyes closed I snoozed it and slept again, I felt his hands caress my ladies" boobs" my back was turned on him, he moved closer to scoop me. He slightly spread my leg apart, and kissed the back of my ear. Before I knew it he was thrusting me softly from the back, With my eyes closed I let out a soft moan....

Him: Good morning sweetheart..(He whispered in my ear as he was having his way with me)

Me: Mor...Ooh!!!...Morning handsome...

Him: After this session we getting ready for the day...

Me: I feel like being in bed, I hate Mondays..

Him: Same here but we need to kick off these blankets.. He said with his Voice trembling, he was still at it.

Me: fine....

We finished making out, he made the bed while I boiled bathing water for the both of us. I had a bad headache, Zero made coffee and it looks like his making breakfast. I was ironing my uniform, do we really have to work though? I love my sleep more than everything. I wish slumber had its own pay, I would be the happiest worker ever...We bathe, ate and Got ready for the day.

Me: I feel like having Fat cakes and cheese.. I said as he was driving me to work..

Him: No atchar? I laughed and brushed his thighs.

Me: Not today. Can we buy them it's just around the corner...

Him: Cool but you already ate though...

Me: I know but I want the fat cakes...

Him: Fine...

He walked to the lady who sells them and bought the fat cakes for me, I didn't waste much of my time I indulged in them. He walked me to my workplace and when I was at the door, he pulled me for a kiss and I wasn't expecting that.

Him: Have a good day Sweethearts, I will call you after the hearing...

Me: I miss you already...

Him: I know sweetheart because I missed you the most when i was driving( I laughed and kissed him again) go inside Katie I have to run..

Me: Take care I will call you on my lunchtime..

Him: I will be waiting.. he kissed me again and spanked my butt. As I walked in, the eyes I got from my colleagues were screaming " is that your boyfriend?" Or " just pour them out, we listening girlie" I smiled by thinking of him....

\_\_\_\_\_court day\_\_\_\_\_

\_\_\_\_\_lawyer\_\_\_\_\_

My client was not around, his still hospitalized. Everyone was here, the media too.. Everyone was anticipating the final judging from the court. My fingers were crossed I'm just waiting for anything, today I became Buddha. I'm chewing a mint gum after all I'm his reflection right? I sat there tapping in the table..

Judge: Good day everyone, the day we've been waiting for has arrived.. it is unfortunate the accused won't be joining us for Today something bad befell him, he was stabbed two days ago and as we speaking he is hospitalized fighting for his life. Can we put him in our prayers and the witness who happens to be Detective Dlomo was unfortunately imprisoned that's why his not here with us...

As you all know. We have been going back and forth about this matter at hand. The road hasn't been easy, we have had our share of wowing moments, saddening moments and confusing moments. This trial was the most challenging, ever but the proof that came forth made it a less complicated and challenging. We got clarity and some of our unanswered questions were answered, some hidden agendas came to light, we have learnt so much from this case the bipolar, statutory rape and how power can corrupt people, the list is endless. Miss ndlela here was the one who appealed for this case because she believes her client was wrongfully charged and that she wants justice to be served, on the other hand Mr Khumalo finds the accused guilty but are we all certain about all these assumptions and speculations? Let's found out now...

I swallowed hard and said a little prayer that goes something like " dear lord if I win this case I promise to give my partner all the sex he wants no matter how exhausted I am I will let him dine, I'm willing to do this in exchange of getting justice for Sibusiso. Please God Amen" my hands were also getting sloppy and wet and I hate feeling like this.

Judge: We did gather information and evidence on Detective Dlomo and it turns out he is aggressive and violent towards other individuals, that's exactly what landed him to prison he was charged with two cases of assaults that tells us more about him.. we also found out that he is indeed suffering from a psychological mania... On that case this Court of law doesn't promote such. We find such acts degrading and tarnishing. He knew he was such but he used that to his best interest to destroy and torture other individuals which is pathetic and insane ... Mr Malebana was charged with murder, he missed out on fatherhood, being a better partner to the mother of his son, he missed out on his dreams and aspirations, he missed out on doing the things he loved and enjoyed doing the most importantly he missed out on his freedom. I'm saddened that he couldn't join us here today but wherever he is, he is surely watching this live. I as judge Matthews Molefe I find Sibusiso Malebana not guilty of killing Ace Maluleke Mr Malebana you

are a free man, your prayer has been answered you are going home!!! And as for the actual culprits who committed this murder will be put behind bars in time, ADJOURNED!!!!!!

( The court went buzzing)

I rested my head on the table before me, People were making noise in celebration and some in disbelief. The family was over the moon, The baby mama was jolly too but she had tears in her eyes.. I looked at everyone as happy as they were but I felt guilty of not telling them about Buddha being in intensive care and about the incident but I hope they will understand. I felt tears run down my cheeks I can't believe I fought and won, this was my hardest fight ever at some point I thought I wasn't gonna succeed. I mean I had little to prove but my version of events of what could've happened, this calls for celebration...

Khumalo: Congratulations Miss Ndlela you did a great job( we did the handshake)

Me: Thank you Khumalo you did well yourself..

Khumalo: You were a bull Miss congratulations.. I smiled I was still in disbelief that I won.

Zero came to hug me the guy was happy, they all came to hug me, I was so emotional right now.. Sibusiso Malebana aka Buddha love was a freeman. His mother cried, my partner came to me....

Mrs Malebana: Thank you Lindokuhle you really did a good job may the good Lord bless you abundantly my child. My son is coming home because of you, Thank you my child. Can we invite you over on Saturday for a mini celebration lunch...

Me: It will be an honour Mama consider it done. And I'm sorry about not telling you about him being hospitalized I didn't want you to be scared and worried but he will pull through. Can we go to the hospital to see him?

Khwezi: Thank you so much Sisi Lindo you really kept your promise and my son will have a father all because of you, thank you so much...

Me: Enough about the thanking it was my job darlings and I love doing my job so this was my token of proving that I'm dedicated and I care about my clients ..well I feel hungry can we go eat then the hospital please....

Banzi: you did it again my Buttermilk, I'm so proud of you and guess what? Remember when I said winning this case will determine if you deserve the ring or not? Now Lindokuhle

Ndlela will you please do me an honour by making me the happiest man by agreeing to be my wife, will you Marry me Buttermilk, make Lubanzi Langa the happiest man alive ndichate Nwabo ( will you marry me my happiness)

Voice; LINDO JUST MARRY THIS DICKHEAD, MARRY MY BROTHER PLEASE!!!

voice2: THIS MALVA PUDDING IS IN LOVE!!

voice3: FIRST BORN I TOLD YOU TO ASK FOR HER HAND WHILE BONING HER WOMEN LOVE THAT!!

voice 4: JUST SAY TANDZILE LOVED THAT ZAIN!!

BANZI: CAN YOU DICKHEADS KEEP QUIET FOR ONCE PLEASE VRAGGA, BAYEDE, VUYO AND THABO!!{ I laughed these souls are chaotic)

Me: Yes!! Yes baby I will marry you!! I love you Thembalami ( my hope) I will marry you my baby!! I'm all yours Mr Langa, yes I will marry you!!!( He stood up and kissed me, I had tears in my ears.)

I heard people cheering and clapping hands, I cried even more, Bayede and Vragga were dancing these guys are hilarious.... Phones were out taking pictures and videos, blessed is this day and I realised this is the day Buddha love was arrested September the third....

People: Ohw!! So sweet!!! ( He slide the ring and lord knows I can't wait to be Mrs him.)

\*\*\* For those who don't know me, I go by the name Lindokuhle Ndlela a partner to Lubanzi Langa one of the Langa brothers.. When you get time meet us on the other side....\*\*\*

We walked outside and people were going crazy, everyone was over the moon, I walked to my car and drove to the hospital together with the family following me, with their cars to share the news with Buddha but when I got there, there was no sign of him on the hospital bed but an empty bed that looked messy, I slightly panicked..

\_\_\_Buddha\_\_\_

I woke up to ugly faces, I nearly screamed. I looked at these warders and I wondered why I'm here, I turned to my left and right hand side fuck I'm in this place that i hate the most. I hate hospitals, this place makes a tiny disease as flu to look like Cancer with a dash of sugar diabetes added with Stroke, you just die the minute you learn you are here.. I tried to lift my head up but I got the most ugliest headache ever.. I looked at my stomach suddenly I remembered what happened, that Joko

tea guy will pay for this he might think it's over but the storm is yet to resume.. I called the warder I wanted to pee...

Him: What?

Me: 6-9( I want to pee)

Him: senghipha iziboshwa manje?( Now I'm changing prisoners) I ignored him, he helped me to the toilet.. I think I heard Mama Nkanyiso's Voice what was she doing here? But anyway I don't want to go there, I did my business in the toilet. The warder looked at me....

Him: What's that boy? Kele rete ntweo?( Is that a testicle?)

Me: Nah it's a vagina...(he laughed) how long have I been in here?

Him: a month or two...

Me: so I was dead vele?

Him: sure thing...

Me: damn!! Please take me back to the ward...

Him: let's go...( He walked me there and as I was approaching I heard voices let me say Lindokuhle's Voice she was cussing someone it was more like she was angry and shouting at someone)

Her: What happened to him? Where the fuck is my client? You know what you've crossed the line, my client disappeared under your care what do you call that?? (I walked in the ward and they screamed upon my arrival)

Her: where are you coming from Buddha? I nearly died of stroke thinking something happened to you!!( She walked to hug me, Khwezi was staring at me and I did the same. My mother and brother came to hug me, I saw guys I do not know who looked moneyed. One of them looked everything like myself, that's strange. Whoever they are came to hug me too, only Khwezi didn't come to hug me I walked towards her and hugged her, she cried.

Lindo: Baba kaNkanyiso you are a free man, we won Darling!!!  
Now it's about time to... He stopped me...

Him: to sue these motherfuckers!! I know we always suing with you... And thank you so very much Lindokuhle for everything that you've done, I really appreciate it...

We remained in a happy mood mama Nkanyiso was still staring at me and I couldn't help but to look at her again.

Zero: You're a free man brother, you going home..( we fist bumped) my mother prayed and Lindo was wearing a ring today wait is she? No way!!!

\_\_\_\_Katie\_\_\_\_

Her: So you telling us you guys are not dating? Don't lie Katie...

Me: guys stay out of my business please...

Her: You even glowing... How's Khwezi copping since she's not working?

Me: my baby girl is doing great thanks for asking...( I reached for my phone and dialled his number)

Him: I thought you forgot to keep your promise..

Me: I would forget everything not that.. how's everything that side?

Him: Khwezi will get laid because this nigga is coming home his a free man...

Me: Wow!! That's beautiful but his not boning my friend he broke up with her..

Him: I told you to stay out of it Katie...

Me: okay fine... Are you coming over today?

Him: I think from now onwards the magic will be happening at my backroom isn't it The owner is coming back tomorrow..( we laughed)

Me: I'm scared of your mom Trust me...

Him: she won't see you or I will rent you a room then...

Me: your Swati inlaws will kill me I heard Amaswati they produce the best juju, they even sell Stroke so i think I will rent myself that room...

Him: So you can bring Mr Snob? Wait are you guys still at it? I mean fucking? By the way don't be surprised as I'm whispering I'm in hospital Buddha was admitted...

Me: that's bad is he okay?

Him: yes his fine thanks for asking... Back to my question...

Me: can I be honest?

Him: Sure....

Me: I never loved that guy, I thought I did but I.. I don't so, I last got intimate with him before I got ran by a car, thereafter it has always been you only you...

Him: can I be honest?

Me: yes...

Him: that was the last time I got intimate with my wife well soon to be ex wife, meaning we... Anyway why don't you break up with him if you don't love him?

Me: I don't break up with people, I just leave them singing the blues alone. I exit the relationship by keeping a distance....( He laughed)

Him: that's wrong Katie tell people when they no longer needed come on...

Me: no way imagine being told " look it's not you it's me, I'm still trying to find myself blah blah" that's mediocre I would rather leave ships sinking I hate final words they are either the last thing you suffer from or the new diagnose you will suffer,so I would rather leave without having my confidence stained...

Him: Your cruel....

Me: would you prefer being dumped?

Him: nobody does that to me. The relationship ends when I say so...

Me: That would never work on me trust me...( I heard a voice on the background)

Voice: Sibongiseni why didn't you tell me Buddha was admitted? Babe you should've told me I had to hear this from your friend, oh God!!!

Him: Mbali I'm on the phone please...

Her: I'm your wife drop that call it can't be important more than me, I'm your wife...( Those words sting)

Me: Look Zero attend to her, I have work to do. Bye....

Him: I will call you okay? ( I nodded like the poor guy can see me. I ended the call)

26

Buddha love

\_\_\_\_\_Buddha\_\_\_\_\_

Him: Sign here please..on that dotted line, then we done..

Me: Okay...( I did as instructed)

Him; now it's done Mr Malebana, you are a free man stay out of trouble, we don't ever wanna see you here..

Me: Never again.. Ta ( Thanks) I stood up and composed myself, I looked at the watch that's on my wrists, for the first time in forever I'm so ecstatic about being sun kissed. To think I hate being roasted by the sun but today I want it all, come on I'm a free man and I'm going back home. I stepped outside and looked at the cars, the people and the trees and nature's beauty. I still can't believe that I'm free.. I looked at my wrists again and smiled, I looked at my sneakers they new actually the entire outfit is new.. i sighed and looked besides me, I even forgot my lawyer is here..

Her: Your a free man now go home and be a father to your baby and don't make babies Sibusiso..

Me: (chewing my gum) I will try not too, I will be celibate...

Her: IMPOSSIBLE!! ( Laughing) you will hear from me when your claims are processed and met, for now Goodbye Sibusiso be a good guy...

Me: I will try trust me and thank you once again.( We shared a hug. I spotted Zero's car this guy has changed he looks fresher than I left him. Mbali is doing a great job with the guy his glowing. Lindo walked to her car we did the suing thingy. Zero came he still walks like me I wonder who gave us this walk. I did mine and met him half way. We fist bumped and headed to the car.

Him: You look clean...

Me: you look fresher I see Mbals is doing a great job with you...

Him: yeah...( That was faint ) so how are you feeling? I mean you still wounded so how is it coming?

Me: I'm a man I will heal....So how's everything back home? What changed since I left?

Him: Well non major apart from you having a son who looks everything like yourself, but I must say his a softie..

Me: Tell me your joking? I can't have a softie as a son.

We laughed for the first in forever I laughed like this with Zero, the last and first number, the zero that changes an equation.

Him: His a good kid, respectful, loving and understanding his just a cool kid Khwezi did a great job with him.. you will love him..

Me: I loved the nigga from the first day I planted him in his mother's womb..

I bit my lower lip thinking about Nkanyiso. I'm nervous honestly, I don't know how I will act or what I will do when I see that guy, I mean I was never there throughout his upbringing showing up now might scare him off. I never liked kids and kids never liked me but now I have one and I don't know a single thing about a kid, yes I've been calling him but cellphone conversations are better than face to face one's. I just pray I don't fuck up.

Him: That's sweet.. kids are a blessing man, there's something about kids that brings Harmony and fulfilment and belonging, kids are a blessing....

Me: I guess I will feel and experience what you talking about... Anyway did you call Mary?

Him: Oh flip I forgot... ( He called mom) Mary Bona I'm bringing your last born did you get those concoctions to cleanse these guy?

Her: Yebo kulungile konkhe( yes everything is ready) we looked at each other and smiled.. I noticed something in his car what looked like a panty it was peeping on my passengers seat...

Me: And this?

Him: Oh fuck!! Bring it here Buddha..

Me: who is it? Still playing in the league?

Him: not anymore but I... Anyway I will tell you someday give me that panty It's Katie's favourite she will kill me if she notices it's missing... I looked at him confused.

Me: So you still playing in the league? Damn mfethu omarete oTswana lepapao( damn your a Casanova just like your dad) we laughed. We used to be close this close it changed when Mbali and Zero started dating, I liked her I had a crush on her but she loved Zero instead.

Him: This one is different from the rest, she's...She understands me man she's oh shit I'm speechless!!

I looked at this guy and chuckled.

\_\_Mary\_\_

Me: Khwezi where are you? Please tell me you on your way...

Her: Yeah mama I'm coming but we will run late. I'm still bathing him..

Me: please hurry they are getting close...

Her: I'm coming Mama.. is Lindo coming?

Me: No she won't make it she will come on weekend.. hurry please..

Her: Fine Mama...

\_\_\_Mr Dlomo\_\_

Judge: William Dlomo for the murder of Ace Maluleke you are sentenced to 25 years in prison, for your corruption and fraud dealings you are sentenced to 6 years in prison and for statutory rape you are sentenced for 10 years In prison and for your assault case you are sentenced to 2 years in prison, In all you are facing a sentence of 43 years in prison, ADJOURNED!!! I felt like dying how am I gonna survive prison with my mental illness? How am I gonna survive this place in this state, I can't

believe that a dark cloud has fell upon me. How did I become this person that I am? I used to be a good father to my daughter, a good husband to my wife. when did I suddenly become a tarantula over night? How did I get here? How did I put myself under this bridge? I wish I did everything in my powers to choose positivity over negatively, I should've accepted that I wasn't good and healthy just like everyone else, I should've took my medication and made peace with my disorder. Maybe I would still be having a wife and kids and a good job, but here I am in a hopeless place, the shuttering place to be but it's my fate I have to lie on this bed because I made it myself.... I was lead to a cell that had scary people....

Warder: Hello prisoners meet your new friend please do welcome him with warm hands.. Be a good boy Dlomo,I hope you enjoy your little stay in here....

Me: please!! Please!! I can't be here, take me to a cell where I will stay alone please!!

Warder: this is not a hotel you get what we offer you and that's it, no negotiation...

Me: Please!!! Please!!! Oh nkosiyami ( my lord) the warders disappeared.. an inmate came towards me....

Him: Sure ankeli ( uncle) I go by the name Joko but you can call me Joko tea and you are? ( I cursed between my teeth's, this guy is ugly)

\_\_\_Khwezi\_\_\_

I was laying in bed not knowing whether to go there or not, I mean I can't face Buddha I still love that guy he dumped me remember? So being in the same room with him will be awkward. I noticed Katie was not feeling well I think she is crying or was crying... I got up from the bed and quickly freshened up...

Me; Katty please come with me... I can't face Buddha alone but if you are present I will manage, please come with...

Her: I'm not feeling well friend ...

Me: come on... If you come with me I'm buying us tickets to go to Alexandra "all black festival" I heard tickets are been sold and your crush will be there DJ Shimza, so get up or im aborting the idea...

Her: Fine!!!( She got up and went to wash her body, we quickly got ready for the road. I wore a tight dress with sandals, Katie wore a hoody and jeans. I know she wears that when she's not

in a good mood I won't ask at least not now. I fixed Nkanyiso. We locked and took a local taxi to the Malebana's house. We got there and I found Zero's car here and Katie attempted to leave but not on my watch, Nkanyiso was talking non stop, we headed for the door. We knocked and waited to be permitted to enter. We got inside and greeted everyone

Zero: Come in...He said looking at Katie

She walked in and sat on the couch I noticed Mbali was here.

Her: Hello buddy, I missed you...( Wait are we friends? I must've missed the memo)

Me: Hey Mbali how are you?

Her: all good and whose your friend?...

Zero: Guys how are you doing? I hope you all good, Nkanyiso whose this guy?? Buddha was looking at Nkanyiso, then me.

Ma: Nkayi say hello daddy...My son looked at his father and then me, Buddha lightly pulled him to himself but Nkanyiso went to Zero instead.

Me: Nkanyiso... Bingelela ubaba...( Greet your dad) my Son was dumbfounded...

Him: Hello Baba...

Me: No that's not how we greet elders Nkanyi qalela phansi( start over again)

Him: Sawubona Baba( greetings Dad) he softly said..

Buddha: Unjani boy? ( How are you?)

Him: Ngiyaphila Wena Unjani?( I'm good thanks and yourself)

Buddha: i would be much better if you gave me a hug, come here ..Nkanyi slowly walked to him, Buddha looked at him and hugged him, I felt tears overwhelm me.

Buddha: it's me your father do you know me?( He nodded)  
What do you know about me?

Him: Uwe baba wami(your my daddy)

Buddha:(chuckling) Sure boy I'm your father, your one and only father, I've been dying to meet you boy..

Him: Mama ngifuna Wena( mom I want you)

Me: usakhuluma ubaba angathi? Khuluma uqede mese uza kumina yezwa?( Your father is still talking, talk to him and when you done come to me) he had tears in his eyes...

Buddha: It's okay Khwezi, you can take him..( he looked at me ) Nkanyiso....

Nkanyiso: Mmm...( He said looking at his father who was holding his hands)

Buddha: I love you boy....come here...He pulled him closer and kissed his forehead. I noticed tears run down on his cheeks.

Buddha : I'm here now and I'm never going back to overseas ever again. You gonna play soccer with me right?

Him: Yebo...

Buddha: That's my boy.. He let him loose but Nkanyiso didn't move instead he remained with his father. I noticed most people were feeling emotional.

Ma: Makoti let's set the table, I'm starving surely Nkanyi is hungry too, Woza nawe Khwezi( come Khwezi)

Katie: Can I help maybe?

Ma: No my dear we will manage, just relax..Katie sat on the couch, Mbali and myself disappeared to the kitchen.

\_\_\_\_Katie\_\_\_\_

Zero: Buddha this is Katie, she's friends with Khwezi and Katie this is Buddha Nkanyiso's father.. I stretched my hand to shake his, Nkanyiso looks exactly like the guy...

Buddha: Pleasure knowing you Katie...He said looking at me then Zero.

Me: Like wise...Zero came to sit next to me, he was looking at me and that was making me uncomfortable.

Zero: Are you okay Katie? Are you feeling cold?

Me: I'm doing great thanks...

Buddha: This place has changed a lot...

Zero: For real...but not that much my guy...

Buddha: This guy looks everything like myself, it's like I'm looking at my younger self .. They laughed. I was fucken bored I didn't want to come here, to make things worse this Mbali wife is here I just feel lost. My phone rang it was Mpho Zero saw the caller ID and looked at me, I noticed that Buddha was stealing glances at me and Zero.

Me: Excuse me I have to take this...( I went outside)

Me:Hey...

Him: Babe look I'm coming to fetch you I'm on my way okay?  
Pack your overnight bag I'm fetching you...

Me: I'm not home Mpho

Him: Where are you?

Me: I'm not gonna make it for the sleep over I have things to do..

Him: Katie we drifting can't you see that? I want us to work on our relationship can you meet me halfway?

Me: Mpho I can't talk right now I have important Things to do at the moment... (I felt his breath on my neck, he planted a soft kiss) listen can we talk some other time like I said I'm busy Mpho...

Him: Whatever...( He ended the call) I turned back,to face this dude...

Me: What are you doing Zero?

Him: Touching my Katie...

Me: Please don't...

Him: Why not?

Me: Because I don't want you too, you have your "important wife to do those things with not me" I pushed him aside and headed towards the gate, he followed me...

Him: What is going on Katie?

Me: Zero please.. just give me a sec okay!!!

Him: Don't give me that, you know how I hate it when you push me away what is going on?

Me: I heard what she said on the phone and you promised to get back to me Zero but you didn't.. you didn't keep your promise!!

Him: I was gonna call Katie isnt it we have company at the moment? Come on don't be like this, let's go in there and eat then we will talk after she's gone...

Me: I'm not in a good space for company Zero I have a headache...

Him: Come here, I will kiss it away...He pulled me closer for a hug and kissed me, I noticed Buddha walking towards us. Damn this guy has one hell of a beautiful walk and body structure.. he cleared his throat...

Him: Bona letla nyobana after dijo, asambeni( look you will fuck each other after brunching, let's go) Mary sent me to call you..Zero held my hand but he let go of it as we reached the house. We got in and they looked at us.

Mrs Mal: Nibuyaphi?( Where are you coming from?)

Buddha: I found Zero smoking and Katie here was on the phone.. anyway let's eat!!

Mbali: Bengitsi banebile( I thought they stole you) Papa kea come sit next to me my love.. I looked at this girl and I felt vibes I cannot understand. We ate but I wasn't here mentally i just want to leave...

Buddha: So Khwezi when is his birthday?

Her: 22-04-2019..

Buddha: Your birthday month?

Her: Yeah.. we are five days apart...

Buddha: I see...

Nkanyiso: Gogo ngicela ijuice( Grammy can I have juice)

Mrs M: Nkanyiso wants Juice and juice he shall get..

God! Can someone shoot me right now. I feel like disappearing into thin air. Everything is awkward.

Me: Excuse me but I have to leave, it was a pleasure knowing and meeting you baba ka Nkanyiso and Mama thanks for the hospitality.. Friend I'm out, Bye everyone.. I stood up and left, I felt tears run down my cheeks, I got a text from Zero saying I must wait for him outside but I left.

\_\_\_Mbali\_\_\_

I don't know why I came here, I just made a mistake by being here but since I'm their wife I have to show up just like I did at the hospital.. We all eating in silence and a little awkwardness. Only the plates are doing the talking.

Zero: I have something to say to everyone...

Ma: What's that?

Me: Yes baby tell us?

He swallowed hard.

Zero: Mbali and I are separating, our marriage is not working out..

I choked on my drink I wasn't expecting this.

Ma: Uyasangana? Uyasangana Sibongiseni? Mbedo muni lona?(  
Are you mad? Are you mad? What rubbish is this?)

Zero: Mama we tried but it's not working, I don't want this marriage anymore...

She stood up and slapped Zero and Nkanyiso got scared and started crying..

Buddha: Khwezi please take him to my room..She stood up and disappeared with Nkanyiso.

Mama: You are crazy, you will do no such thing Sibongiseni, you have kids with this woman don't piss me off wena, ungangihlanyisi( dont make me mad)

Me: Mama... His right, we not working out but I didn't want us to break up. I'm just surprised he wants out...

Zero: Mama I can't! I've fallen out of love I can't take it anymore!! I'm divorcing her...

Mama: Uyanya!! ( You shitting) so you took after your father Zero? Abandon a woman who gave you three kids including the one she's carrying!! What's rubbish is this? If you want to follow in your father's footsteps I want you out of my house Sibongiseni!!! She barked.

Buddha; Mama come on if it's not working then it's not working, you can't force them...

Ma: Thula Wena sboshwa!!( Shut Up you prisoner) We looked at each other I took my handbag and left. Driving Zero's car. I know he doesn't want anyone driving his car but today I'm doing it!!

\_\_\_Zero\_\_\_

Me: Don't you dare talk to him like that Mary, what the fuck is wrong with you? If you love Mbali you might aswell just fuck her yourself..

I hate doing this but my mom can be an itch at times, she talks without thinking.

Ma: Zero don't annoy me wena, you won't tell me what to do or say in my house! This is my house Zero your own house is at Themba!!

Me: Was it necessary for you to call Him a prisoner? He just came back today already you doing what you know best, blubbering your mouth any way you see it fit!

She slapped me. I got pissed and took my wallet. I need Katie now and that's where I'm going with a taxi of course.

Ma: Bring Nkanyiso, he will sleep in here..She said to Buddha who was angry.

Buddha: His fine Where he is...

Ma: I'm telling you to bring the baby in here Sibusiso you can't share a bed with a toddler..

Buddha: I said his fine Where he is Mary, he will spend a night with his father who happens to be a prisoner!!.. He walked out.

Ma: See the things you made me say and Do Zero? Nxaah!!

She clicked her tongue. I walked out and I found Buddha staring into blank air, his back was leaning on the wall.

Buddha: Zero...

Me: Sure...

Buddha: Don't let her get to you, do what's good for you dude..

Me: I should be the one telling you that, don't mind her and I'm sorry again since you got that because of me..

Him: No don't be your mother has always been like that..

Me: ta Buddha ( thank you Buddha)

Buddha: Sure...We shoulder hugged. I walked outside and I spotted a local taxi, I jumped in the time was 20:30. 25 minutes later I was at Katie's doorstep, I knocked and she opened. Her eyes were teary and puffy it looks like she was crying, I walked closer to her and she cried when she saw me, I just held her tight in my embraces.

\_\_\_Khwezi\_\_\_

This room has changed, they extended it. Now they put built in cupboards and wardrobes. There's a plasma tv mounted on the wall, a two seater couch, a mini table next to the bed, tiles and ceilings, the lights are dim. This place wasn't like this the last time we were here on our anniversary, it was just a room with a bed and brown wardrobe that couldn't close properly, now it looks elegant.. The was noise in the house, I just can't believe what Zero said about him wanting to divorce Mbali, it seems like this family will never know peace... Nkanyiso's head was resting on my lap, my baby was trying to fall asleep. I was brushing his head, trying to calm him down. The door Swung open, I turned my head to look who it was, it was Buddha. He walked in and went to lean on the wall, staring into blank Space. After a couple of minutes he walked towards my direction.

Him: His sleeping...He looked at me, he wasn't chewing his gum.

Me: Let me carry him so we can leave, can I have a towel or something...He looked at me.

Him: Carry him Where?

Me: My place...

Him: I will take the couch and you two can take the bed, you can't leave now it's late...

Me: his going to daycare tomorrow..

Him: Uzolova ( he will bunk) I want to know him better..

Me: I get it....

Him: I'm coming back, I want to freshen up. He left. Minutes later he came back wearing a towel on his lower body, his upper body was exposed, sweet Jesus.

Me: Buddha....

Him: Sure....

Me: Are you okay? I mean your mother and brother just had an argument on your first day of coming back home....I said in a soft tone.

Him: I'm cool.. ( We kept quiet for a moment. He stood up and went to search for a T-shirt in his wardrobe)

Him: You can wear this...

Me: Thank you.... He looked at me and then Nkanyiso. He chuckled.

Me: What?

Him: So vele vele rebatswadi?( So we are parents for real)

Me: Yeah... Seems like it...

Him: Damn... Bring him let me tuck him in.. He took Nkanyiso from my lap, our eyes locked. He laid him on the bed. He went to lotion his body. He removed the towel and his nakedness was all over my face.

Me: You don't have to sleep on the couch, I mean this bed is big enough for the three of us...

Him: Are you sure about that? Our eyes locked again and I swallowed hard on my saliva.

Me: Yeah.. sure...

Him: Okay no stress...He wore his trunks and vest. He removed the continental pillows and put them on the couch. I also removed the dress I was wearing ,I tried to unbuckle my bra but I felt his hands do it.. He stopped and went to close the windows, he switched the television on. I wore the Tshirt he gave me. Lord I think i want to fuck this guy, is he gonna fuck me if I initiate it? I mean that will be our final fuck since he broke up with me. He switched off the TV)

Him: This shit is boring...

He got under the blankets and I did so as well. I moved Nkanyiso from the middle and made sure I'm closer to Buddha.

Buddha: Why are you shifting him? His gonna fall where you placed him.

Me: His a bad sleeper, he kicks and slaps on his sleep so it's better he sleeps this side..

Him: So he won't fall?

Me: No he won't..

Him: Okay... Or maybe the couch will be better..

Me: Oh yeah that's a great idea...We moved him to the couch, we got under the blankets the lights were off. Only silence crept around.

\_\_\_Zero\_\_\_

She was resting her head on my bare chests and her hands where playing with my nipples. There's something about Katie that gives me peace, it's more like we cut from the same cloth. She understands me and I do with her, she's fun to be around and she's not hiding her true self which is something most girls

Fail to do. I don't know how to put this but I don't want to live my life without her, she's my peace In this world of chaos...

Me: I had no choice Katie, I couldn't hide it anymore. Eventually it was meant to come out.

Her: But you were supposed to run the idea to her Zero not to just drop the bomb shell on her in front of your family. How would you feel if a doctor discussed your status in public than with you privately? What you did was kinder wrong..

Me; Sweetheart I had to do, I just couldn't hide it anymore. She knows the truth I wish she could say it, I don't want this marriage anymore Katie.

Her: But your mom likes her Zero she... I cut her short...

Me: I'm done Katie my feelings matter too.. at least they know I want out, unlike surprising them by bringing in a new woman. That woman will feed me juju and I don't want that...

Her: I see....We kept quiet for a moment.

Her: She's pretty and curvey, She's so your type...

Me: Do you know my type?

Her: Mbali I guess, I mean you gave her the ring and the kids. Lucky her..

Me: Are we good Katie? You starting to scare me a bit, you changing.. You talk more in riddles than being specific, that's unlike you...

Her: Can we sleep? I'm tired...

Me: I found your underwear in the car...

Her: Please give it back before she does her juju on my panty...

Me: it's in my Jean...

Her: Let me remove it. She got off from the bed, She was naked. She searched my jeans, she found it.

Her: Thanks. Why didn't Khwezi come home? Don't tell me she's fucking your brother...

Me: Those people were nearly engaged they surely rekindling or making Nkanyiso a sibling..

Her; She better not open her legs for him. He dumped her...I'm dishing up care to join?

Me: Katie we ate minutes ago. I'm not hungry I'm full...

Her; Suit yourself...She ate the meal that was left in the pots.

Me: Are you by any chance stressed out Katie? I mean I heard women eat a lot when they stressed out, So I'm assuming you stressed out too.

Her: Are you saying I eat a lot Zero? Me: No.. I was just asking I'm concerned Katie. No atchar today?

Her: Zero stop judging me okay? It's annoying!!!

Me: I'm not judging you I'm just asking..

Her: but you sound like you are judging me..

Me: I'm not sweetheart. Katlego Yini kanti? Come to bed i have something throbbing this side...

Her: You just had some Zero...

Me: I want more just like you, who just had more of the food that we ate an hour ago...

She laughed and got under the blankets, She got on top of me and started kissing me all the way down to my stick..

Her: Do you want a Bj?

Me: I would love it...

Her: coming right up...She started playing with my stick while massaging my balls.

\_\_\_Buddha Love\_\_\_

Me: Good night..

Her: Night...We kept quiet but I had tons of questions to ask her. I decided to question her.

Me: Why didn't you tell me he was the culprit Khwezi?

Her: can we not talk about it?

Me: I deserve answers, come on...

Her: I tried to explain but that led to you breaking up with me. So we not gonna talk about it Sibusiso...

Me: Khwezi I went to jail because of him, I had to see my best friend die in front of me

i saw human intestines and held them, I've seen a lot of shit there, I nearly died because of your father. The least you can do is tell me why you kept it away from me.

Her: isn't it obvious? I was trying to protect you.. Buddha knowing that I was raped by my own father was gonna change how you see and feel about me, I didn't want that to happen.

Me: Come on Khwezi I would've protected you against him, had you told me in time he could've been the one to go to prison. We could've raised our son together with no disturbance.

Her: It's all in the past now can we move on from it?

Me: How have you been? I mean with everything me being away, the kid and your parents? How have you been?

Her: I've been living buddha, what kept me going was the love I still had inside for you and hope that someday you would come back and we will have our happily ever after but no our happily ever after ended on our anniversary because that was the last day you made me feel wanted and loved Sibusiso. So I've been trying to get past the pain of living without you...

I kept quiet for a couple of minutes, I wasn't expecting this.

Her: Why did you break up with me Sibusiso? Is it because I was raped? Is it because I'm not a warder?

Me: Khwezi don't do that please..

Her: no tell me I want to know, why were you doing the things that you were doing Buddha?

Me: can we not go there at least not now...

Her: Fine.. I'm used to that!! She got up from the bed and went to seat on the couch.

Me: Khwezi come here...

Her; I'm fine here...

Me: Come on so now you gonna squeeze the baby on that couch? Come to bed there's more space for the both of us, I won't fuck you if that's your concern, woza uyeke ukuba nenkani( come and stop being stubborn) you being melodramatic now..

Her: I'm fine here...( I got up from the bed and went to where she was seated, I kneeled before her)

Me: Khwezi come to bed ngiyaku Frasier Joe.

( I'm begging you please)

Lord forgive me I can't have pizza in the room and not eat it, I'm eating this pizza judge me all you want.

Her: Why do you want me to come to bed Buddha?

Me: Woza and stop asking questions. Actually I want us to talk.

She looked at me and crossed her legs. Her creamy white thighs were exposed, God knows I can't resist them.

Me: Okay fine Khwezi. Don't you want to..to Welcome "love" ? can we... You know.. I know you want it and that's why you moved the baby to the couch, now come..

We locked eyes. She leaned over to kiss me, I kissed her back and slowly uncrossed her legs. We kissed, I lifted her up and we headed to the bed. Her legs were wrapped up around my waistline our lips were sti colliding with each other, I felt her tongue invade my mouth, I rolled my tongue with hers. I finally laid her on the bed , I know I'm still injured but I'm taking this

risk, I'm grabbing this moment with both my hands. I got on top of her, I softly bite her ear and whispered my sweet nothings in it, she jumped that drives her crazy She used to love that.. I spread her legs apart, I rolled her panties down, brushed her coochie she was biting her lower lip. She rolled my trunks down with her feet, my side facing stick was hard and throbbing, I fingered her again and while she removed the Tshirt she was wearing, I sucked on her boobs while massaging her oven. She was going crazy, I rubbed my stick on her plate, I would love to muff her but I'm very very hard I can't do that now. She was soaking wet down there.. before I penetrated her I made sure I kissed her, I know she can be loud at times now it's worse because there's a child in this room. I kissed her and entered her walls, she wimped. We maintained an effective eye contact with every stroke. Her legs were wrapped around my waist, I was multi tasking stroking her and sucking her boobs.

Me: Ooh!! shit!!.. I groaned as I was indulging in her plate.

Her: Aaah!! Buddha.. I covered her mouth. She's still juicy just like the old times.. I fucked her harder.

Me: Fuck!! I missed this!! Oh shit! Her boobs were wiggling with every thrusts. I rode her till she was satisfied. We laid flat on the bed trying to catch our breath, she wrapped her hands

around my waist, her head was on my chest, my heart was racing, i was grasping for air.....

Me: You wanted this, that's why you shifted the baby...Sies Khwezi orata sex( shame on you Khwezi you love sex)

Her: it's your fault you taught me...

Me: We were young and naughty hey...

Her: Very naughty...( We laughed)

Her: I missed you Buddha...

Me: I'm here now and I'm not leaving not anymore.. I kissed her forehead.

\_\_\_Mrs Dlomo\_\_\_

I'm doing spring cleaning today, I want this house dazzling clean.. I have repainted the walls, the lawn was trimmed and cut properly. I want everything to look beautiful, I want everything that he once touched removed and ridden off. I'm starting afresh without him, I know I will do just fine.. I was wearing my sports wear, yes I went to gym in the morning I'm trying to keep myself busy and occupied... I took my phone and Texted Khwezi...

" Can we go out tonight please. I could use your presence, bring Nkanyiso with xoxo" I got busy finishing up the cleaning, I went to bath. After finishing up, I wore a floral long dress with sandals, I put on my make up, sprayed my perfume and looked at my phone. I couldn't believe my eyes, she responded saying she's coming but she will run late.. I screamed in Celebration...

\_\_\_Mbalie\_\_\_

I got in the house yesterday and drank a whole bottle of Jameson's, I was crying and throwing things at the wall. I have never felt this angry in my life... I was still in bed, my head was heavy. My eldest daughter walked in carrying the last born....

Her; mama wa'la ngwana( mom the baby is crying)

Me: Make her veetbix's.. I'm not feeling well..

Her: mama okakile( she pooped)

Me: Rea just attend to her please!!( I snapped)

Her: mara mama akekgone( but mom I can't)

Me: Rea you just boil water, add milk and sugar and a pinch of water. for changing her diaper you remove the diaper take

wipers and wipe her! What's hard about that? Just do the damn thing ska ntena( don't piss me off) I yelled...

Her: Papa yena are ke sadlala kaketele mama( dad said I mustn't play with the kettle)

Me: REA!! DONT TELL ME ABOUT YOUR FATHER, DO YOU SEE HIM HERE? DO YOU SEE YOUR BLOODY FATHER HERE? SKA NTENA!! GO DO THOSE THINGS!!! NOW!!!( I roared and she disappeared carrying Lasty on her hands) I slept.. as I was trying to sleep I heard screams, I quickly woke up and sat on my butt, My second born walked in crying and screaming...

Her: MAMA!!! MAMA!!! MAMA!!! REA OGOBETSE!! OGOBETSE REA!!!( Mom! Mom!! Mom!! Rea is wounded!! She's wounded!!) I widened my jaw, I walked to the kitchen, I found my baby on the floor, besides her there was a kettle that looked like it had hot water. She was soaked in water...

Me: Rea are you okay? Are you okay my baby?

Kea: The water burnt her mama!!

I walked closer to her she wasn't moving. I panicked and called Zero his gonna kill me his so gonna kill me. I drove her to the hospital, I left the two in the car which might also attract drama.. Zero was pissed his tone said it all on the phone.

28

Buddha love

\_\_\_Katie\_\_\_

Him: look sweetheart I have to go...

Her: Why? Zero at least stay till breakfast is ready..

Him: Sweetheart's I have to run, Mbali called and something happened I have to run...( That name again)

Me: Fine...Go Mbali needs you and I don't...

Him: Come on Katie understand..

Me: I understand Zero ..( I said in a low tone)

Him: She really needs me right now..

Me: like I said just go isn't it she needs you and I don't?

Tsamaya Sbongiseni!!!!

I yelled and threw the dish cloth on the table and walked pass him.

Him; like seriously now Katie? Are we really gonna do this so early in the morning?

Me: Zero just leave, your wife needs you..Tsamaya!!

Him: Katie why are you yelling? Why are you shouting at me?

Me: Everytime Zero. Every single time you drop me like hot cakes, Whenever your wife calls, you never care about what I want at that moment and time. I sacrificed my sleep to wake up early and make you this breakfast, that you won't eat but discard into a trash can. You don't care about me or my

feelings. Isn't it I'm just your nyatsi, your side dish and I should be understanding that when wife calls I should jump and stop whatever and give her husband to her isn't it? I get it I'm nothing to you Zero but I hate it when you force me to understand shit I do not understand and I don't want doing. When your wife calls you stop everything and choose her over me and over our time regardless of what I'm doing or feeling you just do it and I FUCKEN UNDERSTAND!!! Isn't it that's what you want to hear from me say? That I understand!!! I roared again but this time around It was accompanied by tears.

Him: Katie it's not like that, can we talk about this when I come back please?

I looked at him and said nothing, he came to kiss me but I moved my face away from him.

Him: Or maybe not!!... Later okay? He left in a hurry. I cried.

\_\_\_Zero\_\_\_

I can't believe Katie right now, so much drama so early in the morning. Women will be the death of us as men but there's something about her words that makes me curious, she's not an emotional being she never whines about something, but today it was different she sounded like a jealous girlfriend who just found out her boyfriend might not be sleeping with her alone, something about her statement is unsettling but I will

find out more why she said those things. I got off from the taxi and walked to the hospital, by getting here I remembered the call I got that made Katie to throw tantrums at me. I pray non of my kids is in danger I hope nothing bad happened to any of them.. I walked in I found Mbali's parents on the waiting area...

Me: Dumelang bagolo( greetings elders)

Father: Mkhwenyana unjani?( Son in law how are you?)

Me: I'm good... What happened? Where is Mbali?

Mother: how would you know if you don't sleep home anymore? I clenched my jaw.

Father: Nonkosi, this is not the right place...( He warned his wife )

Mother: Don't baba that's the truth...(Mbali showed up, she was looking messy and dirty. Her eyes were swollen, she had stains of a mascara, she couldn't look at me. I walked towards her.

Me: What happened? What's going on? You didn't tell me the reason why I had to come here, Whose hospitalized Mbali? She was facing the ground and sniffing.

Me: Mbali... What's going on? Come on talk to me!!

I raised my voice, a few people looked at me.

Father: Mkhwenyana Calm down... Something terrible befell your first daughter she was burnt by water this morning.. The doctor's are attending to her wounds....My ears became deaf immediately.

Me: WHAT? What the fuck happened Mbali? What was Rea doing with a kettle Mbali? Where were you when this happened?

I was angry. Mbali was sniffing.

Me: I'm talking to you Wena!!! I shouted.

Her: It was a mistake Sibongiseni...( She said crying)

Me: A mistake? Are you saying my child got burnt by mistake? A mistake that you could've prevented!!

Her: Zero I... I... ( I wanted to slap her but I kept my cool) I was doing something else and you know how stubborn and naughty kids are...

Me: Rea knows not to play with a kettle Mbali, she knows I don't want her playing with it or touching it, But you allowed her how could you?( I was agitated.)

Mother: Don't scream at my child! Don't you dare! You didn't even sleep home last night but you have the nerve of yelling at my daughter with the same mouth that you used last night to charm another woman don't you dare...

Me: Are you by chance talking to me?

Father: Zero, Nonkosi No.. this is not the right time...

Her: yebo uyababa Yini?( Yes you)

Me: Listen woman never in a million years ever talk to me like I'm your boyfriend, mother in law or what ska nyela, ska mphaphela( don't talk shit, don't mess with me) fucking your daughter doesn't make us friends ska ntena( don't piss me off) I

clicked my tongue...

Mother: This boy is disrespectful, mihlola Yami Lena( this is my bad luck) she clapped her hands...I saw the doctor approach I met him halfway...

Dr: Are you relebogile's parents?

Me: Yeah what happened?

Dr: your daughter suffered a 3rd degree burn...

Me: WHAT?... Oh fuck!! Oh Shit!!!( I kicked things that were next to me , I wanted to kill Mbali at this very moment)

Dr: Mr Malebana Calm down...

Me: I should calm down? My daughter will never look the same ever again, she will live with a scar for life!!! And you fucken telling me to calm down?

Dr: I wasn't done Mr Malebana... Only her right arm and leg were burnt beyond recognition. Her skin peeled off and im afraid getting her skin will be a problem..

Me: (chuckles) Wow!! wow!!!( I walked towards Mbali wanting to kick her arse but she ran away leaving her sleepers behind, people were staring but I don't give the fuck.)

Mbali: Ngiyaxolisa!!! Ngiyaxolisa Bababo please ( I'm sorry!! I'm sorry) I walked to her and pinned her on my car....

Me: If she dies Mbali, I swear I will have you going to the cemetery to secure your spot, I will kill you, you know I'm capable..Another thing I want you out of my house, I want you packing your filth and leave my house and my kids, you came

here empty handed now go back empty handed nxah!!( I clicked my tongue. I snatched my car keys and got in my car and drove to the house. When I got there I started packing her clothes Kea was watching me)

Her: Papa Ra tsamaya?( Dad are we leaving?)

Me: No but someone is leaving... What is that chair doing next to the counter Kea?

Her: Sesi Rea nadira di veetbix tsa Amantle mama narobetse( Sister Rea was making veetbix for Amantle,mom was sleeping)

Me: mama oromeletse Rea kgore a dire di Veetbix?( Did mom instruct Rea to make those veetbix?)

Her: Yes....

Me: okay...( I got more demented. I tried cleaning up since the house was dirty, Amantle cried I attended to her but it seems like she had an odor I sniffed on her diaper Shit she pooped I changed her but the stool was hard and pasty meaning it has been there for the longest time. I got more angry... I threw the pampers in a bin while at it, i saw an empty bottle of vodka, now it explains it, she was drunk and my baby had to do her duties since she's a drunkard and useless mother, She has gone too far this time around how could she be so negligence and careless about the kids? We all feel pain but that doesn't mean we should take out our frustrations on kids.Rea will never look the same all thanks to her mother's negligence, I'm afraid Mbali will never ever see the kids ever again.. I ran the kids a bath, I

bathe them dressed them and made them food. I rocked Amantle and she slept Kea was watching cartoons..  
Katie will forgive me I won't be able to see her today. I took my phone and sms(ed) her "Rain check daughter is In hospital, burnt by water it's not looking good. I'm sorry to disappoint but I will make it up to you"

\_\_\_ Mbali's POV \_\_\_

Mom: Mbali this is the life you chose for yourself? That man doesn't love you

Advertisement

if he loved you he wouldn't have embarrassed you like this in public, his disrespectful!!..

Father: Our daughter was at fault, she was careless Nonkosi. I don't blame that boy if I was in his shoes I should've acted the same way. A child is fighting for her life because of what?

Negligence. I watched my parents argue about Zero's actions and truth be told I messed up, I really fucked up. I shouldn't have done that but I was angry, Zero hurt me in the most complex way, he should've told me and warned me about wanting a divorce, instead of saying it in front of his parents. I know our marriage is in shambles but he should've been more descent and communicative about it unlike surprising me.

Already I feel bad for putting my daughter in this position, but it's their Father's fault he broke my heart and I needed to be

alone and drink my pain away but this bewail has happened and there's nothing we can do about it.

Mom: muntfu utodzelelwa lizeze, intfo lentwi( imagine being disrespected by a lice such a small thing)

Dad: Just shut up already, you were rude to the Boy nawe...

Mom: Where was he baba? He should've been home with his wife non of this would've happened, it's his fault that this baby is in here. Mbali needs help with the house chores and errands, she needs support with the kids Baba...

Me: Can we not argue about this please!!( I was crying .)

---Buddha---

We were seated on the dinning table just the three of us, my mother left for work. Only my baby mama, my son and myself were in the house. I kept on stealing glances at Khwezi. Last night was awesome I feel like having more and more of it. We hardly slept last night we kept on groaning and wimpering all night long. We didn't even do much of the position's what mattered was the intimacy.. By looking at her everything came back, I was daydreaming....

Her: Please pass me the tomato sauce...Sibusiso!! I snapped out of my thoughts.

Me: huh?

Her: Tomato sauce...

Me: oh yeah... Tomato sauce...( I gave it to her)

Me: So later you coming over right?

Her: No...

Me: Why not?

Her: You broke up with me remember? So I won't and I can't, unless it's Nkanyiso you want..

Me: Come on Khwezi...

Her: I'm being for real Buddha...( She looked at me)

Me: Can I see you later, I wants us to talk..

Her: About what?

Me: Nkanyiso, life and maybe us...

Her: Buddha there's no "us" you told me you were done..

Me: Nkanyiso.. go watch cartoons okay?

Nkanyiso: Okay....He disappeared to the sitting room.

Me: Khwezi that's why I'm saying let's meet later so we can talk, there's so much we need to talk about, maybe that included..

Her: I will see Buddha...

Me: Don't do that just give me a straightforward answer Khwezi are you gonna come or not?

Her: like I said I will see...

Me: That's not an answer Khwezi, anyway yeka( leave it) mfethu isn't it you don't wanna come? I won't force you... I stood up from the table and headed for the door...

Her: I said I will see Sibusiso.. I didn't say I won't come..

Me: Never mind Joe!! Nkanyiso, come we leaving... Nkanyiso came running.

Her: I'm not done eating... I walked out with Nkanyiso. Khwezi showed up after two minutes, we walked each other in silence. We reached her mother's house. I crouched before my son and spoke to him...

Me: Ngizokubona jampasi uyezwa? ( I will see you later okay?)  
He nodded... I looked at Khwezi...

Me: Pack him an overnight bag, I will fetch him I will bring him on Monday.. She looked at me. One thing about me, i hate begging and it's pretty obvious she wants me to, it's unfortunate I won't beg her to agree to coming over so we can talk. If she wants to come she will and if she doesn't she won't come, that's what her "I will see" means after all.

Her: And Mina?

Me: Sure boy, see you later Son...I fist bump him. And walked away. I didn't look back.

\_\_\_Khwezi\_\_\_

I got in the house, I found my mother looking beautiful. I greeted her and she stood up to hug me and picked up Nkanyiso, that's so unlike her..

Her: unjani Sisi?( How are you)

Me: I'm good thanks How are you?

Her: All good.. I thought you guys were not gonna show up..

Me: we were caught up by something...

Her: it's okay so where do you want us to go? This house is boring without you two can you please come back home Khwezi please my child . If you want privacy you can take the outside room, I understand your a big girl now just come home I want us to start on a clean slate just you and me and Nkanyiso. The barrier that was causing us a drift is not existing anymore please give me a second chance to be a mother and a friend to you please Khwezi... ( I smiled)

Me: it's okay mama we can start afresh I don't mind... Can I wear something elegant just like yours I didn't sleep home last night...

Her: where did you sleep?

Me: Sibusiso's house....

Her: Sibusiso's Bed, that's the correct line...( We giggled) well let's go check something in my wardrobe, the next time you visit a man come prepared Khwezi...

Me: I will.... We went to her wardrobe I spotted a beautiful dress I wore it and my sandals. I checked something for Nkanyiso I found him a short and a white T-shirt from my closet my bedroom has changed I must say, mom restyled this house and it's beautiful. Do I want to come back? I'm not sure but I will think about it...We left to the stores, we bought clothes and shoes, I styled my dreadlocks, Nkanyiso got a hair cut, we did manicure and pedicure, we bought groceries, we dined at spur.

Mom and myself got a chance to talk about a few things. She told me she wants to start paying for Nkanyiso's school fees, take care of us and love us I must say I'm happy with that.. we had a great time.. I kept on looking at the time....

Her: Do you have plans?

Me: Nkanyiso's father said he wants Nkanyiso over for the weekend...

Her: Oh! We should get going then...

Me: Please....

Her: no problem....We took pictures today and for the first time I noticed I look everything like my mother you would swear we are twins. I never used to see this woman's beauty because my father painted her ugly and gloomy but today I saw a side of her that I never knew.. We went to the house I packed the clothes mom bought and few that I left here when I was moving out.

Mom: Khwezi... I have to go somewhere, are you gonna go to the Malebana's or you will stay in the house?

Me: I will be indoors...

Her: okay I won't sleep here so you will keep these keys while I use the spare ones, Bye I have to run... I looked at her she was looking, happy and contented, I think she has a boyfriend. She took her overnight bag and left the house I was waiting for Buddha to come fetch the baby.

\_\_\_\_\_ Mbali \_\_\_\_\_

We left the hospital. Rea was still unconscious, her legs and arms were bandaged, seeing her in this state was heartbreaking.. My parents and myself went to the house, I was surprised to be met by my plastic bags outside, I opened the bags and I got the shock of my life, these were my clothes, what were they doing here? I got crazy immediately... I banged the door, shouting and screaming his name....

Me: Zero!!! Zero!! Open this door!! Open this damn door!!! Ye Wena Zero!!!!( I banged the door till he opened)

Him: And what is this noise for? I told you I want you out of my house, fuck off!!!

Me: you can't do this Zero!! I'm your wife I have every right to be in here!!! This is my house too

Him: how much did this house cost you? As you declaring it your house? Don't piss me off get out of my house!! Get lost Mbali...

Me: Zero!! This is my house!! I belong here.. don't make me bring the police in this matter!!

Him: We married out of community, this is my house, everything in this yard belongs to me I'm just kind enough to let you walk away with these clothes because it's my bloody money that bought you these things.. get the fuck out of my

yard Mbali now!!!!

I called his mother she said she's coming.

Mom: Zero!! Open this door you are embarrassing us, look the neighbours are watching, why are you doing this?

Dad: Malebana please calm down allow us to come in please...

Me: Zero ngiyakucela tuu( I'm begging you please)

Him: Mbali you crossed the line this time around, you went far! You were fucken drunk that's why my daughter was burnt by water, you are so irresponsible, I don't want to go to prison because of you because i swear if I let you in here I will kill you I swear.. leave my house get lost!!! I was crying the neighbour's were looking at me with judgement. I saw Mother in- law's car appear, she came out fuming.

Her: What's going on here? Why are you making so much noise? I could hear you all the way from Mpumalanga!! Mbali Yini?

Me:( crying) his kicking me out of my house mama, his threatening to kill me.

Her: Sibongiseni Yini le? What's going on with you? Have you lost your mind?

Him: Why don't you ask her what happened? Ask her why I'm doing this!!

Her: Mbali Yini?( What's going on?)

Him: She burnt Rea with hot water, she was drunk my baby had to do her duties all because this bitch was a brewery, she went

overboard with alcohol so much that she forgot she's a mother.. Rea was sent by her to make veetbix for Amantle, that's what happened!! By the way there's more.. this bitch over here had the nerve to bring her sisters in my house to plan and plot against me, they talked in their siswati that they will make use of black medicine on me so I won't leave her or cheat on her, she wants to bewitch me! For my money and belongings, I don't want her anymore!! So please take her and get the fuck out of my house!!!

Mrs M: What? Mbali you said such about my son? And you burnt Rea? Now this is rubbish! What kind of a mother are you? How could you be so negligence?

Me: Mama it was a mistake.. I was stressed out and angry, lost and confused I was alone I didn't have anyone to vent to.. Sibongiseni wants to divorce me Mama and that breaks my heart!!

I cried but Zero won't budge my parents started taking my plastic bags and putting them in the car, eyes were on me and I was a momush I was a clown.

\_\_\_Katie\_\_\_

I took my phone and called Zero.. it rang when I was about to hang up he answered...

Him: Sweetheart....( He was down)

Me: Are you okay?

Him: I don't know, I just don't know Katie.. Everything is a mess, I don't know why everything is happening. I feel like pinching myself so I can know if this is really happening..

Me: I'm sorry Sibongiseni, how's the baby?

Him: She will pull through but her skin is damaged Katlego it won't be the same again..

Me: Is there anything I can do maybe to help?

Him: Just come over that's the only thing that you can help with...He sounded defeated.

Me: Let me see what I can do about that..

Him: I will request for you, my mother left with the kids I'm alone and I Could use some company..

Me: I'm coming but I will have to come back I have work tomorrow...

Him: it's okay honey...

We ended the call, he called saying my ride was outside. I went to the car and it took me to his house that's in Themba, it's very beautiful. I must say it's so beautifully designed, it's a first brick house. It has a lawn, with planted trees and flowers. This is elegant. He spotted me and came to meet me halfway, he was wearing a sweatpants, sleepers and hoodies. His look said everything.

Him; Sweetheart...

He hugged me and led me to the house after locking the gate. We the house was so Devine. I myself wasn't feeling well I'm

emotionally drained I don't know why.

Me: you have a beautiful house here, its Beautiful..

Him: Thank you... How are you feeling now? I mean you were mad and cheeky in the morning. Are you good?

Me: Yeah I'm fine and yourself?

Him: I'm stressed out about my kids, I don't know if I'm making a wise decision by taking my kids away from their mother I just don't know actually...I looked at him and kneeled before his legs, I rolled down his sweatpants and trunks down, I gave him a Handjob..

Him: What do you think? Am I doing the right thing?

Me: These are your kids Zero only you can decide and know what's best for them, I mean I heard a parent's intuition is always right but if I were you I wouldn't make decisions based on anger and resentment, I would wait for my thoughts to come out right before I decide. Your relationship with the mother might be over but the kids relationship with their parents is not over Zero.. kids deserve to be loved and cared for by both parties regardless of their differences children do not have to be on the receiving end of their parent's decisions and actions...

I continued giving him the Handjob, when I saw he was getting erected I went down on my knees and kissed his knuckles, he grasped. I moved my tongue around the head of his stick, he pushed my head down so I can give him more, I gave him a

blowjob. He stopped talking and participated in the moment, he directed me to get up.. I did just that he undressed me and lifted me up my legs were crossed around his waistline. We reached his bedroom, he didn't make use of the bed but the wall, he penetrated me and I moaned.. He trusted, today he wasn't the passionate love maker but he was rough and I was enjoying it, he was sucking on my neck surely giving me Hickey's... I deep my nails on his back.. we fucked, when we got tired of the wall he made use of the chair, he made me seat on top of him....

Me: Aaah!! Oh fuck!!

Him: Do you love it like this? Tell me baby, am I giving it the way you want it? He said fucking me maintaining the eye contact)

Me: I love it!!( We did our thing till we got satisfied we curled up In bed naked)

\_\_KHWEZI\_\_

I've been waiting for Buddha but he hasn't showed up. I even undressed Nkanyiso and dressed him up on his pyjamas I was also wearing my pyjamas...

Him: Mama uhambile futhi ubaba e overseas?( Did daddy go back to overseas?)

Me: Yin"indaba Nkanyiso?( Why are you saying that?)

Him: Akafikanga mama( he didn't come mom)

Me: Ubambekile yezwa? Uzobuya( his caught up, he will come back)

Him: Okay...We watched the cartoons.. minutes later Nkanyiso slept, I took him to bed and covered him with a blanket... I went back to watch TV my phone rang I answered....

Him: Please come outside...

Me: this time Sibusiso?

Him: Please I will explain...

I dragged my feet to the gate. I spotted him he was wearing a black hoody and black Nike sweatpants and sneakers, he was also wearing a cap. I locked the gate and he came closer, he was biting his lower lip.

Him: Mamakhe Bona I was caught up daar kwesami, I was.( Look I was caught up at my place I was busy)..I cut him short

Me: Come inside it's cold out here and it's dark...

Him: Your mother will talk...

Me: Sibusiso come in...He followed me inside the house, he sat on the couch. Today it's a little bit cold so my heater was on.

Him: Where's your mother and Nkanyiso?

Me: Nkanyiso is sleeping, my baby slept with a broken heart he thought you gone again...

Him: I would never do such, I'm sorry Khwezi..

Me: You owe your son that apology Buddha not me..I stood up and went to dish up for him I gave him the food and a cloth to wipe his hands.

Him: Thanks.

Me: pleasure... He ate, I disappeared to the bedroom to take a throw blanket, I covered myself, Buddha stood up and went to put the plate in the kitchen. He came back and joined me on the couch I was seating on...

Him: I'm sorry for not coming in time to fetch him Khwezi I was caught up, on top of that Zero and the wife there's too much drama going on, so I had to look after the kids while mom went to the stores to buy a few stuff, I just got occupied...

( I turned to look at him)

Me: I get it Buddha but you should've called or notified me about it. I would've brought the kid instead. Unlike when you're quiet Buddha.

Him: I'm so sorry. Next time I will do better.

Me: Okay... I looked at the Television. I felt his hand brushing my tummy. I looked at him.

Buddha: How huge was it

the belly? I giggled.

Me: It was normal and not too showing. Only those who knew I was pregnant saw the bump but others saw nothing.

Buddha: And cravings? Did you suffer from any?

Me: Sex yes.. My sex drive was too high, I was forever horny even after birth. He looked at me and brushed my tummy even more.

Buddha: I always thought of you Khwezi. Wondering how you

doing and how the baby is treating you. If you were well fed and things like that. So many times I pictured you in a huge bump and I loved the picture.. Khwezi can we talk?

Me: Yah...

Him: Well first thing first Khwezi I was angry when I said I was done, I was pissed that you never trusted me with your secret, I wasn't thinking straight, Emotions were playing with my mind. I'm sorry, can you please forgive me for saying those things to you? Khwezi Kao rata ( I love you) and I won't stop anytime soon. I tried to unlove you instead I loved you more. Gopela omfe( please give me a) second chance, let's try this love thing again please.. I looked at him.

Him: I know we both changed but let's put the past behind us and start all over again, I want you and Nkanyiso to stay with me, I want us to be one and United, Ngelozi Yami ngiyakucela uthambise inhliziyo uVumele lepansula ukuthi likukhombise ukuthi likuncanywa kanjani, iyobe Khwezi( My angel please soften your heart and let me in, allow me to show you how much I love you , forgive me) I blushed.. He used to call me that "Ngelozi Yami" and I used to call him "Buddha love"

Him: Bona ngiyacava ngiflopile but ngiyakucela Khwezi ( I know I messed up but I beg Khwezi)... I looked at him then rested my head on his shoulders..

Me: Okay fine... We can give it a try again. I love you Buddha. This has always been my dream and my son's dream too. To

have both his parents staying together. He told me few days ago that he wants us to be like Lindokuhle and Lubanzi. So I can't deny myself the opportunity and my son too. With that said let's grow old together Buddha. Ngiyakuthanda baba womfana wami...

Him: Are you sure?

Me: yes I'm sure...

Him: Nkanyiso wanted us to be a happy family?

Me: Yes. He told me on the following day after you dumped me. By the way what happened to the ring you were carrying on our anniversary?

Him: I don't know, surely those cops took it to propose their girlfriends...( We laughed) I missed your ugly self....

Me: I missed teasing you in your sleep...

Him: I see Nkanyiso inherited that trait, he woke me in the morning wanting cartoons...

Me: Welcome to parenthood...

Him: Is it that bad?

Me: it gets ugly, the screaming and shouting never stops. Wait for him till he starts crying for no reason.

Him: You are cute mother though...

Me: Really?

Him: I couldn't have asked for a better mother like yourself... So when are we making "Mpho le Mphonyana" we laughed..

Me: we were still young Buddha when we had that dream, We

thought kids came from helicopters, but now that I know it's my vagina they will come from I'm never ever I mean ever having unprotected sex.

\_\_Buddha\_\_

Me: but you had it last night. You kept on wanting more and more.

Him: I took an emergency pill...

I looked at her as she was smiling. I nearly let go of my angel. This woman is a rare breed. I'm willing to change for her I love Khwezi and I never will stop.

Me: Maybe you thought kids came from an helicopters but Nna I knew they come from this( I pointed my stick) after all I was older 7 years older than you...( She laughed) We kissed each other, she moved my hand to her breasts I removed the top of her pyjamas and her fallen warriors appeared, I made her sit on top of me. I cupped her boobs and seductively sucked on them, I rolled my tongue on the her nipples she moaned softly holding my head. I removed her pyjama pants and mine, my trunks was half way on my legs, She gave me a hand job as I was sucking on her tits. I shifted her panty to the side, I fingered her she bit her lower lip. I inserted my finger deep in her fruit she grasped.

Her:Buddha...

Me:Yes...

Her : Do you have condoms?

Me: No I don't. Do you?

Her: I don't..

Me: Are you doing those things?

Her :What things Buddha love?

Me: Never mind. I shoved my stick in) She moaned on my ear. She started moving her waistline trying to ride me not so perfectly...

Me: Khwezi....

Her: yes....

Me: Don't put your entire weight on my stick, it hurts mamakhe. Kneel more like you're squatting and leave your butt hanging in the air, that way we will both enjoy sweets.

Her: Like this? She did what I said.

Me: Very much better, I love it babe.

She rode me better, I was helping her. I saw she wasn't good at this I guess I will give her woman on top tutorials, back then we focused on a few sex positions. Actually I never cared of positions I guess I was still a kid myself. I flipped her over and got on top of her.

Me: Let me show you something...

Her: What?

Me: how to do Woman on top...I showed her a porn video, she was watching it and she didn't feel offended the Khwezi I know she's up for critics. She's up to be corrected that's what I love about her.

Her: Let's go to my bedroom so we can try it out...

Me: let's try it here.

Her: The couch is limiting me Buddha.

Me: Okay let's go then. We got up on our knees and started kissing hungrily. She turned her back on me touching her toes.

Her cunt was all over my face. I knelt down to give her a little pussy sucking. When I saw she was aroused, I positioned myself and penetrated her from behind. She moaned and called my names out. We took it to her bedroom that's where she gave me a woman on top position. She was doing a great job.

Her: Like this? How are you finding it now?

Me: You got it now, unlike the first attempt, you were squeezing my balls! ( We laughed) I love it, don't stop. Go on.. Yeah like that, like that Khwezi Oh! Oh flip!! Aaaaaah.. I said with my eyes closed.

\_\_\_Zero\_\_\_

Her head was on my bare chest, she was holding me and breathing softly...

Me: Babe....

Her: Yes...( She softly said)

Me: Can I ask you something?

Her: cool....

Me: What are we doing? What are we to each other?

Her: I've been meaning to ask you that same question, but I can

say we are friends right?

Me:

Friends? No... I think there's more to this, there's love to the things we do Katie..I noticed that when you shouted at me and yelled at me this morning...

Her: You suppose?

Me: Yes.. can I tell you something? It's crazy but it kinder makes sense in a way ..

Her: okay shoot...She looked at me right in the eyes.

Me: Remember the day you got runoff by a car?

Her: yes...

Me: later that day I met Lazi after dropping you off at the hospital, you remember him right?

Her: Yes the begger right?

Me: Yes... Well he kinda said something that kind of brought me confusion. He said you and I are...

Her: A what? Lizard?...

Me: don't do that ( she laughed)

Her: okay sorry go on....

Me: he said we look good for each other, more like you are the one for me...

She laughed and looked at me. What am I saying though?

Her: Lazi? dont tell me you believe that?

Me: Sort of, I mean we.. We have this bond, this connection

that only us can understand.. it's beautiful and ... I think I'm falling for you Katie you just on my mind every single minute of every day, I can't stay mad at you for so long, when you are sad I feel your pain, I just think of you every now and then..

Her: Where is this going Zero?

Me: Katie don't tell me you don't feel what's happening here..

Her: I'm lost...

Me: I love you Katlego a lot, I'm not saying tell me how you feel but Im telling you my side of the story I love you and that's exactly what is going on. Trust me it has nothing to do with making you a rebound, this is not a result of my marriage collapsing , what I feel for you is real and all new...

She looked at me and got on top of me. She started kissing me and tears fell from her eyes. That's so unlike her, Katie is not a cry baby she's not an emotional being.

Her: Zero...I don't know what's happening to me but I'm also experiencing the same, lately. When we together i become jolly, when you are away I miss you and i think of you, I just long for your touch, your voice and your kisses, when you talk about someone else "Mwali " to be specific I just get jealous you know.. I think I'm falling for you too...

Me: What? Did you just say you have feels for me?

Her: I love you too rangwane wa Nkanyiso( Nkanyiso uncle) I quickly flipped her over and got on top of her and started feasting on her boobs she was moaning...

Me: We official right??

Her: Yes... Even though you didn't ask me if we shouldn't try this dating thing...

Me: I was gonna ask you that..

Her: you lying...

Me: Come on Katie...

Her: We both know you forgot that...

Me: okay fine... Miss Katie can you please be my girlfriend pretty please let's try this love thing and see where it leaves us...She smiled. I just got myself a girlfriend.

Her: Zero....

Me: Yes....

Her: please don't make me your rebound I hope this is not a result of you going through the most at the moment..

Me; trust me this is pure, well we need to go for family planning Sweetheart I don't want us rushing to having babies so fast.. I don't want a baby at the moment, so when you ready let me know so we can go together...

Her: I'm not ready either to be pregnant, as yet so yeah I will let you know Boyfie...

Me: I should go thank Lazi for this that guy saw this sooner.

Her: Remember at the club when I told you I only fuck my types?

Me: Yeah?

Her: Where are you now? I told you, you were my type but you

went all "I'm taken " saying it won't happen but here we are...( I laughed)

Me: I even called you a loose pants...(

Her: you dick!!( We laughed) I kissed her...

Her: I'm hungry can we make something to eat?

Me: I'm hungry myself, it's a pity there no mango atchar in this house but a vegetable one...

Her: as long as it's atchar....We laughed and started preparing something to eat.

\_\_\_Dlomo\_\_\_

Joko: My guy... What are you doing there? Why are you shaking?

Inmate: Joko stop raping this old guy man, that's yucky!

Joko: stay out of my business, this guy is my bitch don't mess with him...

Inmate: This guy is old enough to be your father stop fucking him Joko!!

Me: Please don't do it Joko I will ask my wife to give me money so I can be a free man...

Joko: No it doesn't work like that, I already tasted you and already my guy you are tasty.. I don't want your bloody money but your arse!!

I fiddled my fingers. Ever since I got here this Joko guy has turned me into his bitch, he does his way with me. I can barely

sit properly because my anus is erupted, this guy does as he pleases with me five times a day. If I don't co-operate he threatens to slaughter me. For peace sake I let him have me, this shit is painful and embarrassing. I wouldn't wish this pain on anyone, I hate prison with everything in me....

Joko: Come feed daddy! I'm starving!!!( He said puffing his weed)

Me; No!! Please no!!

Joko: Prisoners!! Close your eyes, elders are getting busy now....( He sarcastically laughed). I felt tears run down my eyes... He dropped my pants and forced me to touched the ground, I sobbed In pain. I can't take this pain anymore..

30

Buddha love

\*\*\*Four weeks later\*\*\*

\_\_Khwezi\_\_

Katie and myself were chilling in the room. Doing her hair, she was plaiting braids. Nkanyiso was playing outside. As we were laughing and joking, Nkanyiso came in the house crying....

Katie: Nkanyiso why are you crying?

Nkanyiso: Ubhule, Ubhule akafuni ukungipha idanono yakhe!

( Buhle refuses to give me her Danon)

Me: It's okay my boy, take yours in the fridge and stop crying over people's stuff okay? He nodded.

Katie: Where is this Buhle? Buhle!!!( She shouted calling Buhle)

I will deal with her, that kid eats breakfast here, lunch here, snack here and supper here then she has a liver to deprive Nkanyiso, I will show her today...

Me: ( laughing) No Katie you will do no such thing these are kids...

Katie: kids or no kids Khwezi, Nkanyiso shares with these kids but Bona no! They be flaunting their things at him, Nkanyiso go call Buhle..

Me; Nkanyiso no don't!

Katie: Nkanyiso go call Buhle... As we were talking The cat walked in(Buhle)

Kid: Koko mama Nkanyiso ngicela ukudlala noNkanyiso?( Can I please play with Nkanyiso)

Katie: Get out!! Go play with your Danon isn't it you denied him? and wena Buhle don't ever come here and eat Nkanyiso stuff isn't it your stingy with your own? Don't ever show your ugly face here with your forever mucus plug that never runs out! Ska phete otle Mo usile Wena kameriri e two( don't ever come here, you full of nonsense with your two hair strands) I couldn't help but to laugh, the poor kid cried...

Katie: Tsamaya!!( Go) tsamaya wol'la ko stupung SA Mao( go cry at your mother's doorstep) the kid went outside crying...

Me: Katie... That was harsh...

Her: And what she did ko Nkanyiso wasn't? This kid osile Khwezi ( I laughed my stomach was even aching)

Me: Mara Katie they are kids hle, noNkanyiso uyahhala.

Katie: I know her mother will come knocking I'm waiting for her.. I don't like this Buhle kid she annoys me to death...( I laughed)

Me: Friend mara that was wrong.. that kid will no longer play with my son.. I wonder what kind of a mother are you gonna make...

Her: A good one, see me in two years time friend ..

Me: ( Laughing) so are we ready for the night? I mean all black is today Chomie...

Her: We are definitely ready, we going there...As we were

seated Mama Buhle walked in.

Her: Katie what did you do to my child that made her cry so much?

Katie: I gave her a little schooling about sharing. Your daughter eats breakfast here, lunch here, snack here and supper here but she won't share with Nkanyiso that's wrong. I warned her that as of now she won't get anything from this house even a tiny peanut, she won't taste anything.. and oh yeah, I told her to wipe her mucus because it's too much.....The woman was angry but she faked a smile.

Her: these are kids Katie they do this to each other all the time...

Me: but not my son... My baby knows sharing is caring. it's okay Mama Buhle these are kids...

Her: Hhayi okay let me leave...( She walked out)

Katie: that kid is dirty just like her mother what kind of a woman wears a gown at this hour? She didn't even wash her face....

Me: Katie you are extra girlie! I think we gonna be in trouble where we are going....

Katie: I will behave come on... So how's baby daddy?

Me: his good I can't complain and how's Mpho? I mean last week I found you doing laundry and you said it was his...

Katie: oh yeah.. Mpho is good and we trying you know to keep this relationship thing going...

Me: My friend is in love guyzin she now does laundry not to mention the lunchboxes, you are in love hey...( We laughed)

Katie: I'm trying friend.... So whose gonna mind Nkanyiso?

Me: He has a father, Two gogo's and an uncle surely they can work something out...

Katie: imagine Zero babysitting on a weekend? That's so unlike him...

Me:( Laughing) his actually a good father you know, I love how he cares about his kids. Lucky is the woman who will win his heart...

Katie: you reckon? She blushed. Katie is acting strange.

Me: yeah... Anyway let me call Buddha...( I took my phone and called him)

Him: NgeloziYami (My angel)

Me: hey handsome how are you?

Him: You know I woke up radiant I mean I had the best morning glory ever, ngimnandi babe( I'm good) where are you?

Me: Still doing Katie's hair... Baby I have a request to make...

Him: Okay shoot...

Me: Katie and I have tickets for the all black festival that will be held in Alexandra so Sthandwa Sami, bengicela ugade uNkanyiso for the night ( my love, please look after Nkanyiso for tonight)

Him: So you going to Gomora for the whole night Khwezi?

Me; Yes...

Him: just you and Katie?

Me: yes...

Him: Why didn't you tell me in time about this Khwezi? I was gonna buy the ticket as well just to guard you guys...

Me: We will manage baby please do me this little favour...

Him: Sure no stress, text me when you done doing her hair...

Me: I love you and thank you baby...

Him: I love you too. Katie looked at me.

Her: Mmmm love is in the air... I also have a boyfriend okay?

Me: Call him babe, its your right.

I never thought they could go this far I'm so happy for them.

We finished doing her hair and I texted Buddha that I was done.

He called saying his coming to fetch us.

Me: Let's meet at 4oclock then friend bye love!!

We kissed and went our separate ways.

\_\_\_Mrs Dlomo\_\_\_

Me: No Zwane I'm not ready to tell my daughter about this she might act somehow...

Him: come on Honey just tell her she will understand, besides you said soon the house and cars will be in her name so tell her so we can start our own empire...

Me: fine I will think about it...

Him: I love you Thembi...

Me: I love you too Mangethe...

Him: so are you sure about going home?

Me: I'm not sure but you know how these kids are, On weekends they wanna be under their boyfriends wings so I suppose she might need me to babysit Nkanyiso...

Him: Wait this Sibusiso guy is the father right? Why not allow Nkanyiso visit with his mother...

Me: So you want Nkanyiso to find them naked, between each other's legs?

Him: oh no! That's one hell of a disaster that a parent could go through..

Me: Tell me about it.. When my daughter was still young she once busted her father and myself having sex, she never spoke to me for two full days...( We laughed)

Zwane is a good man, he concealed all my scars and made me hope again,he doesn't have kids of his own. His infertile, his biggest wish is to meet my family "Daughter and grandson" but I'm not yet so trusting of men close to my daughter, especially after what her father did. Zwane is a good man that goes without saying but I don't want him near my daughter, I can't make the same mistake twice. I have to protect Khwezi with my all. That's why I made sure that I give her everything that belongs to me, that's the only way I can protect her from perverts. She doesn't know as yet but she will know soon.

I'm grateful Sibusiso gave their relationship a second chance, I gave them my blessings this time around...Who am I to stand on their way? Love is a beautiful thing and I will not taint it. These kids deserve to be happy.. We were still in bed cuddling. I wouldn't mind giving him a baby that's if I can produce myself because I was blessed with one and that's my daughter, maybe I'm also infertile who knows...

Him: so are we still going for that movie?

Me: Let me call Khwezi check with Khwezi.

Her; Mama...

Me: hey baby are you gonna go out tonight?

Her: yes I will... Wanted company?

Me: no I have company my angel I wanted to know if I must babysit or not...

Her: no it's fine for today his father will do it...

Me: okay enjoy your weekend, I love you...

Her: I love you too..

\_\_\_Mbali\_\_\_

Being in this house suffocates me, I just need a break from my reality. Yes Zero and myself have officially separated, we are divorced. He was kind enough to give me co parenting rights, he even gave me 30k to keep me going and to maintain the kids when they with me

I will forever be thankful for that. Today I want to go out, I want to party and enjoy myself. I mean I'm still young 34 year old.. Wether my parents likes it or not I'm going out and they will babysit my kids. I fixed myself and got ready for the road. I called a few friends notifying them of my whereabouts. Lindi will be the one paying for almost everything tonight. She bought the tickets too.

\_\_Katie\_\_

Khwezi forwarded me her pictures she was looking Devine. She was wearing a beautiful, stylish black set of tracksuits. She was wearing sneakers. Her dreadlocks were styled up in a bun. Her make up is so perfect and beautiful. I decided upon myself to copy her look but I wore my dusty pink traksuits with White sneakers. I did the make up look too. Zero is calling.

Me: Baby...

Him: Are you ready?

Me: Yeah where are you?

Him: I'm home. I wanna chill indoors with my brother and sip a few drinks. Please do take care wherever you going. I will fetch you guys as promised.

Me But not ka 11 babe.

Him: Katie we talked about this don't change minds, 11 o'clock that's final.

Me: But babe that's when the fun starts mosi. Hhayi baby nna I

won't go home ka 11 no way, at ka least fetch us at after 00.00 please.

Him: Sweetheart come on we talked about this, It's Alex we talking about not Tsakane.. I won't gamble with my girlfriend let alone my kid brother's girlfriend no way Katie.

Me: So you want me to back by that time? What's the point then of going there if I won't enjoy?

Him: Don't give me that Katlego, your emotional blackmails will not work this time around. Eleven I'm coming that's final!!

I ended the call pissed. So this how being a relationship is like? Being told when to fart and when not to do it? If this is how it is, then I will explode trust me I will. I walked to the Malebana's to fetch this bitch. I spotted the love birds. I walked to their direction. Buddha was grabbing Khwezi's arse, they look so cute maarn.

Buddha: I still want you I wasn't done with you..

Her: Babe I'm running late.. I will give you more when I come back...

Buddha: When? In five years time? I will be dead by then Mama Nkanyiso...

Khwezi: Babe come on....

Buddha: it's fine go. We will finish up tomorrow....Hey Katie please make sure this lady doesn't get too wasted, to an extent she forgets she left a kid back home and a horny boyfriend..

Buddha and being a straight talker.

Me: No one is gonna touch your particulars she's safe. I pulled her away because they won't stop... She blew him a kiss he collected it. I laughed at them. We left to Gomora, we reached the place. Lord it was packed! People were looking good, guys were lusting on the girls damn, i missed this vibe. Khwezi and I had alcohol, a lot of it. We found a spot, We drank and listened to music and danced here and there. A guy pulled my hand I yanked it off, another grabbed Khwezi's arse and she slapped him. The guy looked scary hence we moved from that spot and headed elsewhere. As we were moving we spotted Mbali with her crew and Khwezi pulled me, to go greet her. She was screaming and dancing all eyes were on her, some guy was dancing with her more like he was scanning the arse because she has it and it's eye catchy.

Khwezi; Mbali!!! They hugged.

Mbali: Darlings!!!

She shouted she was very drunk.

Mbali: Hello Girl!

She said to me attempting to hug me but I gulped my drink instead. I hate hugs especially coming from the likes of Mbali.

Khwezi: What are you doing here?

Mbali: I'm single right? So I deserve to be here baby!! I left that cheat! That Casanova , did I tell you Zero can't fuck?( She

laughed) I don't know what I saw in him!! I hope Buddha is nothing like His older brother because if he is, babe you will need some serious cock after his done fucking you...

I looked at her and gulped my drink because she's annoying me.

Me: Khwezi let's move please...

Khwezi: No Babe let's remain here with Mbali. What if that guy comes again and grab my boyfriend's arse?

Me: Like really now? We came to party Khwezi not to chit chat. Can we go elsewhere not here.

Mbali: Let's take pictures! You guys are so pretty you know, you kinder look alike isn't it Lindi?

Girl: indeed she's a lighter version of her and she's a darker version of her they are look alike.. if I didnt know better I would think they are offsprings of the same dick or pussy!!!( They laughed)

Khwezi: it's because we've been friends for the longest time I guess that's why we look alike now.. She laughed.

Mbal: You are Katie right? I always forget your name yazi sweetheart don't be surprised. Maybe that's because there's no need in knowing it...( She laughed)

Me: Mbali right?

Mbali: As you can see Sweetheart, I'm the prettiest flower in the garden!!

Me: I don't care about you being the prettiest Lilly in the garden but I care about one thing Mbali. How do you feel about

insulting and degrading your baby daddy like this? How does that make you feel telling the whole world that he doesn't fuck well? Is the problem with him or your stadium? She popped her eyes.

Mbali: Excuse me?

Khwezi: Katie no.. don't....

Me: Listen I applaud you for being stupid. You are so stupid to go around you dissing a man who gave you kids. No wonder your man left you it's because you are stupid what kind of an animal are you? How could you say such about a man who gave you babies and something to live upon?

Mbali: And why are you talking like someone who knows me or my husband? Sweetie I know my husband, his been fucking me for years that thing is toothpick. I don't understand why you catching fever because I was the one who tolerated the toothpick so sush Nana. Her friends laughed...

Friend: Toothpick friend? That's worse!!

Lindi: That's why hot guys are not to be dated, they will starve you sexually....

Me: Refrain from that my "husband" and put "ex"

Khwezi: Katlego stop it....

Lindi: if I didn't know better I would think madam is fucking Zero, that courage means so much....She's getting emotional about this surely she's shagging your hubby Friend!!( She gulped her drink)

Me: Maybe fucking is an understatement the word you looking for is "making love" that's what he does with me. We make love, fucking is for whores. You. Should try the remedy, make love and don't fuck. Know the difference.

The ladies were left stunned. I pulled Khwezi's hand, we went outside, to the exit. I spotted Mbali following us. I called Zero to come fetch us I'm no longer in the mood, seeing Mbali really agitated me..

Me: Yes come fetch us, We outside.. fine!! No baby. I just want to go home. Fine. Don't keep us waiting. Bye....

Khwezi: What the heck was that Katie? What's going on?

Mbali: It seems like you have something to say to me, Come on say it! Say it Katlego. You say my man does what?

Me: Mbali stay the hell away from me please! I don't have time for this nonsense, you just fucked up my mood now get lost!!

Mbali: So you sleeping with Zero?. You are the flozy his been going to every night? The same bitch who had him wrapped up around her thumb the morning our daughter was burnt by water? I should've known,!!! That's why you were moody and all gloomy the day you came to join us for the mini lunch, I should've known! Bitch!!!

Me: Call me everything but not a bitch please!!

Mbali: Ungijwayela Kabi lomtana!! Yoh ngizomugada(this kid is underestimating me I will beat her she won't believe it)

Khwezi: Mbali just calm down okay surely there's a

misunderstanding...

Mbali: So you knew about them Khwezi? And said nothing? You knew that your friend was screwing my husband and you said nothing? So much for a girl who was raped by her own father!!

I got agitated and slapped Mbali. Khwezi broke a bottle and headed towards Mbali. I pulled her back and people were now staring at us.

Khwezi: Leave me Katie!!!

Me: you won't stab anyone!! This bitch is not worth it Khwezi. Had she been worth something, she could've been able to keep a man.

Mbali: Utsinj ngwadla? Utsini?

Khwezi: Ngwadla unyoko!!! Wena ngizokugwaza unye!!! Khwezi walked towards Mbali. I pulled her back. Mbali threw a bottle at me and it landed on my nose and I bleed. Khwezi saw that I was bleeding. She jumped on Mbali and started beating her up. She was even pulling her weave. I didn't know Khwezi can fight to save a life. She went to break another bottle wanting to stab Mbali but some guys stopped us from fighting.

Mbali: Nitonya tinja!!

Me: Go nnya Mao Stupid!!

Khwezi: We Bhuti ongiyeka! Ngiyeka ngigwazeinja!!!!

As we were making noise I heard familiar voices.

Voice: What rubbish is this? What nonsense is this Khwez? This

is the fun you wanted Khwezi!!! Fuck that's Buddha. I looked behind me, I saw Zero he was so disappointed.

\_\_Buddha\_\_

I broke through the little Crowd, I pulled Khwezi's hand. I was very much pissed and mad at her, what rubbish is this? I pulled Katie too, who was bleeding. I spotted their sling bags I took them, leaving their stupid alcohol behind. I lead them to the car, I opened the door for Katie. Then opened for Khwezi. Khwezi and myself occupied the backseat while Zero and Katie the front seat.

Zero: What was that Katlego? what nonsense was that?

Katie: She started it Zero!

She yelled..

Me: And Wena? What was that? Usuyalwa manje Khwezi? Uyi ninja Wena? Uwu John wick?

(So now you go around fighting are you a Ninja?)

Her: Sibusiso please...

Me: Don't please me!! Don't fucken give me that attitude Khwezi. You were fighting putting your life in danger. The cherry on top you were carrying a bottle, a bottle Khwezi what rubbish was that? So now you go around fighting people and wanting to stab them?

Her: Baba Nkanyiso Mbali insulted me! She insulted me in front of everyone!!( She cried)

Me: So stabbing her and going to prison was the right thing to do right?

Her: You don't understand do you? She insulted me!! She shouted.

Me: Dont... Don't you dare raise your voice at me ska mbora. Ska mbora. Khwezi!! ( don't piss me off)I knew coming here was gonna lead to this rubbish, You should've stayed home and rocked the baby to sleep. You are never ever going to places like this ever again!!

Her:Buddha.... She looked at me. I was pissed only me and her were making noise in the car.

31

Buddha love

\_\_\_Katie\_\_\_

Zero was is so pissed off, I'm afraid of what might come with his rage. I did what I did for his sake, that woman was mocking him and tarnishing his manhood. If he dare barks at the wrong tree for this act I'm afraid it will get ugly. He drove to his mother's house. He parked the car. Buddha stormed out and Khwezi was running after him. Zero was resting his head on the steering wheel. He wasn't saying anything and that's driving me crazy.

Me: I want to freshen up. Can we go inside?

Him: Why Katlego?

Me: She started all this Zero. She insulted... He cut me short.

Him: What BULLSHIT was that? He roared.

Me: Like I said she instigated all this, she was dirtying you in front of her friends I had to protect and defend you Zero...

Him: By getting violent?

Me: No... I begged her not to fight with me instead she did the opposite...

Him: Katie... I really don't have the energy right now, I want you to go bath and wear warm, make sure you sleep and relax, we will talk about this tomorrow morning..Here are the keys to my back room....

Me: Where are you going? You don't sound like someone who

will be spending a night Zero.

Him: You got that right.. I'm not spending a night with you.

Me: Why not? Where are you going at this hour Zero? You can't bring me here and let me sleep alone.

Him; I've already done it... He opened the passenger door for me and looked at me..

Me: Take me to my room, instead.

Him: I said you spending a night here Katie dont push it..I want you to go to bed now!!

Me: I said take me to my room!! You can't bring me here then leave me all by myself. It's me you don't want now take me where I stay. Then you can go to whatever shitty place you going!! I roared.

Him: I won't argue with you. Just go inside Katlego and stop making noise I can't even hear my self think. Go inside or else I will drag you myself. He yelled

Me: Not till you tell me where you going Zero!!! Where are you going?You would rather go out other than trying to understand my reasons? Him: Get off and go inside. Where I'm going is non of your business.

That made me boil even more

Me: Let me guess, You're going to apologize to your dearest baby mama for calling you " A bad fucker" and "Toothpick fick" that's where you wanna go right? Fine Tsamaya!! But drop me off at my room!!

He looked at me.

Him: Who said I'm going to Mbali? Don't provoke me Katlego..

He got out of the car and came to the passenger seat. He snatched the keys from me and walked to his back room. I followed him, i found him seated on the couch with his hands rested behind his head. I closed the door, I spotted a kettle and a bucket of water I boiled me bathing water. When I boiled enough I undressed.

Zero came to help me with removing the blood stains on my face. He cleaned it off with care. He gave me cotton buds to put in my nose to remove the blood stains.. I did that.. I bathe with him staring at me. I finished and went to search for something in the wardrobe but I found nothing of my calibra. I think I will sleep naked. I got under the blankets. I thought Zero was gonna join but he was still seated on the couch Smoking, that's so unlike him. I got up and went to him. I sat on his lap with my nakedness, he brushed my tummy softly. I kissed his hair and gently wrapped my hands around his neck..

Him: What did Mbali do?

I told him everything.

Him: So she knows about us?

Me: Yes... I think Khwezi too...

Him: Mmmmm...We were not gonna hide it for the longest time it was meant to be known at some point....I'm sorry you

had to take in the insults on my behalf, I love you buddy...

Me; I love you too.. But don't ever yell at me ever again, you scary when you're angry.

Him: Askies.. He gently made me rest my head on his shoulder.

Him: Buddha will fuck up with your friend. Did you see how angry he was?

Me: He was very angry baby.

Him: He called her a ninja I wanted to laugh but I kept my cool...

Me: I knew you wanted too. I myself wanted to laugh but yooh I was scared of him. Buddha is the complete opposite of you. He killed me when he said "Ska mbora Khwezi, you should've stayed home and rocked the baby" my poor friend just said "Buddha" We laughed.

Him; I once told you that Buddha is one shitty nigga.

Me: You also shitty when you're angry. He chuckled.

Him: Babe I was thinking how about we go on a vacation, you me and maybe Buddha and Khwezi can join us. If they want though. I haven't got time to go refresh myself after the divorce and all.

Me: Where do you want to go?

Him: Let's try Bela Bela...

Me: okay that will do....

Him: So when are we going to see the doctor for your shot? We've been postponing Katie.

Me: Let's do it after the vacation from now on we can condomise...

Him: I hate that shit...

Me: Let's go to bed...

Him: not so fast..

He kissed my lips, and moved his thumb to my nipples. He massaged them, as were getting heated up I had the urge to puke. I broke the kiss and went to kneel before a bucket and ultra Mel came out from my mouth. My throat was left burning and bitter.

Him: Damn!! What was that Babe? What alcohol did you drink today??

Me: The usual...

Him: fighting really got the better of you, now you getting a stomach bug.. Sorry Nana... Come let's get some rest...We got under the blankets and cuddled, off we went to dreamland.

\_\_\_Buddha\_\_\_

Her: The problem with you ukuthi awufuni ukumamela Buddha( you don't wanna listen)

Me: Khwezi how many times was I called isigebengu or umbulali? A lot but did you see me grab people by their balls? No because I reminded myself that I'm a father and a partner to someone. Something bad could've happened there, what was I gonna tell your son? If you were killed or arrested? Don't act

drastic Khwezi, you are a parent now not a kid.

Her: I wasn't gonna stab her Buddha I wanted to scare her off. She fucken insulted me!! What was I supposed to do? Fold my hands and cheer on her? No baba ka Nkanyiso....

Me: Why are you so stubborn Khwezi? You are so fucken fussy!!

Her: I'm not sorry for I did and the day she brings the kids here I will kick her again...( I chuckled)

Me: Bathathe vandam !!( Go Vandam)

Her: Don't call me that....

Me: That's what you are Mosi.. Now I will talk and you will listen to me, Don't ever pull that stunt ever again! The next time someone brings up your past to break you, tell them you are not that. Train your mind and your heart to believing that you are more than a victim of rape!! Failure to doing that you will go around stabbing people and embarrassing yourself by fighting demeaning fights especially with the likes of Mbali, if I ever hear that you were fighting kuzoqhuma ama popcorn I promise you....(I will slap you)

Her: Where's my baby?

Me: Don't change the topic you heard what I said right?

Her: Yah... Now my question....

Me: Main house..

I finished up the beer I was drinking before we were called to fetch them.

Her: Is Zero sleeping with Katie?

Me: Ngazelaphi? ( How am I supposed to know)

Her: Sibusiso I'm asking don't be rude! Uyadina muthanda, uyacika futhi.

(You can be a bore when you like)

Me: Usufuna ukungibhonya Nami? Etna!! Ankere o ninja turtle Wena, etla Khwezi here's a bottle break it and stab me!!( So now you want to beat me up as well? Come, here's a bottle stab me isn't it your an Ninja turtle beat me up Khwezi)

She was pissed. She threw my continental pillows on the floor, she undressed and wore my baggy Tshirt. She removed her panty and jumped into bed. I sat there looking at her.

Her: Good night!!

She coldy said while covering herself with the blanket.

Me: Don't you want "Love" to rock you up? I teased get.

Her: Angifuni lutho!!( I want nothing)

Me: Woza mama's...

Her: Buddha leave me alone tuu..

Me: Mxm ucabanga ukuthi I cant get there myself..

Her: If you dare touch me I will scream...

Me: Reason being?

Her: You beating me up.. I laughed.

Me: They will think siyadlana Nana ekubeni sobe sidlana vele(They will think we making out, In actual fact we will be

making out)

Her: Good night Buddha.

Me: My son wants siblings njalo.

Her: Hambani nobathenga ( go buy them)

Me: Give me two minutes I'm coming Nana...She laughed. I undressed and went to bed. I found her facing upwards, I slightly spread her legs apart with my knee.

Me: Wenza ngathi awuyifuni mara uvulile manje( you pretending like you don't want it but here you are)

Her: Are we fucking or not?

Me: I don't wanna fuck you but to make love to you. I want to hear you sing all the chords tonight sexily though.

I pressed my wet lips againsts hers, I softly pulled her lower lip and sucked on it, while she was busy with my upper lip. We repeated the same process of exchanging our lips in a kiss

I pulled out from the kiss to kiss her jaw line, then her neck and the back of her ear. That's where I heard soft moans. I rolled my tongue on her nipples, I sucked and feasted on them. I moved my tongue all the way to the cake. I started planting kisses on her inner tongue, she moaned louder, her cunt was all over my face. I kissed her cake and rubbed her fat bean( clit) with my thumb.

Her: Aaaaah!! Oooh Babyyyyy..

Me: Do you love that?

Her: Yes... Yes....

I softly pulled her labia with my teeth's, she screamed, I fingered her.. I rubbed hard on her clit. I felt her body convulse. I went down on her, I sucked her fruit and nipped on it, i was jotting her name on her clit with my tongue, she held my head tight like she was pushing for a baby.. I fucked her with my tongue, my finger was also busy, moving in and out of her fruit.

Her: Babyyy.... Don't stop!! Fuck!! I love this!!.. After a couple of minutes, she sprout her fluids on my bed covers and my hand too. She was trembling. I sniffed my fingers.

Me: wanna taste your cunt?

Her: No don't do that...

Me: Imnadi baby taste...

I moved my finger to her mouth but she didn't want to open her mouth. I laughed and licked my finges, her face expression changed. I know how she hates it when I do that. I started massaging my stick.

Me: Baby....

Her: Mmm?

Me: Whose Sbani and Nkayezi?

Her: oh those are Lindo's kids...

Me: Then what does your son mean by buying him Sbani and Nkayezi?

Her: ( laughing) So he told you to buy them?

Me: yeah and I can't make sense of it...

Her: Your son wants Siblings. You said it minutes ago.

Me: (laughing)No way!!

Her: Yes way!!

Me: I'm not getting anyone pregnant no way!!( We laughed)

Her: But it wouldn't hurt Babe having an addition. She seductively sucked on her lower lip, alcohol!!

Me: No Nana not now...when I get a job..

Her: Fine...

She was looking a bit disappointed.

Mrs Malebana

Me: Nkayi go call your parents and uncle, breakfast is ready..

Him; Okay Gogo!!( He ran outside)

I continued garnishing the table. I'm grateful today is my off day. I want to bond with Nkanyiso.

I think last night I heard noise, sexual noise, coming from Zero's room. Mbali wasn't crying like that but this girl was extra, she was screaming my son's name. Or maybe I was dreaming? Who could this girl be though? It better not be Mbali that girl is bad news, to think I used to love her and trusting of her but she went and took my son for a ride. I love the kids but not their mother.

As I was seated Nkanyiso came back saying they not opening. I went out myself, with spare keys of course. I walked to

Buddha's room and I heard moans, these kids they don't get tired of having sex.. I knocked

Buddha: Give us Five minutes Nkanyiso!. His voice was trembling.

Me: Sibusiso Yimi wozani nizodla nizobuye ngiqhubeke( come and eat you will finish up later)

Buddha: Mama we coming!! Oh fuck!! Shit oh!! Khwezi!!

I rolled my eyes and went to Zero's.. I was about to knock when the door was opened.. I saw Kati naked she was wrapping a towel around her body, my eyes popped not another Dlomo in my house!!!

Zero: Mama....

Me: Ufunani uKatie Lana? What is she doing Zero?

Him: Mama can we talk outside...

Me: You are sleeping with Kedi's daughter? Like seriously now Sibongiseni? With so many girls around Tk you chose her? Imihlola!!

Katie: Dumelang Mama....

Me: Dumela ini Katlego! Uvuka emabaleni wami?( Greetings to what Katlego? Waking up in my premises)

Katie: I'm sorry Mama I will leave...

She tired to wrapped the towel again but I saw something disturbing about her tummy.

Me: I didn't say leave... Go dress up and come eat. I made

breakfast for everyone.. Zero looked at me and then Katlego.

Me: I hope you will end whatever you were trying to do, it will not work..

I walked away leaving them standing. Katie is pregnant, I saw a naval line on her tummy, I deliver babies everyday and that girl is pregnant. It better not be Zero's. They came to the table and Katie was shy.

Me: How long is my son's dick Katie?Nkanyiso was watching cartoons, she choked on her tea.

Zero: hhaibo mama!!

Me: ngifuna ukwazi isn't it she was screaming for the whole of Tsakane to hear that she's having sex with "Zero.. oh Zero"!( I yelled) I hardly slept because you were so loud...

Zero; I think I'm done here....

Me: Sit down Sibongiseni!! You have been separated from your wife for three weeks already you bringing whores to my house!! What rubbish is this? Couldn't you take her to your house so she can scream in your house not my yard!! Katie of all people like seriously?

Zero: Mama stop this madness can't you see you are embarrassing me? In front of my girlfriend? Uyathanda awuthandi Katie is going nowhere!!! ( He yelled)

Me: This girl will not be my daughter in law think again, everyone knows she slept with the entire the township of Tsakane....

Buddha; Olady awume ukusifakela amehlo( stop embarrassing us) Zero is happy with Katie. Just let them be please...

Khwezi: Mama this is not the right way of addressing matters, your words are hurting her..

Me: I will say what I want to say this is my house!!!!

Zero: Babe let's go...( He said to Katlego)

Katie: I'm sorry Mama ( her voice was breaking)

Buddha: Don't be sorry about anything Katie you did nothing wrong...

Me: Thula Wena!! Shut up, I will have locked up, ungangijwayeli ( don't repulse me)

Buddha: I think we done here... Nkanyiso, Khwezi let's go.....(

They all stood up and went outside, I can't have Zero sleeping with this girl is hate her mother I can't have another Dlomo on my grounds). I went outside to see what was happening, I nearly died when I found Buddha and Zero talking to a guy who happens to look like their father.

32

Buddha's love

\_\_\_Him\_\_\_

Me: Boys!! Boys!! Boys!!! Look at you? All grown up and all changed? I can't even differentiate between the two of you..Zero was the lightest in complexion and Sibusiso the darkest. I take it you are Sibusiso.

( I pointed to the boy who was chewing a gum and holding a baby boy on his hands, besides him was a lady with dreadlocks)

Me: and you must be Zero?

( I pointed at the light skinned guy who had his hands joined with a girl who had tears in her eyes. They all looked at me lost)

Me: And over there... It must be my beautiful Swati Wife....( Her facial expression changed)

Me: Hello bo Malebana, how are you everyone? It's been ages since I last came here, how are you doing boys? Everyone kept quiet apart from the boy that Sibusiso was holding.

Kid: Baba Bami, uBani Lona?( Daddy who is this?)

Me: I'm your mokhulu ngwanake, I'm your father's father.

Me: So are you all gonna stand there and not invite me in the house? Bomakoti take my bags in the house leskaba mipopi Mo(bridess carry my bags inside and don't stand there dumbfounded)

Buddha: Babe let's go inside...

Her: Where?

Buddha: Room..( They left)

Zero: Katie are you covered? Let's go..( they drove out ) I stood there looking at Mary....

Me: Hello Marry? Do you remember me? Oh I happen to be your husband and the father of your kids and I...( She cut me short)

Her: What do you want Robert? Why now?

Me: Make yourself useful and carry these bags inside...She folded her hands and got in the house. I carried my bags and went inside the house. Wow!! She turned this house into something else.

\_\_\_Katie\_\_\_

Me: Your mom hates me!!( I cried)

Him: but I love you that's all that matters...

Me: Was I loud like seriously?

Him: you were drunk babe to remember.

Me: so I was loud... Wow!! As for her calling me a floozy it hurts..

Him: Don't mind her.

As he was driving his phone rang "Mama ka Boy" calling. I looked at him.

Him: please put it on loud speaker...( I did just that)

Voice: Hello Babe...

I turned to look at him.

Him: Ehm... Hi Mama ka Siph

Her: How are you doing? Did I catch you at a bad time?

Him: Well im driving can I call you later? How's the champ doing?

Her: His growing and becoming more handsome like his father. He blushed.

WTF?!! So they flirting in front of me? A part of me remembered Mbali's words. She did mention something about Zero being a "Casanova " and a "Cheat" and i think she was right.. Could the reason of their breakup be cheating? Did I even make a wise decision by choosing him over Mpho? He finished with his CALL. He placed his hand on my thigh and massaged it.

Him: Babe let's go to wimpy I'm starving...

Me: Take me home... To my mother's house( I sniffed)

Him: Babe are you okay?

Me: Take me home if you can't I will catch a taxi.

I looked at him with my eyes filled with tears and watery mucus running down my chin.

Him: Babe what's going on? Is it in connection with my mother? Don't mind her Babe, don't let her get to you... I love you Katie, with or without her approval we will go strong babe.

I kept quiet he touched my thighs I removed his hand and looked outside the window. He reached the informal settlements where my mother stays.

Him: Baby are you okay? Baby I hate it when you like this, What's going on Katie?

I attempted to leave but he held my arm..

I yanked it and walked out of the car. He followed me.

Him: Baby!! Baby!! Katie Come on...

Me: Leave me alone!!! Stay away from me Zero!!

( I even had hiccups) I reached my house,I found my sister's waiting outside...

Me: Why are you standing here?

Them: mom has company.. I paid attention to my little sister the one who comes after me, she's fucken pregnant...

Me: Dimpho Are you pregnant? She rolled her eyes.

Me: You're Pregnant again??

Her: Condom bursts katie!! She said with an attitude.

Me: Whose responsible? Who got you Pregnant!!! Dimpho what the fuck is going on in that plastic mind of yours?

Pregnant again??!!!

I yelled at her.

I felt someone gently holding my hand. I turned it was Zero. He looked at me with worry.

Him: Come here. He lead me to the car. I sat on the passanger seat and started pressing my phone. Zero got inside the car and locked doors.

Him: Baby come on what's going on why are you acting strange? Was that even necessary?

Me: Maybe I'm strange, or maybe it's because Im a whore just like your mother said! By fucking you she thinks she can call me names? Go tell her I said fuck her!!!( I roared)

Him: I'm driving us to the house so can we go talk about this.

Me: Open the door, please...

Him: no I want us to talk Katie, I want this dealt with.

Me: I want to throw up open the damn door!! I yelled and he opened. I ran to the grass and vomited. I saw people staring at me but I cared less,I vomited till I felt a bit drowsy.

Him: Come baby let's go home..He drove us to his house, when I got there i went to sleep. I wasn't feeling well..

\_\_Khwezi\_\_

Buddha is angry and I guess seeing his father after so many years of not seeing him, made everything worse. I dispite it when his demented. Because he will drown himself in alcohol and that means fighting or arguing for us and I'm so not in the mood of doing that or going that route. He gave Nkanyiso toys and we went to sit on the bed.. He made me seat on his lap....

Me: Bubu are you okay?

Him: I don't know....

Me: It's okay my love I'm here...

Him: Babe he left us for 18 good years, 18 Babe.. not in a single day did he ever look back and wondered how we were holding up. He never came when we needed him the most, I spent birthdays wishing for him to come back and tell me I was loved but no he wasn't fucken there!!

I wrapped my hands around his neck and made him rest his head on my boobs...

Me: I'm sorry Bubu, I'm very sorry I know how much his absence affected you...

Him: Babe.. you have no idea what guy put me through, you have no idea of what Zero and myself had to do because of that guy.. Babe I said nothing compared to what I never said.. that man.. that man he!!( He was angry)

Me: Shhhhh... It's okay sthandwa Sami, I'm here just calm down okay?

Him: Mamasi I hate that guy! I so fucken hate my father one would swear he never gave birth to me.. I fucken hate him ngazuthi ngingamenza idlozi( I feel like making him an ancestor)

Me: Buddha..Buddha look at me babe and promise not to do anything drastic please...

Him: I don't know Babe...

Me: I love you Swidi Lami( my candy)

Him: Me too. Are you gonna spend a night?

Me: No... I have to go home and prepare Nkanyiso for school tomorrow...

Him: Okay.. I want to go for a walk and besides I want to go to Zakes house he said he can help me with a piece job. Can we get ready so I can walk you guys home..

He softly said.

Me: Oh! I thought we were still gonna watch that movie Babe..

Him: Oh! Yeah let's watch it.

We changed the cartoons.

Nkanyiso: Mama!! I'm watching jerry!!

Me: Sorry my baby but Mom and dad want to see a movie okay?

Nkanyiso: Ngifuna uJerry Mina( he sulked)

Buddha: Mamasi.. let him be come here. let's lie in bed while he watches the cartoons...

Me: No problem... I went to take a throw blanket and covered ourselves. I took my phone and posed for a selfie with my head rested on his chests..

Buddha: Awusemubi( your ugly)

Me: Love don't do that...

Buddha: Bring me that phone ngizokubonisa ishambula.

He posed for a picture, I planted a kiss on his cheeks, he tilted his head and kissed my lips. He took pictures as we were

kissing. His other hand was on my tummy. He whispered in my ear.

Him: Would it be wrong if we did what lovers do? While his watching cartoons?

Me: I don't think so, unless you cover my mouth..

Him: Okay... Let's call him for a few snaps I wanna change my Facebook profile..

Me: And your WhatsApp profile...

Him: I will Rato Laka( my love) Nka woza Lana Boy!!

He came running. This boy is rude. When I call him he responds after four times of calling him but with his father he responds immediately.

Nka: Daddy you called me....

Buddha: Come take a picture with Pa..

Nka: Hhaa Baba! Mosi sizithathile izithombe izolo( we did take pictures yesterday)

Buddha: Nkanyiso!!

He said with his sternly voice my baby posed. We took a lot of pictures, with a little kissing involved. Nka left and went to watch his cartoons.

Buddha: My four rounds is handsome damn. Look at that baby, no I can bake..

He did his sheepishly eyes and gently licked his lower dark lip. I

rolled my eyes. We covered ourselves with the throw blanket and we got naughty, he covered my mouth.

Minutes later he walked us to my place. He kept on snapping pictures of us, he even did a video flaunting about his kid and his egg donor who happens to be me. When we reached my gate he kissed Nkanyiso's forehead and gave me a long French kiss. We can't get enough of each other every minute we touch, kiss or do adults stuff, I love this babe of mine. My handsome fine Baby daddy.

Him: I have to go my Queen of hearts, Zakes is waiting

I will call you before I sleep I love you..

Me: I love you too.. don't keep me waiting...

Him: I won't... Nkanyiso look after mommy boi okay? Protect mommy from dogs neh? Show me your power! He shifted his Tshirt and did their power thing.

Buddha: that's my boy... Bye Babe...

Me: Bye.. He put the baby down and spanked my butt.

\_\_\_Buddha\_\_\_

I can't pretend to be excited by that morons comeback, that man ruined my life more than Dlomo Did to me..I hate my father so very much. When he left I was the one who suffered the most from his departure, my mother started having this hate towards me, that I never understood. One minute I was

the favourite son, the next I was the evil son, one time I'm a star boy the next I'm a shame or a disgrace. Often times I've been working so hard to be on my mother's good books, I worked extra hard at school, did more house chores and wrote her letters everyday to tell her how much I love her and how beautiful she was.

Most nights she would cry and I had to hear her sobs because I was studying in her room because mine and Zero never had electricity back then.. I made it my job to save mother from drowning herself into misery, I thought if I validated her that she was pretty and intelligent or not deserving of the things that father was doing to her she would be so kind and loving towards me... Yes she is my mother but often times I felt she was punishing me for father's departure, Zero was never home most times. But I was there. When mother wanted to beat someone or yell at someone I was there to reciprocate that, when she felt like laughing, dancing and singing I was there for doing that but I was never enough and never will I be.. I feel like mother was punishing me for father's sins maybe I was young and lost, maybe I was overthinking or overseeing things..

I found Zakes at the pub surrounded by two girls.. I composed myself and walked towards him.

Him: Hheee!!! Buddha love!! Buddha the brainer!!

He shouted and some people were looking at me. I walked

towards him and shoulder Hugged him.

Me: Sure Zakes man zithini yasemzini?( Howzit bro)

Him: Angina jaivi njayami( nothing much pal )

Me: Moja( good)

Him: Yah Buddha my guy I spoke to that guy he said he doesn't have anything at the moment but he will keep in touch shall it happens he needs stuff or has something vacant my guy... Oh meet my girls Thandeka and Kuhle...

Me: Sure. I said to the girls. They greeted me back.

Me: So manje you telling me akutheshi nex emoroweni?

( Nothing will workout for tomorrow?)

Him: Sure.... Since ulana Ntwana asibambe ijeje uyabona? uthi ezibandayo ungazihluphi ngokubhadala ngizokhokha boy( Since you're here let's grab meat and drinks don't worry about paying I will pay)

Me: Ta( thanks) I looked at my phone Khwezi sent me nudes, I got hard immediately... I responded " Don't make me come there to fetch you" I said

" What if that's what I want 😊" she said

"Ngelozu Yami behave I'm in pub so please, You look sexy and yummy in that birth suit of yours 😊" I said but now it seems like she is typing the longest message ever.. I snapped out of my phone when one of the girls brushed my shoulders...

Her: I'm Thandeka....

Me: Sure...

Zakes: Ash!! Budda you don't say that to a fine lady my guy!!

Me: I didn't come here for her Zakes but you...But since we done I guess I should get going ...

I got up, one thing I hate about this guy he loves girls mind you he has five kids from different mother's but he won't grow up and stick to one girl, he wastes money on women and booze but not on his kids. We used to be friends before I went to prison but he never came even once to see me , I only met him few days ago. I heard he helps people find jobs but I think I will pass for now.

Him: No Ntwana ijeje?( And the Meat)

Me: I have to go my guy... I promised my girlfriend I will visit her....

Girl: ukhwezi? She sarcastically asked.

Me: Sure.... Smoko?( Is there a problem)

Girl: That girl used to date guys with cars back then when you were in prison...

Me: okay!!( I stood up and left) Is this true?? But anyway I won't let this get the better of me... I went home I heard my mother arguing with her ex boyfriend.

Mom: Why are you here Robert?

Him: I want you and that bastard Son of yours out of my house! You seem to forget that one of them is mine and the other isn't!! I want you to leave my house Mary I want my other

family to come here and stay here for good!! We can't stay in Limpopo anymore. So the choice is yours, you leave my house or I tell your son's that they don't share the same father!!( My jaw dropped)

\_\_Zero\_\_

Me: Katie how are you feeling now?

Her: cold....

Me: I guess you caught a cold where you were yesterday night.

Her: I don't know I suspect the alcohol Babe...

Me: Hmmmmm....it must be the hangover....

Her: My boobs are sore, Babe you need to stop sucking on them... I can't even wear my bra...

Me:( chuckles) come on Babe you know that's not true..

Her: So who was the lady you were flirting with during the day?

Me: Me? Flirting? Come on Babe I would never do that in your presence...

Her: but on my absence?

Me: where is this going?.

Her: we just conversing nothing major....

Me: Katlego I'm tired of arguing and fighting can we for once be at peace please...

Her: I'm sorry babe I just don't know what's happening to me lately....

Me: That's fucked up babe. Well Katie I'm sorry about what

happened earlier, I mean my mom calling you names. She was like that with my ex wife don't worry about it.

Her: What if I become pregnant Zero is this how she will view my baby as a child of a "Whore" your mother said spiteful things, She made me feel like I was naked and everyone was pointing and turning my clit around, that's how embarrassed and less she made me feel...

Me: Babe I don't care if you slept with 365 guys for 365days Mina I love you and that's all that matters.. and when you fall Pregnant In two years time we won't even bother to tell her about your pregnancy okay? Especially if she's still a rude being.. nobody can mess with my baby and get peace....

She blushed. I brushed her thighs I can't seem to get enough of her coochie it's warm and succulent.

Her,: No Babe I'm tired not today..

Me: That's a first...

Her: I'm exhausted Baby, like very exhausted. Besides you fed me well last night and today morning..

Me: So you full baby since you were well fed?

Her: Very full rato laka. Anyway babe are your shops functioning well? I was thinking of forcing Khwezi into doing business babe . She can make face masks, lotions and perfumes. She also does hair and nails so babe I was hoping if, you could offer her space at least for now till she can stand on her own you know. I want her to work and take her skills to

best of use unlike sitting home doing nothing. Her mother will get tired at some point of giving her money without working for it.. so please Babe...

Me: Wow!! Really? I will definitely do so I was thinking of closing down my dry cleaning business it's not making me money babe, at least the pub and grill brings me cash, the car wash and the boutique are also doing fine. Only the dry cleaners is disappointing me.

Her: That's beautiful thanks babe as for me I want to go back to school. I don't see myself working for clicks till eternity...

Me: That's my baby and that alone makes me wanna marry you Yaz?

Her; No way so your mother will insult me everyday, no way I will pass at least for now.

Katie is brushing her abdomen.

Me: Babe are you okay?

Her: I think my period will resume any minute from now or tomorrow, I'm having period pains.

Me: I heard fucking heals that babe...

Her: No... These pains are sharp, if I once got pregnant and ended up in labour I would say my water broke or something.... I laughed.

Me: You will experience that in two years time babe cos that's when I intend on making you "both"

She rolled her eyes. I went to kiss her where she says she's having pains... I mistakenly touched her tummy and it was a bit hard than i last felt it. I pressed it.

Her: Ouch! You're hurting me...

Me: Your tummy is hard! If I didn't know better I would say you do your stomach exercises very well.....We laughed.

33

Buddha love

\_\_\_Katie\_\_\_

I've been making more visits to the bathroom and it's getting weird and crazy. If I'm not peeing frequently, I throw up. Zero has been giving me a look I cannot understand nor read.

Him: are you done?

Me: Almost.. I said putting my last touch of make up..

Him: you look beautiful already, can you just stop adding more.

Me: Thank you Babe and I'm done.. I said looking at the mirror.

Me: Baby I'm gaining weight can you see that? I turned to look at him and he looked somehow.

Me: Did you hear what I said Zero?? I looked at him.

Him: Kat I want us to go see a doctor, something is going on with you and my guess tells me your pregnant and if you are Katie I don't know cos I don't want a baby mina.

I looked at him and swallowed hard.. I took my bag's and walked to his car, it was locked he opened it for me.. I got inside and feasted on my nails, I do that when I'm nervous. He just said I might be pregnant, but he doesn't want it. What's that supposed to mean? That breaks my heart. This guy has been dicking me without a rubber, if I'm pregnant that means I will be a single parent. I should've known. He drove to the doctor. We got there and got tested for everything. We sat in

silence waiting for the results...

Zero: Are you okay Babe? I looked at him and said nothing.

Dr: Miss or Mrs?

Me: just call me Katlego..The results please I'm running late for work...

Dr: ( Sighs) Well Katlego your result came back negative for HIV and AIDS, Negative for blood sugar levels same applies to you Mr Malebana but your results came back positive for pregnancy.. congratulations you are five weeks pregnant.

I gasped for air. This can't be happening. I stood up , took my handbag and stormed outside. I didn't know I was crying till i saw watery mucus hit the floor. I reached the car, I went to seat on the bonnet and cried... Questions wandered on my head, sadly I couldn't answer them. I felt so much hurt In my heart, he doesn't want the baby. His mother hates me and his ex is a lunatic, as for me I don't know what is it that I want between having my baby alive or doing what Zero wants. That alone breaks my heart. I saw him coming, I felt so much hate for him. I wiped my tears. He didn't look at me, he blew his nostrils and drove me to work, I didn't kiss him hence told him goodbye I just took my bag and left.

\_\_\_Zero\_\_\_

I punched my steering wheel endlessly. I was screaming surely someone who was walking pass my car thought I was crazy. But

I don't care, she can't be pregnant not like this, not now. What kind of nonsense is this? I was giving her money to buy the Map's ( morning after pills) wait at some point we stopped caring about it... Fuck we were negligent, I can't believe this. What is my mother going to say? Are they gonna approve of this baby? Fuck!! I'm not ready to have another baby already I'm struggling with the four that I have, will I be selfish if I told her I don't want it? Shit!! I took my phone and called Buddha....

Me: Ntwana....

Him: Sure Ntwana...

Me: you said you heard something what was that?

Him: Come over Zero...

Me: I'm coming.. I thought I was gonna to the store but something came up.. I'm coming...

Him: Sure....

Well our relationship has changed, we now see each other as brothers not rivals. His a good kid it's just that the things he went through kinder changed him and made him heartless but in pure truth his not a bad person but he can be bad when needed too.. I drove to Tsakane, I walked to his backroom. I knocked he permitted me to enter, his room is dope. The first visible thing in this house its a frame of him and Khwezi back then when they were young, the other is Nkanyiso frame when

he was still an infant. We Shaked hands, this guy was wearing short pants with a v neck vest and sleepers....

Me: you good?

Him: Sure ngimnandi.. ( I'm good)

Me: So uthi uzweni Mfethu?( What did you hear?)

Him: Roberts wants to bring his other family to come stay here and be a part of us, this arsehole wants to take mother's house, our legacy Zero...

Me: What? Robert otloga gonyela noe (he wants to shit now) where is he? Let's go kick his nuts. We stood up and headed to the main house. Mom was currently on leave surely she's going crazy with this nigga being around..Buddha and myself hate the guy trust me, we had to kill at some point of our life more like Buddha had to kill but nobody knew about it, apart from the three us.. Mom, Me and Buddha. We had to do it, for safety purposes. We ditched the body at some tarven after all the guy was a drunkard. I was still a naughty boy by then, doing risky things wasn't frightening and scary so I planned everything. I couldn't have my brother going to jail at 16. I had to protect him and make sure he gets the best of life that he needs...

\*\*\*\*\*

Mom: Robert you can't come here and tell me Nonsense! You left me with the kids, you abandoned your kids and left me for another woman who had six children Robert, kids who are not

even yours, now you want to bring those bastards here?

Uyahlanya Wena!!!( You are crazy in the head!)

Robert: What kids are you talking about? I only left you with one and that was your fault! Had you kept your legs closed I wouldn't have left Mary, you fucked another man and gave him a child, you lied to me for years and years saying he was mine.. I fed that kid, bought him diapers with my own money, I bought him clothes, took him to fancy schools, I loved that kid and treated it like it was mine. But you Mary you went on and on lying that he was mine!! Knowingly he wasn't mine!

Mom: That's because he is yours Robert.. I never cheated those were lies!!! People hated me of course they lied. Stop pinning this on me Robert!! Just go back to Limpopo and be with your Sotho wife and leave me alone with my kids ....

Buddha and myself walked in and they stopped talking.

Buddha: Who is this kid you are talking about?.

Mom: Sibusiso ,

Zero don't listen to this lot of nothing. This man wants to destroy our lives.. he wants to bring the same woman he left me for to stay here with us! He wants to take your legacy away from you I won't allow him!

Me: Mama I hear that but what is Robert talking about? We heard everything don't resort to lying..

Mom: Boys this man is like satan he came to kill, to destroy and

steal don't let him come between us, it has always been us against all odds..

Buddha; Eh mfethu whose your kid here and who isn't? That's the only thing I care about at this point.

He said with his hands buried in his pockets.

Robert: Let your mother tell you. I'm going out to see my old friend Dlomo, oh by the way your mother's ex boyfriend...I looked at Mom Who swallowed hard, Buddha was getting charged.

Buddha; Marry you were fucking Dlomo? The same scum who sent me to prison? The same guy who raped the mother of my child? What the fuck?

Robert: Sibusiso mind your tone.

\_\_\_\_Buddha\_\_\_\_

Me: eh mfethu bona!! Dont play the father card on me Wena!! You can't just come back into our lives like you never left , you chose another woman over us now Votsek! Tsamaya Robert!! Before I kick your nuts!!

Mom: Sibusiso no!! Don't use that tone his still your father!

Zero: Let him talk! Don't prevent him.. this guy left us to starve mama!! We had to provide for you, Now his playing the fuckery father role by calling us out.. wanyela on top of that his claiming that one of us isn't his blood, isn't that stupidity? Let Buddha talk, his no longer a small kid that you will tarm.

This whole dilemma was working on my nerves because growing up I used to hear rumours about such act, my mother cheating but I never took it to heart. I was a kid after all but now it rings a bell.

Robert: Mary tell these kids the truth... I only have one son with Mary just one!! I won't say anything but she will..

Mom: Robert shut up!! Shut up before I pour you with hot water, in fact leave my house or else I will call the police.. I will call them on you don't push me!...

Me: Whose your son?

I said chewing on my gum.

Mama: Sibusiso and Zero this guy is playing with your heads his your father... There's no other father but him...

Robert: Oh! So you still gonna lie Mary? You still gonna stand in front of these boys and paint yourself as a saint? You still gonna stand there and lie lie lie and lie like you always have? Since you won't say it I will say it!! Zero is my son only him is my son!! I chuckled and Shaked my head no.

Mama: Robert!! Dont. Don't....She was crying.

Zero: tell me your joking...

Robert: Sibusiso you are not my child.. You are the reason our marriage ended, I left your mother because she cheated on me and conceived you... She told you I left for another woman isn't it? That was a lie I left because she cheated and she deceived

me for years, saying you were mine.... Sibusiso you once got sick very sick that you nearly died, we took you to hospitals expensive hospitals, but they couldn't help my family told me to take you to a healer I told your mother about it but she said she won't risk with your life by taking you to healers, so I stole you and took you to healers and that's how I found out I wasn't your father. You were sick because you needed your father's ancestors and I...

I didn't bother hearing the rest of it... I just walked passed my mother and exited the door. I got to my room and locked the door.

Zero: (knocking) Buddha!! Open the door Ntwana just open the damn door!!

Me: Go away I want to be alone!!

Zero: Buddha come on Vula Joe!!

Mom: Mfanwami please ngiyakucela!!! Bekuyiphutha Sibusiso!!!

Zero; I'm not leaving till you open this door!!

I ignored them.....

\_\_\_Katie\_\_\_

Working was a hassle today. All I did was to cry and pause to hold my tummy. I got a text from Zero saying we need to talk, he will fetch me Etc but I didn't respond. I walked outside as it was time up for me. I went to the parking lot, I spotted Mpho's

car and a lady who looked pregnant I took a closer look that girl is my younger sister the Pregnant one, I confronted the other day. She's sleeping with my ex? Wait that belly looks huge does that mean they've been seeing each other behind my back? Wow!! I'm so flabbergasted I've always known that bitch would go for my men.

xxxxxx

I saw his car he opened for me. We drove in silence. We reached the house he went to shower and I went to prepare something to eat, I'm starving. I made a simple meal spaghetti and meatballs.. I dished up for Zero and Myself. He ate while stealing glances. We were so damn quiet and that's so unlike us. After eating I took the plates and went to wash them. I resorted to bathing. I went to the bedroom and scanned my tummy from the mirror. I don't look pregnant, I don't have a bump. I heard his footsteps getting nearer. I wore my short pyjamas and applied body lotion on my body. He stood by the door looking at me.

Me: Just say whatever you wanted to say Zero. I said not looking at him.

Him: Katlego.. You are pregnant?? Five weeks pregnant How? How did it happen? I thought you were!! Oh fuck I don't know what to say... How did it happen Katlego?

Me: I don't know,...

Him: Really? Just like that "I don't know" you're fucken pregnant and you telling me you don't know how it happened Katlego? I told you I don't want a baby and you went on and conceived Katlego!!

Me: What were you doing to prevent it from happening Zero? If I was doing something wrong and you were doing something right, then how did I fall pregnant because wena you're the responsible one and I'm not?

Him: Don't give me that attitude Katlego, How did it happen? How did you fall pregnant? I was fucken giving you money to buy Map's what the fuck happened Katie? Don't fucken lie to me, tell me how you coinceved this baby.

Me: Fine!! I will tell you how it happened Sibongiseni. We had sex that's how it happened Zero!! We had unprotected sex a lot of it! that's how babies are made by having sex and you had a lot of it!! That's how I conceived Zero!!! I screamed.

Him: so you were not taking the MAP's? All this time you were lying Katlego about the morning after pills?

Me: I don't have time for this rubbish!! So this is what you wanted to talk about? Accusing me of shit Zero like seriously?

Him: I don't want this baby, I want it out!! ( He roared)

Me: Okay fine!! At least you can decide on that because you are not the one who is pregnant, I am!! This baby is inside me, in my body not yours. It's easy for you to decide you don't want it because it doesn't go everywhere you go with you but with me

Zero. From this point I have no choice on deciding what I will do or not do, because terminating my baby or keeping it won't change my tittle! Even after aborting your child Zero I will still be a mother but I will be a mother of a dead child!!.

I walked to the kitchen he followed me. I was now crying.

Him: So you wanted this baby?.

Me: You already concluded answer that question on my behalf...

I took headache pills and downed them with water.

Him: Katlego I have four children!! Four children, the baby you are carrying will be a burden to me. Already I'm going through the most with the four and now wena you decided on falling pregnant, that's stupidity.

Me: Zero I didn't decide on falling pregnant! Stop pinning this on me! I don't fucken have a dick and sperms! But you do, don't stand there and spew nonsense. If you don't want your child it's fine isn't it you have yours already? As for me kele Katlego I will keep my child and I will raise it with or without you! My baby might not be planned but if I have to choose between two things worth saving at this point I will choose my child Zero!! I will choose the baby I'm carrying , and you don't have to raise him or her. My baby will not be your responsibility but mine. Isn't it my baby will be a burden to you, the only person I will abort is you nxaaah!!!

Him: Katlego!! Don't provoke me!! A child? Like really now?.

Me: The four kids you talking about are your kids not mine but yours.. if you satisfied with them then good for you but you won't decide on my womb!! This is my womb I will be the prosecutor of things that are happening in my body not you.

I had tears in my eyes. He looked at me. As I walked passed him and went to bed and he followed me.

Him: Your hormones are surely playing with your head. Babe we not ready for a baby not now...

Me: but you were ready with Mbali's miscarried Baby...His faced changed.

Me: Like i said I will choose my child over this nonsense that you are trying to put me through.. I won't gamble with my conscious mind because of you..

Him: So you keeping the baby? Is that what you telling me? I ignored him and wept. I myself is still in disbelief that I'm pregnant. I wasn't anticipating this at least not now but I can't and won't terminate I will raise my baby. I grew up without a father and here I am. This baby will grow too without Zero.

\_\_\_Mr Malebana\_\_\_

I knew this day would come. I knew one day her cheating will catch up with her. This woman took advantage of my working schedule, she knew I would take a month before I saw her or came back home. I was driving trucks so I was always away from home, I wasn't there to quench her sex appetite. I was

working for them to get the best life they could ever dream of.. I put my kids to good schools especially Sibusiso because he was my last born " I thought" I used to buy him fancy clothes, take him to restaurants whenever I was around. But it all changed when I found out he wasn't my blood. I loved the boy more than I loved my son, Zero.. But after finding out I wasn't his father, things changed at home. Mary and myself fought everyday, we were no longer sharing beds, i was drinking alcohol instead of bonding with the kids. Whenever Sibusiso wanted to play soccer with me, I pushed him away one time I pushed him as in forcibly pushed him so much that he fell on the ground and had his knee cracked and wounded, his sobs still haunt me till this day. He got scared of me from that day onwards. That's was when I opted to leave home and never look back. My marriage collapsed because of him not that I blame him but his true identity ruined my marriage.

Me: Mary....

Her: Fuck you!! Fuck you Robert!! ( She wept)

Me: He deserved to know I did the right thing by telling him..

Her: you went about it the wrong way.. my boy will hate me because of you Robert..

Me: Mary come on he won't hate you but you lying more and more was gonna make him hate you even more...

Her: you don't know Sibusiso he might be plotting against me as we speak his an ex con. He might kill me too...( She roared)

Please leave Robert I beg of you go!!

Me: I have so many questions to ask you Mary. Who is Sbu's father?

Her: Leave me alone...

Me: is it dlomo?

Her: Dlomo and I happened years later after Sibusiso was born, his not the father...

Me: Then who is the father?

She got up and left. I wonder who is this guy's father.

34

Buddha love ❤️☐

\_\_\_Buddha\_\_\_

I've been laying on the bed since yesterday. I heard a knock on the door , that can only be my boy's knock. I wiped my tears and I went to open the door.. He ran to me and hugged my leg, his mother stood behind him smiling, she was wearing an orange hoody, black pants and black sneakers. She was holding Nkanyiso's school bag. I picked my son up and kissed his head, I pulled Khwezi closer for a hug, she kissed my lips. I was feeling sick within soul, I was shattered and broken but I'm not yet ready to tell Khwezi about my suffering situation..

For all these years I thought this guy was my father but it seems like I was wrong this serves as proof that both my parents kinder had this problem with me, mother hated me because I was the reason father walked away and left their marriage, and father left cos he couldn't face the bastard son, that was me. now it makes sense....

Nkanyiso: Daddy.. daddy!! Today at school they taught us Vowels...

Me: ( pushing back my tears) Oh! That's beautiful son what are Vowels then?

Nkanyiso: Vowels!!! A E I O U.....He shouted.

Me: That's my boy!! High five? Khwezi looked at me but I couldn't maintain eye contact today.

Her: Nkanyiso give daddy the drawing you made at school...He ran for his bag pack and came with what looks like a drawing.

Him: Babami this is you!!! Happy father's day..

Her: And what do you say again?

Nkanyiso: I love you baba you are the best!! I smiled, a tear ran down my cheeks. At least my son loves me, he considers me the best as unemployed and broke as I am. He sees me as a hero. I'm grateful my son doesn't see me as a joke or a disappointment..

Me: Thank you Sonny, Ngikuthanda into engangomamakho...

Him: into esidudla baba?

Me: Yeah into esidudla boi...

He giggled covering his mouth.

Him: Nami ngikuncanywa into engaka so.

He spread his tiny hands to visualise the measures of his love. I giggled and kissed his forehead.

Khwezi: And the chocolate baby?

Son: Mama daddy is old he can't eat sweet things, his teeth's will decay ma..( We laughed)

Me: Can I have my chocolate Nkanyiso?

Him: let's share ntwana Yami( my guy) just a tinny piece...

Khwezi: Hhaibo ubaba intwana yakho?

Him: Yah angisho Daddy? I nodded.

Me: Isipho sami mosi boy bring it( it's my gift though)

Him: Hhaa baba!! Nami ngiyayithanda( I also love it)

Me: But you are not a father I am so the card comes with a chocolate.

Him: okay baba its yours ke...

He said we laughed at him. I looked at Khwezi and murmured softly "Thank you" she smiled and murmured back saying " we love you" I smiled. I even forgot what those chicks said about her dating guys with cars. I love how I feel when she's around so I care less about what she did on my absence..

Nkanyiso: Daddy here's the chocolate.. can I have it?

Me: We gonna share all of us....Khwezi came to sit next to me, I shoved a chocolate chip in her mouth and planted a kiss on her lips...

Her: Thank you baby...

Me: I love you Nana...

Nkanyiso: Daddy don't call mom "Nana" she's old... Mama when are you buying Sbani and Nkayezi?

Me: When daddy has a car, a house and a good job. When we have that we gonna buy you Sbani and Nkayezi...

Khwezi looked at me with bedroom eyes.

Me: Nkanyiso don't you want to watch cartoons? Mom and dad want to sleep are you gonna behave?

Him: Yes....

We played him Cartoons. Khwezi removed her pants and shoes then the hoodies she got under the blankets, I joined her. Her hand reached for my magic wand, I looked at her I know she wants it and I will give it to her..

\_\_\_Zero\_\_\_

My brother is going through the most. I know that guy can hide pain, he will pretend like everything is going well yet it's in crumbs state. Buddha can hide his pain, he bottle things up but when he explode shit gets real, im worried about him honestly. I still can't believe what I heard two days ago, could it mean Dlomo is the father? But no it doesn't make sense.. I cracked my head on this but I couldn't find the right answers.. Katie is Carrying a bag, She even has her earphones on. I stood up from the couch and made my way to her. Things between us are still under the weather, we still fighting over this pregnancy thing. She wants to keep the baby but I don't want it. She went as far as saying she wants out from the relationship, saying she can't be where her child is unwanted. I really have so much going on, the last thing I want is taking hasty decisions.

Me: Babe...She removed her earphones.

Her: What?

Me: Where are you going?

Her: That's non of your business...

Me: Katie come on... Just tell me...

Her: where I stay Zero, where I conceived the baby you do not want to father that's where I'm going.

Me: Babe I have so much going on can this pregnancy not be a part of it? Please.. let's terminate this baby and we will have more in future please Katlego...

Her: I don't have time for this.. She opened the door, as she was opening I saw Mbali at the doorstep with the kids.....

Mbali: Look whose here... Already she's spreading her legs on my bed, on my blankets!! In my bloody house! Wonders shall never end!! Suka endleni yeJobe!! She slightly pushed Katie aside.

Katie: Mbali don't start with me please, not today and not in front of the kids, don't provoke me. I beg of you. She walked pass her I followed Katie outside.

Me: Baby ..

Katie: Zero just leave me alone okay? . Go entertain your kids and leave me the fuck alone...

Me: Katlego you are being selfish now, you just being stubborn and fussy. why are you being like this? The last time I checked you didn't want a baby Katie why the sudden change of hearts?

Her: It happened that's what happened Zero, I fell pregnant and now that I have a baby growing in my womb i will do right by it.

Me: It wasn't our plan though..

Her: Zero I just don't get it why you went raw on me and expected me not to fall pregnant, hence you were cumming inside my vagina, knowingly im not on contraceptives. If you didnt want this baby to happen you should've condomised! You should've opted for the withdrawal method!!! Don't stand there and annoy me already your sight is nauseating it's making me sick...I clenched my jaw.

Me: Wow!! Okay fine Katlego... Do what makes you happy...

I clicked my tongue and went inside the house. I found Mbali busy chopping.. I took the kids to my bedroom.

Me: What are you doing? Why didn't you call?

Her: Making food for our kids and I don't have airtime..

Me: You have no right to do that in my house Mbali, you no longer my wife, you no longer have that freedom in here, not anymore.. just leave I will order something for the kids....

Her: I'm starving too...She said reaching for my manhood.

Me: Mbali stop it... You know we not together anymore...

Her: But that doesn't mean our combos can't communicate  
come on Babe give me some loving, I've been missing you  
lately..

Me: Mbali stop it!!

I pushed her away. She stumbled and laughed. She's acting  
strange.

Me: get out of my house now,!!!

Her: it's gonna be quick Zero, three Minutes. Your bimbo will  
not know of course..

Me: Mbali leave!! Get out!!

Her: Fine I will leave, But you will regret ever pushing me away  
you will regret ending our marriage Zero!! I swear utotisola  
lufundvu( you will regret it tortoise) she said that and rubbed  
her nose like she was craving for a fix...I looked at her and she  
was a bit jumpy, she took her bag and left.. I looked at my kids  
as they were already In the living room uninvited...Rea is still  
healing and recovering from the burns, I love my kids to the  
moon and back. By looking at them I recalled Katlego's words,  
am I selfish for wanting her to terminate her first baby?

\_\_Mr Malebana\_\_

I saw my bastard son walk in the premises. His girlfriend and son were here two hours ago I suppose he was out to walk them home. He was humming a song with a whistle.. he saw me standing on the door step and his mood changed because he wanted to walk to the house... I stood there looking at him. His been distant from everyone, he doesn't eat breakfast with us and he doesn't even eat supper. He must be hungry now..

Him: Sure... Ngifraiser ukudlula( can I pass) he rudely said...

Me: How about Achee papa gopela ofeta?(hello father can I pass)

Him: What difference is it gonna make?

Me: that's respect Sibusiso that's how a Normal person greets elders...

Him: Eh mfethu, uyangingenisa or kanjani? ( Dude are you shifting or what?) I scanned him...

Me: Not till you properly ask...

Him: Mxm umuntu ukhuluma grand mara ingena Ngapha iphume ngale!!( A person asks properly but it's all going to deaf ears)

He pushed me aside and I stumbled and fell on the floor. I stood up immediately and followed him in the house, this boy is rude he can't disrespect me in my own house. I found him making a sandwich...

Me: Did you just push me Sibusiso? So now you wanna kill me too? Isn't it you are a murder? So I'm your next victim?

Him: E Joe!! Ngifraiser ungichive mfethu, Phuma emasendeni wami uzojuluka! Ngisakucela noe emva kwaloku angeke ngikucele

( dude please leave me alone, stay the hell away from me I'm begging you nicely to back off, other than that there will be trouble trust me)

Me:( I chuckled) Trouble? Are you saying trouble? Listen boy I wont obey and bow to your meaningless rules in my own house, if you want to be listened make sure your a man with balls and a fat wallet stacked with cash other than that your still a boy Sibusiso...

Him: Robert! Robert... I said leave me alone, can't you see I'm trying to make you invisible? Leave me alone mfethu please. Or else lamafutseki wakho owagqokile e colour blocking azoba mnyama noe!!

Me: Sibusiso who do you think you are? You should be focusing on finding your father but you here barking up the wrong tree, Boy this is my house and I want you gone by next week you hear me? Only Zero belongs here I won't shelter a kid that's not mine.. never! Especially a killer? No way...!!

He walked closer to me and gave me a deadly stare again...

Him: Bona ngiyacava ukuthi angisiyo incosi yakho Kodwa ungangikhumbuzi mfethu iyangihlanyisa leyo shandisi.. ( look I know I'm not your son but stop reminding me I get the picture and you reminding me about it, drives me crazy)

He took his sandwich and walked out... I took my phone and called my other wife....

Her: Papa...

Me: Mama... Bona I want you guys to come to tsakane. This is the only place that we can hide at, they won't find us here....

Her: Robert.. I'm not gonna leave my life here.. I already made friends this side, I made a living this side I'm not going anywhere!! My children are schooling this side if you want to

go back to your first wife do so without dragging us into your mess...

Me: My wife Bona you know I'm no longer working and all how am I gonna pay the bills of the house? How am I gonna pay the school fees? Come this side.. the kids can go to a government school, there are plenty of schools in springs..

Her: that's what you will say isn't it? Cos they are not yours.. My kids can't go to public schools they can't go to government schools Robert. If you struggling I guess their father will come to save the day after all his been providing for everyone since you lost your job. So stay there and never come back, we will manage without you...She hang up on me. I turned my head only to be met by Sibusiso staring at me.

\_\_Buddha\_\_

I went out to meet Zakes he said he has something for me tonight.. I found him with more girls today, this guy is trying to tempt me, with these girls....

Him: Budda may guy!! Ladies please greet my friend his an ex con you know what they say about cons?

Girls: They give gangsters love!!! ( They said I rolled my eyes)

Me: Zakes can I have a minute with you? Alone..

Him: Eish!! Okay.... ( We went outside) Zithini Buddha?

Me: EJoe did you give your guy my CV or not? I seriously need a job man even if it's cleaning toilets or collecting trash anything man I will do it. I have a son I need to pay for his fees and buy him clothes winter is approaching did you find something?

Him: Aaah!! Like I told you Buddha the guy said there's nothing vacant as yet... Why don't we do a heist Buda? like four years ago before you went to danyani?( Prison) remember the ring we bought? Let's go do something similar.. it will give us fast fast cash, you are not meant to be cleaning toilets Buddha, or wearing a job uniform this is not prison my guy you are a free man don't act like a slave or prisoner. Let's make money Buda... Or we can try that prostitution gig again, remember?

I swallowed hard, my girlfriend doesn't know about this, I used to do a lot of shit to put food on the table, Zero was in jail.. I used to sleep with grown women in exchange for money, I once did a heist that paid me good so I bought Khwezi a ring that I wanted to give to her on our anniversary pity I was arrested, I also did house break ins Khwezi doesn't know about this. I was sleeping with those women while I was dating her, they gave

me money. I was able to spoil her a bit. I did shit, shit that only Dlomo knew about that guy didn't hate me for dating Khwezi but he hated me because I was a bad guy on the streets and a good Son at home.. Anyway that's a story for another day...

Me: No dude... I love my girlfriend I have a son now I can't bring in those women's dirt to them. I want a job, I want to get a salary every month end just like everyone else...

Zakes: that shit doesn't pay Buddha!! Imagine waking up everyday only to be paid once in a month and twelve times in a year that's rubbish boy! Real men go to the pavements and hustle they don't wait for di 25 to have money, this working shit is not cut for you Buddha... Don't let pussy blind you... Think about this my guy we can go do a heist and come back with cash not peanuts, don't put yourself in another prison "a job" come on....

He has a point.. but I don't wanna go that route anymore it never ends well..

Me: Sure I will think about it yasemzini...

Zakes: Sure bade Lami!! Akutheshwe njayami, akusetsenzwe boy!!!

Me: Sure!!( We shoulder hugged.. lord knows I need a job I just wanna see myself staying with my girlfriend and son not this weekend sleepover thing now it's gonna be worse with that Robert guy breathing on my neck. I really need a job.

\_\_Katie\_\_

I went to my mother's house. I just need distraction actually I want to confront my sister about Mpho, yes I don't love the guy but what rubbish is this? Him screwing my baby Sisi? That's garbage...I got home with plastics that's what mom wants to see whenever we come home. To my surprise I found groceries.

Me: Dumelang....

Mom: then the prodigal daughter returns home after disappearing for months..She clapped her hands and my sisters laughed the pregnant one was worse.

Me; how's everyone? And who bought these groceries? These are plenty....

Ma: Your sister Dimpho... I looked at Dimpho she didn't look at me.

Me: Mmm that's beautiful..I take it she's working now?

Mom: No she found a boyfriend my baby. the guy who made her pregnant is aware that a pregnant woman eats a lot so he bought enough food for his two favourite person's

Me: That's beautiful.. I bought you this.

I gave them my plastic that had vegetables and fruits and bath soaps, then cold drinks..

Ma: You didn't have too Katie Dimpho has got this covered my baby.. surely you will need these at your room with "Khwezi"  
She rolled her eyes. If I didn't know better I would think I'm not needed here.

Ma: Katie you are glowing are you also expecting Nana? Whose responsible?

Me: Me? Expecting? No... So Didi whose this Mistry boyfriend of yours?

Her: No one to worry yourself about.. his my boyfriend and that's all that matters...

Me: He could surely be your father I mean you don't know your father so, trend carefully girl...

Her: I'm not like some people Katie who gives it to married men, I go for my age mates...

Me: and who gives what to old men? What exactly are you implying by that? Dimpho Do you have something to say to me? If so just say it and if onyela I will slap you now!

Omphile: Sesi Katie please not today hle, not on my birthday...

Dimpho: Why did you even come here? Katie we doing fine without you!!

Me: Says a pregnant bitch with breasts size pimples on her face..

Omphile: Sesi!.No

Dimpho: at least I'm fruitful, I can conceive unlike your barren self!!

Me: And you know that because now you fuck me Dimpho?

Ma: Katlego stop being jealous of your sister, just accept Dimpho is better than you...

Omphile: Mama le Wena!!! What's wrong with you guys? Sorry sesi Katie....

Me: You know what? Fuck you!! Fuck you all!! And Wena Dimpho since you can fuck men that I fuck with, you might as well just eat my stools you think I don't know about you and Mpho? I know everything fool!!!

Ma: Leave my house!! Get out!! Leave my house Katlego!!

Me: Fine I will leave!!!! happy birthday Rato Laka. I owe you a date just you and I..

Omphile: Thank you Sesi.. she came to hug me. She's my favourite kid sister ever unlike Dimpho, I texted Zero to fetch me. I can't be here..

35

Buddha love

Mbali

Me: Zakes come on.. give me a quickie, I will pay you..

Him: No Mbali! Already you owing me 2k I can't risk anymore. I need my money, I'm running a business here not charity..

Me: Come on.. how about we go to your car and I give you a head as a payment? Please Zakes, you know I'm not working and you know I recently suffered a miscarriage and a painful, draining divorce so please man be understanding of where I come from..

Him: Mbali you getting too deep in this shit, don't over do it man, you will die trust me you will..

Me: Are we having a deal or not?

Him: Fine... I will deduct R500 meaning you will owe me 1.5k

Me: make it 1k Zakes.. surely you haven't shaved or circumcised your dick, I will be licking your dirt Phela, nciphisa lemali!

Him: Fine Mbali but don't insult me wena! I'm circumcised...

Me: Ngete sanati nine, ninemajwabu lamandze ngatsi tindlebe tanogwaja( we can never be certain with you guys, you may find long foreskins that resembles a rabbits ears)

Him: let's go do the deed and stop talking Nonsense...

\*\*\*\*\*

Buddha love

I got home and I heard disturbing noises coming from the house, more like my mother's sobs.. I attempted to open the door but it was locked..

Voice: Robert stop it! Stop it uzongilimaza!!

Robert: Come on.. your still my wife, open your legs Marry a single round won't hurt!

Her: Angifuni! I don't even know your HIV status, leave me alone or I will call Zero and Buddha they will kill you just like they killed your friend Bra Shakes when he tried to rape me to settle your debt!! I swear they will kill you!

I tightened my jaw and kicked the door down i had no choice, I walked to my mother's bedroom. I might be angry at her for hiding my identity but she's still my mother I won't let anyone take advantage of her. I found Roberts pants halfway on his legs, mother's legs were opened, her thighs were exposed..

They both looked at me surprised to see me in there.

Robert: How did you get in here? A person can't even have privacy in his own house without this bastard son ruining things! See why I want you out of my house? He rolled his pants up. I roughly grabbed him by his collars.

Mama: Sibusiso no! Don't do anything stupid my boy please...

Me: What were you doing Robert? What were you doing with your pants down? You wanted to fuck my mother without her permission?

Mam: Sibusiso stop it.. it was a misunderstanding my baby...

Me: Shut up Wena! I pointed at my mother.

Me: What were you doing? You not only an absent father but a bloody rapist!! You rape women Wena Robert? You wanted to

turn my mother into your case? Just like your fucken friend Dlomo?

Robert: Marete ao saarn!

He spat on my face. I immediately charged on him, throwing punches at him like I was punching a boxing bag. His biggest mistake was tripping because he succumbed to kicks. I was merciless on him. I stopped punching him when I felt someone pulling me back. The bastard laid on the floor coughing and bleeding heavily.

Zero: What the fuck Buddha? You fucken wanted to kill him? Do you want to go to prison again?

Me: Maybe its way better than this shitty life!!

Mama: Call an ambulance... His bleeding Zero, this person might die in here!! Hurry up Zero your father will die!! What were you thinking Buddha?

Me: I was protecting you!

Ma: Protecting me from what? Are you sick in the head? Do you want to go to prison again?

You can be stupid at times !!

Me: So that's the thank you I get for saving your arse from being raped Ma? That's the bloody thank you I get for helping you? You know what Fuck you!! Actually fuck everyone!! Fuck this "so called "happy family" that you are!!

Zero: Buddha... Buddha!! Don't do that Joe!!

I left them and went to Khwezi's house, I called her when I was outside. She came out wearing pyjamas.

\*\*\*\*\*

Khwezi

Me: Bubu whats going on? Why this late?

He hungrily kissed me and grabbed my butt.

Me: Buddha Take it easy, just stop. People are watching...

Him; I wanna fuck you.. let's go to my room...

Me: Whoa!! What's that? What's on your hands Sibusiso? Is that blood? Whose blood is that?

Him: I was slaughtering a chicken.. come let's go, you will come back tomorrow morning.. He grabbed my hand.

Me: No I'm not going anywhere till you tell me whose blood is that Baba Ka Nkanyiso...

Him: Don't be fussy.. I just told you I was slaughtering a chicken, what do you want me to say now? Give you the name of chicken? Well I don't fucken know it Khwezi.

He snapped. I saw a couple that was walking pass staring at us.

Me: Are you drunk?

Him: No I'm not drunk.. what kind of a question is that?

Me: you acting like a drunk person!! I hate it when you are like this Sibusiso! Ungifakela amehlo! Ngathi siyi bioscope manje Abantu babuke Thina( your embarrassing me, you attracting eyes)

Him: I'm not drunk!! I'm sober just come with me and stop being fussy..

He was acting somehow and I can't go with him looking like this. That blood is not a chickens blood but a human blood the odor says it all. He even had some blood stains on his Tshirt.

Me: I'm not going anywhere.. Nkanyiso is going to school tomorrow morning...

Him: Ufuna ngikucove ngendluzulu noe? Ufuna ngikubhekisele Khwezi?( you want me to forcefully drag you there? You want me to embarrass you?) I heard my mother call me...

Her: Khwezi!! Khwezi!! What is that noise?

Me: All is well ma don't worry about a thing...

Her: Woza endlini usuke ebumnyameni please..

Me: Coming....I looked at Buddha who was giving me a stare, I can't seem to figure out but he was livid. He becomes like this when his drunk that's one of the reasons I don't want him to drink.

Me: Bye baby we will talk tomorrow when you're sober...

Him; I told you I'm sober Mani Kanti Yini? Ufuna ngidakwe ngenkani manje?( I'm not drunk I told you unless you want me to be forcefully drunk) he snapped again, this time around I had a fright..

Me: your acting like your drunk Buddha..

Him: Khwezi!! Khwezi please, don't accuse me of things, I'm telling you I'm not drunk. I'm just horny!! He yelled.

Me: there's no need to shout, I'm right in front of you just talk politely.. ( he blew his nose and looked at me) good night I'm done talking now..

I attempted to leave but he grabbed my hand and tightened his grip on it...

Him: His not my father Khwezi! I'm not his son, I'm not a Malebana my mother cheated and conceived me!! I'm a bastard son. That's what I drank the truth Khwezi.

He said out of nowhere. I saw a tear escape his eye. I walked closer to hug him.

Me: What do you mean?

Him: Zero and I don't share a father.. that guy is not my father but Zero's.

Me: I'm so sorry Sthandwa Sami.. is there Anything I can do to make you feel better maybe?

Him: Just.. just hold me tight... I did just that..

\*\*\*\*\*

Thembi Dlomo

Khwezi though, she's outside this late? this child wants to give me a heart attack, she's still outside with Buddha obviously. I don't know how many times these kids see each other in a day. They need to get themselves employed and stop this, the next thing she will be pregnant again. This unemployment will make them to fuck, fuck ,fuck and fuck more resulting to more babies. I support their relationship but they need to work, Nkanyiso deserves to go to good schools not these crowded and less infrastructure schools. I want the best for him... As Nkanyiso and myself were snuggling on the couch reading him a bed time story, I saw Buddha and Khwezi walk in. Nkanyiso jumped... I rolled my eyes, I thought he was sleeping.

Nka: Baba!!!.. He hugged his father.

Buddha: Sure boy ogrand?

Nka: I'm fine baba are you fetching me?

Buddha: Not today Mfanwami... Sawubona Mama. He said with respect. I looked at him and sat properly, my last encounter with him it wasn't a good one.

Me: Unjani Baba Ka Nkanyiso?

Him: Siyaphila ma akusizi ukukhala( we breathing crying won't help) singezwa kuwe?

Me: I'm doing great thanks... Nkanyiso just give your father a breather you so clung on him, he can't even breath..( we laughed)

Buddha: I'm used to it ma...

Me: Khwezi don't just stand there give Nkanyiso's father something to drink or eat..

Her: I was about to do that Ma...She disappeared I looked at Sibusiso he wasn't looking okay, I don't know if his scared of me or anything.. But his not comfortable I can see it through his eyes, I know him as a young boy. He grew up in front of me, his mother used to babysit Khwezi whenever I had Saturday classes or school camps. Being a grade 12 maths teacher I'm always busy, I guess that's how his relationship with Khwezi resumed.

Me: How's everything? I mean life after being "overseas"

Him: It's hard Ma especially as I'm trying to find a job with no luck..

Me: I thought they cleared the charges njena..

Him: I was told to wait a maximum of 90 days before my record is destroyed permanently.. It's still on ma..

Me: that's bad mosi.. kodwa uzowuthola In time you will..  
Nalomama wengane yakho kusambhedela okwamanje, buye  
isikole asifunwa Lana Kube uyafunda nje Ukhwezi, manje ke.

( in time you get something. Your baby mama is struggling too  
with getting a job on top of that she hates school

if she was Someone else she would be studying by now but not  
Khwezi) he laughed..This boy is a beautiful handsome, his  
humbled, respectful and considerate most importantly his  
smart and intelligent. He would be far with his life if he never  
went to prison. I wish I never did him wrong previously, I wish I  
gave myself more time to know him better, but my ex husband  
ruined all that.. I just noticed Nkanyiso is everything like him, all  
along I saw Khwezi in him but no he looks like his father even  
the shape of his face, from Khwezi he took the dimples and her  
chin only.

Khwezi: Here Baba Nkanyi...

Him: Thanks Babe...I looked at them.

Nka: Baba can I eat with you?

Me: no Nkanyiso ask mama to dish up for you..

Khwezi: uyahhala Lona! he didn't finish his own food...

Nka: I want to eat with my father...

Me: Hhayi ke salani nalomuntu wenu okhulumela safuthi!  
Ngisayo qedela ukumakha ( let me excuse myself I wanna finish  
up marking those scripts, stay with your talkative child)

Me: Bye Sibusiso it was a pleasure seeing you and don't worry  
you will get something soon...

Him: Ngiyabonga Ma...I disappeared and left them I finished up  
with my marking my phone rang, that was my queue to ditch  
marking.

\*\*\*\*\*

Zero

Dr: Mr Malebana will be discharged immediately. No bone was  
fractured all looks good, we can't admit you.. did you give the  
police officers your statement?

Me: Yeah he did...

Dr: Cool then... You are freed Mr Malebana..

Pops: Thank you.... we headed to my car, we drove in silence  
but this pedi father of mine wanted to talk, how I hate this

dude. If given a chance I would kill him, then kill his corpse and then kill his entire funeral service, I would just kill everything in connection to him...

Pops; I want him gone! I want him out of my house, I won't accommodate a killer he nearly killed me...

Ma: That's my son Robert his going nowhere...

Me: No one is leaving, That's our home We grew up there Sibusiso is going nowhere...

Robert: That's my house! I make the rules..

Ma: Wahluleka ukuba yindoda kunyoko engikhathaka usufuna ukuba yindoda manje, uyanyamfanwami( you failed to man up when your mother was bewitching me, now you want to be man up on my son? You out of your mind)

I laughed my mother has no filter She thinks just like Katie.

Me: Not anymore that's my mother's house too..

Robert: Zero you supposed to be on my side that's your house your children's legacy... Fight now before that illegitimate son fights you for your belongings...

Me: Yooh! Wabhora Joe! Stop this rubbish mfethu, Buddha is my kid brother and everything I have is his. Ska nteena please.

I dropped them off and went to check on Buddha but his room was locked. I drove to Katie I want to see her I miss her. I found her room locked. I called her but she wasn't picking up, I went back to my house and called Buddha but he wasn't taking my calls. As I was about to sleep I got a text from Katie asking me to fetch her from her mother's house. I still love that woman Im definitely fetching her.. I wore my tracksuits and drove there. I found a little commotion outside her house, I walked towards her I greeted everyone.

Me: Babe what's going on? Why are you crying?

Katie: Fuck you!! Stjaparapa ( bitch) she cursed the pregnant girl...

Mama Katie: Hhhe!! Mehlolo!! so now you sleeping with Mary's son? Wamakatsa Katlego!! Where's your value? This? This boy who goes around sleeping with every woman giving them babies then ditch them? I see an apple doesn't fall far from its tree!! She clapped her hands.

Kid: See what I was talking about? Her clit throbs for married men and she's here acting all holier than thou!! sitjapa Se( this bitch)

Katie: Dimpho I will slap you! I will fucken beat you up! By opening your legs you think you're a woman? You think you know everything? I will beat you up now!!!

Dimpho: try me Katie!! Try me bitch!!... I saw Katie reach for a stone, she threw it on this pregnant lady, she flinched in pain, the mother comforted the pregnant girl..

Mama Katie; Yeyi Wena!! Ye Wena Katie you want to kill my child because she provides better than you? Futsek tsamaya!! Ska thlole obuye Mo this infertile creature!!! You can't fall pregnant mo that's why you jealous of your sister!! ( Don't ever come back) Yeyi Wena Casanova take your bitch and go.

Me: Whoa!! Why are you ganging up on my girlfriend? And mama was it necessary to call her barren in front of her siblings and these people?

For that she's not terminating our baby, I will force myself to be ready unlike giving her family something to gossip about.

Katie: I hate you Mama! I hate you Dimpho I fucken hate you two!!!

She roared with tears running down her eyes, I saw her swallow hard while holding her stomach. Her mother threw what looked like plastic bags outside just on Katlego's feet.

Mamakhe: Take your shitty stuff!! Take your bloody food we don't need it!!

Kid: Mama!! Stop it what you doing ko Sesi Kati is not right! You people love embarrassing me!! Sesi Katie I'm sorry ane?

She even had tears in her eyes, Katie hugged her.

Katie: I love you sweets and happy birthday kaorata Babe I will call you okay?

Mamakhe: Don't bother! You will infect her with your sickness of not being fruitful!!

I took her to the car, I don't know what went on in there but I got the beating too. I mean they were arguing with Katie but I was also attacked for what I don't know. We got in the car and miss preggy wasn't saying anything but crying. I put my hand on her thighs but she removed it.

Me: So where am I taking you? Your room or my house?

Her: I take it your baby mama is still sleeping on her bed and blankets that's why you want to take me to my room...

Me: Wow! So now what did I do Katlego? I was just asking ..

I drove to my house.. I sent the kids back to their mothers house I promised to fetch them on weekend...Katie undressed and went to shower, I undressed too and joined her. She was facing the wall, with her hands balancing on the wall. While the water was pouring on her head. She had braids on, I think what happened at her house got to her. I sneaked on her, I had a bulge I walked closer. I wrapped my arms around her body, she didn't yank my hands. I got naughty and grabbed her boobs she still didn't push me away, I guess I will get some. She turned to look at me I leaned over to kiss her but she pushed me away.

Me: Can I have some?

Her: That's what you know best being horny but not being responsible when a pregnancy happens.. She walked out of the shower leaving me standing with my bulge.. I cursed in the shower.

Buddha

The time was eleven pm. Khwezi didn't want me to leave and luckily her mother told us she wasn't sleeping home. She drove out and Khwezi suggested a sleep over. Nkanyiso was sleeping on the far end of the bed, Khwezi was next to me..

Her: Babaz... What's gonna happen when they kick you out?

Me: I don't know babe, we will cross that bridge when we get there, for now my focus is you and my son.. I want to get a job and once I get it we staying together babe...( I mean that)

Her: Your father? Are you not gonna look for him?

Me: I don't care if he wanted me he would've came for me. He never came babe that means he never needed me...

Her: Baby.. You need to search for your father's whereabouts, that's the only way you will be at peace...

Me: Babe please.. I don't want to search for anyone. I will pave a way for myself...

Her: Babe but...I cut her short...

Me: Khwezi I just made myself clear I don't want him!!!

Her: fine... How's your operation scar?

Me: It's better now, your mother's pills helped..

Her: Sibusiso I'm scared...

Me: of what?

Her: You might do wrong things that will led you to prison again.. I can't raise Nkanyiso alone not again..

Me: I'm not stupid babe.. I won't do that, I love you two so much to put you through that predicament again..

Her: You promise?

Me: Yes..

Her: I love you Buddha...

Me: ngikuncanywa into engangawe( she blushed)

Her: So baby uthi ngiwubhumba Mina?( You calling me fat)

Me: Vele mosi... Bheka nomkhaba wakho( look at your belly. I played with her pot belly. She blushed)

Her: better not complain it's your son's fault,this boy ruined my body. I used to be sexy and slim..

I chuckled.

Her: Yini?

Me: You saying you were what? Sexy and slim?

Her: of course...

Me:( laughing) Mamaz you were never slim, sexy yes but you never became slim in your life.. you have always been a chubby cheeks being.

Her: but you once told me I was slim baby on our anniversary...

Me: I lied because I wanted you to feel confident in that lingerie...She lightly punched me.

Me: I had the best sex on that day.. I kissed her forehead. I brushed her eyebrows till she fell asleep on my chests. The next morning we woke up and made breakfast, I helped with getting Nkanyiso ready for school, Khwezi lend me her Tshirt since mine was bloody. We left the house and walked Nkanyiso to school. This kid never keeps quiet his been talking since we left the house, I've been stealing snaps of Khwezi and Nkanyiso as they were walking.. I uploaded on my facebook status . I got plenty of reactions some where calling us couple goals, some were confused about us being together till this date. So many comments popped. I changed my profile picture and uploaded a picture of the three of us that we recently took in my room .. girls "liked" and most men " reacted with ❤️👍 or Care emojis or wow. I kissed Khwezi again and placed my hand on her hoodies pockets. we got to my house and I found Robert pulling out plastic bags from my room both Khwezi and I looked at each other...

36

Buddha love

Khwezi

Buddha: What the fuck is going on here? What's the meaning of this?. He snatched one of the plastic bag, his eyes landed on our portraits.

Me: Babe calm down...

I pulled his hands but he yanked it off..

Buddha: What's the meaning of this? Manyala Mani lawa? So you wanna kick me out of my mother's house? You want me on the pavements Roberts? Mama!!! Ma!!( He shouted)

Robert: I want you gone!! I wont accommodate illegitimate children in my house, go to your blood father's house and leave my house. This is Sbo's house, this is my son's legacy not some guy who was conceived through cheating! You nearly killed me last night, hence I want you gone!!

Buddha: I'm going nowhere! I'm going nowhere, I won't hear from you!! This is my mother's house! Mama.. Mama what's

going on here? What's the meaning of this? The mother shyed away.

Me: Ma.. please do something please, they can't kick him out. Where is he gonna stay mama? He doesn't have a family around please ma do something to put an end to this...

Her: This is above me Khwezi, it's really above me. This is Roberts house and I have no say on what happens here..

Me: Come on Ma.. there is something you can do or say, please.

Her: Khwezi these are family matters I will really appreciate it if you stopped interfering..

Me: his my boyfriend! His the father of my child Ma, his your son can't you do something to prevent him from being mistreated like this?

Buddha: So you gonna let him kick me out from this house? His eyes were filled with tears.

Ma: Sbu I...she stuttered..

Buddha: Mary are you gonna let him kick me out from his house? Yes or no? Uzothula olady ubheke ngenziwa so?( You will keep quiet and say nothing about this?)

Ma: Like I said to Khwezi his the man of this house, what you did Sibusiso made him angry my boy....( She sniffed)

One of the neighbours came to ask what was happening...

Buddha: So you saying you want me gone ma? You also in support of your husband?

Neighbour: Hhaibo ubuyile Lona? Weeeh madoda yabuya bo inkinga! Pho isixoshelwani ingane?( Robert is back? a Problem just landed.. now why is the kid being kicked out?)

Me: Ma so you gonna fold your arms and let your husband mistreat your son just like that? Without fighting for him?

Buddha: Bheka Robert, ngifraiser ungigaye ama documents wami ke,bese ngiyavaya kwakho mfethu( Robert please give me my documents so I can leave your house) my heart broke into pieces...

Neighbour; Hai kodwa ngalomfana bakithi akuve kuhltonipha bandla, Mary nawe! Uzokhetha isende kunengane?( No man.. this boy is so respectful he doesn't deserve such. So Mary you gonna choose your husband over your son?)

I so was mad at Mrs Malebana how could she? I felt like slapping her.

Katlego

Him: Babe...

Me: Mmm...

Him: Can we talk about the pregnancy, then your family?

Me: What's there to talk about Zero?

Him: Babe I think you were right. Well its wrong of me to judge you and blame you for the pregnancy, I was careless too and I deserve to be crucified. Babe as much as I wasn't emotional ready to welcome a baby soon but It would be so selfish of me to send back a baby that was given to us by God and maybe the Malebana's ancestors. So Nana we keeping it, I'm sorry...

I turned to look at him...

Me: Are you sure about it?

Him: After what your mother said I realised I want my baby alive. I didn't like how they addressed you "barren"

Me: According to her I'm too old for being childless, she thinks I'm barren because I've never been pregnant before so now that my baby sister got pregnant before me I was seen as

barren.. Thank you Zero for reconsidering this whole thing, I'm glad you just accepted responsibility for my baby..

Him: our baby..We locked eyes. His cellphone rang.

Him: Sure Thomas.. Zithini? What? Buddha?, What happened? No tell me your joking. Okay let me hurry and go there

Advertisement

but this is a fucked up situation. How could they? No mani no!!  
Ke amasepa Fela!!

I looked at him blank of what's going on...

Him: Ta boi for telling me( Thank you) sure Ntwana Yami... He jumped out of bed and wore his trackpants and Tshirt.

Zero: Babe I have to run there's a situation at home that I need to attend to...

Me: can I come with you?

Zero: No the environment won't favour your situation...

Me: What situation?

Zero: Duh you're pregnant..

Me: that changes nothing if we going there to fight then count me in.. I'm coming with you Zero...

Zero: Babe come on this is serious. I don't want my mother insulting you when we get there. For peace sake and our baby's sake stay behind babe, I love you... He kissed my lips and headed for his car keys, he ran out...

Buddha

Khwezi: Babe calm down!!

Me: Mama Nkanyiso stay out of it! Eh Joe give me my stuff....

Robert: Take your filth! Go!!!

I feel like kicking this guys nuts but my focus was on my mother who was struggling to look at me and plead for my stay. I can't believe her right now. I thought mother's choose their kids over everything but my own just chose a man who left her for another woman. A man who used to beat her up, surely force himself on her. I so feel disgusted by mother's sight.. I reached for my phone and called Zakes, he answered.

Me: I need a place to stay Joe, kwesami abangiphandi Joe..( they don't need me here)

Zakes: Eish Buddha hard luck my guy. I just gave it to my baby's mother...

Me: Come on man just do me a favour just a wincy favour, I need a place to stay..

Zakes: in exchange for a favour Buddha...

I swallowed hard and looked at Khwezi...

Me: Eehm... What kind of a favour?

Zakes: Goli mfethu...

Me: Are you fucken crazy Zakes? Are you out of your mind?

Zakes: E Joe uhluphekile noe, u useless Buddha awunanyuku, awuna nex uwumampara mfethu!! If awufuni chiva mfethu uhambe uyohlala emapayipini ( dude your poor right now your useless, you have nothing. If you don't want to do this then leave it and go be a street boy!)

I looked at Khwezi she came and snatched the phone, she ended the call.

Her: We going to my house Buddha we have no other choice because you don't want Zero's help!

Me: I'm not going there Khwezi what will your mother think of me?

Robert: Phumani kwami!!!

Me: Don't fucken yell at us Wena! Ngizokukhaba amasende Joe don't press my buttons wena!!

Khwezi: Mama please..

Her: I can't Khwezi his my husband...

Me: Futsek Wena!!! Grand grand whose my father Mary?

People looked at me, the neighbours started whispering.

Me: Ekhuluma Wena Sfebe!! Whose my father? Open your bloody mouth just like you opened your bloody legs for another man!!

Khwezi: Baby No! Stop it you embarrassing us now, just stop it...

Me: Thula Khwezi!! Wena khuluma!!!

I roared at her but she walked away, I ran after her. I grabbed her hand and tightened my jaw.

Me: Who is he?

Her: Sibusiso you're hurting me...

Me: Tell me who my father is! I raised my hand wanting to slap my mother, as I turned my head I spotted Zero he was fuming...

Khwezi: Buddha no!!!

Me: Ngiyeke Wena!!

Zero: What the fuck Buddha? So now you beat women? Mama to be specific? What the fuck? In front of people?

Me: Stay out of it Zero!

Him: don't tell me that nonsense Wena! You deserve to be angry but don't you dare embarrass my mother like that Sibusiso!

Me: Why are you here Zero? Oh again this is your house and I'm trespassing right?

Zero: I don't know what's going on with you but I'm here to take you to my house.. let's go... He took my plastic bags. I snatched them, I was angry at everyone...

Me: I can do without you, your mother and your father . I don't need your help Zero I don't fucken need you all of you.. Take your bloody parents and play the happy family, the bastard son

is leaving. It was nice being your brother mfethu but it's ends here now! Today...

Ma: No Sibusiso No!! Don't do that Zero is your blood please my boys don't let this come between you...

Zero: You are crazy I'm not giving up on you, your my blood Buddha as for Robert I have something in store for him. So Wena come with me and stop being emotional...

Me: E Joe! Leave me alone!!!! I made myself clear I want nothing to do with you, all of you. My family now, is my girlfriend and Son... Fuck you all!!

Zero: Budda! Buddha!!...

I took my plastic bags and headed to a local taxi Khwezi was following me with two plastics with her. She was crying. I think I will reconsider Zakes offer.

37

Buddha love ❤️☐

Zakes

The guy showed up at my doorstep he was fuming and he was ready to kill. His current mood would be a great opportunity to having him on my ripples. When people are going through the most they don't think straight so is he. I think he will agree to the gold deal and shall it happen, I will give him 20 percent of what we will get and I will keep the 80 to myself, I mean it's my idea so I will use him for a mere one room that doesn't even have a ceiling and proper walls. I mean desperate times call for desperate measures. I puffed my cigarette as he was rubbing his cheeks with his long hands.

Him: So when do you want it done? When are we doing this job Zakes?

Me: As soon as possible we can go there now Buddha..

Him: Do you have a gun or balaclavas? We doing this shit, I need money as in yesterday. We going 50/50 right? No dodgy dealings ankere?

Me: Sure! We doing it for your son and girlfriend njayami..

Him: Makunyiwe ke!( Let's work then)

Me: you get bursted you are on your own Buddha...

Him: Did I ever get busted when doing a heist? Ska nyela Wena( don't annoy me)

I looked at him and smoked. I took a peep on my watch and briefed him.

Him: let me go see my son before it goes down..

Me: Sure... Don't fuck her dude you know fucking before a mission leads to failure and ridicule.

Him: Fede!( Sure thing) he stood up and left.

Zero

Me: You must be proud of yourself Mary choosing this fool over your son. Where do you think your last born went, After you kicked him out?

Ma: Zero what was I supposed to do? This is not my house your father bought the house. I came to this marriage with nothing Zero but my vagina! What was I supposed to do?

Me: Fight for your son! Do what Buddha would've done had it been you in that situation. You were supposed to fight for your son, not him Ma!!! Now Buddha thinks I don't care about him all because of you!!!

Ma: Sbongiseni your father happens to be my husband, that's what the home affairs, everything in this house belongs to him.

Me: That's all you gonna say Ma? Like seriously now? You cheated and conceived Buddha, you hid his identity for years Ma. On top of that you threw him to pit bulls. Ma, why are you doing this? Do you have any idea what Buddha would do when his like this? Do you have any idea of what might happen between my relationship with my little brother? I will loose him for good this time around. He refused my help to go stay with her girlfriend in her room do you know what that means? He won't ever ever need us ma, you gave birth to him you know his a man of his words..

Her: Zero don't stand there and judge me, okay. You went to prison too, you killed a person and just recently you divorced your wife and impregnated Dlomo's bastard daughter!! Don't stand there and judge me Wena because you are not any different from me Zero!!

Me: What did you just say?? Whose Dlomo's bastard?

Her: Sibusiso will understand my. WHY'S.

She changed the topic.

Me: Whose Dlomo's bastard? Whoa! Whoa!! Katlego is? No way it can't be!!

Khwezi

I opted to give him a key to my old room. I had no choice Katie hardly uses it. Buddha has been distant from me since we left his parents house. As we speak I don't know where he is or who he is with. I'm just in the dark. Speak of the devil.

Him: Where's Nkanyiso?

Me: Where are you coming from Buddha?

Him: I asked you a question. After answering that we can answer yours...

Me: Where are you coming from? Don't give me that attitude. You disappeared immediately after mentioning Zakes name. Where were you Sibusiso?

Him: I went out for a walk..

Me: a walk? Like seriously Sibusiso?

Him: What do you want me to say ke manje? Where was I since you know everything Khwezi? He shouted.

Me: Don't say anything... Isn't it I've been transparent since we left your house go ahead and make me invisible.

Him: Seems like you're in a fighting spirit vandag( today)...

He boiled water and undressed. I looked at him.

Me: Where you with Zakes Buddha? He ignored me.

Me; I'm talking to you Sibusiso!!! I yelled.

Him: Khwezi I have so much on my head the last thing I want is us fighting over a stupid phone call. I'm not in the mood of drama..

Me: You left your bags, then you immediately disappeared and went to Wherever you went Sibusiso. I was worried sick about you and this is the shitty response I get for caring?

Him: I was just kicked out from my house Khwezi don't add more stress on top of what I'm suffering, give me a breather.

Me: How am I adding more because I'm just asking Sibusiso, where were you? You went to Zakes right? The very same guy who taught you how to steal and change women like underwear you went to him Buddha? What exactly is going through your mind baba ka Nkanyiso mixing yourself with the likes of Zakes? Why did even you go there?

I screamed but he didn't care to respond. Instead he bathe his body. I stood up from the bed and grabbed my cell phone, I fixed myself getting ready to go out.

Me: Sharp!! I coldly said while opening the door.

Him: Where are you going?

I ignored him and left the house. Sibusiso can be an itch at times. I hate it when his like this

Advertisement

he fucken annoys me to hell when he does this. I took a taxi to my house, I found my mother on the couch snuggling with

Nkanyiso they were sleeping. I covered them with a throw blanket. I sat on the couch and heaved a sigh. While at it a message from an unknown number popped up saying " Can we meet and talk?" I ignored it... I got another one "it's urgent please" I ignored it too.

—

—

Mbali

"Broken and laying on the floor

I don't wanna feel this anymore can't I just stay here , please don't move me cos I'm free of you

Finally and if I could...

I would go back to where we met and not go there

I wouldn't go there. The hurt and the pain will all be in vain if I didn't go there"

This song has been on repeat since morning I just can't get over it. It reminds me so much of my ex husband, I wish I never met

him. I wish I was never at the place he was at on the day I met him. I wish I stayed home and counted rice by singles other than staring at his charming face, listening to his sweet nothing's. I shouldn't have lowered my panty for him. Being apart from him made me, love him more and more. I'm starting to fall harder for my ex husband and what hurts the most is that his moving on with his life without me. I wish I never did him wrong.. I looked at my eight months daughter who looks so much like her father and cried.. I found myself dialling his number it rang.

Him: Mbali...

Me: (sniffing) Babe I miss you, I still love you Zero I can't move on from you....

Him: How are the kids?

Me: they fine but we miss you Zero our kids miss you.....

Him: I miss them too weekend I will fetch them..

Me: Zero...

Him: Sure.

Me: Can we try again can we be a couple once again please..

Him: I now have a girlfriend Mbali and i.... I cut him short..

Me: I will be your side chick as long as I get a chance to be with you, I will do it...

Him: I have to go

Voice: Baby you're back? A voice said on the background...

Him: sure...He ended the call I felt a sting in my heart. My second born daughter walked in room crying.

Kea: Mama!! Mama!! Rea slapped me...

Rea: Mama she started this whole thing she pulled my hair...

Kea: No your lying Rea you slapped me and I'm so angry at you!!

Rea: I don't care it serves you well...

I don't know when I found myself slapping both of them because they were working on my nerves, I slapped them repeatedly.

—

—

Buddha

I tried calling Khwezi but she wasn't taking my calls hence I went to her house. I knocked and luckily she opened I greeted

and went to crouch next to my son..Who was rubbing his eyes because I forced him up. My girlfriend gave me ugly stares.

Me: Boi o grand? Nkanyiso nods..

Me: I miss you...

Him: I miss you too..

Me: What were you dreaming?

Him: leaves...

Me: Are you pregnant boi?

Khwezi: Nkanyiso let's go to bed my baby it's late..I looked at her.

Me: Don't you want to come with dad for a sleep over?

Khwezi: Sibusiso you can't take him now, it's late at night..

Me: I'm not talking to you Khwezi but my son.

Her: Well I'm talking to you and you won't talk to me like that in front of my son Sibusiso.

Me: So now his your son? Not our son? Khwezi I came to see my son not to argue with you. Give me a break please!..

Nkanyiso I will fetch you tomorrow, I love you boy.. I kissed my son and walked out. Khwezi followed me.

Me: What was that? So manje ukhuluma Nami so in front of incosi yethu?( So now that's how you talk to me in front of my son?)

Her: I don't want you near my son Sibusiso especially if you're still friends with Zakes!

Me: Khwezi I didn't go to Zakes come on..

Her: So where did you go? Where were you Sibusiso? So that's the kind of life you want us to live? Keeping secrets and going to people who might bring us danger and troubles? If you will act like this Buddha I'm not going anywhere near you. I won't stay with you in that room you will stay alone. No son of mine will visit you Sibusiso If you continue to act like this..

Me: Kanti why ungithethisa Khwezi?

Her: Uyanginyanyisa cos awucabangi Buddha

Me: Kahle kahle Yini ngawe? Khwezi I'm a big guy, I know what I'm doing. I'm not Nkanyiso, I don't need a babysitter around. Zakes is my business Khwezi I can handle it, if my friendship with Zakes really annoys you then take a spade and go dig up your own pit!, Isn't it I'm annoying you?

Her: You going through the most Baba Nkanyiso you not thinking straight, don't do anything stupid because of

emotions.. I know you are hurt Buddha but finding comfort Ku Zakes will be the worst thing you ever do. That guy is bad news Sibusiso!!!

Me: Are we done?

Her: I suppose...

Me: Sure....

Her: Why are you dressed like that? Why are you wearing black clothes?

Me: I feel like wearing black.

Her: (chuckles) I see I guess Zakes has planned the world's biggest heists ever, good luck Sibusiso..

She walked away, a part of me felt like aborting this mission but I need the money and I also want to keep myself busy and occupied. I called Zakes....

Me: We doing it my guy.. let's go make money...

Zakes: Abashwe!!!

38

Buddha love

Buddha

"Daddy's always on the move,

Mama's always on the news. I try to keep you sheltered from it but somehow it feels like the harder I try to do that, the more it backfires on me. All the things growing up his daddy that he had to see.

Daddy don't want you to see but you see just as much as he did.

We did not plan it to be this way, your mother and me but things have gotten so bad between us.

I don't see us ever being together ever again

Like we used to when we were teenagers.

But then again everything happens for a reason"

Been listening to this jam since Khwezi and myself separated and had an argument. I wish my son listens and understands why daddy had to take such a quick route to obtaining money. I want what's best for him, I want him and mommy to be happy and not to worry about a thing, I want him to grow up knowing his papa fed him, clothed him and gave him something to call his own. I don't want my boy to starve, I don't want Khwezi to spend much of her time crying and crying non stop because she chose a broke arse nigga to score her and settle down with. I don't want to be seen as a disappointment but a go getter who won't stop at nothing, everything I do I do it for them more than I do it for myself...

Him: O vah? ( Where are you)

Me: Red Tazz and I'm coming to you...

Him: Bona Buddha we can't be seen together may guy so Wena go first and I will follow..

Me: Sure... It better not be a flop Zakesman.

Him: No worries may guy everything is covered..

Me: Sure....

I drove to where we were sent to search for the gold, I wore my protective attires. I just pray everything goes to plan ...

—

—

Mrs Dlomo

Me: Are you okay my baby?

Her: I'm fine Ma...

Me: Khwezi you not fine you sound like someone whose been crying what's going on sisi?

Her: (sniffing) I don't know Mama! Buddha is, Buddha is changing Mama...

Me: What's going on? What did he do? Is he cheating Khwezi?

Her: No mama his hurting me, his doing everything that I warn him against ma. Him not being a Malebana broke him mama he is now pushing everyone away, his being selfish Mama. His taking hasty decisions he doesn't even think about me and his son Mama...

I looked at my daughter, she is a mess.. What does she mean about Buddha not being a Malebana? Could it mean his not Roberts son? Hheeee that's so unlike "Mary" the mother of Jesus...

Me: My baby I know you love Sibusiso and that you want to protect him no matter what happens. But sometimes baby you need to give people a chance to make mistakes, especially after you've tried to warn them and they didn't listen. Allow people to trip and fall my baby and when they get up watch them dust themselves up, Only offer to wash their dirty pants but not to bath them.

Her: Meaning?

Me: If he doesn't listen to what you warn him against myeke azifundele yena ukuthi umlilo uyashisana.( Let him learn from his mistakes)

Her: What if his mistakes lead him to prison? What if he leaves me pregnant again mama what do I do then?

Me: Men are complicated and stubborn that's why working on yourself is important Khwezi adequate yourself, elevate yourself just do you and let him do him but if you doing you and him doing him taints your relationship, then that's a problem. Khwezi I won't say anything much about you and Sibusiso but I

will advise you my baby to go to college study and build your kids a legacy, don't sit here and do nothing with your life. Get a job and secure something for your kids and if things don't workout between you two at least you won't start from scratch but from something which is your independence Khwezi.

I don't know what I was saying honestly my mind was stuck on Sibusiso's identity. Who could be his father? I for one know it can't be my ex husband

seems like Mary's kids have a thing for Dlomo's kids. I mean I saw Zero and Katie this other day kissing each other in a parking lot. I looked at Khwezi who was resting her head on my shoulders crying.

Me: Khwezi.. go to bed my baby we will talk tomorrow just go sleep...

Her: I'm worried about Nkanyiso's father mama. I will sleep after his call...

Me: Are you on family planning? If not go get it done. I don't want you having a baby again Khwezi, especially with you being unemployed...Whose Sibusiso's father?

Her: I don't know but he recently found out Robert is not his father. Hence Robert kicked him out from the house.

Me: They what? Kicked him out? Where is he staying now?

Her: My room...

Me: And food does he have any?

Her: he does a have something that will last him for a couple of days from now. Katie left a few stuff In there...

Me: No man! Why does Buddha have to go through so much hassles? First he was arrested, now his identity, then being kicked out, What's next? No that boy has been through so much like really. I wonder where his father is.

Her: Good night ma.. She stood up. I noticed her pants were stained.

Me: Go change your pants you have blood stains..( she left)

I don't have much but I will buy that boy food and toiletries, he better not have his ego boost acting up so much that he denies my help or I will give Khwezi the money to give it to him.

—

—

Katie

Me: Sthandwa Sami o sharp?

Him: Yeah I'm cool... He said looking at his business books. He was probably doing book keeping.

Me: Tomorrow I have to go to the nearest clinic for my first baby check up..

Him: Okay...

Me: Are you okay Zero? I massaged his shoulders, he was tense..

Him: Just exhausted I need some rest...

Me: Oh okay ... What happened at your parents house?

Him: I don't wanna talk about it Babe I'm exhausted like I said..

Me: Okay fine I understand...Can we go to bed.

Him: Whose your father Katie?

Me: That was unexpected but I don't know. I don't know the scum and I prefer it like that...

Him: So you telling me you don't know your father?

Me: yeah I mean father's are sperm donors after all.

Him: I see.

Me: Why this question so suddenly?

Him; just asking... What time is the appointment again?

Me: I'm going to the clinic babe so there won't be any specific time only the queues will determine my time.

Him: I see... Anyway I'm off to bed care to join?

Me: no problem... We headed to the bedroom. He undressed and I did the same. I want to sleep naked. We got under the blankets and I was given a cheek kiss and then it was lights off...

Zakes

Me: Oh shit!!! Fuck!! Police? I drove my car and left immediately. I can't go down for this. I still have a life to live. They started firing shot's, I scanned for Buddha but I didn't find him not like I care...

Me: Spitjo let's go my guy...

Him: U Buddha?

Me: leave that fool alone he will know what to do. That guy is an ex con his familiar with prison. Let's go man before they find us.

Him: No Zakes let's go help him out. The guy is inside the shop and these cops will fire shots and he will die. We can't leave our soldier behind..

Me: Spitjo don't be a fool let's go what if they arrest us? What's gonna happen to your grandma! Don't think with your emotions drive!!! The cops started firing more and more gunshots , I drove my car speeding.

Mrs Malebana

Robert: mphe le Rao Mary...( Give me sex)

Me: leave me alone. Why are you even sharing a bed with me?

Robert: so you want my tenants to know that we are going through problems? Come here I know you love sex...

He moved his hand on my thighs, I slightly spread my legs apart to permit him to have his way in.

Robert: I love you Mary I never stopped my wife..

Me: let's use a condom..

Robert: no problem.

Robert has tenants now in my son's room. It breaks my heart honestly but there's nothing I can do.. I wish my son forgives me for this one. As for his father I'm not ready to tell him about him, that man was a very dangerous being he was notorious. Sibusiso knowing his father could invite more trouble for him because he might want to be his father's son and end up doing sinister things.. His father is alive, I was told he is still alive and that he resides in Pretoria now, has children and a happy family. He doesn't know about Sibusiso, he left before I could tell him about the pregnancy. Like I said he was a gangster his job description was unknown, he was travelling a lot doing his things. He changed numbers every now and then. But when I was pregnant with Sibusiso he changed his numbers for good and I never saw him ever again. When Sibusiso was two years old I went to see a seer he told me Sibusiso will never know peace in his life he was gonna be chased by one problem after the other till he dies, this was gonna be passed to his first son if it goes unattended too. I know my boy needs his father's Ritual but where do I start? I wish I can tell him about his father but I can't I really can't that man was a gangster probably still is.. Sibusiso is better off not knowing him.....

Buddha

Fuck!! Fuck!!! The cops are here... How do I get out of this mess? I can't even find the bloody gold there's nothing here. Seems like im going down for this again!! I fucken Screw up!!...

Cop: Hands up!! Drop whatever Weapon that you have now!!

I scanned the room and I spotted a big Window.. I slowly walked towards it....

Cop: I said hands up!! I will shoot trust me...

Me: I have nothing with me, I work here I'm a security...

Cop: I will shoot in five... Four....three..Two one,!!!

Me: fine!! Fine.... I turned to look at the cop it was a woman, lord have mercy...

Cop: on your knees...

Me: please don't arrest me i beg of you...

Cop: Shut up Sgebengu!!

Me: Okay fine..... Her phone rang she answered I quickly ran out of the window I don't know where was I going but I ran outside I passed a few cops who then started firing shot's...

39

Buddha love..

Buddha

I was running and grasping for air, I was feeling numb and exhausted. I was in the middle of nowhere, there was nothing to use in terms of directing someone. My phone has been ringing non stop. I sat down trying to catch some air while at it I saw a car, it pulled over only then I realised Spitjo came for me.

Him: My gut couldn't let me leave you behind mfethu.

Asimashe!! (Let's go)

Me: o vah u Zakes? Li Va igoli?( Where's Zakes and where's the gold?)

Him: Buddha Joe stop asking izinto ezibhaya asimashe before labo hhata besicova( stop asking a lot of questions let's go before these cops catch us)

He lifted me up, we walked to his car. He drove as fast as possible..

Me: Fuck!! Fuck!! They shot me. I'm bleeding!! Fuck!!

Him: Esaan!! Sesijayivini mfethu!( We in trouble)

Me: Shit is it dripping or its just on my clothes?

Him: you wearing black dude surely it didn't drip I mean black can accumulate too much liquids. So I take it your blood didn't shed on the grounds...

Me: She will kill me she will fucken kill me...

His phone rang I saw an caller ID that's written "Nqobi" calling I suppose that's the girlfriend.

Him: Sure... No I can't talk now Nqobi I'm driving.. what? A fight? For what now? Bona I will call when I get home. Yah don't cry I will talk to him not to lay his hand over you ever again. Ungijwayela Kabi uVragga. Angeke ngilwe maybe we will talk like adults..no listen let's talk when I get home.. Bye...

Him: Damn... That was my sister Joe.. what's wrong with you gents? Beating women? Aah man... Can you believe my brother in-law slapped my sister? For what I don't know.. anyway let's take you to the hospital..

Me: No mfethu I can't go there.. you better remove the bullet please..

Him: Fede I will...

Me: Ta (Thanks) Spitjo for coming for me may pa I really appreciate it Joe.

Him: Izinto boy... He smiled and drove his car... "The one I was driving" when I got here... My phone rang again but I didn't respond.

Zero

I woke her up, we have to go see a doctor today. She was a grumpy Cat.. She surrendered and went to bath I made the bed and opened the curtains and windows. I then went to join her bath, we bathe together but I was the first to leave the tub.. I went to dress up and Katie came to wrap her hands around my waist...

Me: please hurry we have to leave in no time...

Her: You're grumpy baby what's going on? I was hoping we can steal a minute and make out, it's been a week without getting laid Babe..

Me: that sounds good babe but we can't time is not on our side. I have somewhere to go.

Her: come on Babe just two minutes of your time babe please...

Me: Babe please. I will make it up to you later..

Her: Are we cool?

Me: yeah...

Her: Your lying Zero.. you can't even look at me in the eye and tell me that..

Me: Katie it's still morning can we not go that route please?

Her: Zero do you still love me?

Me: what kind of a question is that?

Her: the kind of question that needs an honest answer  
Sibongiseni.. do you love me yes or no!!

Me: Of course I love you...

Her: Then why are you like this? Moody and all mean why are you acting up Zero? Last night you refused me sex and now this again? Is it because I'm pregnant and ugly? Or are you getting it from someone else? The Zero I fell in love with used to have sex

every now and then he never got tired of having me but now it's vice versa, my nakedness scares you...

Me: Are you for real now? So we gonna stand here and argue over sex? Like seriously Katie?

Her: I love Sex Zero. The last time I checked I'm dating a guy who has a dick not someone who doesn't. I'm horny Zero!

Me: fine come get it then.. She ran out of words. I laughed at her, I went to place my hands on her waist..

Me: Babe I love you pregnant or not my eyes only long to stare at you. I'm not fucking anyone, you are enough for me. like I said I will make it up to you later...

Her: But I miss our sex life..

Me: you will have it back.. I just have so much on my plate at the moment but I will give you your treat okay?

Her: okay.. I love you... I lowered my head to kiss her short self, I squeezed her butt while at it. She wanted the kiss to go further but not now...

Me: get dressed...

Her: okay... She wore her clothes, today she's off meaning I will stop whatever I will be doing to drive her back home. We went

to the clinic the queue was very long, I stayed with her for time being. People were looking at me for what I don't know. My phone rang it was my mother I ignored her.

Her: Babe don't ignore her...

Me: I have to go My angel call me when you done okay?

Her: Okay thanks baby...

Me: I love you sweets..

Her: I love you too Lizard.. We laughed. I kissed her for a longest time with people watching us. I ran outside to my car and headed to her mother's house, I want answers. I got there and I found her pregnant sister crying some dude was apologising to her for what I don't know.

Me: Sure is your mother around?

Her: Otswile( she went out)

Guy: Katlego's cousin? Hey cuz it's me Mpho do you remember me?

Me: if she went out then whose talking in there?

Her: That's non of your business and why are you here?

Me: Bona I'm not asking for your vagina but your mother ska nyela you hear me? I will help you deliver that baby noe ska phapha your too young to be jealous and all witchy.

She swallowed her saliva. I walked towards the door. I heard moans, I opened the door and got in.. Her legs were spread apart she was fucking having sex in front of a kid whose probably two years and the other being a couple of months. What rubbish is this?

—

—

Khwezi

Nkanyiso will bore you in the morning. This boy fights when it's time to wake up, I don't know how many times have I tried to wake him up. Now I'm even tempted to beat him up till he wakes up because that's the only language he will understand in this very moment and time...

Me: Nkanyiso Vuka!! Ngizokushaya ke maye( Wake up I will beat you if you don't)

Him: Mama uthisha ulovile namhlanje( Mom the teacher is absent today) can I also stay home?

Me: No baby you need to wake up please Nkanyiso...

Him: Mara mamami...( Though mom) he cried but I cared less. I went to dip his body in a bath tub. I left him there and went to prepare his lunchbox and clothes.. while at it my phone rang it was an unknown number I answered...

Voice: Hello can I speak to Khwezi..

Me: speaking...

Voice: Hey Khwezi you talking to Candy. I heard you do the best nails and hair can I book you for this weekend Friday and Saturday. My friends and myself will need your services pretty please..

Me: So how many are you?

Her: We are six but three will do hair and the six of us will do nails...

Her: Can you do Make up?

Her: Well I've never done any to anyone but myself..

Her: Oh okay but please Khwezi we situated at Themba..

Me: Okay I will definitely come there..

Her: Thank you a Milly I will forward you the pictures of the hairstyles and nails we wanna do... You will tell me everything about your charging fee and I will pay you extra since you will be here for a sleepover...

Me: No problem thank you Candy..We ended the call. I celebrated, now I'm making boss moves.

I went to take my son from the tub, I dressed him, fed him his breakfast. I ate too. I walked him to school I miss his father already. I called him yesterday but he wasn't taking my calls. I take it his still angry over our little argument, I texted him goodnight but he didn't care too. I won't beg him. I dropped my baby and went back home to bath. I want to visit Katie I miss her so much.. I finished bathing, dressing up and applying make up. I stole my mother's car keys the Hyundai i20 that she hardly use, ever since she bought a Range rover. I drove it to the location Katie sent me "clinic" this pregnancy of hers is already making her sweat..

—

—

Katlego's mother

Me: What do you want in my house? Get out!!

Him: not when you owe my girlfriend answers.. who is Katlego's father Kedibone?

Me: that's non of your business..

Him: Well it is my business especially when my girlfriend is involved.. whose her father Kedibone? Don't even think of lying I already have a clue!

Me: I'm naked Wena le ratha( piece of trash)

Him: I know a pussy and boobs Theres nothing new about that shit of yours...

My boyfriend: Young man get out or else there will be trouble!

Me: Just get out before I call the police and have you charged for trespassing..

Him: You mean Dlomo? Oh wait his in prison...

I looked at this boy surely mary told her kids about my children's father .

Me: There are many cops in this area not Dlomo now leave my house!!

Him: Kedi I know about Katlego's father I know you were having an affair with Dlomo. Katlego is a product of that affair, that's why you lied to her all these years about her father. She fucken doesn't know her father and what's worse is her hating her father, Kedibone are you happy about that? Tell Katlego the truth or else I will tell her...

Me: you must never Zero I will deal with you ke tlogo Loya nna skanyela Wena!! ( I will bewitch you, don't push me)

Him: So it's true...

Me: If you dare tell my daughter about her father hell will break loose Zero I'm not your wife who dance to your tune. I will deal with you Sintucally( traditionally) the boy laughed like I just cracked a joke...

Him: And you think I will shake? Tell Katlego the truth about her relation with Khwezi...

He walked out , I was left in my house pacing around naked I don't know what Katlego will do shall she finds the news. What's even worse is that I mistreated her the last day she was

here, that means I will lose her for good and I can't lose her she's my daughter.. Dimpho walked in the house crying..

Me; Keng Wena?

Her: Mpho wants a break Mama...

Me: Break? His out of his mind not when he made you pregnant...

Her: He might not be the father Mama..

Me: Wareng Dimpho? Wareng wena? Who made you pregnant kgante?( What are you saying Dimpho, who made you pregnant?)

Her: there was someone else...

Me: Wow!! Osefebe Wena!! Sefefe sako Tsakane!! That child is automatically Mpho's nobody else but Mpho, his working and he has money so please a father of a child is the man who has more money you hear me?

Her: Sorry Mama...

Me: You better!!! She went to sit on the chair..

Buddha

After Spitjo cleaned my wounds. He gave me pills and they knocked me out. I've been sleeping since I got here, I only woke up now when I was called to fetch my son from school. I don't get it why Khwezi didn't fetch him. As wounded and drowsy I was feeling. I dragged my feet to go fetch my son. I got there and the guy was crying, I signed for his departure from forms.. I took his bag pack and held his tiny hands and walked him home. He was now quiet no sign of tears was on his face. We reached the house, I forced myself to clean and prepare Nkanyiso something to eat. I checked my wallet if I have something to buy him snacks but I only had R2 and that broke me even more..

Him: Daddy can we watch cartoons?

Me: Sure Ntwana you can watch cartoons...

Him: Baba can I have chips?

Me: Chips? Well I don't have potatoes in this house unless you eat what I'm cooking. Pap and meat?

Him: I hate pap baba..

Me: Do you want to grow up and drive big cars?( He nods) then eat pap if you don't you will shrink...

Him: okay baba I will eat pap... Baba here... He gave me an apple...

Me: Do you want me to wash it for you?

Him: No.. I don't like apples but mama forces me to eat it.. I give it to my friend Ayanda everyday..

Me: Ayanda? Is that a girl or boy?

Him: Girl...

Me:( chuckles) so you love Ayanda?

Him: Momm says I must love people so I love Ayanda..

Me: so you love Ayanda?

Him: Yes she loves me too because she gives me Banana everyday... I laughed this boy is already impressing girls?

Him: Daddy do you love mommy?

Me: Yes I love Mommy and I love you too..

Him: Mommy was crying last night..

Me: Why was she crying?

Him: I don't know maybe she was angry at me because I didn't finish my food again...

Me: That's bad son... Nkanyiso...

Him: Yes daddy?

Me: Thank you for the apple son and I will tell mommy not to cry okay?

Him: yebo baba... Dad...

Me: Yes....

Him: I love you and please don't go to overseas again...

Me: I love you too son and I will never go back to that place...  
Let me dish up for you okay?

Him: okay daddy.... I tried to dish up but my shoulder wound throbbbed.. I forced myself to it...

Me: Here...

Him: Thank you baba.. he sat on the carpet and said the grace he dug on his food...

Me: You're such a clever boy...

Him: people say I look like you...

Me:( chuckles) that's because you are a product of my sperm boy, I made you...

Him: Sperm? What is a sperm baba?

Me: Sperm is another word for arm Nkanyiso..

Him: Oh my arm is also a sperm?

Me: yes but don't call your arm a sperm because elders will beat you...

Him: No it's a sperm and that's how I will call it.. I laughed this boy.. I called her mother

Me: Babe...( Silence)

Me: where are you?

Her: out...

Me: Out where? What are you doing there? Actually who are you with?

Her: did you fetch Nkanyiso?

Me: you didn't respond to my question..

Her: I take it you did.. I will fetch him on Sunday I have clients tomorrow..

Me: clients? What clients Khwezi? Unama clients Wani?

Her: Tell Nkanyiso I love him and good night..

Me; Khwezi!! Where are you if you're with a man I will kill you trust me. I will get there and I will fucken kill the both of you!!  
Khwezi ukuphi?

Her: night night!! She ended the call and I lost my mind...

39

Buddha love

Zero

I put my phone down when I saw her walking in wearing a towel. I stood up from my bed and went to meet her halfway, I unwrapped the towel and led her to the bed. I took her body lotion and applied it on her body. I fixed my eyes on her tiny stomach. She has a line a black line, her tummy is a bit hard, I kissed it and gazed in her eyes...

Me: Thank you for caring my seed..

Her: She's an intruder though she wasn't invited( we laughed)

Me: None of them ever come invited, I made peace with my babies being intruders..

Her: Maybe our second born will be planned..

Me: So you planning on giving me more?

Her: I don't mind...

I opened her legs and brushed her fruit.

Me:( I laughed ) so how do you want your sex tonight? Passionate, rough or moderate?

Her: All of it...

Me: Alright.... But Don't ever throw a tantrum because of sex baby, you should rape me like you always did when I was drunk...

Her: I wasn't pregnant by then so now I consider my baby's

safety..

Me: our baby's safety hawu... How did the appointment go?

Her: it went well babe the baby is good and I am good..

Me: Great.. I'm sorry for being a jerk arse about our baby.

Her: it's okay babe you came back to your senses that's all that matters.

Me: Come here, I haven't had you in days surely your tight now..

I got up and started kissing her lips and getting all touchy Feely. i located her hard nipples and sucked hard on it, as I was doing that she was massaging my stick and playing with my balls , I slid my finger in her oven..

Her: I love you...

Me: i love you too Skanda Queen... I got on top of her, I kissed her neck her body was convulsing. She took my stick and shoved it in her oven she let out a moan, I pressed hard on her walls making sure I was all in. I softly started to glide on her while sucking her tits. She drew her claws deeper into my skin, her legs were crossed around my waist indeed she was sexually starved. Our bedroom was filled with her moans

Her; you gained down there..

Me: your muscles are swollen Babe nothing has changed, it's still the same size..

Her: I fucken missed this..

Me: I missed you too..

Her: Are you fetching the kids tomorrow?

Me: yeah it's my turn to be with them.

Her: okay...and your son?

Me: we fetching them Babe you will take that as a rehearsal before the real competition comes..( I pointed at her tummy)

Her: I'm ready for everything, I mean I got experienced with Nkanyiso. I was there almost every minute and hour, I was the one buying food for the cravings, I'm ready baby...

Me: your sleeping pattern will change babe, your freedom and a whole lot of things..

Her: With you by my side I will survive whatever storm and not forgetting my best friend Khwezi..

I looked at her if only she knew...

Me: How would you feel if you found out your best friend was your sister?

Her: baby you need not to ask. Isn't it obvious I would be the happiest Sister ever!!

Me: regardless of who and what your father is?

Her: if my father was dlomo I would kill him in his sleep I hate that man and for some weird reasons the feeling was mutual.

That guy hated my relationship with Khwezi, he always got livid when he saw me with Khwezi. I think he had a crush on me Babe...( She laughed)

Me: there's a thin line between hate and love Babe..

Her: meaning?

Me: Babe how about we find your father?

Her: No way we won't find him because finding him has been hard and a mission fail. So I'm saving my energy for my baby and my baby...

Me: What if you've been searching at the wrong places? What if the father you were looking for was your nextdoor neighbour?

Her: Babe why are you suddenly passionate about knowing and finding my father? It's getting weird day by day...

Me: Your carrying my child Kati I have to know such things.

Her: I know but you kinder scaring me..

Me: Babe I think your father is a residence in Tsakane, you probably met him already.

Her: Do you by any chance know my father?

Me: I'm kinder starving do you need something to eat? Ice cream? Yoghurt or nuts which one? Well I think you want ice cream.. I'm coming!!

I left our bedroom and I found Khwezi drinking water, she looked at me and I did the same our eyes locked just like before. I mean I nearly fucked her, I once seen her nakedness. I was so close to fucking her but i stopped myself. She's pretty Buddha chose well.

Her: Battling to sleep?

Me: yeah kind of...

Her: Okay... ( She gulped the glass of water)

Me: Are we good maybe? I mean we kinder have history you know...

Her: We good Zero...

Me: I hope you don't mind my relationship with your friend..

Her: you make her happy and that's all that matters..

Me: Are you happy? I mean you and Buddha is everything going well?

Her: yeah we good just a few arguments here and there but we cool.. All the best with Katie.. She stood up and went to her room. I checked my pants, fuck I have a boner. I took the ice cream and spoons and went to the bedroom...

Prison

Dear Khwezi

I'm sorry for everything I've put you through. I'm sorry for bringing you pain, fear and resentment and sorrows. I'm sorry to have been the one to cause you pain and anguish, you were just a child my child, I should've protected you from the wolves I shouldn't have been the Wolverine towards you. I don't know what came to my mind when I manhandled you, beat you up and kicked you mercilessly when your tiny body was the

floor, aching and bleeding. I don't know what took over me when I tore your underwear and took your innocence and separated you from your inner child, I shouldn't have done that.

You used to be my little girl, my charm and my brightest star. I remember how happy you used to be when you saw my face, you would run to me and embrace my legs because you were short. You loved me my child and you saw me as your knight but I destroyed you in the most horrible way. I'm so sorry My child please forgive me for everything that i've done, I regret it every now and then. I can't blame my psychotic episode disorder I mean I knew I was sick in the head I should've called for help and swallowed my pride but I didn't and that was a losers move. I'm sorry for destroying your life and love with that Boy Sibusiso I can't call him "Malebana" because I know his not a Malebana. I wish you guys fix things and love each other harder than before.. I will still write you letters my child because I owe you so many answers and so many narrations.

I love you Khwezi and I'm sorry

Daddy.....

Buddha.

I hardly slept last night. I was tossing and turning all night long the thought of another man on top of my girl really worked me out.. My phone has been on my hand since our last call, I can't afford to lose Khwezi she's my sanity in this cruel world. Her eyes give me comforts, her smile heals me she's that cartilage that connects our knee joints I love her so much to lose her. I turned to look at my son who was sleeping next to me topless i took a few snaps of Nkanyiso my son is eye friendly I gave Khwezi a pretty child though. I posted the snap and Takalani was the first to comment.... We spoke over nothing.. I woke up and opened a window and curtain.. I boiled water to bath, I checked the cardboards I found oats, how I hate this shit. I will make it for Nkanyiso, I ate it a lot in prison. I hate it with my every breathe in me. I need food this house doesn't have any, I texted Zero and he responded by sending me money "3500" I did a mini celebration I wasn't expecting that.. I thanked him. I heard a knock I permitted whomever it was to come in....

Him: boy you still sleeping? Vuka ubambe igwinya nomangola poi ( wake up and chow fat cakes with polony)

Me: So early in the morning Spitjo?

Him: Sure eat these voetkoeks I didn't cut my sleep short for nothing..Bona I got you these pills for that wound of yours and a little bandage Joe, you know Madam is a nurse..

Me: aah Spitjo you've done so much already. Ta ntwana Yami (

thanks my guy)

Him; Amanzi amancane lawa...so what are your plans for the rest of the day? Uzovalala uKhethiwe? I fringas vandag(your girlfriend is sleeping over? It's Friday today)

Me: Khethiwe? No way Joe I'm not seeing that girl anymore, I take it you don't know my baby mama, Khwezi Dlomo...

Spitjo: Eeh! Usho lomntwana we dreadlocks? I crush yaka Zakes? uZakes uyasha ngalomntana, udla daar? uYindoda Joe ushaya incosi yaka Detective!( You mean that girl with dreadlocks? Zakes crush? Zakes love's that girl so you fucking Khwezi? The detectives daughter)

Me: Dude where have you been Kanti? We even have a four years old son...

Spitjo: Ithi uyadlala ntwana!( Tell me your joking) I laughed at him...

Me: Struu Nas I have a mini me.. so Zakes wants my girl?

Spitjo: high and low ... Where's your son?

Me: Sleeping...

Spitjo: Uyavuka Noe angeke alale ngikhona( I'm waking him now, there's no way his sleeping in my presence)

He stood up and went to wake my son, Little does he know that Nkanyiso fights when his waken up.. He succeeded though Nkanyiso woke up and his eyes landed on my guest my son jumped and came to me...

Spitjo: Yeses!! This boy looks like you dude!! It's like I'm staring at your younger self, the only difference is that his a cheese boy and wena you're peanut butter( I laughed) . Sure boy! Woza kumalume...( He held my leg)

Me: I get that a lot.. I was on top dude that's why he takes after me, i made him not that we made him...

Spitjo: Uyazala uKhwezi yeses! Sure boy? I'm uncle Siph'okuhle you can call me Spitjo..

Me: Nka greet uncle...

Nka: Sawubona Malume...

Spitjo: Unjani boy boy?

Nka: Phila..( they talked, I gave Nka his oats he didn't want fat cakes, I ate them together with Spitjo )

Me: what happened that night?

Him: Zakes happened, he jinxed everything that guy is a fool. I'm never doing business with him his a fool we nearly went to prison for nonsense..

Me: mxm I shouldn't have listened to him... As we were chilling the door Swung opened She walked in wearing a black dress with colourful sneakers, Nkanyiso jumped and went to hug his mother.

Khwezi: Sanibonani...

Us: Morning...

Khwezi; Hello handsome, how are you doing?

Nka: I'm fine mama daddy made me oats..

Her: Did you say thank you baba?

Him: Yes mama...

Her: you're a good boy angithi? ( He nods) she gave me a bag that has clothes...

Her: Babe these are Nkanyiso's clothes and toys I will see you guys tomorrow afternoon, I have clients in Themba I have to go there and do their nails and hair...

Me: Oh okay thanks.. let me walk you out...

Her: bye Nkanyiso mom will see you tomorrow my angel okay?( He nods) Bye ( she said to Spitjo)

We got outside and we went to her mother's car...

Me: Where did you sleep last night?

Her: Zero's house Katie was there...

Me: dont lie Khwezi where were you?

Her: I was with your brother and his girlfriend, if you don't believe me call them..

Me: did you say that to spite me Khwezi?

Her: you ignored my calls for the whole night Sibusiso, I even went to bed crying my son even saw that. Ungizwise ubuhlungu Buddha..

Me: But what you said really sounded wrong Khwezi , I thought you were fucking some guy.. I'm sorry about the other night. I'm really I'm sorry.. I should've listened to you. I mistakenly

hurt myself I flinched in pain and she looked at me scared...

Her: What's going on? What happened to your shoulder?

Me: Nothing just injured myself.. ( she didn't buy that she lifted my t shirt she saw the wound her mood changed immediately)

Her: What is this? What the hell is this Buddha?

Me: it's a wound...

Her: Wow!! So you went to risk with your life? You got shot Sibusiso and you didn't see the need of telling me?

Me: I wanted to tell you but you told me about clients..

Her: you went to do crime didn't you?

Me: I needed money Khwezi..

Her: Did you bring any?

Me: No the mission failed..

Her: you should've died there isn't it that's what you want for yourself? Death.. you should've died Sibusiso!! I told you not to mix yourself with Zakes but you went to do the opposite now you wounded, you have a bullet hole on your body because of your stupidity!! You are stubborn Buddha!! Very stubborn! You nearly died there what was I gonna tell Nkanyiso? How was I gonna live without you? You are fucken selfish at times and that annoys me Buddha!!

Me: People are watching Khwezi lower your voice...

Her: I don't care about them. The next time you want to take short cuts make sure you die there!!!

She got inside the car and drove away. I went back to the house

and sat down. Her words cut so deep.

—

—

Khwezi

I drove to Candy's house I found her with the girls. Lord they look pretty, these girls have money one can tell.. they all look like dolls, perfect bodies and figures. I was let in...

Candy; Hey babes how are you? I'm glad you came so what do I bring you to drink?

Me: Can I have water please...

Candy: you look like you need Wine...the other girls introduced themselves...Candy came with the Wine and I drank it...

Me: Thank you...

Candy: I'm glad you came babes... I went to wash Candy's hair I plaited her hair it took me two hours and thirty minutes, I was gonna put the beads later, I did her other friend same hair style but hers won't need beads, I did the other she was doing knot less braids. These girls were conversing I wasn't even paying attention till one of them mentioned Mbali...

Her: I heard she's on drugs you guys. What happened to our friend? That Divorce really broke her..

Girl 2: Honestly speaking Mbali never loved Zero she used Zero for money.. did you guys even know that One of her kids isn't Zero's?

Candy: You lie!! Whose that kid because I know she had four kids right?

Girl3: Lindi said She lost the other child miscarriage..

Girl 2: The second born is not Zero's child.. remember that ex boyfriend of hers "Similo" the one who works at Toyota in Mpumalanga? Kea is his child Mbali told me.

Them: You lie!!!

Her: trust me... Zero is not kea's father they only have two kids Together...

Candy: I don't pity Mbali that girl is a bitch. I hate her trust me. I wish those drugs can kill her, she knew how much I loved Zero but she went and snatched him. She deserves everything that's happening to her...

Them: Heal candy come on our poor friend is going through the most, your grudge on her is gonna make things worse..

Girl 4: Did you guys See Zero's baby brother?

Them: YOOOOH!!! Sibusiso right?

Candy: I heard his in prison...

Girl4: No his out and he has a beautiful son as for the girlfriend I don't know her face those pictures didn't show it well because they were kissing.. but That guy if I had a chance to fuck him I would open my legs much wider!!!!( They laughed)

Me: That's my boyfriend hle...They all looked at me.

Them: What?

Me: Yes his my boyfriend I'm the baby Mama..

Candy: You lie!!

Me: Here is the picture you talking about.. I showed them our pictures they were drooling..

Girl 4: Your man is handsome Khwezi. I could have him for breakfast, lunch and supper his yummy...

Me: He is Yummy I must say...I felt a slight headache.

Candy: That means you know Mbali and Zero.. please don't tell pretty please!!

Me: trust me my lips are sealed, I don't like her too we had a fight a few weeks ago....

I did their hair we drank wine and ate. They were good people but I was shocked by the news that Mbali is on drugs and that Kea is not his child.. I did two girls the nails and I was left with four girls to do nails lord knows I'm exhausted. Buddha has been calling after, I heard how these girls are lusting on my man I felt like walking tall I answered the call....

Me: Baby...

Him: Mamazi I'm sorry I'm very sorry please forgive me...

Me: It's okay Babazi don't ever do that ever again, and I'm sorry too for saying half the things I said.

Him: you were right babe I was a jerk I'm sorry I love you Khwezi I can't afford to lose you..

Me: me too. I just realised I love you so much and I miss you...

Him: I miss you too but you sound a bit drunk..

Me: I had some...

Him: don't let them have some Please..

Me: it's girls only..

Him: I love you and thanks babe..

Me: I love you too... Where is Nka?

Him: eating pizza

Me: (chuckling) I miss you guys...

Him: We miss you too take care we will talk..

Me: Bye Baby...The girls were looking at me. I felt the urge to puke I ran to the bathroom I vomited these vodka stuffs don't mix with my body, I washed my mouth and we called it a night.

40

Buddha love

Dlomo

Me: Hello....

Him: Hello who is this?

Me: Your long lost friend. Care to meet up?

Him: Who are you?

Me: William Dlomo the guy who used to hide your dirt, I want you to meet me there's something I need to tell you.. I'm in suncity that's where you will find me..

Him: I don't have time for this nonsense Dlomo I told you I want nothing to do with you and your shenanigans, I'm over that life..

Me: Listen you have to come see me, you left something that's yours in Tsakane..

Him: What something? What are you talking about?

Me: I didn't want to talk you but our differences might destroy innocence lives so show up its urgent..

Him: Your talking in riddles Dlomo why do I have to see you? I see you bored prison isn't a place for idiots like yourself, keep me out of your boredom please..

Me: Look for William Dlomo when you get here. I ended the call I walked to my cell. I found Joko alone sleeping.. Something came to my mind. I took a pillow and placed it on his face, I

suffocated him with it till he stopped kicking air and breathing, I take it he is gone..

—

—

Katie

Me: Hello you must be Rea, you must be Kea and the little one must be Amantle. How are you girls?

Them: We good thanks aunty and how are you?

Me: Very well thanks come in... I took Amantle and lead the girls in. We sat on the couch Zero went to fetch his son Siphon after fetching the girls. Lord I can't believe I'm a step mother to four kids.

Me: Are you guys hungry?

Them: Yes..

Me: well I haven't cooked how about we go cook how's that? Unless you don't mind local burgers with chips..

Rea: Dad doesn't allow us to touch hot appliances especially after I was burnt by water..

Me: i will touch hot stuff and you will wash vegetables how's that?

Them; No problem... I noticed the eldest daughter was shy and the second born was talkative more like her mother and Amantle was a sweet baby.

Kea: Can I chop vegetables?

Rea: No Kea the knife will cut you.. only Aunty can use that...

Kea: I will not cut myself just like you burnt yourself with hot water, I'm careful Rea..

Rea: I said you will not cut anything! Stop being stubborn..

Kea: Your not my mother you can't tell me what to do..

Rea: kea I'm your big sister listen to me, put that knife down.

Me: Girls don't fight okay? Go watch TV I will cook alone for your safety's sake. Thanks for volunteering to help..

Rea: I will help because I'm the eldest.. I looked at Kea she rolled her eyes.. Rea and myself made a meal..

Buddha

Me: Hello Lindo how are you? Long time..

Her: long time indeed. Where are you? I'm around your hood, I wanted to see you but when I got to your house I was told you moved out. Where are you based now?

Me: Well it's a long story but I'm no longer staying home..

Her: Look can we meet if you not far I have a few things to discuss with you. I can fetch you guys if it's cool by you, or tell me where you are so I can come now..

Me: Cool.. ( I sent her my location) see you then..

I dressed Nkanyiso up. Earlier on we went to do our haircuts so I had to bath him again to prevent him from having a skin irritation. I also bathe. He was wearing a jean, white t shirt and red sneakers. I was wearing my black sweatpants, black t-shirt

and red sneakers.. I wanted to take my son to the mall to buy him ice cream and a few clothes with the money Zero sent me but since Lindo is coming I will postpone... She called saying she's outside I went to fetch her, damn Lindo is flames I wish I was born early.. She walked in with her boyfriend or husband..

Her: Hello stranger( she hugged me)

Guy: Sure Buddha..( we hand Shaked) Nkanyiso my man how are you? When you visiting Sbani and Nkayezi again? You look so good with your hair cuts.. ( he played with Nkanyiso and they talked about a whole lot of things)

Lindo: How's everything? I mean life after prison?

Me: Life is hard Lindo. I've been trying to send out CVS but I haven't got anything. I'm broke as hell I can't even take my son to a descent school but apart from that all is well..

Her: I'm sorry and I heard your criminal record wasn't destroyed but luckily you I managed to get it done with, it's no longer existing. on the other hand the state will only compositate you next year, you won't get the money this year. since you not working I don't know how you will make mends.. I will see what I can do for you to get a job okay?

Me: Thank you Lindo I would really appreciate that.. I'm just glad the criminal record doesn't exist anymore as for the money I knew it was gonna take years... Anything to drink? Water, coke or tea?

Them: Coke and water please.. I gave them..

Guy: What kind of a job are you looking for Buddha?

Me: I studied Mechanical engineering at school but at the moment I care less about that I just need a job that can sustain this boy over here... I can accept anything that pops up..

Guy: Give me your numbers I might give you a call soon... ( I gave him my number's)

Guy: Look Buddha everything is gonna work out okay? You're a good guy and you deserve good things so I will do everything in my powers to help you, in exchange for this guy to visit my boys every weekend they want him. They always ask about "Nyiso"

Me: He will come Mr?

Him: Lubanzi Langa but call me Banzi just like Everyone does..

Me: No problem thank you so very much...

Lindo: Sibusiso something has been bothering me, a man told us your not a Malebana when we came to your mother's house. I know it's not my business to know but what did he mean by that?

Me: Aah! I just found out my mother cheated and I was conceived..

Banzi: whose your father? I can help you find him..

Lindo: so they kicked you out because of that?

Me: I dont know him and I don't care Banzi.. and yes they kicked me out because of that...

Banzi: Find your father's name and surname, you need him champ especially with you having a male child you need your

father more than anything, family is everything Buddha don't ditch that because of unknown reasons..

Me: I suppose... I will see what I can do...

Lindo: I will call you soon to fetch this little Bimbo..

Banzi: we might even steal him from

Advertisement

you guys. I mean you can make more you still young..

Me: I wouldn't survive without him besides his mother will kill me...( We laughed they said they going somewhere and I walked them out. I think I like this guy. His kind for a guy who has money the car his driving says it all)

Son: Baba can we go to Sbani?

Me: Not today..let's call Mommy..

Son: Don't call her daddy she will call you..

I laughed what was that?

Me: Let's call Ayanda..

Him: Yesss!! Let's call her please daddy do you have her numbers? I laughed my son has a girlfriend and his whipped..

Zero

Her: Thank you so much for fetching him. Babakhe enjoy your weekend, mommy loves you Sipho.

Son: Bye Mama, I love you too..

Her: don't misplace your spray okay? Give it to daddy or aunty

okay?

Son: yes Mommy..Bye... This lady really loves this boy, I love how she taught him respect. Siphos mother is one kind of a baby mama. She's understanding and cooperative I love her for that and the boyfriend now fiance whose helping her with my son his also a good guy. We got this co-parenting thing on our hands it's really peaceful..

Guy: Bye champ see you on Sunday.. we love you.. Thanks Zero..

Me: sure my guy.. bye everyone.. we drove and when I got to the house I found Katie and Rea talking and laughing. Rea is an introvert she hardly socialises but what I saw today it was surprising it was more beautiful to observe. I wasn't expecting Katie to be so flowing with the kids...

Me: We home!!! ( The girls screamed and went to hug Siphos yes, they know him)

Siphos: Hello Mosquitoes, did you miss me?

Them: Yeah!!!

Siphos: Sawubona Ma..( he stretched his hand to Katie but Katie pulled him for a hug)

Katie: Hello Siphos how are you?

Siphos: I'm good thanks and how are you?

Katie: I'm very well thanks.. your such a handsome boy you look like your father..

Siphos smiled.. I went to hug and kiss her, Kea looked at us with

an eye I cannot explain..

Me: Did you cook babe? I'm starving.. by the way smoothing looks so good on you, I feel like scoring you again..( we laughed)

Her: They so angelic but Kea is something else, she's rude too..

Me; I noticed that too.. it's nothing a belt won't fix..

Her: No baby dont... Food is ready can we go dine?

Kids: Yeeeeeah!! I smiled and brushed her tummy..

Khwezi

I was finishing up doing their nails. I was now left with one Client. I was so exhausted and I had a headache, see me drink again kill me...

Candy: I love my hair lord!! Look at my nails!! Just look at my nails!! She was dancing..

Girl1: Kere Bona these are elegant, they are so sassy the way I love my hair and nails I'm tipping you Sweethearts I love these!! R1500 is yours I know you said 1000 but no you deserve more than R1500.. I'm posting these online!!

Girl2: I feel like removing my dreadlocks right now because your hair is Wow girls but on the other hand I'm loving my nails!! Can I add a pedicure please!!...

Girl 3: I'm more sexier guys let's be honest Khwezi baby from now onwards your my go to lady!! These are elegant.. Hubby has to chip in a lot of moola!! We laughed..

Me: Thank you so much ladies I really appreciate it.. you loving your nails and hair makes me happy...

Girl6: Sweety I'm already hot and I can't hold myself.. ( I was still doing her nails)

Me: Indeed you girls are pretty you will rock that party... I finished doing her. I went to girl two for the pedicure I gave it to her..

Girl 4: I know you said the hairstyles is R500 and the nails being R500 but sweety I will make it R750 and R750 meaning you get R1500 from me..

Girl two: R2000 from me!!

Candy: Thank you so much babe, we really really appreciate your work and devotion so we decided on giving you R2000 extra since you spent a night, so you can start doing your maths thank you babe..(they all hugged me.)

Candy: Sethu wants to do her hair too..

Girl 1: I have two of my colleagues wanting to do their hair and nails... I cried because I wasn't expecting this.. I just got myself R10 000 and plus three new clients, this deserves a bottle of champagne or no I can't drink that because I will puke again . I kissed the ladies goodbye and I drove my mother's car and went to my man and kid.. The other clients I will Attend to them on Monday and Wednesday... I drove to the room and these two mischiefs were not around I called them I was told

they at Tsakane Mall I drove there. I found Buddha carrying Nkanyiso who was sleeping.

Him: Mamazi...

Me: Babazi.. ulele? ( His sleeping)

Him: His a mood killer..( I kissed him)

Him: You glowing Babe...

Me: Come on...

Him: I'm serious you look pretty.. Babe let's visit Zero and Katie it's a weekend remember?

Me: Oh yeah that's a good idea.. But I wanted us to buy a few stuff for the house and for ourselves I made 10k babe by just doing hair and nails, mind you I have three other clients on Monday and Wednesday. Clients babe not the kind of clients you accused me off..

Buddha: But you made it sound like that.. For that baby we not going to Zero's house unless we going to drop this little rascal I want to congratulate you properly...He bit his lower lip his silver L tooth peeped a bit and that turned me on.

Buddha: Let's go home... Zero sent me cash today 3500

Me: Such a sweet brother you have babe I'm happy he thought of you... Let me help you with that guy I mean your shoulder is wounded..

Buddha: I love you my Buddha love...

Me: and I love you too my Buddha love.. We kissed again and this time around we just needed a bedroom.

I'm so proud of myself. I think the job I've been searching for was in my hands... We walked to the car , I placed the plastic bags that Buddha was carrying at the backseat, he spanked my arse. He placed Nkanyiso at the back seat and buckled him. I gave him the keys to drive us. We were on our own planet.. I looked at Buddha..

Him: Ungibhekani?( Why are you staring at me)

Me: ububi( your ugliness)

Him: ungafa Mina nobubi?(no way I'm not ugly)

Me: Your ugly vele..

Him: We shall see when we get home Mamazi...

Me: We shall see Baba Nkanyiso...( I was dripping wet)

Mbali

Zakes: Mbali what's going on? Are you okay?

Me: I feel sick! I think I have a morning sickness..

Zakes: Whoaa!! That thing only happens when you're pregnant

Mbali.. why are you experiencing that?

Me: I think I'm pregnant Zakes...

Zakes: It's not mine of course it's your ex husband's Mbali don't pin this pregnancy of yours on me if really your pregnant..

Me: Zakes if I'm pregnant it's not Zero's child but your child.

We've been fucking for three weeks without protection..

Zakes: I thought you're on family planning nje..

Me: that's the thing you never asked,uvele nje wafaka leligwayi

lakho ungakabuti If ngimitsi angimfuni lomntfwana  
ngitomnyomula mine( you just penetrated me without asking. I  
will abort if I'm pregnant)

Zakes: Asinyomuli nex Lana if eyami lencosi uyeka lamasimba  
ama drugs ukhulisa inconsi anginancosi yedrain Mina( we not  
aborting anything if your pregnant we keeping it and you will  
stop these drugs I don't have a drain baby)

Me: you have 7 kids Zakes there's no way I'm keeping this  
child...

Zakes: ungangihlanyisi Wena!! Ungangihlanyisi Mbali you won't  
abort that kid if you do, ngifunga umkhulu uzonya bheka  
nasi!! Asimashe sobhaya I pregnant what what... I looked at  
this guy and searched for my underwear I was still naked.. he  
came behind me, he spanked my arse and whistled..

Zakes: Nawe umnandi Joe, yikho ngilifake lonke yesus  
lemphatha beyidla kamnandi Mani( you have one juicy Pussy  
that's the reason I failed to pulled out. Your ex was eating  
yummy stuff) he pushed me to the bed and lowered his pants  
again, he fucked me. This Zakes guy has one huge Stick it's  
uncomfortable especially with Woman on top and he loves it to  
death, Zero's size was actually good not this huge stick that  
reaches one's Audacity and self esteem...

41

Buddha love

Prison

Him: Ufunani Wena?

( What do you want)

Me: long time old friend. How are you doing?

Him: Why am I here?

Me: How's your wife and kids doing?

Him: I didn't drive all the way here to discuss my family, Say what you want to say Dlomo and stop annoying me..

Me: Humble yourself I have something that belongs to you. Do you remember your ex Girlfriend Mary?

Him: Whose that? I dated quite a lot of women before, I don't recall dating a Mary.

Me: Think harder... Mary a light skinned woman with curves and full lips?

Him: I don't have time for this nonsense. I left a horny woman in bed to entertain this madness, I left my grandchildren crying for me to attend to such rubbish.. I'm gone if you dare call me again Dlomo your wife will know about your other wife trust me she will know, she will even know about your three bastard kids believe you me nobody messes with me and gets to tell a tale. Dare call me ever again, these walls. Will be mopped with your blood not water but your blood..

Me: Tell me how do you feel about another man raising your son?

Him: Fuck you fool!! I see the strokes you getting here have tempered with your mind, you fantasize about things that do not exist, or maybe you suffering morning sicknesses? Dare call me Dlomo this prison is fucken small, a single call will make you an ancestor!! He stood up and took a few steps forward. He turned to look at me

Him: I don't fucken know any Mary.. he walked away. This guy has always been rude just like his bastard son..

Zero

Me: Let's watch a movie..

Kids: Sing!!!!!! Let's watch Sing papa..

Sipho: I would rather watch Harry Potter.

Me: Kea and Rea, we not watching Sing, last week we watched it how about we watch something that Sipho likes too?

Katie: Sipho what do you like? I can sense something like need for speed Fifa, Play station?

Sipho: Thank you Ma that's so like me, games play station..

Rea: We always loose, we never win against you Sipho..

Kea: That thing is boring, if we won't watch Sing I'm going to bed..

Katie: let's watch horror movies...

Sipho:( laughing) That I can watch I love watching those..

Katie: That makes the two of us..

Rea: I'm scared of those..

Kea: I want to watch Sing please..

Sipho: we watched that last week Kea..

Kea: it's much nicer, kids don't watch horrors mom says it's not suitable for kids..

Sipho: Maybe you should just go to bed because you are killing our vibe right now..

Kea: I don't want maybe you should go to your mother's house big head!!

I stood up and pulled her by the hand, this child is rude and I will teach her a lesson.

Me: What's wrong with you? What was that? How many times did I warn you not to call your brother "big head"

Kea: he started it dad..

Me: I didn't ask you that question, how many times did I warn you against name calling, to your siblings? Do you want a beating kelebogile?

Kea: I will tell mom that you were shouting at me papa. I unbuckled my belt, Katie put Amantle down and came to me..

Katie: Babe don't beat her please.

Me: she's disrespectful!

Katie: Kea.. I want you to apologize to your brother now. Go tell him your sorry if you don't do that I won't give you ice cream

trust me you won't get it..

Kea: I don't want your ice cream I want my mother!!.. I took my belt and whipped her, she cried. Katie was trying to stop me from doing it but I didn't listen to her. I won't father a disrespectful kid I'm the parent not the other way round..

—

-

Buddha love

It's 22pm and my son isn't showing signs of sleeping. I'm hard as a rock and he won't sleep. We've been begging him to sleep but he doesn't want, instead his making us watch Tom and jerry..

Me: Nkanyiso sleep or else I will cut your hair..

Him: Baba angozeli mosi

( I'm not sleepy)

Khwezi: Baby sleep please. Mommy and daddy want to pray please..

Him: No Angozeli mama.. Khwezi looked at me she was also horny. We've been horny since we left the Mall but here we are stuck with a toddler who refuses to sleep on a Saturday night.

Her: I tried..

She walked to the bed and removed the continental pillows. I sat on the tip of the bed looking at Nkanyiso saying a little prayer for him to sleep.

Him: Baba uTom uyabaleka.

(Dad Tom is running away.) He said laughing.

Khwezi: uTom Wani? Woza uzolala Nkanyiso and stop watching cartoons!!..

Me: Told you to drop him off at Zero's house but you didn't listen.

Her: Baby please that won't counteract the situation at hand, playing the blame game will not help us.

Me: Come let's watch Tom and jerry Mamazi..(I teased)

Her: Mxm!! Who watches cartoons at this hour? On a Saturday to make things worse?

Me: Your son does. Don't be a boring mom babe come and watch cartoons..

Her: Angifuni.. I laughed.

Son: Mama!! Mama!!

Her: Yini?

Son: uTom uthathile lento Lena wabaleka nayo.

(Tom took this thing and ran with it) He was laughing and her mother's facial expressions killed me with laughter. I stood up and went to my baby..

Me: You're angry? I whispered on her right ear, as she was tying her head wrap.

Her: I'm horny Babe, I want to get laid..

Me: Woza.. I moved my hand all the way to her creamy thighs that were exposed outside from her Tshirt..

Her: His around Babe..

Me: Do you want Love or not?

Her: I want him..

Me: Now come to bed before he loses interest on the cartoons. I kissed her neck and squeezed her boobs.

Me: Nka?

Him: Baba..

Me: Watch the cartoons till I call you to bed okay? Don't come to bed if I didn't call you, understood?

Him: Yes... I upped the volume a bit. Khwezi was already in bed, I removed my trunks and joined her. My manando was up and hard, I planted kisses on Khwezi's neck, then shoulders, chests

tummy and lips..I slide my hand in her oven "wet" was an understatement she was dripping.. I pulled out from kissing her and fixed the blanket that was covering us.

Me: Your dripping Babe wft?

Her: I want you. Her voice was trembling, she opened her legs and I penetrated her, She was tasting different today. I love her cunt but today It's extra warm and inviting.. I pounded her and I cum within minutes, that's a first...

Son: Mama..Mama..Mama!!!

Her: Mmmmm.. She had that fucking voice.

Son: let's sing our song... I busted so much that I stopped

gliding, Baby mama was so pissed. I'm so not having second a baby. I guess we sleeping without having a proper intimacy session today.

Katie

Kea was crying Zero though..

Him: Leave her don't comfort her.. go to bed Now!! He scolded Kea. The kids went to bed Scared, I myself was scared of my man. I took Amantle to our bedroom, she was sleeping. I removed my gown and remained in my short night dress. He walked in I stood there looking at him..

Him: Don't give me that look please..

Me: you whipped a kid Zero in front of the others. You could've punished her not beat her up, that was wrong..

Him: Katie Kea is naughty, rude and disrespectful there's nothing wrong with what, I did. I disciplined her not abused her..

Me: she won't see it like that. She will hate me instead.

Him: See why she deserves what I did? What kind of a kid will hate an elder just because she was beaten? Listen that's how I discipline my kids all of them, they know a whip is coming when they do wrong. And please don't judge my parenting skills please...

Me: Zero she's just a kid okay? Why didn't you give her a 30 minutes punishment or deprive her of her favourite meals

unlike slaying a kid...

Him: Why are you making a mountain out of this? Didn't your mother beat you up when you were growing up? Don't stand here and play the better parent card on me Katie, she disrespected you if you gonna allow that then you on your own Katlego. That child was wrong I didn't fuck Siphos mother so hard for Kea to disrespect my son and call him names. I don't allow discrimination and criticism in my house..

Me: so that's how you gonna discipline our baby when it's born?

Him: of course... I fumed

Me: honestly I don't want to be seen as a bad step mother who allows her partner to beat kids up. When Mbali hears about Kea do you think she will see that as discipline? Do you think she will let this pass without her suffocating me and breathing on my neck? That's what I'm trying to highlight here Spongiseni.

Him: Babe stop thinking about non existent things your my baby I can't stand and fold my arms and do nothing while you being taking for a ride. If Mbali instigates a fight then, you won't fight alone but with me.. Now come here before you stress my baby..

Me: But babe Apologize tomorrow especially to Siphos and Rea you gave them a fright.

I looked at him and walked closer to him. He lifted my night dress and kissed my tummy .

Him: I can't wait to meet you so I can beat you up, as well.. I lightly beat his shoulder..

Me: I won't allow that..

Him: Not when I'm the father. I will discipline my kid my way and you do the same. He lifted me up and laid me on the bed.

Him: Did I tell you, you're sexy when play the motherly role?

Me: No..

Him: I love you Katie..

Me: I love Sipho more.. ( we laughed)

Him: that's my innocent son don't crush on him please, phela Wena you're a bad influence..

Me: his more prettier than you, I think I chose a wrong lover..

Him: i catch offence... We laughed..

Me: No sex tonight, we have one of your intruders in the room.

Him: Not on my watch, come here... He tickled me and I laughed like a retards..

Zakes

We were both waiting for the results from the pregnancy sticks.

Mbali was deep in thoughts.

My alarm beeped, I stood up and checked the pregnancy tests..

Her: what does it say? I looked at her and swallowed hard..

Her: Zakhele Khuluma!!

Me: You're.. you're pregnant Mbali it came out positive, they both positive..

Her: No! No!! This is fucked up how am I gonna explain this at home?

Me: I will rent you a room..

Her: you don't understand I have three kids already and I'm unemployed, I'm still depended on my parents for everything. Now there's this bastard that's in my womb, this thing will ruin my life..

Me: Mbali don't call my baby a bastard. Your life was ruined from the day you chose to fuck with Zero, I don't fucken get it why you girls always go for those Malebana boys. What is it that they have and we don't? Dating back I wanted you so fucken bad but you never gave me your attention, then Khwezi she chose bloody Buddha the fuck head Kahle Kahle those boys think they have it all neh?

Mbali: where is this going? Your not making sense we talking about my pregnancy Zakes not those arseholes..

Me; listen freshen up we going somewhere.. a party..

Her: can I have a fix please.. I slapped her again..

Me; how many times did I warn you against that shit? You're carrying my child Wena sefebe no drugs for you till you deliver my baby...

She cried. I cared less . I wonder what happened to Buddha that day. I haven't seen him since that heists surely his in prison and if he is. I will do the unthinkable with Khwezi. I want that girl so very bad. If it wasn't for me Buddha wouldn't have known her.I

knew her first then told the guys about her, I even told them I can date her. We argued about it, then Buddha and I made a bet on her. The fool seems to have forgotten that he is with Khwezi for the wrong reasons, what they have was never an innocent set up but a parasitic one.. I loved Khwezi not him, he just went for her just to boost his ego, I guess Khwezi deserves to hear this.

42

Buddha love

Two weeks later

Spitjo

I'm hosting at my house. My friend Buddha was around and a few others. I didn't invite Zakes for obvious reasons. Buddha invited Zero who came with his girlfriend "Katie" Khwezi wasn't here, they mentioned something about her having clients and that she will arrive late. Everything was going well, music, food and laughter all was going well.

Busi: Come on you guys colour blocking was once a "it thing" my poor brother was even wearing colour blocking underwears. We laughed.

Buddha: I never loved that trend, it was bizarre..

Gf: I never understood it at all. Who wears green, orange then purple all together?

Buddha: Tsonga's do and abanandaba shame. We laughed.

Zero: Spitjo loved that shit. One time he wore gold, red and green. That was the day I had my first car accident because of shock. I never understood how a Christmas tree landed in Tsakane, in September.. We busted.

Katie: Aowa Spitjo like seriously? Colour blocking?

Me: I was trying to be in fashion guys, just like you Katie, You drew your brows meaning you're in fashion Nami I wanted to be in fashion.

Zero: This guy was something else and what bothered me was the fact that girls found him charming with his Christmas tree..

Gf: I was a part of those "girls". We laughed.. Khwezi walked in wearing a jean, white golf Tshirt and white sneakers, she was sweating from her nose. Buddha stood up and went to kiss her..

Me: Get a room guys please..

Buddha: I think I'm gonna need one.. he said grabbing her butt and kissing her again..

Zero: Guys stop it hau!!

Katie: We also have boyfriend's Khwezi..

Buddha: (sighs) what were you saying again? We laughed...

Khwezi: Hello everyone!!! Here's the charcoal and Ice cubes you asked for, so where is my seat?

Buddha: on my lap Babe.. He bite his lower lip.

Katie: Buddha ke tsaro yoh!

( Buddha is a fuck boy)

Buddha: Katie stop calling me that please, just say it I'm a charmer. I know you girls find it hard to tell a guy his hot instead you call him a player, so motho wa abuti Zero thank you sweetheart! We laughed..

Zero: True that Buddha I don't recall being told I'm sexy unless our underwear is damp and something is throbbing, that's when I hear "ooh baby your fucken handsome Ooh Zero" We busted in laughter Katie rolled her eyes, Zero is crazy.

Katie: Why do I have to tell you, you're handsome babe?

Khwezi: Don't you guys own mirrors Kanti?

Buddha: We do Mamazi..

Khwezi: Then why do you want to be told by us that you're hot? I mean your mirrors are there for a reason.

Buddha: But when I'm muffing you, you become that mirror. He smirked..

Me: Too much information Buddha..

Katie: Siyekeni ningabo tsaroro and that's it!!

( Leave us alone you guys are fuck boys) we laughed..

Zero: Indeed we are fuck boys babe look at yourself , you are pregnant now meaning?

Boys: You fucked her..Katie rolled her eyes.

Khwezi: You guys are being hilarious like for real. As we were enjoying ourselves Zakes walked in not alone but with Mbali. Buddha's facial expression changed.

—

—

Mbali

Me: What are we doing here? This is the party you were talking about?

Him: Relax, Smile and play it cool..

Me: you should've told me we were coming here. My ex is here Zakes what were you thinking? Do you ever think though?

Him: HELLO EVERYONE!!! I composed myself and tried to contain myself. Zero was looking yummy on his red outfit, His hands were locked with those of that Katie girl. Wait, is she

pregnant? She's fucking pregnant. How could they? I pushed back my tears...

Zero: Sure Mbhemi..

Zakes: having a party without inviting me? No that's so wrong. Spijo, Palesa why?

Spitjo: What do you want Zakes?

Zakes: To chill with you guys, is that too much to ask?

He walked passed Spitjo and went to sit next to Khwezi and Buddha, I spotted a chair next to Zero and Katie. I went to sit there. Buddha, Khwezi, Zero and Katie all looked at me. I felt like I was naked since I was wearing a short dress, I tried to pull it down but it was short already..

Katie: Is the meat ready guys? I'm starving..

Zero: you just ate babe..

Katie: I was eating for the kid now I want to eat for me.. They laughed. I rolled my eyes.

Zero; I love the both of you, my two foodies..

Khwezi: I'm starving too

Buddha: Can we please feed my baby mama please!! He shouted. I should've been with him.

Spitjo: Coming right up madam..

Zero: Can I have alcohol, Buddha can you pass me the Heineken..

Me: The cooler box is next to me, why don't you ask me?

Zero: Are you talking to me maybe? He looked at me sweet Jesus my baby daddy is yummy..

Katie: That one doesn't have Beers Mbalz it has ciders..

Me: I don't recall talking to you Katie..

Katie: (laughing) okay Madam..

Buddha: Babe do you still need water?

Khwezi: Yes please.. Buddha gave her water. They still together how sweet.. Zakes was looking at Khwezi and he was deep in thoughts.. I wish I knew we were coming here I wouldn't have came. Zero kept on kissing this ugly piece of shit, he was even brushing her tummy, Buddha and Khwezi kept on staring at each other and whispering things in each other's ears, Spijo and Palesa were busy laughing and talking and Mbali and Zakes were total strangers, who just landed on planet Pluto..

Mrs Malebana

I was seated on my lawn minding my business. Buddha has made it clear that he doesn't want me as his mother. I've been trying to reach out to him with no luck. I texted him one time on WhatsApp to bring Nkanyiso over

I bought him clothes but he didn't respond instead he blue ticked me. I miss my son and a part of me wants to tell him about his father but I'm scared. The only person who knows his biological father is Dlomo. Dlomo used that secret to get into my pants we've been sleeping with each other for years, I was trying to shut him up by sleeping with him. After all he was best friends with my husband, he was gonna tell on me had I refused him sex. Till this day I'm still wondering how Dlomo knew about my son and his father, or he recognised Buddha's look alike? But it doesn't make sense how did he know? Buddha looks nothing like his father "Malebana" but his biological father who is dark skinned, handsome and tall just like he is they look alike but my son is more prettier..

Him: penny of your thoughts?

Me: just reading a book..

Him: what is it about it?

Me: too soon to tell..

Him: okay I'm going out I will come back late..

Me: Okay..

Him: I love you Mary..

Me: love you too Robert..

Him: don't open for strangers okay?

Me: sure... He left I took my phone and dialled his numbers, he answered .

Him: Hello... Hello.. hello who is this? I ended the call I can't bring myself to doing it. How do I explain my child's existence? I never told him about the pregnancy he knows nothing about Buddha. I deleted his numbers, I'm never calling him ever again...

Khwezi

This Zakes guy has been giving me stares I wasn't comfortable with. I hate this guy with everything in me. When Buddha went to prison he used to tell me that Buddha wasn't a good guy for me and all that nonsense. I hated him for bad mouthing my

man, he proved himself as Buddha's enemy than a friend.  
That's why I didn't want my man mixing himself with him..

Buddha: How's Nka?

Me: his fine babe mom is with him. Stop being paranoid his  
okay Sthandwa sami.

Buddha: I just miss him nothing major..

Me: I know babe.. He kissed my cheek.

Spitjo: So Buddha when are you guys giving Nkanyiso a baby  
sister or brother? That boy needs a sibling now.

Zero: I've been meaning to ask you know..

Buddha: Nkanyiso doesn't want me to touch his mother, he  
makes us watch cartoons at night. The time we should be using  
to bake him a sibling.. We laughed..

Zakes: That's why a man needs to buy a bigger house not these  
container rooms of yours. He gulped his drink..

Me: Says a man with babies all over the world that he doesn't  
even know them by names.. Katie and Palesa laughed..

Zakes: Did you say something?

Me: Something just said me..Katie laughed..

Zakes: I don't know who think you are but you're nothing baby girl..

Me: I don't know what you think you have but you have nothing sweet, your just a broke arse nigga whose trying to paint himself with a colour that doesn't suit him..

Zakes: Ngizokunyathela Wena Sfebe( I will kick you bitch)

Buddha: Dare try it, Dare try it Zakes ota nyela.

Katie: Says a guy who runs a parlour of whores..

Mbali: Then a home wrecker talks..

Khwezi: That's outdated Mbali doesn't that line bore you?

Mbali: Shut up Wena lentfo leyadlwengulwa ( this thing that was raped)

Me: At least I didn't give my child a false paternity unlike some people I know..( everyone looked at me more especially Zero)

Mbali: What did you just say?

Me: You heard me very well...

Spitjo: Guys calm down please.. Zakes please leave mfethu you weren't invited after all..

Zakes: I'm going nowhere not till I say what's on my chest..

Katie; We don't care about whatever you want to say now get up dude and leave..

Zero: Babe Shhhhh.... I stood up I was feeling a bit dizzy, as I was attempting to move Zakes roughly pulled my hand and I stumbled upon his lap. When I thought it was enough he fucken kissed me..

Me: What the fuck is wrong with you? What are you doing? Let loose of my hands. Uyanyisa nxaaah!!

Buddha :Zakes dont sex drive me mfethu, don't even think about it, it's gonna get ugly!

Zakes: Fuck Khwezi that arse you have, I could chow it every minute of every day, why are you with this ex con Mara?

Buddha stood up so did Zero..

Buddha: What are you doing Zakes? What are you trying to do? Are you fucken underestimating me? He was pissed...

Zero: Just leave Zakes we don't want trouble stand up and go home please..

Zakes: why are you sticking your sinuses in my business?

Buddha: e Joe! Futsek!! Vaya before I do something we both gonna regret.. tsamaya!!

Spitjo: Zakes Masha mfethu, why did you even come here?  
That's why I didn't invite you. You love trouble, eh Mbali take your man and leave..

Zakes: Buddha between you and I, we both know you don't love her, you don't have to play along anymore, you won boy. You won the bet now let her be with men who Really love her for her not men who made a bet to be with her.

Buddha fumed at Zakes, he punched him a countless times.  
Zakes slid out his pocket knife.

Zakes: Huh so now you have balls? Balls to fight the nigga who gave you food when your fucken father ditched your arse? Now you shitting on the tree that gave you shade?

Buddha: Fuck you!! Fuck you!! Piss off Zakes. I will clean this pavement with your blood, try me!! Just fucken try me!!! He was livid and scary.

Me: Baby stop it..

Buddha: Stay out of it Khwezi..

Zero: Zakes put that knife down..

Zakes; fuck you Zero!! Buddha tell her the truth about the bet!!

Buddha: What the fuck are you trying to prove Zakes? What's your achievement? And whatever you trying to instigate will not end well trust me..

Me; What is he talking about Buddha?

Zero: This guy is crazy Khwezi!! ..

Zakes: Khwezi this guy and I made a bet to.. He was cut short cos Zero kicked the hand that had a pocket knife, it fell and Spitjo took it.

Buddha: So you set me up for my girl? You fucken had your eyes on my girl? Do you have a dick or a vagina? He said that grabbing his balls..

Zakes: your hurting me fool!!!

Buddha and Zero hit Zakes, they threw punches at him and kicked him when he was on the floor. The guy was heavily bleeding. I've never seen my man fight and what's happening here is giving me a heart attack. I'm terrified of what's happening.

Katie: Zero stop! Stop it you will kill him!!

Zero: His better of dead, he can't come from wherever to disrespect my brother. His full of shit!! He kicked him and spat on his face.

Khwezi: Stop!! Stop this nonsense just stop it!!!

Buddha: I fucken told you to stay out of it Khwezi!!! His fucken disrespecting me!! His poking my dick and my dick I will give to him. Stay out of it!!!! He roared.

Me : You will kill him. Just stop!!!.

Buddha : Don't make me repeat myself back off Mamakhe!!

Buddha was extremely angry I've never seen him like this but what bet was Zakes talking about?

Palesa: The cops are coming, I called the cops..

Mbali: Leave him alone!! Buddha stop it you will kill him.. Don't just stand there stop your boyfriend's!!!

Buddha: The next time you think of messing with me think twice Zakes, I will fucken kill you nobody will get a hold of your remains Marete!! He spat on his face.. He walked towards me, Zakes was laying on the ground. As Buddha was walking towards me, I saw Zakes pull out a gun. I screamed for everyone to run but shots were fired.

—

—

Dlomo

I called Mary I still know her numbers by head. She answered...

Her: Hello...

Me: Mary it's Dlomo..

Her: What do you want? My husband is back I want you to stop calling me William.

Me: When are you telling Sibusiso about his father?

Her: how is that any of your business?. Dlomo stay away from my business just stick your nose where it belongs..

Me; if you don't give him a name and surname I will. I did that boy wrong and now it's time I apologized to him, I will tell him about his father believe you me I will tell him..

Her: Don't you dare Dlomo. Don't test me..

Me: That boy has a family, a rich and popular family Mary. Do you have an idea of what his missing out on? His father would do anything and everything for him had he known about him. Tell that boy the truth if you don't I will tell him trust me I will. He loves my daughter for Christ sake, I owe this favour to them after everything I've put them through I will do this one right thing..

Her: Dlomo his a criminal! His married and he has a family of his own, he won't accept my child he won't...

Me: How sure are you? How sure are you? Mary his father is based in Pretoria. If you won't give him information then I will.

Her: yati ngiyakwenyanya ngikunyanyisa okwemasimba lanetfwe litulu( I hate you just like I hate poop that has been watered by rain)

Me: remember the boys who once came to court? It wasn't a coincidence that they met, that's all I'm gonna say.. do the right thing..

Her: Whatever! She ended the call...

I will tell this boy about his father. I don't like him but I'm doing it for Nkanyiso and Khwezi. They deserve to be treated like royalty if Buddha finds his father then he will be able to cater for my daughter's needs and that of their son. His father is rich, he has money so are his siblings. Buddha finding his father through me will be my free ticket to wining my daughter's trust once again and the relationship we once had. maybe just maybe I can be the father that I was never was, or maybe I might die knowing my daughter has forgiven me for my sins. I mean this is prison anything is possible....

43

Buddha love

Spitjo

Buddha: Baby!! Baby!! Khwezi!! Khwezi!!

Me: See what you've done? See what you've done? Fuck you  
Zakes fuck you!!!

Katie: Baby hang in there, help is coming okay?

Buddha: Khwezi is bleeding heavily! Palesa please do something  
please!! Baby don't close your eyes don't close your eyes, you  
can't leave me and our son please we still need you, fight baby  
please..

Khwezi: I..I..I love...you.. she stuttered.

Buddha: No!! Don't give me that! Don't close your eyes please!!  
Khwezi!! Khwezi!!!

Me: Buddha let's drive her to the hospital. Katie and Mbali take  
Zero to the hospital. Babe attend to the cops....

Palesa: Okay...

Katie: I fucken hate you!! I hate you Zakes and I hate you Mbali!! Everything was going well before you came! We were at peace but you had to ruin things, if one of them dies I swear, fucken swear I will deal with you!!! Aaahh... She held her tummy...

Mbali: it's not my fault this happened. you hating on the wrong person Katie! My baby daddy is shot do you think I'm happy about it?

Katie: go to hell!! Take that shit boyfriend of yours and go to hell!! When you get there make ugly babies and just like this ugly shit!!! She had tears in her eyes she was covered in blood, Zero's blood..

Khwezi was heavily bleeding. Buddha was holding her, he was also soaked in blood, losing his sanity. He was crying and holding Khwezi's hand. If you were to ask me how Khwezi got shot, I really don't know but I recall her screaming and shouting telling us to run and that Zakes has a gun. In a blink of an eye she was on the floor bleeding.

Zakes is still on the floor wincing in pain, he is flabbergasted because he knows his going down for what he did. Neighbours were outside as always gossiping and whispering..

Mrs Dlomo

Me: Nkanyiso please stop crying. Ufunani my boy?

Zwane: Nkanyiso come here boy, woza kumkhulu..

Nka: Funumamami! Funa umamami( I want my mother, I want my mother)

Zwane: Thembi can't you do something? Maybe call Khwezi and tell her to come home. It's been two hours with him crying. He will suffer a terrible headache, Sweetheart give me Khwezi's numbers..

Me: Okay fine.. here.

I gave him the numbers. I was feeling numb for some weird reasons. I felt a sting in my heart a pain I normally feel when Khwezi is in pain or crying. A pain that only parents experience when their kids are in danger the pain that cannot be explained nor described. I was currently suffering what is called a "motherly" pain....

Me: Is it going through? Is it ringing?

Him: No it's taking me to Voicemail..

Nkanyiso: Mama!! Funumamami!!

Zwane: Nkanyiso don't cry my boy come here!! He lifted him up and paced with him around the living room. I was now panicking. I called Nkanyiso's father...

Him: hello( Sniffing)

Me: Finally! Your son needs you guys can you please come over and fetch him his been crying for two full hours. I don't know what's going on with him...

Voice: Buddha give me the phone, you not in good state.. a voice said, I felt my intestines making knots I felt sick immediately...

Voice: Hello Mama...

Me: what's going on? What state is Sibusiso in? What's going on? Where's Khwezi?

Voice: Mama something...something happened to Khwezi she was she was Shot mama...

I lost my sanity the moment I was told something happened to my daughter. I felt tears run down my cheeks...

Me: My..my daughter? Are you sure it's my daughter you talking about? It can't be my child no it can't be my daughter!!

No...No.. give Sibusiso the phone Now!! Give him the phone now!! I cried and Zwane came to snatch the phone from me...

Him: What? When?. How did it happen? Oh no!! That's bad listen I'm coming.. I'm on my way thank you!! He looked at me...

Zwane: I have to run, I want you to stay indoors and look after the kid...

Me: No!! No!! My baby no!! I trusted him with my baby!! How did she get shot? Why did they shot my baby? It's Sibusiso's fault!! His a bloody gangster after all, what was I thinking blessing their union? If my daughter dies he.. he will pay!!! He will fucken pay!!! I cried...

Zwane: Baby please calm down...

Me: I can't come down!! It's my daughter whose laying there lifeless what if she dies? Huh what then?

Zwane: I understand your pain but please calm down. Your sobs are scarring Nkanyiso his crying mercilessly just stay strong for Nkanyiso...

Berita

Me: No!! No!!! How am I supposed to do this? I don't even know these people! Where do I begin? No!! Who is he? Give me a name at least. How do I find someone when I don't know their name?? Who are these people???

Voice: Find Him!!!

Me: Mlamuli how do I do this? Give me a sign of where they are at least or give me their names..

Him: Baby...babe What's going on??

Me: I have to find them!! I have to find them.. I got up from the bed, and walked to the kitchen. Before I could enter my kitchen I collapsed...

Katie

We were all pacing around. No one was talking to the other we were all scared, broken, shattered and mesmerised. We were all scared for Khwezi she lost a lot of blood and we were forced to donate blood

Advertisement

luckily Spitjo was a match. We have no information or update about her situation because she was taken to theatre, Zero

wasn't that injured his arm was attended to. Buddha has been quiet and distant seated alone in a corner, his white outfit was now red in colour.

Me: Sipho can you please go seat with him..

Spitjo: his better off alone, let him be..

Me: He looks traumatized..

Spitjo: Surely his orchestrating a murder in his head... Palesa walked in running, she was wearing her uniform. She did say she will work a night shit, she's a nurse..

Her: How's everyone? Did they attend to you? How's Khwezi?.

Buddha: Did they arrest him?? She looked at everyone then fiddled with her hands...

Buddha; Palesa did they arrest him or not? He roared and everyone looked at him...

Palesa: They.. they..

Buddha: did they fucken arrest him or not?? I won't fucken repeat myself time and time again!!!

Mbali: calm down Buddha...

Buddha: don't fucken tell me to calm down!! It's my woman laying there, don't fucken tell me to calm down Wena ska nyoba di feelings Wena!!

Spitjo: Buddha come on we all stressed out can you please calm down and stop throwing tantrums please...

Buddha: I want to know if Zakes was arrested or not! Is that too much to ask Spitjo?

Spitjo: it's not ..Babe did they arrest Zakes?. She looked at us and then Buddha... A doctor came..

Palesa: Mr Sibanyoni my sister was shot and admitted minutes ago can you please tell me how her condition is like, Khwezi Dlomo that's her name....

Dr: We managed to remove the bullet, we were fortunate it didn't hit her heart but it was so close to acing her heart. She's unconscious but stable. We will keep in her in intensive care unit for now, As for the baby she is carrying it's too soon to tell if it will survive or not, but we can hope for the better.. We all looked at Buddha..

Buddha: She's pregnant?

Dr: Yes.. she's expecting..

Buddha: Are you sure she will live?

Dr: Yes but anything is possible. I will advice you to pray much harder... That will be all.

Katie: And Sibongiseni how is he?

Dr: A doctor will come shortly to give you an update.. the doctor left...

Buddha: Did they arrest Zakes?

Palesa: No he got away with it.....

Buddha: AAAAAH!!! He groaned in pain holding what looks like his stomach...

Mbali: What's going on? Are you okay? I will call your mother...

Buddha: Don't... aaaash!! My belly, my belly is.. is painful!!! He groaned in pain..

Zakes

Thusini: what were you thinking Zakhele?

Me: I don't know I wasn't thinking straight. I have to go hide or else I'm dead.

Thusini: this will come back to bite you Zakhele the neighbours saw everything. You might be free for now but later on, you

might suffer greatly I would advice you to leave Tsakane for good.. if Dlomo's daughter dies you might be in serious trouble..

Me: tell me something I do not know.. how bad does my face look? Fuck those boys did a number on me..

Thusini: look I want you to go somewhere far! I didn't take that girl's statement everything that was reported wasn't a case, there's no docket now go into hiding. Another thing Zakhele I'm tired of covering your tracks today was the last time I do this..

Me: I pay you greatly so don't piss me off Wena.. take me to my house..

Thusini : fine!!! But I mean it I'm tired and I'm done Zakes... I looked at him and winced in pain as I tried to seat properly on the car seat.. I was fortunate the cops they called was Thusini and his friend. I pay Thusini to make my cases disappear and he pays his colleagues.. I have to go into hiding till the storm dries out, if I remain here Spitjo and his newly friend might come for me and kill me. I didn't mean for Khwezi to be injured , those bullets were meant for Buddha. I wanted to shoot him but Khwezi being the superwoman that she is, she took the bullet on behalf of Buddha. I saw her push Buddha aside, that's how she got shot. I love that girl too much to kill her I wanted Buddha not her.

Zwane

I reached the hospital and I spotted Nkanyiso's father but he wasn't looking good. He was in pain and the girls around him were giving him water, I just pray his ancestors don't communicate with mine. One thing I hate about my gift is when I connect with people's ancestors out of nowhere. I walked towards him, I greeted the girls and the boy who was there. They all greeted me back...

Me: Sibusiso what's going on? How's Khwezi? Her mother sent me here...

Boy: Baba she will be okay... Buddha what's going on Mfethu what can we do to help?

He was struggling to breathe... I held his hands and right there I knew what was going on.

Me: Inkaba... Inkaba, bayakufuna futhi maduzane bazokuthola!! (It's your Umbilical cord. They searching for you and they will find you soon) i noticed everyone was looking at me and I was lost of what was going on.....

Buddha love

44

Buddha love

Zero

Dr: You are free to go home Mr Malebana. We can't keep you in, we desperately in need of beds. The police are here for your statement it's procedure. Please work with them Mr Malebana."

I looked at the cops

Officer: Good evening Mr Malebana. I'm detective Rose with me is my colleague Mr Thusini. Can you tell us what transpired.

Me: I hate cops..

Detective: Is that your statement?

Me: Yeah that's my statement. If you really wanted to know about what happened, you should've came to the scene much earlier but since you didn't you won't get anything from me..

Detective: You do know keeping information from the officers is obstruction of justice?

Me: I don't care.. what I care about is my throbbing arm, now give me a break..I attempted to stand up, while at it. My babe Walked in followed by Mbali..

Katie: Baby I was worried sick about you..

Officer: Katlego Matlala long time... They looked at each other, Katie started acting somehow.

Officer: It's a pleasure seeing you again, Thusini? Remember me?

Katie: Yah.. Babe how's your arm?

Me: it's fine.. and how do you know him?

Officer: let's say it's a long story but Katlego here will tell you everything, it's quite an interesting story I must say...

Katie: Babe is the pillow okay? Can I bring you something to drink?

I looked at her if I didn't know better I would think Katie and this officer have a bedroom history and it was serious because

Katie is never intimidated like she is now, for some weird reasons I'm getting pissed.

Buddha

Me: Inkaba? I'm lost what are you talking about?

Zwane: I'm lost what are you talking about? What Really happened? Did I by any chance say something?

Me: I take it you were hallucinating..

I was still in pain, this pain comes and goes. Growing up I suffered a lot from it but my mother used to give me pills saying it was an upset stomach. It got worse since I went to prison at some point I thought I was gonna die but Tsunami gave me hope. Come to think of it. Tsunami once told me this thing happens to people who are questioned of their true identity, I never understood it but I think it somehow connects, maybe I need this father shit guy that I don't even know. But where do I begin? How do I find people whom I don't even know? Or maybe they will find me like Zwane said?

Wait did they say my baby mama is pregnant, again? How did I not see this? How did I miss the signs? Between you and I, I don't want this baby. I'm not financial stable how do I feed another baby when I'm still struggling with one? I don't know how to react to the news..

I saw my mother walk in running. She came to me.

Her: Oh! My baby..What happened? I looked at her without saying anything..

Her: Calvin what happened? Kwentekeni?

Me: What do you want? Who called you here?

Her: Calvin please.. I dropped everything when I heard the news, how is she? Where's your brother? Did they hurt you?

Me: Stop playing the carrying mother card, your sight and fake care annoys me. Get the hell away from me Mary..

Ma; Sibusiso please. I'm still your mother don't do this..

Me: Don't do what? You kicked me out of your house, gave me a false Identity and lied to me time and time again. Now you care about me like really? Bona I don't want to argue with you, just Votsek go to that bloody rapists boyfriend of yours and

stop pretending to care about me because you don't, you don't fucken care Mary!!

Her: Calvin you're hurting me.

Me: Do you have an idea of what you've done to me? You ruined my life Mary!! Now I have to search for someone I do not know!! Bona Tsamaya and stay away from me no one needs you here Futsek!!!

I looked at my mother who was now crying.

Zero: What is going on here? Who called her? He pointed at mother's direction..

Mbali: I did.. I felt like she deserved to know I mean you guys were.

Zero: Did we ask you to call her? Did we ask for your help? Waphapha Mbali!! Waphapha Futsek!!

Katie: She was only trying to help Zero don't do that..

Zero: So now you're a spokesperson? Did I ask for your opinion Katie? Did you hear me ask you to speak? Ska phapha lewena!!!

Katie: Zero you're embarrassing me, why are you talking to me like that in front of people? You want to show everyone that you think less of me? Fine Zero I will stay out of your business but the fact remains Mbali was trying to help..

Zero: Maybe that's what you should do Katlego, keep your sinuses out of my business.

Katie: I don't appreciate the tone you are using Zero! Don't use that tone on me!!! What is your problem kanti? Tears were close to falling.

Zero: My problem is that fucken guy who disrespected me because of you!! You were fucken flirting with another man in front of me, In front of me Katie!!! He yelled.

Katie: Flirting Zero? Are you hearing yourself? When did I flirt? I see that bullet is messing with her head!!! She roared.

Spitjo: Zero, Katie come on guys this is not the right place and time to be doing this. And you shouldn't be doing this especially in front of Mbali come on.. Khwezi is laying on a death bed instead of us praying for her and wishing her a speedy recovery you guys are here quarrelling and biting each other's heads. Buddha is going through the most, his pregnant girlfriend is laying in ICU and you want to fight over what?? Come on guys, come on.. Zero, Katie is your woman don't ever say such to her in front us actually in front of me. I won't sit and watch you

disrespect a Queen, this woman is pregnant with your child if you don't love her at least respect her...

We all looked at Spitjo, Katie was crying and for some weird reasons Mbali Comforted her..

—

—

Mrs Dlomo

Me: Ma Hello...

Ma: Thembi unjani Sisi? How's the boy now?

Me: I'm fine and his calmer now. Actually his sleeping.. She kept quiet.

Me: Ma.

Her: Thembi I told you years and years ago to bring Khwezi home. That girl has never stepped on your father's grounds ever since she was born. She now has a child Thembi, who

knows maybe she's pregnant again. Bring your daughter home and mend things with your father Thembi.

Me: Ma you know father wanted nothing to do with me, he disowned me. How do I bring my daughter home? Knowing father never wanted me to be with her father?

Ma: Dlomo was a sick man that's why your father hated him. Have you ever wondered why you never had children after Khwezi? That's because you never came home after your hiccup with your father..

Me: I will try to bring her as soon as they discharge her

Ma: This Sibusiso guy has to pay Thembi. How do you allow a city boy to sleep with your child without doing right by you? Our culture is against this.

Me: I know ma. His currently not working. Can we forget about that at least for now..

Ms: I understand. I will drive there tomorrow I want to visit her, meet this Boy who made our daughter a mother. There's so much that needs to be fixed and when they discharge her I'm driving with her to KwaZulu Natal..

After my father disapproved of my relationship with William I never went home because I was disowned. Khwezi doesn't

know my family. My parents own farms and a few farm markets, they have money they have their own Sandton in Pietermaritzburg.

Katie

Mbali: I should get going, be okay ne?

Zero: Tsamaya Futsek!!

Me: Zero stop it!! Why are you doing this?

Mrs Malebana: I'm sorry I will leave. I see I'm not invited here I thought my kids will be happy to see me..

Buddha: Zero, Spitjo can I have a word with you privately..

Zero: Sure...

Spitjo: I'm coming babe..

Palesa: Okay babe.. I should go start with my shifts, Khwezi will be taken care off. You guys can go home I will keep you updated..

Buddha: Ta Palesa( thanks Palesa) I looked at Zero. I was so angry at him, I felt like kicking him. I hate him right now. I can't believe his talking to me in this manner.

Mrs Malebana came to me..

Her: Katie how are you?

Me: I'm fine ma, how are you?

Her: I don't know how I am Sisi.. How's the baby doing in there?

Me: How did you know I was pregnant?

Her: I saw you the day you were at my house. How long are you?

Mbali: Bye Katie and mama see you tomorrow.. She left a part of me feels pain for her, I don't know why.

Me: I'm five months now..

Her: I'm sorry about how I acted the previous day I shouldn't have said what I said. I'm sorry Katie..

Me: it's okay ma...

Zero: Let's go home...

Me: Bye ma..

Her: Bye...

Zero lead me to the car. Buddha was smoking on the driver's seat. I looked at him and he did the same with me. Zero opened the door for me with his other hand.

Buddha: Let's drop her off at Khwezi's mother..

Zero: She won't mind?

Buddha: She won't mind. We have to go as in yesterday. Spitjo will meet us there...

Zero: Are you cool with spending a night at the Dlomos? I mean Mrs Dlomos might use your help with Nkanyiso..

Me: Where are you going?

Zero: Will explain later..

Me: Zero where are you going?

Buddha: Are you hungry? I mean you're expecting surely you starve every now and then.

Me: I'm not hungry. Where are you guys going? Before I knew it I was at Khwezi's house. Her mother was outside waiting for me.. Buddha and Zero drove away fast.

\*\*\*\*

Buddha

Zero: Are you sure?

Me: I've never been this sure before..

Four bullets. Left knee, right knee  
stomach and forehead.

Zero: I got this Buddha, wena no Spitjo you can relax.

Spitjo: I have to do this your wounded and Buddha is suffering  
from that Nkaba thing. We doing this for Khwezi right?

Zero: For Khwezi...

Spitjo: And the baby she's carrying.

Zero: You pregnant ntwana? That's great news. Congratulations  
Last born..

Me: I don't even know how to react to the news. I wasn't ready.  
They looked at me.

Zero: They always come unplanned Buddha. He pated my  
shoulder.

—

—

We finally reached the house. We knocked but nobody opened, Spitjo suggested we go search for him at his grandmother's house. We searched with no luck, there was no trace of him. The bastard is surely hiding.

Zero: Umashile lomuntu

( this person is gone)

Spitjo: Cava asibheke kwesakhe masifika daar sicove kwasani esikutholayo, o flopile uNtanga.

( look let's go for his family and take everything that's his, he messed up big time. )

Me: There's a backroom toilet right?

Spitjo: Sure...

Me: We going there, my gut tells me his hiding there. If we find him we sealing everything here. Driving to another spot will be time consuming. I said smoking my last cigarette. I took the butt of it and shoved it in the drain.

Zero: Buddha we can't do it here. What if someone sees us? We can't take risks come on.

Me: Zero i don't care whether they see me or not. I care less Zero. This bastard kissed my girlfriend in front of me, said all

sort of dirt and then shot her and I must fold my hands? No I will kick his nuts and cremate him right here and right now!

Spitjo: Let's go to the toilet Buddha. Zero stay here so you can check the coast.

Zero: Sure...

I walked towards the toilet I knocked but nobody responded.

Zakes

I was hiding in the outside Toilet. I said a little prayer as I heard someone knocking nonstop. I was praying, begging God to protect me, in case Buddha comes for me. Which he will definitely do. That boy can be heartless and merciless just like an alligator when it's feasting on a human being. I pray Buddha doesn't come for me or let alone find me, he won't spare me that I know. I'm waiting for a friend to take me to a place of hiding but his taking forever. I called bones again. I was whispering.

Me: Bones...Bones is that you? On my doorstep? Yeah I'm still in the toilet..

Him: No I'm with my baby mama. I told you she gave birth minutes ago, I won't make it Zakes. Call Spitjo to aid you Ntanga..

Me: Ash shit!! Then I'm bastard! If it's not you it means my enemies located me. Bona if I die just know I was killed by...I was cut short by the door kicked down. I dropped my phone in shock.

Him: Zakes!! Zakes!! What's going on? Bona call Thusini he might pop up. Bone said unattended.

Buddha: Thought you can hide forever? Thought you can run forever? You got it all wrong sucker!! He took my phone and ended the call..

I looked at Spitjo who was standing behind Buddha, He gave me his ugly and dangerous look and I knew these fools will kill me. Screaming and shouting will not help because my mother owns and operates a tarven hence there's always noise around here. This place is too loud so much that you can't even hear a gun shot.. I was trembling and shaking because I know Buddha that guy thinks with his emotions not his head...

Me: Buddha sorry mfethu.. I didn't mean to do it, it was a mistake Ntanga. I wasn't gonna shoot her it was a mistake, please.. I have a pregnant wife back in eastern cape. I have kids mfethu just like you have a son.. please don't kill me Pitjo talk to him please...

Spitjo: You messed with a wrong package Zakes. In this profession of ours you should know how crazy we become when our vagina is wounded and broken. You fucked up big time Zakes. His baby mother is in ICU because of you and that really drove him crazy. You nearly killed his Cheri and his unborn child for that Zakes, Amagugu ayosala ethuneni.

He slid out a gun and pulled a trigger. He aced my right and left knee bones. I groaned in pain.

Me: Please!! At least leave me disabled not dead.. Buddha please!!!

Buddha stood there and narrowed his brows, he chew his gum and did his footballers walk. He reached for my balls and squeezed harder on them, he maintained eye contact with me as I was whimpering in pain...

Me: Buddha please.. askies Joe...

Buddha: I forgive you sweetheart... He blew a balloon with his gum. I smiled. Thinking it's over...

Buddha: Zakes you right, We made a bet years ago. Not only did I win the bet but I also won her heart. I love her Zakes it's not a game. Well it was meant to be a game but sadly it became more than that, the bet went wrong. I lost the bet because I caught feelings. I thought you were over that now it explains why you fucked me up few days ago. It was because of Khwezi isn't it? It's a pity you will die with a boner, you will never ever fuck that woman only Buddha love can do that. Farewell Sweetheart...

He aced my stomach and then went for my forehead. I fell and it was lights off..

—

—

Spitjo

Buddha: Done.... He said shooting his already dead body.

Me: His dead Budda no need to shot him repeatedly.

Buddha: Fine.. Our next target is Robert and then Dlomo. Anyone who messed with my Buddha love has to die vandag! I've been silent for quite some time now, it's about time I kicked arses.. Asivaye( let's go)

Me: Buddha you can't go on a killing spree come on. Relax and stay calm till your baby mama pulls through..

Buddha: My girlfriend was raped I kept quiet, our relationship was destroyed I kept quiet, my son was forced to grow without me I kept quiet, Zakes kissed my girl I kept quiet and my baby was shot I kept quiet now I'm feed up Siphos. I'm fucken tired of being a weakling Spitjo. Let's go.

I looked at Buddha as he walked away, I followed him. We walked to where our car was parked Zero was smoking and pacing around.

Buddha: It's done.. let's go...

Me: He wants to kill people Zero. He wants to kill his father in law and some nigga called Robert. We can't allow him Zero...

Zero: Buddha don't do anything stupid you hear me? You have a kid growing in Khwezi's womb you can't go around killing people that's fucken crazy. Here's what we will do, you gonna

go home bath and sleep. Spitjo and myself will go discard the guns and gloves . Go home Ntwana.

Buddha: I guess you're right I will go sleep it off.

We drove to Khwezi's house. Buddha went inside.

Mrs Dlomo

I didn't know the hate I hold inside my heart for ex husband, till his daughter walked in my house. I saw betrayal in her eyes. She's a reminder of what her parents did to me and my marriage. It's by grace I didnt act up. I managed to put my guard down.

Me: Wait are you pregnant Katie?

Her: Yes mama..

Me: Finally you put your guide down, I never saw you falling pregnant anytime soon.

Her: Yeah it finally happened mama, I wasn't gonna run forever...

Mer: Whose the father?

Her: Ehm... Well it's Zero..

Me: Wait! Zero? Thee Zero Malebana? Mary's son?

Her: Yes..

Me : Hhheee!! What do you see in those Malebana boys? First it was Khwezi now you. If I didn't know better I was gonna say they using muthi on you. How could two sisters date from the same clan? Brothers to be specific.. I giggled.

Her: What do you mean by two sister's Ma ?

Me: Never mind....

As we were talking I heard a knock on the door. I opened The Malebana boys walked in. Buddha was covered in blood ..

Them: Ma unjani?

Me: Where's my daughter Sibusiso?. What happened?

Buddha: Honestly speaking ma it's a long story but they managed to Remove the bullet she's unconscious but Stable..

Me: Who shot my daughter? How did it happen? I thought she was safe when she's with you..

Buddha: I'm sorry Mama but it was beyond me.. I would've prevented it..

Me: I see.. anyway Zwane told me about Khwezi being out of danger..

I didn't even have the strength to throw tantrums or yell at anyone. I was just feeling meh.. I looked at Zero...

Me: Congratulations on the pregnancy Zero and Katie..

Zero: Dankie mamzo..

Me: Can I offer you something to drink?

Zero: We actually not staying mama we came to fetch Katlego and Nkanyiso...

Me: Nkanyiso is going nowhere especially with his father, Wearing a bloody Tshirt.. Maybe tomorrow....

Buddha: It's okay Ma but do pass my love. He said looking distracted... We said our goodbyes they left..

Katie

"Sisters" what did she mean by that? These words kept on wandering on my head, who is this sister Khwezi's mother spoke about? Could it mean She meant Mbali? I'm confused right now.. I'm driving Zero's car. We are not on good speaking terms.. Buddha drove with Spitjo.

Him: How are you feeling? I mean with Khwezi being in hospital you must be worried sick about her.. I kept quiet I didn't respond..

Him: Katie I'm talking to you..

Me: I don't want to talk to you, I'm driving..

Him: Babe.. he placed his hand on my thigh. I removed it and fixed my eyes on the road. I felt tears run down my face.

Him: Baby what's going on? Why are you crying?

Me: And you expecting a response from me? The woman you accused of flirting with another man in front of your ex wife? How could you embarrass me like that, was it necessary to say those things in front of everyone? How could you Sibongiseni? I fucken hate you right now., your sight repulse me!!

Him: Were you fucking that cop Katleho? Do you have history?

Me: I don't know..

I parked the car in the garage and walked inside the house. He walked in following me..

Him: I'm talking to you Katie. Don't fucken walk away from me while I'm still talking Katleho.

Me: I don't have time for your hilarious questions!!

Him: It's not a hilarious question. Katie I'm gonna ask you one last time did you fuck him? Yes or No? He said with his voice raised.

Me: You won't yell at me like I'm a school kid Zero.

Him: Just give me the damn answer Katlego.

Me: Yeah I fucked him.. I fucked him are you happy now? Do you want to celebrate? Or embarrass me again?

Him: You slept with him? When?

Me: Before I met you..

Him: And you expect me to believe that? The way he was looking at you, said so much. That guy was lusting on you, he was undressing you throughout. Are you sure you fucked him before me? Because if you fucked with him while you are carrying my baby I swear Katie I will fucken kill you..

Me: I didn't fuck him. It happened. Before you and it's not my fault he was lusting on me but you were wrong to talk to me like that. You insulted me in front of your baby mama, your mother and your brother and friends. Do you have an idea what that instilled in them?

Him: i didn't insult you..

Me: so you gonna stand there and not apologize?

Him: Why are we fighting?

Me: it's because of your stupidity..

Him: Don't call me that Katlego I will slap you..

Me: Try me Zero!!

Him: Are you horny?

Me: Fuck you.... I walked to the bedroom he followed me. He hugged me from behind.

Him: Can we not fight I'm sorry baby. I just got jealous of how he was looking at you, he was quite tormenting. I didn't trust myself in his presencery baby..

Me: Whose my father?

Him: What?

Me: Whose my father? Just tell me Zero please.. if you don't tell me, I'm terminating our baby..

I said that on purpose...

Him: you can't do that..

Me: I will do it...

Him: you can't kill my baby because of this Katie..why don't you ask your mother?

Me: Whose my father?

Him: Yoh Katie how do I say this? I can't tell you wait for your mother to tell you...

Me: okay... I broke free from the hug..I ran to the kitchen I spotted a knife and pointed it to my stomach.. Zero came in he froze when he saw the knife...

Him: Please don't Katie I beg of you please baby..

Me: My father or our baby dies and I leave your arse..

Him: that's unfair Katie..

Me: Tell me Zero....

Him: Okay fine!! Khwezi is your half sister. Dlomo is your father! I found out a few weeks ago....

Me; What? Tell me you joking.. tell me your joking Khwezi?. My sister?.. I dropped the knife and he came to hold me....

45

Buddha love

**\*\*Three days later\*\***

Zero

I shouldn't have told her but she wanted to kill my baby. She wanted to hurt herself I wasn't gonna allow that...

Katie: how did it happen? How could they hide such?

Me: I don't know babe but Its the truth. Katie can you please stop crying you gonna stress the baby and I don't want us to loose the baby.. please honey.

Katie: I will try..

Me: I love you babe okay?

Katie:( sniffing) I love you too... We sat in silence.. Katie took my hand and made me place it on her belly. She was hurt but not enough to drive her crazy..

Me: What's going on?

Her: your baby is playing..

Me: Really?

Her: Yes.. remove the dress you will see the movements.. she said behind the tears..

Me: Okay.. I removed her dress and her cute bump bump was on my face. I saw movements on her tummy they were scary and cute simultaneously.. We locked eyes..

Her: What?

Me: a thought just came to my mind..

Her: I'm heartbroken Zero and your arm is wounded.

Me: but she isn't.. I pointed to her vagina..

Her: Babe please..

Me: I know you want some. Come here, allow me to be your therapy, allow me to conceal your scars. I know babe you're hurt but allow me to take this pain away.

Her: How would that be possible, your left hand isn't working...

Me: this is nothing.. she smiled..

Khwezi

I opened my eyes only to find myself in a hospital bed and room. I scanned the whole room, I sighed and closed my eyes. As I opened Them I saw Buddha standing by the door. He was wearing a red nike tracksuits. He was smelling good, he was looking handsome. He walked closer to me...

Him: Sthandwa Sami..

Me: Hi...

Him: How are you?

Me: I feel dizzy.. how long have I been here?

Him: Eight months, two weeks four hours and 24 minutes.. We both dead we left Nka on planet earth crying and broken..

Me: Come on Buddha..

Him: I'm serious Babe... He leaned over to kiss me, he moved his hand to my stomach..

Me: How's Nkanyiso?

Him: His doing great missing you everyday.. I was with him yesterday.

Me: okay that's beautiful...and..And Zakes? Where is he?

Him: how's your head? Don't you feel dizzy and exhausted?

Me: Can you please fix this pillow.. he helped me..

Me: thank you...you look handsome..

Him: Thanks Babe.. His phone rang....

Buddha love

My phone rang I answered..

Me: Sibusiso Hello..

Voice: Mr Malebana your talking to Mr Thwala. A little bird told me about you. Can we meet tomorrow at 10 am Pretoria Lombardy business estate, I have a few questions for you. Shall you impress me you will go back home with a smile on your face.

Me: Most definitely I will show up Mr Thwala

Him: I'm looking forward to seeing you. No funny business please.

Me: Thank you..I won't disappoint.

Him: have a good day..

Me: same applies to you... We ended our call. I looked at Khwezi who was still weak yet beautiful and radiant. I'm happy she woke up, it's been five days with her in ICU. I'm just glad she pulled through but How do I break the news to her regarding the pregnancy?

Her: What?

Me; Nothing...

Her: Come on just say it?

Me: I love you baby..

Her: I love you too.. I looked at her not knowing whether to tell her or keep quiet. I asked everyone not to tell about the pregnancy especially Katie..

Voice: She's awake!! I turned I saw an old lady who resembles Nkanyiso's grandmother..

Ma: Buddha... How are you?

She hugged me.

Lady: Who is he?

Mrs D: Nkanyiso's father .. Khwezi's boyfriend..

Me: Sawubona Ma.

I stretched my hand for a handshake but she looked at it and went to Kiss Khwezi, instead.

Lady: Sawubona Ntombehle, do you remember me? I'm your grandmother. The woman who gave birth to your mother, you are so beautiful my child . How are you? I met your son his so beautiful, he takes after you.

Khwezi: Ninjani Gogo?

Lady: all good my baby. How are you doing?

Khwezi: Good... We all sat In silence, I think this old lady will be a problem especially for me.

Mama: Unjani Sisi?

Khwezi: I'm good ma how are you?

Ma: I'm good my baby...Baba Nkanyiso meet my mother who happens to be Khwezi's grandmother.. I stretched my hand again but she ignored it..

Lady: Khwezi my baby.. I hope you will not agree to giving any man a second child ungalotsholiwe right? You know our culture doesn't allow that. Most importantly I hope you're not cohabiting, giving a man free milk that he didn't buy. I hate cohabiting Khwezi I hope you not doing that with this

Nkanyiso's father boy..I swallowed hard by hearing that.. I walked to Khwezi and kissed her lips.

Her: Leaving already?

Me: Yeah I guess your family would love some private time with you...

Lady: Vese u Tinke Kahle mfana( indeed you thought well my boy) Khwezi looked at me I did the same..

Mrs D: Ma that's not right...

Lady: Awume Thembi...I hope you're ready for the road Khwezi.

Me: What road?

Lady: That's non of your business. I thought only family was in this room... I clenched my jaw and walked out.. I remembered I have Zwanes numbers. I called him but his phone took me to voicemail. I opted to go fetch Nkanyiso from Daycare and spend quality some time with him. We were laying in bed talking and I was taking a video of us.

Nka: Baba uphi Umamami?

Me: Angazi boy..

Nka: Ugogo uthi Umamami usesibhedlela. uyothenga umntwana? I turned and looked at this boy...

Me: Who said your mom went to buy a child Nka?

Nka: Ayanda told me her mother bought a baby at the hospital..

Me: You still dating Ayanda?

Nka: No she's dating Bafana now whose a new comer at school..

Me: So she dumped you for a new guy?

Nka: Yes.. I no longer give her my apples now, I eat them... I laughed..

Me: She broke your heart?

Nka: She made me sad .

Me: Don't worry my boy you will find yourself a new girlfriend okay? Don't cry uyezwa?

Nka: I didn't cry daddy.. Are you also gonna find a new girlfriend?

Me: Do you want me to find one?.

Nka: Yes daddy let's go find ourselves new girlfriends.. I laughed.

Me: So you want mom and dad to separate?

Nka: What's separation?

Me: Never mind. Don't you want McDonald's burger?

Nka: I want it!! I want it!!!... I smiled and kissed his forehead. I posted the video on my WhatsApp status, Nka and myself left the room and went to the mall.

Mbali

Me: I'm feeling cold... Can I have more blankets..

Ma: Mbali no!! What's going on here? What's wrong with you?

Me: I feel sick..

Ma: Aren't you pregnant Mbali?.

Me; I'm not...

Ma: you better not be Mbali.. already I'm feeding your three kids and yourself I can't afford to have another child in this house please. If you're pregnant go queue at the Charlotte maxheke hospital and terminate that baby I want nothing in here anymore. Your kids eat a lot I can't feed an extra do me that favour nje...

Me: Mama I'm not pregnant Kani Yini?

Ma: I think it's about time you went job haunting just like everyone else. Go out there and hustle if you can't do that Give

Zero full custody of the kids because with the pace you going these kids will starve here. Isn't it you have chose to be useless and a waste of time. For once do the right thing Mbali..

Me: a person can't even get rest or heal in peace without being reminded about their suffering situation!!

I snapped and kicked off my blankets, I needed a fix as In yesterday. It's a pity Zakes disappeared without saying anything. He used to give me drugs in exchange for sex but with him gone means I have to work my butt off to get a fix what's painful is that I'm now broke I used the money Zero gave me to feed my addiction. I can't even go back and ask him for more..

I spotted my father's watch on the table I took it and hid it under my armpits. I wore a hoody and sneakers then ran outside. I found a guy who stays few houses away from my house I bought the drugs and indulged in it.... While at it I heard a voice call me...

Her: Mbali how are you?

Me: I'm good and who are you?.

Her: Well our kids share the same father.. I'm Siphos mother remember my son?

Me: Oh it's you... The fake friend who opened her legs for my husband and gave him a baby? Who also happened to be his best friend? I remember you.. I rubbed my nose..

Her: What are you doing here?. I just knocked off from work, I saw you as I was driving and I thought I should just greet you..

Me: Thank you Girl...

Her: Do you have Katlego's numbers?

Me: Why? I don't have her numbers..

Her: oh okay... I thought since our kids visit and spend time with her it would be appropriate to have her numbers especially with me who has a child living with asthma, I need her to pay a closer look on my boy's medication when his over there...

Me: I see....Wait!! You're pregnant? Wow you having sex again? Let me guess...Mmmm that's Zero's child right? I laughed...

Her: excuse me?

Me: Bye sweetheart!!.. I walked away leaving her standing..

Buddha love

Nka: Baba..

Me: Yes...

Nka: Are you full?

Me: Yes I'm full..

Nka: Can I have your chips?

Me: Cool here... I handed him my plate

I hate fast foods i honestly prefer a home cooked meal. While Nka was enjoying the McDonald's meal I called Khwezi. I don't know if she will answer..

Her: Baba Nkanyiso..

Me: Mama Nkanyiso how are you feeling now?

Her: I'm all good.. Who is this Ayanda girl who dumped my baby?

Me: A girl from school his heart broken.

Her: I must have a face to face meeting with her, even though his though his advicing you to find yourself a new girlfriend I miss you..

Me: I miss you too Babe and guess what we already girlfriend hunting with Nka.

Her: Baby don't.. Don't make me discharge myself Buddha. I laughed.

Me: When are they discharging you Ngelozi yami?

Her: Tomorrow.

Me: oh okay.. I will talk to Zero or Spitjo to come with to fetch you...Where's your Grandmother?

Her: Gone that woman talks plenty..

Me: She Hates me..

Her: Don't let her succeed with what she's trying to do..

Me: Her words are still playing in my head..

Her: Don't worry babe please.. I love you I have to go now..

Me: love you too...

Her: Sending kisses to Nka..

Me: I will share them.. I looked at my son..

Me: Thank you Khwezi..

Her: For what?

Me: My baby our son is the most beautiful and good thing that ever came out from our love story.

Her: I know right? At least we made one thing right. Conceiving Nkanyiso our light..

Me: Yeah.. leave that place your man is sexually frustrated, he wants some.. She laughed we ended the call.

Me: Nka mom says hi.. can we go now?

Him: Okay Baba.. He stood up I held his tiny hand, we went to Nike Store. Nka pointed at the sneakers he loved I promised to buy them when I get money and the champ understood. Nka and myself were leaving Nike Store Nkanyiso accidentally fell in front of an old man who was looking agitated.

Man: Oh bless!! Oh bless He stained my trousers!!

Me: I'm sorry I can wipe it off..

Man; No it's okay his just a baby. We both lifted Nkanyiso up our hands touched, he looked at me and I did the same with him...

Nka: Ngiyaxolisa Mkhulu( I'm sorry grandpa)

Man: It's okay young man, I was supposed to watch my steps too. For that, do you want me to buy you another ice cream since we dropped this one?

The guy had his eyes on me and something about him wasn't settling well with me..

Me: It's okay uncle he had way too much of sweet things for a day. Sorry once again... My eye Twitched...

Man: Bye young man... He left when he reached a far distance he stopped to look at me and our eyes locked because I was also staring at him.

Mrs Dlomo

I didn't like how my mother acted towards Nkanyiso's father. She was rude. We've been arguing about it since...

Her: I don't like him..

Me: Ma it's not your duty to like him or not. His not sleeping with you after all but Khwezi..

Ma; Thembi.. can't you see that boy has an aura? A bad one for that instance.

Me: I don't know what you talking about..

Ma: I think I know that boy from somewhere, he looks familiar..

Me: I will start with Supper.

Ma: Thembi..

Me: Ma...

Ma:Khwezi must leave that boy..

Me: No! No mama. I can't and won't allow that. You can't put my daughter through what you put me growing up. You can't choose a man for her mama that's wrong I won't allow it..

Ma: Thembi.. you can't risk with my granddaughter's life. Do you want her to die young? If you don't want her to die young then do the right thing. I don't trust this boy at all..

Me: Yooh! I see you still haven't changed mama. Still judging people based on what they earn or what they have. My daughter loves Sibusiso nobody will separate these kids not even you mama. If you want Khwezi to visit home, you better stop this madness Ma.. You wanted me to marry a man of your choice growing up and now you want to do that on my daughter? Cha mama...

Ma: Thembi that boy is bad news, there's something about him that I can't seem to shake off. I know him from somewhere.

I looked at her and went to the kitchen I made a meal. I called my boyfriend while at it...

Me: Mangethe..

Him: Sthandwa Sami..how are you?

Me: not good my mother is trying to cause havoc, she wants my daughter to separate with Sibusiso can you imagine. What rubbish is that?

Him: Those kids will never be separated, they were connected by fate. Don't worry they won't separate..

Me: I miss you..

Him: I miss you too, you can disappear for few minutes and come see me or I will come to you..

Me: Let's meet tomorrow my love..

Him: I love you..

Me: I love you too.. I ended the call I went to the sitting room.....

Mbali

I went to Zakes house. I knocked but there was no one.. I had an urge to pee, I ran to the outside toilet. I was welcomed by an unpleasant odor, i knocked but nobody was opening, I pushed harder on the door it finally opened. I screamed my lungs out

when I found his body on the ground and decayed. He had worms, he was smelling so badly. I felt sick to my Stomach..

Me: Zakes.. Zakes!! No!! No!! Zakes!!! I cried so painfully.. My sobs attracted people. They came to me and his grandmother cried so painfully, she even fainted. Zakes was decayed he was smelling badly.. A pathology team came on board. I have his baby growing in my womb. How do I live without him? How do I raise this child? I cried.

Man

I don't remember that house. I don't even know what I'm looking for. I shouldn't have listened to dlomo, I don't even know why I'm here.. I don't remember that woman for crying out loud whatever that happened, happened 32 years ago. Could it mean I have a child somewhere out there? Could it mean Dlomo knows my child? That's the only thing that can make sense right now. Fuck I'm going to see Dlomo I'm losing my mind because he hasn't told me what is it that I left in Tsakane.. it better not be a child my wife will die if such happens. She might leave me for good judging that things are rocky and edgy at home, I can say our marriage is falling apart.

A child coming home would ruin everything.. I wish I wasn't a ladies man growing up. I drove to Sun city.. Dlomo came...

Him: DUMISANI LANGA!!!! I stood there and looked at him...

46

Buddha love

Khwezi

My mother and Zwane helped me up. Zwanes held my bag and mother's bag. I balanced on him as he walked me to the car. Finally I'm leaving this hospital. I was surprised not to see Gogo here. My head feels a bit heavy and my boobs are sore too, my period is knocking. We drove in silence this guy was brushing my mother's thighs. I smiled and thought of my own man.. We reached the house and Gogo was sleeping on the couch.

Ma: We home ma!!

Gogo: Hawu Ntombehle welcome back Sisi, unjani?

Me: Ngiyaphila Gogo ninjani?

Gogo: All good my baby.. Come sit down my love before you collapse.. I sat on the couch supported by pillows. Mom and Zwane excused themselves only Gogo and myself remained..

Her: Mzukulu we need to talk..

Me: Can we do that later Gogo. Where's my baby?

Her: His sleeping. Khwezi you going with me to KZN tomorrow..

Me: What? For what gogo?

Her: It's mandatory my child. There's so much that needs to be fixed. Just like introducing you to your mother's ancestors, having that boy paying damages for impregnating you out of wedlock, the list goes on Khwezi. My child I don't want that boy to ruin your chances of finding marriage and a good home in the future because of having two or more babies that are his, yet he did nothing cultural for you. No man wants damaged goods Khwezi.. That guy will leave you pregnant with kids just like his... She stopped herself..

Me: Gogo I get it but Buddha would never leave me with our son. When the time is right he will pay for those damages and do those cultural things but for now can we not rush him or misjudge him. He's nothing like many men, he's just trying to stand on his own and find himself Gogo.

Gogo: Khwezi that boy doesn't strike me like a boy who will stick around when things work out for him. I know his kind, they starve you then leave you as soon as things work out for them. But that's not what I wanted to talk about. I want you to go home for a few days. Your grandfather is sick and he wants to do a welcome ceremony for you and Nkanyiso. You've never stepped on those grounds and I want to fix that since your mother is cool about you not knowing about your roots.

Why do I feel like this grandmother of mine is hating on my baby daddy?

Mbali

Officer: What happened Mbali? Tell us everything don't leave out a single detail.

Me: I told you I know nothing. I found him dead.

Officer: How did you know he was in the Toilet? Why did you search for him in the toilet? Out of all places you thought of an outside toilet? Come on woman just tell us the truth. What happened to Zakhele?

Me: I told you I don't know anything! I went there to tell him I want money to go see a doctor that's it..

Officer: You wanted money to go see a doctor? Were you by any chance sleeping with the deceased?

Me: I have kids to attend to if you won't arrest me then let me go. I'm tired of this interrogation, you should be taking me to counseling but no you here trying to pin a murder on me yet I

didn't do it..The people you should be questioning are out there galavanting and parading the pavements freely.

Officer: Who are those "People"

Me: I don't know...

Officer: I see.... You can go but we will keep in touch Mbali..

I stood up and went home. I can't believe Zakes is dead, I wonder who killed him. I can't think straight right now but I pity his family especially the kid I'm carrying. How am I gonna raise him or her without its father? Whoever killed Zakes ruined things for some of us and I pray they find who ever it was...

Dumisani

Me: Just talk Dlomo and stop playing hide and seek with me just say it. What did I leave in Tsakane?

Him: Being humble and kind doesn't kill Dumisani just say "please" I will start singing like a caged bird.

Me: I don't have time to lick your testicles just tell me Dlomo!! I was getting irritated by these riddles of his...

Him: 25 thousands Dumisani I will tell you everything trust me I will..

Me: Uyanya!! Uyasangana Wena! Go to hell.. I stood up and attempted to leave..

Him: Your past will catch up with you Langa trust me..

Me: Listen if you don't give me a call by Friday believe you me, you will never ever see August that's a promise not a threat. The clock is ticking Dlomo, you better start singing or else you're my red meat!!

Him: Oh! I'm scared!! He laughed. I looked at him and God knows I will kill him he thinks I'm kidding..I left the prison, I reached my Benz I slid out a cigarette and puffed it. My phone rang I answered..

Voice: Mr Langa good day..

Me: Yeah what's going on?

Voice: Mrs Langa is in the office, she's breaking things and throwing tantrums here. She's vandalizing your office. She won't stop till you show up

Advertisement

she looks drunk and....I cut her short.

Me: I'm coming... I'm on my way, if possible please lock her in my office don't let her move I'm coming..

Voice: alright Mr Langa... I kicked the wheels of my car, I even threw away the cigarette I was smoking. This is fucked up this is a big mess. Im getting tired of everything that's happening in my house on top of that it's Dlomo's little mind game that I can't seem to crack. Everything is fucked up , my day is fucked up the only good thing that has happened today was that little boy who creased me with ice cream. something about his eyes gave me peace.. I got in my car and drove to my attorney company to stop this madness that my wife has created...

Zero

We went for our baby's appointment. Katie is still a mess, she's distant all she does is cry and honestly I'm getting feed up of the tears because she's even denying our baby it's right "food" she doesn't want to eat. Today morning I had to fight her to come here, I understand her pain but throwing herself a pity party will not save her from the distress.

Dr: don't you want to know the gender?

Me: Well I would prefer it to be a secret I don't know about her.. I looked at Katie..

Her: No we don't want to know the gender at least not now..

Dr: okay the baby is growing well, everything is normal I didn't find any abnormalities.

Me: That's good news thanks... we exchanged goodbyes. I drove us home Katie was silent..

Me: Khwezi woke up, don't you want to go see her?

Her: She needs her space.

Me: but she could use your support I mean you are friends before your relation.

Her: I need my space Zero to digest everything that you told me, being with Khwezi is the least of my worries right now. She has your brother to do that..

Me: Katie come on..

Her: Go support her then since it matters to you ..

Me: at some point you have to face her Katie you can't keep on running away from your reality. She's your sister and your best friend too you can't push her away because of your parents mistakes..

Her: so I am the mistake you talking about Zero?

Me: I didn't say that Babe..

Her: Whatever...

I looked at her ..

Buddha

Him: How soon can you start working Mr Malebana? Like I said we understaffed so we need drivers as in yesterday. Your trading days will be Monday to Saturday, salary will be plus or minus 18k monthly. You will deliver interprovincial. Are you gonna manage?

Me: I can start even now at this instance..

Him: Look can you come in tomorrow morning? Do you have a place to stay?

Me: Well I don't have a place to stay but I can try something Mr Thwala.

Him: Look i don't normally do this especially for an employee but I will give you R3000 to find yourself a place to stay around Pretoria because we need you more than you need us.. I hope that will be enough to sustain you till month end. In terms of

rental and transportation, shall you need help along the way please talk to me Sibusiso.

Me: Thank you so very much Mr Thwala I will go room hunting immediately I leave this place. You have no idea what this means Mr Thwala.

Him: I told you to call me Vragga calling me Mr Thwala makes me feel like an old man who can't even get an erection.. we laughed..

Him: on a serious note call me Vragga or Vrag anything else but not Mr Thwala..Another thing I won't deduct the money from your salary so please Mr Malebana don't disappoint me. My brother spoke so highly of you..

Me: I won't disappoint you Vragganio!!

Him: I love that one!!.. "Vragganio" now I will have my wife screaming "Vragganio" we laughed..

Him: Do you have kids? Wife or..

Me: I have one a boy and counting. I have a girlfriend..

Him: So they will be residing this side or Tsakane?

Me: Too soon to tell but I want them to come this side..

Him: Piece of advice.. wherever you go, take your malva pudding with you. You will never know when hunger strikers so for safety have that malva pudding on your lunchbox.

I laughed so did he, I like him already. It seems like I will have me a good boss and the pay? It's lekker..

Gogo kaKhwezi

Nka: Mama call ubaba..

Khwezi: Come talk to him.

Nkanyiso took the phone and called his father. The boy responded.

Nka: Daddy where you? No Mom is drinking pills. Yes I miss you too( laughter) Hha baba!( Laughter) okay ngizokulinda ke... Bye bye I love you too. Umamami? Okay... Mama thatha daddy wants to talk to you..

Khwezi: Sthandwa Sami..

I looked at her as she was all smiles on the phone with this boy. How I wish she knew what she's putting herself into. This

sibusiso boy is Langa, theres no way he could look like them and not be one of them. I know a Langa when I see one and that boy is a Langa and if he is a Langa my granddaughter will be found in a cross fire because that family is bad news and I won't sit around here and fold my hands and watch my granddaughter dig her own grave. I won't allow it, not now not tomorrow.....

47

Buddha love❤️☐

Kedibone Matlala

Dimpho: Mama..Mama I'm bleeding I'm in pain. Please call an ambulance..

Me: let's call your baby daddy you can't use an ambulance  
Dimpho no way my baby..

Omphile: You do realise there's no time for that Mme, she's bleeding let's take her to the hospital.

Me: Omphile make an airtime advance and call Mpho. She did that..

Omphile: Mme wakolota R45.. I sighed..

Dimpho: take me to the hospital Mme please.. I'm in pain!! She winced in pain...out of nowhere the door swung opened.. Katie the cat walked in...

Her: Wena!! Wena leratha!! I fucken hate you! You're a whore! Nothing but a whore, how could you? How could you do this to me Mme? All this time long you've been quiet watching me befriend someone you knew very well was my sister, my sibling

Mme! Why Did you hide my father? Why did you deny me the opportunity to have a father Mme? ( She cried)

Dimpho: Katie please! Not everything revolves around you, I'm in pain!! I'm in pain stop being melodramatic please your not the only kid to be ditched by her father now suck it up and stop boring us with your salty tears!

Katie: Shut up Wena Sefebe!! I wasn't talking to you dickhead!! Wena how could you? Why didn't you tell me Dlomo was my father? Why did you keep it a secret? Huh!!

Me; I don't know what you talking about I see your hormones are messing up with your head Katlego. Your father died!! Anyway I thought I made myself clear I never wanted to see you in my house ever again!! Omphile call an ambulance Dimpho is bleeding heavily..

Katie: your sister once mentioned that my father was a married man Mme! Stop pretending like you know nothing, I hate you!! All these years mama you lied to me made me believe my father never wanted me yet you were the loose panty who went to open her legs for a married man and made him fuck you raw!! You are a disgrace Kedibone Matlala I fucken hate you!!

She slapped me and I slapped her back...

Dimpho: Katie stop this rubbish! Do you want me to lose my baby? Do you want me to lose my first child? Something that you cannot produce, don't bore me Wena just leave us alone please!!

Katie: That shit kid of yours will have a vile mother, a bitch mother a fucken slut!! I wish you nothing but the worst!! The worst!! I fucken hate you!! She spat on my face, I fumed at her and slapped her while I was doing that I pushed her and she hit the corner of a table with her Stomach, she flinched in pain.

Buddha

Me: Ta Spitjo for pitching up my guy, I really appreciate it man..

Him; Anything for my Ntwana.. Let's go to Soshanguve surely you might find something that you might like, I know a place called Di DD it's a mini township subarb that's where we will room scout ntanga..

Me: Ta Spitjo.. first payment I'm buying you booze, meat anything my guy I really appreciate your efforts man. You pulled through for me..

Him: I know you would do the same for me Buddha love... I fist bumped him, we went to that place, we sought for rooms and

we found None my last option was to look something at Pretoria CBD surely I can find something cheap.

Spitjo was urinating along the roadway. I was chewing my gum and kicking a can.. We were exhausted and hungry.

Spitjo: Look I will lend you my old car dude till you find a room this side. After all I'm not working at the moment so you need the car more than I do. Let's go home I wanna fuck dude, this parading made me horny.. We laughed. I thanked him.. we drove to Tsakane, When we got there. I decided on keeping my bargain and go see my son before I go to bed. Spitjo dropped me there. I called Khwezi to come outside and She did....

Her: I thought I was single... She was walking slowly I mean she's still wounded...

Me: No way come here, I missed you Sthandwa Sami.. I pulled her for a long kiss.

Me: Where's my baby?

Her: Here right in front of you..

Me: I know your my baby but Nkanyiso is my BABY... She laughed..

Her: I'm jealous Buddha.. Nkanyiso took my spotlight, my glitz. I'm now his living shadow that's not fair baby. His sleeping....

Me: you know that's not true babe. You are the tree that gave me a fruit so why not water the tree?

Her: your such a charmer Babe. But we both know Nka is your number one and I'm number 5. I missed you..

Me: Nawe baby ungazi compera noNka? I made him phela. I missed you too and I'm starting to get ideas Babe, will I be wrong if I steal you for the next two hours? I said locking my eyes with hers and chewing on my gum.

Her: Baby...

Me: Yes...

Her: My grandmother might have a problem with that..

Me: Do you care about her opinion on me? I have good news to share with you..

Her: I'm still in pain Babe..

Me: But the cookie isn't please babe..

Her: Baby so you want me to sleep flat like a full chicken and do nothing to arouse you?

Me: we all love full chicken babe that's why it's always on the menu on Christmas.. I laughed recalling what I once told her..

Her: Better not be what I think it is Buddha. That laughter of yours means one thing.

Me: What am I laughing baby?

Her: You calling me a full chicken.

I busted in laughter..

Me: but babe you always laid flat and did nothing to show you're still alive but I'm glad you learnt.. I pulled her for another kiss

I was getting an erection. I gazed in her eyes....

Her: Fine two hours is all that you have. I wanna hear the good news babe.

Me: Come let's go.... We took a local taxi and went to our room.... We sat on the bed and started kissing passionately..

Her: Can we start using a condom Babe i don't want to.. I cut her short with a kiss.. I carefully undressed her, I laid her on the bed and kissed her entire body. I don't remember the last time I saw her nakedness but it was ages ago.

Me: Why do you want to wear a condom?

Her: I might fall pregnant and I don't want to... I sucked on her breast, she moaned. I lifted my head and looked at her, I moved my finger on her coochie that was wet..

Me: Why don't you want a baby?

Her: Baby we not working and besides my grandmother wants..I cut her short again by kissing her.. I had the urge to penetrate her and I slowly inserted my stick in her oven she loudly moaned, more like she was screaming.

Me: What's going on?

Her: it feels a bit uncomfortable..

Me: I will be gentle... She nodded.. I glide on her cookie, I made sure I maintained eye contact..

Me: I have something to tell you...

Her: What?

Me: I got a job Today. I will be earning 18k baby so Wena no Nka are coming with me to Pretoria..

Her: CONGRATULATIONS BABY!!! OH LORD! FINALLY!! IM SO HAPPY FOR YOU BABY.. OH NO THESE ARE GOOD NEWS... she wrapped her legs around my waist...

Me: So you don't have to worry about anything Babe not anymore. As for your gogo tell her to stop crushing on me cos I know she does.. She laughed I upped my pace on her till we both cum. After doing that we got to it again. I wanted to tell her about her pregnancy but I want to hide it till she's out of

danger, for now I don't want her to know. She's still fragile and wounded.

Her: I love you Buddha..

Me: And I hate you baby.. so what do you want Daddy to buy you month end?

Her: Business starter pack. I wanna have my own business baby..

Me: Not a baby? She laughed..

Her: Not now baby..

Me: I thought you wanted Nka to have a sibling. Remember the first day we made out? You wanted a baby Khwezi.

Her: Not anymore. I want to enjoy sex before I deny myself the opportunity again.

Katie

Me: Mmmmmmm.... Aaaah!!! I placed my hand on my tummy.. Zero will kill me.. I called him and within minutes he came to fetch me. He rushed me to the hospital but nothing was detected.. he was angry, he wasn't talking to me.. he drove us in silence..

Me: I'm hungry. He got out of the car and went to buy me something I might eat, he gave it to me and said nothing afterwards..

Me: Thank you... His phone rang "Mama Siphon" he answered...

Him: Mamakhe...Oh! Okay no problem yeah Tomorrow will be fine. What time? As soon as I close my shops I will meet you then..Cool thanks good night.. I looked at him and fumed. I don't trust this woman around my man I feel like she will seduce him.. I brushed my tummy...

Him: Need water?

Me: I'm fine..

Him: My baby isn't.. You nearly killed my baby Katlego..

Me: She pushed me, I didn't do it intentionally..

Him: what difference does it make that you were pushed? Had you not gone there nothing would've happened. Why are you acting like this lately Katlego? I get it you were hurt that you just found out about your father, does that give you more motives to embarrassing yourself and bringing yourself pain? She kicked you out but you went there why?

Me; I needed answers..

Him: Did you get them?

Me: I'm sorry.

Him: I don't know... I'm tired Katlego of your drama like really I'm getting tired of shouting, screaming and yelling it has to stop now! From now onwards you will listen when I talk, you will think things through. I'm tired of always being the one suffering because of your decisions. The next time I'm taking you to the hospital is when our baby is coming other than that I'm done Katie.

Me: I'm sorry I really am sorry Babe.. I placed my hand on his thigh. We drove to the house, he sat on the couch I went to kneel before him. I rolled his pants down..

Him: What are you doing?

Me: trying to apologize..

Him: Let's just snuggle on the couch.. come here.. he helped me up...

Me; I will obey to your rules baby I'm sorry okay? I love you .

Him: I love you too.. tomorrow I'm meeting Siphos mother she has something to say I don't know what it is..

Me: Can I come with you?

Him: well I don't think that's a good idea..

Me: Why not?

Him: will think about it..

Me: okay... I looked at him something is fishy why would she want to see my man? I mean they can discuss everything through the phone why meet up privately? I don't trust this baby mama...

Khwezi

I woke up and when I checked the time it was 5am. Buddha was not besides me. He was gone I got up quickly and bathe, luckily me I still have clothes this side. I wore my clothes. I spotted a piece of paper on the couch I read it..

"I couldn't wake you, you were sleeping like an angel. I know how aggressive you get when your sleep is disturbed for peace sake I kissed your forehead instead of waking you. I love you my love, I had to wake up to go work for you guys. Buddha.. "

I blushed as I read this piece of paper. I made the bed and made something to eat. I ate and went to my mother's house,

Buddha did a number on me last night my Vagina is swollen It feels like I still have his stick inside it. That's how much he pumped me, my boobs were sore from the breast sucking.. I love my baby. I wanted to tell him about my trip to KZN but I couldn't. I think my grandmother is right I have to step on my grandfather's land and be kissed by his ancestors. I will only go for a week then go to my man. I got home I found my grandmother pacing around the living room with luggages bags besides the couches..

Her: Ubuyaphi? Ubulele amalundi?( Where have you been? You slept at a man's house)

Me: My baby daddies house Gogo not any randomly selected man..

Her: Get ready we leaving for KZN now..

Me: No I'm going nowhere.. I made up my mind I will go month end..

Her: We leaving Khwezi...

Me: kodwa Gogo..

Her: We leaving... I rolled my eyes. I texted Buddha but about it, the text I got back was really threatening it read "Ungangihlanyisi Khwezi, don't piss me off. Dare go I will fetch you from wherever with a shovel ungangihlanyisi Khwezi" I

texted him trying to explain but he got more and more angry so much that he called..

Me: Baby...

Him: Leave my son behind.

Me: Sibusiso please I'm only going there for one week babe please understand..

Him: Why are you telling me about this now? Why are you surprising me now? You had the whole night to tell me this shit and you only decided to shit now?

Me: Sibusiso...Going there is really important to me I have to go there for a ceremony. Please understand...

Him: Tsamaya...

Me: Do you mean it? He ended the call without answering. I felt tears approaching I will explain everything when I get back for now he needs to calm down.. we took the luggages and drove to Nkanyiso's school we joined the N3 road taking us to KwaZulu Natal.

48

Buddha love

Two weeks later

Woman: We are so wounded and broken as the Radebe's to burry one of our own, whom we lost in the most tragic way. Zakhele was a good person, he loved his family he loved his wife more than everything else. He always put smiles on people's faces now that he is gone our heart will forever remain shattered and the hand that killed our son will reap the repercussions. Lala ngoxolo Zakhele Radebe...

A woman was crying so sorrowfully, she looked a little bit young. Maybe she's the Wife, her cries really cut so deep. But her husband was a bitch he did deserve to die, if only she knew her husband planted babies everywhere I did everyone a favour by killing him.. Zero, Myself and Spitjo were wearing Shades and black slim fit suits, our hair cuts were nicely trimmed. People went to pour soil on his casket, they were crying but I cared less. The singing went on and on till it ended. My buddies and I were standing by Zero's car when an old flame of mine showed up.

Her: Sibusiso Malebana? I turned to face her. Damn she was hot, she has always been hot. She happened before Khwezi, we had a good thing going on till she fucked up and went to carry another's man's child and tried to pin the pregnancy on me. Zero and Spitjo were also drooling at her...

Me: Zodwa? How are you, long time.

Her: Long time indeed. Gentlemen how are you doing?

Zero: good and yourself?

Her: good thanks... Well I thought I should come and tell you guys the buses are leaving, they taking us home so we can all go eat, I mean the funeral took longer than we expected.

I looked at her eyes and I bit my lower lip. She looked at me and cleared her throat.

Me: I thought you came to give me a hug.

Her: I don't mind Sbudda. She hugged me. We broke it off..

Me: so how do you know the deceased?

Her: His well was my brother.

Me: he was your brother? How come I never knew?

Her: That's because I was staying with mama while he was staying with Gogo and father.

Me: Oh I'm sorry about your loss.

Her: Thank you. Anyway I should get going it was a pleasure seeing you Sibusiso, take care.

Me: Sure.. She walked away, my phone rang I ignored it. She's the last person I want to talk too.

Zero: Don't do it Buddha.

Spitjo: for real that's distraction don't mfethu..

Me: I don't know what you talking about gents. Let's go I'm starving, I don't eat at funerals. Let's go buy Mogodu or something.

Zero: I thought you wouldn't suggest it.

Spitjo: That concoction is making me Hungry.. how about you Buddha?

Me; Dude I'm always hungry you don't wanna know.

Zero: next time don't kill a person that was a lesson.. we laughed. She called again but Ignored her calls.

Khwezi

I ate the grapes I plucked out from grandmother's farm. I wanted to cry but I couldn't because my grandmother was seated next to me. Buddha hasn't been taking my calls ever since I came here. I thought the ceremony wasn't gonna take forever but I was wrong. I miss my boyfriend but he wants nothing to do with me. I get it I was wrong to leave without telling him, I deserve to be punished but Buddha is becoming extra and it's breaking my heart. I love grapes lately it's more like it's the only thing I can stomach. My wound has healed.

Gogo: How are you feeling now?

Me: Ikhandela selingcono it's just my appetite.

Gogo: Mmm I see...

Me: Where's Nkanyiso?

Gogo: Playing with his cousins.

Me: Okay... I texted Buddha telling him I suspect I'm pregnant but he didn't reply. I switched off my phone and went to my bedroom. I curled myself on the bed I sob, Nkanyiso came in and kissed me all over my face...

Him: Mama..

Me: Yes...

Him: I want Daddy..

Me: okay my baby I will take you to daddy soon okay?

Him: Yes... Mama..

Me: Mmm...

Him: I'm hungry..

Me: okay let's go get you something to eat? He nods.. I went to my grandmother's kitchen this house is beautiful and huge. I noticed my grandparents have money, their house is out of this world it's ravishing and stylish. One would swear it's a royalty home. My mother never told me about this. My grandfather is a sweet person I think I like him more than I do with my grandmother.. I made Nkanyiso his food, while I was cutting him polony I had an urge to throw up. My boobs are peeling right on my nipples and they are sore on the other hand Nkanyiso is acting like a baby, I get hot flashes. I know a pregnant woman and I'm certain I'm one of them. I gave Nka his food he went to eat I texted Buddha telling him Nkanyiso wants to talk to him. He immediately called...

Me; Nka here's Daddy.. he took the phone and answered. I looked at him in awe..

Nka: Babami..

Buddha: Sthandwa Sami unjani my boy?

Nka: Ngiyaphila Daddy unjani Wena?

Buddha; I miss you boi don't you want Daddy to fetch you wherever you are?

Nka: Woza baba

Silande nomamami..

Buddha: Ngizonilanda ne?

Nka; Okay. Wenzani?

Buddha: I'm chilling with Uncle Zero and uncle Spitjo.

Nka: Mmmm baba...

Buddha: yes...

Nka: Umamami uyahlanza uyagula( my mom is vomiting she is sick)

Buddha: Tell her to go see a doctor my boy.

Nka: I hate doctors they will inject her and she will cry again..  
Buddha laughed.

Buddha: Okay daddy will take mom to go see a doctor is that fine with you?

Nka: Yes.. I love you

Buddha: I love you more Sonny.

Nka: And Mommy?

Buddha: I love her too... And Ayanda?

Nka: I don't love her not anymore.. They laughed.

Buddha: Bye boi I will call you later before I sleep okay?

Nka: Bye Daddy.. Mama thatha.. I took my phone after they ended their call.. Katie called or should I say my half sister? I answered....

Spitjo

"Sekuphele nomkhondo Kanye nethemba mhlaba uyahlaba awukho ekhaya, weeh malokazi Sthandwa Sami.

Malokazi Sthandwa Sami

Ngizokubhalela incwadi fun' ubuye ekhaya hhee

Malokazi Sthandwa Sami"

The song played on the background.

Me: This song is speaking to Buddha. Malokazi otsamayile oko natala( the bride is gone she went to KwaZulu Natal) we laughed..

Buddha: Mxm!!! He gulped his Corona.

Zero: When are they coming back again?

Buddha: I've given up on asking that question because it always comes with no answer.

Me: So vele vele she's still home? No Buddha fetch them man..

Buddha: can we drink, listen to the music and maybe dance and stop talking about Khwezi.

Zero: Did you tell her about being pregnant?

Buddha: She's already showing symptoms and already she suspects, she sent a message and besides my son confirmed it.

Zero: Fetch that woman Buddha and stop being stubborn do you know how yummy is a vagina of a pregnant woman? You missing out my guy tell him Spitjo..

Me: It's sweet my guy, I can compare it to a Woolworths carrot cake or cheesecake.

Buddha: Mxm!! We laughed at him. Some girls came to chill with us. Zero's phone rang...

Him: I have to take this...

Buddha: Sure.. he went outside to answer the girls we were with shared jokes, we laughed and took a few snaps with them. Zero came back..

Him: What did I miss?

Buddha: a round of tlof tlof..

Zero: Like really?

Buddha: Ask them or I'm lying ladies?

Them: Not at all..

Zero: Let's restart the match, I can't miss out on this.. We took more pictures, I noticed Buddha was cosy with one of the girls...

Buddha: so you suppose?

Girl: Yeah you don't look like a responsible guy. You're a fuck boy..

Buddha: okay.. they laughed...

Zero

After Katie's call, all I had in my mind was her. Things are getting better between us we hardly fight lately we apologised for causing each other pain. I love my baby mama. Well Sipho's mother told me Mbali is doing drugs, I tried taking her to rehab but she doesn't Burge. I have made it my duty to take full custody of my kids.. but something has been playing in my head Khwezi's words "unlike some people my child wasn't given a wrong paternity" I still don't understand what she meant. Could it be possible that Mbali lied about one of our kids paternity? Oh maybe I'm sticking my nose where it doesn't belong? I want Khwezi to come back so she tells me everything.

Me: Gents I'm bouncing drive safe okay? And don't betray your wives.. the ladies looked at them..

Me: yes they have wives trust me you don't need their drama.. ciao!! I walked away and drove home. I found my hippo on the couch she was with the kids...

Me: Rato Laka how are you?

Her: exhausted and sleepy..

Me: Having a tough time? If it was possible I would carry him or her on your behalf..

Her: That's sweet of you, unfortunately that's not gonna happen. How was the funeral?

Me: good I can't complain. Baby..

Her: Yes..

Me: Tell your sister to come back there's something I need from her...

Her: she said she will come back on Wednesday she has clients..

Me: okay no problem.. did these mosquitoes give you a hard time?

Her: Only one and you know the name.. we laughed, I kissed her lips...

Me: I'm back so am I eating or?

Her: When the kids are sleeping Babe I don't want any disturbance..

Me: Okay preggy... I kissed her sweating nose.

Me; Kids didn't you miss daddy?

Sipho; No way. Mama made sure we don't think of you.

Rea: Mama gave us the best pampering sorry Mr.. they laughed  
Kea was playing with her nails..

Me: Kea are you good?

Kea: I hate coming here I want my mom.

Me: come I will take you back to your mother's house and don't  
ever come here..

Katie: Babe no...

Me: Baby please. She's rude and it's starting to get on my  
nerves.. go pack your bag we leaving now..

Katie: Kea apologize to dad .

Her: Leave me alone you're not my mother.. Katie sighed, I took  
her bag pack and dragged her to my car we drove away...

Buddha

Me: open them much wider...

Her: like this?

Me: Yeah!! Oh yeah like that!! I inserted her again, she loudly  
moaned...

Her: Oh fuck!!! Fuck!! Aaaah!!!

Me: Don't make noise mfethu...

Her: your yummy I can't help it.. I looked at her and started fucking her hard, she was crying and moaning simultaneously, her legs Shaked before I knew it she squirted. I bashed her till I cum. I rolled out the condom and tossed it in a bin. I laid flat next to her she played with my nipples. I took my phone and checked the time...

Her: You're fucken yummy your strokes are deep and hard, I loved every minute of it..

Me: thanks you're not bad yourself...

Her: And them who are they?? She pointed on our photograph.

Me: My Family..

Her: Where are they??

Me: Do you need some dick?.

Her: Yes... She seductively looked at me and got on top of me...

Mary Malebana

Him: Who is that man Mary? I saw you don't make me a fool who is he?

Me; His my colleague from work.

Him: don't make me a fool Wena! Are you also sleeping with him? Huh?

Me: Please stop it you're hurting me Robert!

Him: Shut up!! He slapped me again. I pushed him back but he was strong. He grabbed me and placed his hand around my neck, he strangled me and I was struggling to breathe...

Me: Ro..Robert please.. I'm sorry please I'm sorry but I'm telling the truth his my colleague..

Him: You're lying!! We both know you're a slut Mary surely his your son's father I will kill you trust me I will, you won't be my first murder case but my second.

I popped my eyes what does he mean by that? Actually why is he here if he has a wife and children? This man looks dangerous his eyes are red, he strangled me till he got tired. He finished and threw me on the bed. He stripped me naked, he kissed me. My entire body was tense it couldn't succumb to what was happening currently.... He shoved his finger inside my plate I let out a sorrowful moan. He roughly opened my legs and shoved his huge, hard uncircumcised dick in my coochie. He had his way with me he was even moaning. I'm used to this lately "the beating" I wish my son's were here to save me especially my last born.

49

Buddha love

Buddha

Me: Mfethu get up and leave. I have somewhere to go..

Her: can't you leave me sleeping? It's too early and it's too dark outside.

Me: my girlfriend is coming over at 6am from her nightshift please get up Joe.

Her: Wow!! I feel used right now.. She rubbed her eyes and wore her dress. I was feeling guilty of what happened last night, this is unforgivable. I forced her to hurry up she finished. I requested an Uber for her. I don't don't even recall her name the things we do. Immediately after she left I took the blankets and pillows put them in a plastic bag I need these washed. I don't want a memory of her in this room. This place is my sanctuary it's secluded . I bathe and dressed up in my pyjams at least today I'm not working. I took my phone my guilty conscience made me to dial her and luckily she answered...

Me: Hi.

Her: Hi... She sounded sleepy I checked the time it was 4am shit I didn't notice.

Me: you good?

Her: Yah .

Me :oh okay well since you're sleeping I will hang up and check up on you later on..

Her: Did you see my message.

Me: Which one?

Her: I think I'm pregnant Buddha.

Me: Oh..yeah.. Well you are pregnant Khwezi, the doctor confirmed it the day you were hospitalized.

Her: And you didn't tell me?

Me: You were in pain Khwezi I didn't want to stress you out..

Her: you should've told me Sibusiso unlike hiding it from me, what if I took pills that are dangerous to consume when you are pregnant? What then Buddha? How could you hide my pregnancy from me?

Me: I'm sorry Khwezi. I thought I was doing the right thing. I was waiting for you to recover fully you were shot Khwezi and

obviously you were traumatized how were you gonna digest the news?

Her: It wasn't gonna make any difference baba Nkanyiso, I'm carrying the child, wether I was traumatized or not the baby was already in my womb. Way before I was shoot. You should've told me. How could you keep such from me Sibusiso?

Me: Can you please come back so we can talk please..

Her: Sharp..

Me: Khwezi.. Khwezi.. there was silence on the other side of the line... I called Spijto he didn't answer. I sat on the bed rethinking what I did few hours ago. I'm not proud of my self right now I'm taking this to the grave no one has to know about this. this saga will remain between Spitjo and I..

Khwezi

I woke up and helped my grandmother with breakfast. I was still angry at Buddha how could he keep my pregnancy a secret? I knew something was wrong when my breast started peeling off and getting tender. A part of me did suspect I might

be carrying a child but I thought It was all in my head. I don't know why Buddha is acting like this he repulse me..

Mkhulu: Ntombehle..

Me: Mkhulu...

Mkhulu: We need to talk. I was told you seeing someone back in Joburg the father of your son. As you know my child We the Zungu's we respect our customs more than anything else. And it would be wrong of me not to do the right thing for you and this boy. With that said Khwezi I want to meet this boy who gave you Nkanyiso he needs to do right by us

Advertisement

by paying damages for his son for the fact that you gave him a son he has so much to pay for. Saturday I'm thinking of driving with you back to Joburg so I can meet this boy..

Me: Well Mkhulu I understand and I see no problem with that, the problem is that he just resumed working he might need more time to gather the money so....

Mkhulu: I understand Ntombi but he needs to know we treasure you and love you. Your not something he can urinate on and ditch like that. He has to do right you worth of value my child and I won't allow Johannesburg boys to use you. Nkanyiso

is an asset to his father for that we need them to honour you and your womb. Another thing I know you're pregnant again but I won't tell on you.

Me: Well Khulu I understand and I really appreciate your help and care even though things between you any mother are a mess you wanting the best for me means everything.

Ngiyabonga Manzini..

Khulu: You welcome. I know your granny doesn't want you to go back to Joburg but my baby you belong where your heart is.... On the other hand you have a family that will always love you and have you in their best interest no matter what happens these grounds are yours my baby this is your home, your legacy don't be a stranger Khwezi..

Me: Ngiyabonga Khulu! I went to hug him.. how I love this old man... We heard a noise outside Khulu and myself ran there....

Gogo was arguing with an old man who was walking with his son if not grandson. He was a handsome guy with brown eyes. He wasn't tall but average, he looked more like Lunga Shabalala.

Him: maZungu stay away from my business! Just stay away from it please I beg of you!!

Gogo: I will never ever ever stay away from your business you and your kids stole from me! We can't move past that like it never happened.. Never Langa!!! The grounds you're harvesting on were mine! You stole everything!!

Guy: Ma with all due respect we came here in peace please. The grounds you accusing my grandfather of stealing they were never yours not in a single day did they remain yours. Those lands belong to us the Langa's. We came here to give you a cow so we can bury this hatch between our families. We have nothing against you and your family please MaZungu..

Gogo: A cow!! Uthi inkomo!! Inkomo Yani Wemfana? You took my land my 950 hectares and made it yours and you came here with a cow? We Langa! Khuza lengane!!

Old man: Vuyolwethu I told you coming to this woman was a waste she's stubborn very stubborn. Those lands belong to your father's we owe her nothing let her rot and age with this stupid hate she has over our family... Let's take that cow my son and go feast on it on our grounds...

I looked at the guy I noticed he was eyeing me all this time long... Damn his so handsome..

Khulu: Sothondose calm down.. calm down Kahle ngamatshe.  
Uxolo boNdose I apologize on behalf of my wife please.

Gogo: On behalf Yani? Don't baba!! Don't stoop so low!! These people are ones who are supposed to be apologising not us they stole your grounds baba now we have four farms yet they have seven. No don't fall for their crap!!

Me: Gogo please calm down... This noise is really unnecessary please..

Guy: I won't give up till you accept our peace offering maZungu if it's five cows you need then I will give you those cows. This hate is really unnecessary please... As we were doing that Nkanyiso showed up, he fell right in front of the handsome guy..

Zero

Me: Are you ready? She knows about this..

Her: what if she pulls a stunt babe remember the first time I saw her she insulted me I'm scared Zero..

Me: Relax soon you will pop babe so we need her honestly speaking. She's my mother and surely your future mother in law... She blushed..

Her: Mara baby.. your mom is intimidating.

Me: Asambe... Sipho please bring me your mother's bag on the table counter. Are you guys ready to visit Gogo?

Them: Yes!!!!

Sipho: Here we go Baba... I held the bag and I helped my pregnant baby to the car her feet were swollen she's now showing even a blind person would see it. I can't wait to meet my baby.. I made sure everyone was safe in the car. I helped Katie with her seatbelt. While driving to my mother's house I brushed Katie's belly she leaned over to kiss my cheek...

Sipho: Yooh baba do you really have to kiss her every now and then?

Rea: Bra they always kissing... Kea wasn't around I was serious about her not coming to my house ever again till she works on her attitude..

Me: you will understand someday when you're in love kids...

Rea: I have a boyfriend but we don't kiss a lot. I stopped my car immediately...

Me: What did you say Rea?

Sipho: She said her boy friend not boyfriend baba..

Me: Shush Sipho don't start.. Rea you're dating? You have a boyfriend? You are 8 years old Rea..

Her: 9

Me: It makes no difference.. a belt is waiting for you when we reach gogo's house..

Rea: Mom knows..

Me: Mbali knows about you dating? I was shocked...

Sipho: She meant Ma.. he pointed at Katie she looked away..

Me: Everyone is getting a whopping when we get home..

Sipho: at least it won't hurt a lot because Ma will be a part of it.. We laughed these kids though and Katie what the heck? I'm not happy about my daughter dating no way...

We reached my mother's house she welcomed us Robert was there too. Mom was wearing a polo neck as hot as it was. She gave me a lame excuse as "I feel cold I think I'm catching a cold" but anyway if she's hiding something that's her business especially if she won't say anything about it...

Katie

Ma: Hello Sesi unjani?

Me: I'm good thanks mama Unjani?

Ma: I'm good thanks...

Baba: Makoti you will pop any minute from now that belly is huge.. he laughed..

Me: I would be the happiest soul if that happened Baba...

Ma: Hello babies you all grown now and beautiful Where's Kea?

Rea: home..

Ma: Why?

Sipho: Disrespectful and rude..

Ma: That's bad.. Hello Amantle, she tickled her and she smiled...

Robert: Son how are you? Long time no see..

Zero: Sure I'm good and yourself?

Robert: Good.. your kids are beautiful so is your wife... Zero gave him an ugly stare...

Zero: Mama are you sure you okay?

Ma: yes my boy...Katie come help me in the kitchen please... I stood up and went to help her. We gathered everything we might need and took it to the kitchen... We sat down and ate there was laughter here and there. As we were talking and

having fun. A knock came through Robert went to open police men came on board... We all looked at each other..

Them: Good day.. we sorry to come here unannounced but we came for Sibongiseni Malebana and Sibusiso Malebana can we find them maybe? Zero cleared his throat...

Ma: in connection?

Officer: They are suspects of a crime that took place four weeks ago. Can we find them?

Zero: I'm here Sibongiseni Malebana that's me.

Officer: Sir can you come with us to the police station.. for questioning...

Zero: Fine...

Me: Babe what's going on? Why are they taking you? What did you do Zero?

Zero: nothing...

Me: Then where are they taking you? What's going on?

Zero: Katie calm down please.. you gonna stress my baby.

Officer: Let's go my guy... They wanted to cuff him...

Zero: Don't even think about it mfethu. Don't use that shit thing on me I'm not a culprit but a suspect please..

Me: Baby what's going on?

Zero: I told you to relax Katlego!!

Sipho: Baba!!

Rea: Papa!!

Robert: I'm coming for you Sonny I'm right behind you...

Zero: Call Buddha and tell him to come to the police station...

Me: No! No!! This is rubbish What's going on!! I was now crying.. He walked to the police Van. I followed them behind, Mrs Malebana pulled me back and hugged me suddenly I felt pains on my abdomen

50

Buddha love

Buddha

Officer: where were you four weeks ago?

Me: Be specific.

Officer: on Saturday 22 may.

Me: I was in hospital my girlfriend and brother were shot.

Officer: tell the truth.

Me: I just told you the truth njena.

Officer: Do you know Zakhele Radede?

Me: Does he know me?

Officer: I don't know.

Me: well I don't know him.

Officer: Where were you four weeks ago Sibusiso Malebana?  
Don't think of lying..

Me: What am I suspected for exactly? Why was I called to come here? I told you my girlfriend and brother were shot where else was I supposed to be other than at the hospital?

Officer: Why are you being worked out?

Me: That's because your wasting my time asking me a bunch of malice questions instead of finding real culprits who are looming in the streets. Your wasting my time and I value it a lot.

Officer: Do you know Zakhele Radede..

Me: Are you arresting me or what?

Officer: You may run but you can never hide. If you killed Zakhele you will pay Sibusiso because we know you have a hand in this I mean you've done it before on a guy called Ace now Zakes you will pay for your sins..

Me: Is that a threat? I narrowed my brows...

Officer: It's a promise...

Me: Whatever Thusini!! I stood up and walked towards the door and before I walked out I looked back...

Me: Find Zakhele and arrest him for shooting my pregnant girlfriend and brother only then you can start making your lame promises but for now you're a toothless barking dog.. I chew my gum and walked out of the interrogation room.

Zero

I think this guy will be a problem to me. Judging he has history with my pregnant girlfriend. I thought he was a cop but it seems like I was wrong his a detective he replaced Dlomo...

Him: Do you know him yes or no..

Me: I said I know him because he shot me on my arm.

Him: so you wanted him dead?

Me: your words not mine.

Him: Look Zero I know you did it, I know you went to retaliate and got him killed for shooting you and that girl..

Me: Thuli or whatever you call yourself that guy shot me and a pregnant woman. I don't understand why you questioning me because I am a victim here not the suspect. We called your people to attend to the incident and arrest him but did you do it? No you helped him to flee the scene. I have nothing to do with his death because I was home nursing my wounded arm as you can see it now...

He looked at me...

Him: I will make sure you pay for killing Zakes I know you and your crew had all the motives to killing him this is not a coincidence. He attacked you then boom he was found dead by your ex wife who happened to be Zakes Girlfriend. Mbali told us everything about what happened on that day from the chillas to the fight and arguments, we will find the weapons used and I will arrest you. And guess what will happen when you're in jail? Katie I mean Katlego, Will come to me for comfort just like she always did. She will be on my chest crying, horny, pregnant and all ugly and broke because "daddy dearest" will be wearing an orange uniform she will need someone to aid her financially just like the old days and I Thusini I will be fucking your girl together with your child that's growing in her womb for a mere fine of 2k see she's cheap? I will arrest you Zero believe you me I will enjoy watching you crash... I stood up..

Him: Trust me I will Do it. You killed Zakhele cold-blooded and you will pay!

Me: So you enjoying torturing me? This is a personal fight not a professional one right? If you are so determined that she will fuck with you why don't you ask her to fuck with you for a night, lets see if she will get wet and reach her orgasm. From

where I'm standing she will fuck you not the other way round,  
your a cock less barking dog, you might aswell tape that too..  
Fuck you Thusini!! I roughly pushed him aside and walked out...

KZN ( Zungu household)

Him: Sorry Champ.. don't cry yezwa? He picked him up My boy  
was bleeding on his knee..

Me; Baby are you okay? Woza ngibone...

Guy: Get him a clean cloth

Dettol and a plaster and aid his wound.

Me: okay... I attempted to walk away before I knew it my  
grandmother roughly took Nkanyiso from the guy..

Gogo: Don't touch him!! Don't touch my grandson...

Guy: I was trying to hush him nothing major..

Me: Gogo come on was that necessary though? You nearly  
broke my son's arm.

Gogo: leave!!!

Khulu: Awume Wena! Stop this rubbish just stop it now. Can't  
you see your embarrassing yourself? My grandmother went

inside the house she was fuming, My grandfather ran after her I was now left with these people trying to apologize for my grandmother's attitude towards them.

Old man: Wamuhle umfana uba igamalakhe?( Such a beautiful baby what is his name?)

Me: uNkanyiso Baba...

Old man: Kodwa akafani nawe iyabonakala ingane efuze uyihlo( he looks nothing like you it's obvious he took after his father)

Me: Cha yena umthathile wangamshiya Bandla( indeed he looks like his father)

Guy: Wemdala uyambona ucishe wafana nengane ka Bayede?( He looks like Bayede's kid)

Loku okwentombazane U Oyintando ( the girl child Oyintando)

Old man: Impela ( indeed)

Me: Thank you??? I said with a smile..

Guy: Vuyolwethu Langa.. he stretched his hand for a shake..

Me: Likhwezi Ntombehle Dlomo.

Guy: pleasure. It's my first time seeing you here are you by any chance a regular or?

Me: I'm only a visitor. I'm residing in Joburg Springs.

Guy: I reside in Pretoria. Mind if we become friends on Facebook or Twitter just any social network.

Me: Sure....

Gogo: You still here!! You still here!!! She poured them with water...

Me: Gogo!! No don't do that!!!

Gogo: Fusekani!! Fusekani bantshontshi!!! ( Get lost stealers ) I wanted to laugh but I stopped myself, the guy looked at me then clicked his eye and left. I blushed....

Spitjo

Zero came out furious, a car nearly knocked him off he cursed the driver. He came to where Buddha and myself were standing. We were munching on Apple munch blame it on Buddha he forced me to eat it saying his craving it....

Buddha: You want to die Zalo?

Zero: Marete a Thusini can you believe that guy?.

Me:( chuckling) Uthini loyo nopete..

Zero: This fight is actually mine he wants my girl. They kinder had history I think this guy is under Zakes payroll, his a dirty cope.

Spitjo: Vele Zakes was paying this moron...

Zero: Fuck!! Anyway there's nothing linking us to the murder.. And now? What's up with Apple munch Ice pops?

Spitjo: Buddha is up...

Buddha: This shit is nice gents you should familiarise yourself with it...

Zero: Hormones boy?

Buddha: I'm not weak I don't have those things. I just happened to accidentally crave for this nothing major...

Zero: Your Pregnant dude that's why you craving ice pops instead of craving beer... Anyway what happened on Saturday? Did you guys go home safe? I hope non of you fucked those girls I just hope.. Buddha? Spitjo? We looked aside... Buddha walked to the lady who sells these ice pops and bought three more he just had three already...

Buddha: Apple munch, anyone?

Zero: Remove that thing...

Me: Just give me one.. he gave me...

Zero: I take it you fucked those girls sies!

Spitjo: I tried the applying the "deliver us from evil" prayer but it went south...

Buddha: Can we not talk about Bygones.. Let's go guys... We walked after all we were brought here by the cops and lucky us our houses are not far from the police station. Buddha was on the phone with Khwezi... As we were walking Zero spotted a lady who sells grilled/ braai chicken feets he bought them and gizzards.. what's wrong with the Malebana boy's?.

Katie

Ma: Is it painful now? She asked massaging my tummy. As I was sleeping on Zero's bed... The kids were watching cartoons..

Me: it's fine Mama thank you...

Ma: Katie you need to stop stressing yourself too much okay?

Me: I couldn't help it Ma..

Ma: How many months are you now? Did you buy baby stuffs?

Me: Yes we have..

Ma: Okay... She helped me up i noticed her neck was bruised she had black marks I quickly shifted my eyes from her. We walked back to the main house when we got there we found Buddha and Spitjo playing games with Siphos... Zero appeared with two plates....

Him: fine it's a date we shall see. Spitjo cova.. Buddha thatha...

Them: Yasho!!! They dug in I walked in and went to kiss him. Buddha looked at us and then his mother...

Ma; Sanibonani Boys ..

Spitjo: Olady unjani?

Buddha: Hi.

Ma: I'm all good how are you boys?

Spitjo: now that I'm eating I'm good your son's are eating weird stuff. Lo his addicted to ice pops and this one chicken feets no man!! Mama and I laughed ..

Buddha: Nawe udla I atchar mosi...

Me: What's wrong with atchar Buddha?

Buddha: it smells like a miner's boots...Zero laughed

Me: ouch!! I'm hurt.... I love it...

Buddha: Good luck Katie...

Me: Why do you hate Atchar Kanti? Your brother spites it, now you?

Ma: They prefer vegetable atchar not the mango one..

Sipho: Hhha Babomncane you're cheating me..

Buddha: No Way!! I told you I will hurt you boy.. They laughed I noticed mom was happy to see her son's in one room..

Spitjo: Can I have more ma Olady...

Ma: there's enough for everyone.. Sibusiso don't you want more?

Buddha: Cha ngiyabonga I just need ice cream.

Ma: I have your favourite blueberry ice cream...

Zero: And my favourite?

Ma: Sorry I don't have it Zero you know I hate chocolate icecream.

Zero: At least my baby never forgets to add it on our grocery lists.. I blushed... Robert walked in Buddha stood up...

Buddha: Siptjo Asambe ndoda!!!

Berita

I called uncle Dumi I had to talk to him it's urgent. I know they busy back home with the Welcoming ceremony but I need to talk to him.. I dialled him luckily he answered...

Me: Malume...

Him: Sisi....

Me: Do you have a minute?

Him: Yes.. what's going on?

Me: Something has been worrying me Malume. I had two unclear visions the last one was way too confusing Mkhulu...

Him: What happened?

Me: I saw you playing with a baby boy in a place called "Tsanani mall" if not mistaken, in that dream I see a bigger boy about Vuyo's age whose a father to that Baby boy. You both looked at each other then went your separate ways. As the guy moves away I see Vuyo and that guy fighting and blood spills, someone dies I saw dreadlocks but not sure about the gender of that person but they die Malume.. You appear in the dream holding two cows and the boys stop fighting. Do you have any idea what this could mean?

Him: Well.. I'm lost Buhle I'm very much lost but the Kid you talking about rings a bell I recently I met a kid at Tsakane Mall He stained me with ice cream he was walking with his father whom I did exchange looks with. But I don't follow what could this mean? I'm lost look we will talk when we I get back but don't tell anyone about this...

Me: Okay... Bye...

Him: Bye....

51

Buddha love

Buddha

Me: I will take it.. it's beautiful and spacious I love the fact that it has a bathroom.

Him: if so we have to sign the lease forms.

Me: Cool no problem. Do I sign on this dotted line??

Him: Yes...

Me: Okay thank you. So I won't have landlord's dilemma's right? I really hate drama and nonsense..

Him: Don't worry only tenants stay here..

Me: okay thanks once again.. I sighed I called the guy with my furniture. He delivered, I cleaned the room and put everything in place.. I dialled her number...

Me: Sthandwa Sami...

Her: Hey...

Me: From "Babe" to "hey" Mamakhe, what's going on?

Her: I'm just feeling down and sick too.

Me: I'm sorry surely it's the hormones.

Her: Yeah I suppose so.. how are you doing? How's everything that side?

Me: I'm good just missing my pregnant girlfriend and son. I got myself a place to stay in Pretoria and I need my baby next to me...

Her: That's beautiful congratulations. Lucky you I'm coming back today but I'm coming with my uncle and grandfather they wanna discuss real stuff Buddha..

Me:Real stuff like what?

Her: Damages and a few things..

Me: Oh! I guess they want their dowry too.

Her: Probably..

Me: Baby...

Her: Yes..

Me: Are we cool? I feel like we drifting Khwezi. I know you still angry at me for keeping our pregnancy a secret. I'm very sorry Babe. Can you please come back so we can fix things between us? I'm tired of the constant fights, I don't wanna miss

out on this baby's milestones. I wanna be there when you puke and have sudden appetite changes, I just wanna do to this child what I couldn't do with Nkanyiso. Can you please come home to your man who truly loves you please, I miss you My love.

Her: I miss you too Babe and I'm coming home today I promise..

Me: I love you Sbutubutu Sami...

Her: I love you more my heart's ruler...

Me: Let's me finish up what I'm doing here..

Her: Okay babe I love you take care...

Me: Greet my kids..

Her: Done... I blushed and we ended the call...

Khwezi

Me: Can we make a stop by the garage please Mkhulu..

Khulu: Pleasure... He stopped the car I went to pee we opted on buying food. Everything went well with my welcoming ceremony together with Nkanyiso's. We going back to Joburg now.. A message popped in on WhatsApp I smiled as his name popped up...

Him: Left without saying goodbye? That was rude maDlomo and it hurts.

Me: I had too sorry about that. How's everything that side?

Him: Aah nothing much just bored in my house there's nothing much exciting. Can we do lunch sometime this weekend? If you free..

Me: i will confirm as soon as I'm settled in..

Him: How's Nkanyiso?

Me: All good thanks for asking...

Him: Safe journey..

Me: Take care.... I logged out..

We reached Tsakane Grandpa walked me in together with my bags. I knocked once and opened the door.. To my suprise I found my mother doing doggy...

Mkhulu: Manyala Mani lawa? Thembisile!!! (He barked at her)

Ma: Baba!! Khwezi!!... She was shocked and embarrassed, I covered Nkanyiso's eyes..

Mkhulu: Mxm!!! I won't sleep here this house is a brothel!!  
Who knows where else she had sex!

Ma: You should've knocked Khwezi..

Me: I did ma..

Ma: Why didn't I hear you?

Mkhulu: you were fucking that's why you didn't hear a thing, at  
your age Thembi you still do such filth?

Ma: Nxese Manzini...( I'm sorry Father)

Zwane: Sanibonani Baba.. he stretched his hand..

Mkhulu: Uxhawula uba ngesandla ebesikopa induku?

Ungangijwayeli weMbhemi kunuka isende Lana( whose hand  
are you gonna shake with those hands of yours that reek of  
sex? Don't annoy me. This place reeks of testicles) I lost my  
cool and laughed Mkhulu and mama gave me an ugly stare. I  
took my boy to our bedroom...

Zero

Me: Don't you think it would be wise if we moved to Tsakane to  
stay with Mama? The baby is coming soon we gonna need  
help..

Her: I'm not a bride but a girlfriend Zero..

Me: She likes you now.

Her: I think she has a lot on her plate already..

Me: Such as?

Her: maybe I'm over thinking things or overseeing things but I think your father is abusing your mother..

Me: What do you Mean?

Her: Remember that day when we went to her house three days ago and she was wearing a polo neck? ( I nodded) I saw marks on her neck.. Black marks baby if you were beating me up I was gonna quote a certain day you left that mark. It looked like she was strangled baby.

Me: What? Are you sure about that?.

Her: I think she's being beaten up Babe but please don't act impulsive at least not now, we not certain of anything.

Me: I will look into it... Now that you're saying, I'm starting to suspect something might be going on, something serious babe. She looked at bit disoriented did you see you see that? She was all over.

Her: I saw that too. I think your father is abusing your mother handsome.

As we were seated I heard a loud knock on my door. I looked at the time. Who could it be? Katie and I looked at each other.

Katie: I will go open..

Me: No way... Sit down.. I stood up and went to attend to the bang.. I opened to my surprise Rea walked in crying, the cop had Amantle on his arms.

Cop: Sibongiseni Malebana?

Me: Yes .. what's going on here?

Cop: Are these your kids?

Me: yes.. What's happening?

Cop: Well their mother is... Their mother was found.. He swallowed hard I looked at Katie who was now comforting Rea..

Me: What about their mother?

Cop: She's no more.. She overdosed on drugs this little girl here found her dead..

Katie: What? She did what? Where's Kea...

Cop: Whose Kea?

Me: Whoa! I don't follow.. where was their grandmother when all this happened? Why wasn't Rea at school? Actually what Really happened?

Cop: We don't have all the answers...Sir as their father we can only entrust them to you...

Rea: Kea...Kea.. has disappeared, some man took her and drove with her.... She was breaking Oh my poor baby...Katie was shattered...

Me: Thank you officer .... I took Amantle..

Mary

Me: Robert.. Robert please!! Please I'm sorry.. I didn't know he was gonna come here I'm sorry..

Him: I told you I never wanted to see your bastard son here.. you don't listen Mary! You're stubborn your full of nonsense!!

Me: Robert his my son I can't just ditch him like that, there's no trash can for a human being. His my blood I gave birth to him! His my blood...

Him: So are you gonna flaunt about him? Are you gonna flaunt your cheating infront of me?.

Me; You also Cheated Robert! You cheated on me Remember? You also had a son outside out marriage of marriage don't make me remind you.. You started all this Robert! You pushed me to Dumisani's arms. You made me cheat on you!! You stopped coming home on month ends, you started drinking time and time again.. Dumisani treated me like a somebody not in a single day did that man ever do me wrong!! You made me cheat! My son is not the only bastard in this family so was Ace Maluleke!! You thought I wasn't gonna find out?? I knew about him...

Robert: Shut up! I will kill you Mary!! I will Kill you believe you me I will...

Me: Fine kill me!! Kill me!! You already killed me by cheating on me time and time again Robert!! Go on and kill me but let me remind you, my son's will come for you!!!

He slapped me and I threw a few stuffs at him, I even bite him.. He pushed me harder and I hit my side lamp table with my tummy.. He grabbed me by my hair..

Him: I will kill you!! I will fucken kill you!!!

Voice: Maybe you have to kill me first Robert. Come on kill me!!! Isnt it you want to kill? Go on and kill me...

I tried to stand but I was in pain. I crawled and went to my son's direction. I was bleeding from my nose. I was relieved he did it again... I called the police....

Khwezi

I've been laughing since we arrived. Mkhulu is too much. Mom is agitated because Mkhulu is throwing shades at her, Zwane has been quiet since, I feel for them. I took my mini overnight bag and mother's car keys.. I want to get laid..

Me: Ma can you mind Nkanyiso for a night..

Ma: Okay no problem...

Khulu: Where are you going Khwezi?.

Me: Well... I'm going to Nkanyiso's father..

Khulu: you going to Nkanyiso's father but you not taking Nkanyiso with, why is it like that? Or you want to do what your mother was doing too...

Me: Hawu Mkhulu...

Khulu: I'm just Asking Khwezi I'm not fighting...

Me: Yebo.. He laughed

Khulu: Tomorrow morning I want you back Khwezi..

Me: Kulungile.. (fine by me) I kissed Nkanyiso good night but he cried...

Me: Nka come on...

Ma: kodwa Naye uMkhumbule ubabakhe Khwezi( he also misses his father though)

Me: Ma...

Khulu: Hamba naye Khwezi... Nizokwenza angalala. I rolled my eyes... I took his pyjama and toiletries. I drove Mama's car. He knows I'm coming over but he told me to come at his mother's place. I don't know why but I drove There. I found Cops.. I walked in and greeted He came to me, We left when Zero came over alone though. They talked with Buddha for a minute and then he drove us to our tiny room. My boring Son was long sleeping. He should've remained.

Buddha

I can't face her after the betrayal caused but I have to stay calm and put. I took Nkanyiso and laid him on the couch and covered him with a blanket.

I sat on the bed with Khwezi...

Me: Finally she came back..

Her: Did you Miss me?

Me: A lot Babe..

Her: I hope you didn't do anything I wouldn't do Babe..

Me: Of course..So how was home?

Her: it was good I can't complain.. Did you tell Zero about the meeting tomorrow with my uncle?

Me: Well yes he does know let's hope your grandfather will be kinder than your gran...

Her: his cool honestly.... she sat on my lap and removed my sweater.

Me: So what exactly do they want babe? Lobola or damages?

Her: I suppose both. You will find tomorrow. She said removing my t-shirt.

Me: Babe don't you want to eat first?.

Her: I'm very horny Sthandwa sami, food can wait. I want you for starters. She hungrily kissed me. I lifted her up and laid her on the bed, I undressed her. I looked at her hairy belly.. I kissed her tummy before I headed for her lips.

Me: Hello my baby...It's me Daddy I made you honey...(Khwezi blushed...) I'm about to play a dangerous yet sweet game with Mommy I hope we won't scare you or traumatize you.( She laughed)

Her: Babe come on..

Me: Shhh... I'm talking to my baby, Baby please be quiet..

Her: Sealed.... I blushed... I removed my clothes and kissed her passionately, I cupped her boobs..I parted her legs with my knee. I kissed her all the way down to her fruit..

Her: Aaahh... Baba Nkanyiso... I started toying with her fruit using my tongue and thumb she was going crazy. Her toes were curled...

Me: I love you babe...

Her: I love you too Babakhe... I went harder on her fruit she made all the right noises. I got on top of her and feasted on her " Malva pudding " just like my boss said I must do it.. She was moaning and instructing me to go deeper. I went harder on her

so much I found myself saying things to her. That's how yummy the cunt was.

Me: I'm sorry Babe I didn't mean it... It all happened so fast I'm so so sorry Khwezi..

Her: Just fuck me Babe, whatever it is I forgive you...

Me: Are you sure?

Her; Really?

Me: Fuck me Babakhe.... I stroked her and sucked on her boobs, I fucked her harder. Her legs were wrapped around my waists I went deeper and deeper on her..

Voice: Daddy nenzani?? ( Daddy what are you doing) I turned and damn he was watching us...

52

Buddha love

Voice: Daddy Nenzeni?

Her: Baby get off!! Just pull out!

Me: He already saw everything Babe and I'm close to cumming.

Voice: Daddy...Nidlala Ini?

( What are you playing?)

Her: Baby go cover yourself with a blanket.

Nka: Angifuni..

( I don't want)

Me: Nkanyiso go cover yourself with a blanket! I will smack you!!! I said with a stern voice. He Went to the couch and covered himself. I sighed and slowly pulled out from her cunt. Mood rate was "0.000000000%" I sat on the edge of the bed naked, Khwezi hugged me from behind planting a kiss on my back. Her breasts were pressed on my bare back, I turned back and kissed her lips.

Me: Dress up..We have some serious explaining to do before this guy goes out there and does these things to other kids.

Her: I'm sorry Babazi you did say I musnt bring him with but he was crying babe.

Me: It's okay Mamazi... I kissed her again...

Nka: (shouting) Baba ngiphume?? Kumnyama Lana!( Daddy can I come out? It's dark in here) Khwezi and I laughed... I wore my trunks and Khwezi wore her baggy Tshirt...

Me: Yeah you can come out now...

Nka: Okay.... He walked straight to me he forced me to put him on my lap.

Nka: Daddy...

Me: Yes...

Nka: Benenzani nomamami?

( He looked at me right in my eyes)

Her: Baby.. Nkanyiso what you saw is....she was blank..

Me: Look boy.. Mom and Dad are adults right? they play differently from you kids. You play with toys and bicycles, adults play with.. I looked at Khwezi..

Her: We were praying baby...I narrowed my brows..

Nka: But Mama we get down on our knees when we pray..

Me: Boi What you saw is adults game's only Mom and Dad are allowed to play that game, don't play that game with anyone Nkanyiso and don't tell anyone about it. If you do I will smack you, I won't buy you Sbani and Nkanyezi and I won't buy those shoes you said you wanted in that store.. Mom and I have bought Sbani but I will take him back to the shop since you watched mommy and daddy play...

Nka: Baba don't take him back please.. I didn't see anything I didn't see you when you were pushing mommy naked. I'm sorry Baba...

Her: It's okay my baby it was a mistake right?

Nka: Yes... Sorry Mama...Sorry Baba...

Me: It's okay my son.. it was a mistake.. I looked at Khwezi I still want her...

Me: Wenzani Babe?

Her: Making food I'm hungry... I stood up and went to open the deep freezer I took out two Apple munches for Nka and i..

Khwezi

He was holding two Apple munchies. I snatched it...

Me: How did you know about this babe? I've been craving for this since I went to KZN.. You're a darling to be kissed babe...

Buddha: It's not yours but mine and Nkanyiso's..

Me: I'm your baby..

Buddha: but his my Baby...

Me: MxM !! When did you become a fan?

Buddha: Since i made someone pregnant. I'm better than Zero he eats chicken feets..

Me:( laughing) Such a sweet baby I'm carrying he or she is making mom and dad to love the same things..

Buddha: it better end here. I don't wanna eat yucky stuff mina, and it better be a boy.

Me: I want a girl this time around..

Him: No way baby. I want boys, they will hurt my daughter. Do you know men?

Me: Nami wangihetha mosi, naye she will experience that and she won't break babe.

Him: When did I hurt you? Baby don't lie.

Me: You dumped me have you forgotten.

Him: Mara baby, how am I supposed to apologize kanti?

Me: If he wasn't around I was gonna show you.

Him: Really? He took another apple munch from the fridge he gave it to Nkanyiso but my son didn't want it. Buddha made used of it. Lord knows I love my man a lot nothing can will ever come between us.. He walked to where I was standing and hugged me from behind he had an erection. He planted kisses

on my neck, I still want him. I cooked with him, he was chopping and I was stirring and adding seasonings..

Katie

Me: Rea please eat baby..

Her: I dont feel hungry aunty..

Me: Please my baby, at least a spoon just once.

Her: I'm full..

Me: Okay let me make you a hot chocolate how's that?

Rea: I would love that..

Me: I'm coming okay? ( She nodded)

I dragged my feet to the kitchen I made her the hot chocolate. Amantle slept after I bathe her. I can't believe Mbali is dead I only believed it when I saw people posting on her timeline on Facebook. Why was she on drugs though? Now she's made her children motherless and on top of that Kea is missing who knows who the guy who took her is? I don't think I will cope with the kids. I know nothing much about kids, I'm just trying to help my boyfriend. I mean he has a lot on his plate. Starting

from Mbali's death I know it's weighing down on him they shared something beautiful together, their kids and the love they once had. They might've not been together anymore but I know he still cares and that his broken somewhere how.. I gave Rea her hot chocolate. I sat on the couch she snuggled with me. I kissed her hair. The door swung opened... He walked in..

Him: Babe... Rea.. He kissed us both..

Me: You're back... How did it go?

Him: He was arrested you were right he was abusing her apparently there's more, he left Limpopo province and came here because he was a most wanted that side by the cops, they mentioned something about murder... As for Kea I'm still in the dark Babe the grandmother doesn't want me anywhere close to her house. She said they better off with me and Kea is better off where she is. I really dont understand at all.. how is she?

Me: She won't eat no matter how hard I try to plead with her she won't Burge.

Him: Thanks Babe I will take it from here..

Me: No Babe just go freshen up and have something to eat your food is in the microwave.

Him: Thanks Ratolaka what will I be without you? I love you so much..

Me: I love you more.. He kissed my tummy and went to our bedroom..

Rea: Mme can I please sleep with you today?

Me: No problem Babe anything for you.. come here...

Zero

Her: No problem Babe anything for you, come here... She snuggled her and kissed her forehead. She's a natural I really appreciate her efforts. I don't know how I will deal with this situation, raising daughter's is not easy especially when you're a man. It's not everything your daughter will manage to share with you. The are talks that need a mother and Mbali is gone to give that to our babies. I once loved her I mean she gave me kids not one, not two but three how do I move on knowing she's gone forever? How do I kiss her goodbye when I have a part of her living in front of me? How do I talk about another woman in front of my current? I wonder where Kea is.. I hope and pray she's safe wherever she is, she might be stubborn but she's still my blood my baby. I will find her...

I walked to the kitchen I ate. Her eyes were on me.

Her: I understand babe you come far with her, I mean she's the mother of your kids you have every right to mourn her and show her respect. I really do understand Motho Waka..

Me: I know we were not together babe but she was a part of me through my kids. I wish she went to rehab instead, I wish she fought her addiction.

Her: Baby it's okay sometimes it's wrong of us to expect people to fight hard for their lives when all they wanna do is give up the fight. I'm not saying she did the right thing by overdosing on drugs but all I'm trying to say is that, only the pot knows how hot the fire is. She could've fought but who was gonna suffocate in her reality? Who was gonna go through the things she was going through after fighting? Her so babe if she was cool with it who are we to force her to decide otherwise?

Me: But babe she should've thought of the kids nothing else but the kids. Amantle is young very young 1year old what do I tell her when she's grown and how do i comfort my kids from this? I really can't Babe..

Her: Babe come to bed, Rea is sleeping with us tonight..

Me: let me finish up babe.. She came to hug me....

Her: Baby I'm here for you and I love you.

Me: Thank you Sthandwa sami.

Zwane

Me: Your father hates me..

Her: He hates me too you're not the only one he hates..

Me: That's bad... Why is he here?

Her: He wants to discuss damages stuff with Sibusiso's family.

Me: Oh I see...But your father loves your daughter..

Her: I suppose..

Me: Babe I was going through your divorce decree and I came across something regarding your husband's assets.

Her: Ex baby hawu..

Me: Oh sorry I meant ex... Did you manage to get time to meet with his lawyer?

Her: I don't care about his assets I have my own..

Me: Whose Kedibone Matlala? She turned to face me...

Me: Well I saw a paper that said they have four daughters..

Her: Four daughter's? Who are those daughter's? He only has two that I know of. Which is Katie and Khwezi..

Me: I see you didn't know...

Her: Didn't know what?

Me: Your ex has three kids with Kedibone Katlego, Dimphe and Omphile Matlala his been supporting them for years and he left them his house that's in eShowe KwaZulu Natal.

Her: What? That house? I thought that house was sank by a bank so he lied?

Me: They have three children darling. That guy wasn't broke he was spending on his other family. He was using you all these years.

Her: Wow!! I knew it....

Me: There's more...

Her: What?

Me: His first wife never died she is a mental case they said she suffered abuse so much that it messed up with her brains, he was abusing her he hid that marriage from you...

Her: I thought as much im glad his not a part of me anymore.. as for him having two more kids with my ex friend wow that's something else...

Me: I know.... I finished up massaging her and things led to another.

Buddha

Me: His sleeping can we get busy?

Her: Baby I'm tired..

Me: Come on babe.

Her: Are you sure it's safe to do it?

Me: Of course.. Come here...

Her: Okay! How do you want it?

Me: Missionary Babe.

Her: Baby you love sex...

Me: I'm paying my debts for Nkanyiso too.. remember I wasn't there to give you pregnancy sex..

Her: And I was always horny..

Me: And now?

Her: It's different.. As we were talking my phone rang I answered....

Me: Spitjo bad timing dude...

Spitjo: hlika lapho( get off from her) have you heard?

Me: Heard what?

Spitjo: Mbali dude..

Me: What about Mbali?

Spitjo: She's no more.. Overdose ntanga..

Me: What did you just say? Mbali dead? Kanjani? Khwezi looked at me she was shocked..

Spitjo: I don't know much but Zero is going through the most hey... He needs our support..

Me: This is bad news honestly I mean she has kids man that's bad.

Spitjo: If you have a chance to do one thing right Buddha just do it now Mfethu life is too short. Mbali's death taught me the hardest lesson Buddha, Tomorrow is never guaranteed...

Me: For real man...

Spitjo: Lala mfethu...

Me: Sure ntwana yami. Ngiyakuncanywa boi( I love you dude).

Spitjo: I love you too sweetheart.. I laughed..

Me: Mcwaash smomondiya...( Kisses Beautiful)

Spitjo: Futsek ( piss off) I laughed and ended the call I turned to look at my girlfriend she was pouring cats and dogs on her face...

Me: And now?

Her: Mbali is dead Baby? That's so sad what about the kids? Especially Kea ...

Me: Baby you were not friends why are you crying?

Her: Death pain doesn't only affect close friends babe but the whole community..

Me: Uzibulele mosi( she killed herself though)

Her: kodwa ushiye abantwana Babe ( he left kids behind)

Me: that hurts but not Mbali being dead. I don't pity people who killed themselves Mina she overdosed. She had two choices babe "ignore drugs" or "use drugs" and she chose to use so she died doing what she loved.. Your sister will get a promotion from Girlfriend to wifey you should be happy for her..

Her: like really baby? Tell me your joking..

Me: Can I have my poontag.. I kissed her but she pushed me back...

Her: No this is wrong babe Mbali is dead we shouldn't be having...

Me: Ini? Come on she wasn't our family nor was she our friend Khwezi..

Her: but she is the mother of your brother's kids..

Me: So ngingenaphi lapho? Why am I supposed to sacrifice my erection for someone who died high?

Her: Buddha you being insensitive like really this is not funny...

Me: wampha leraoe or wa ntema?( Are you giving me sex or your denying me?)

Her: I'm not having sex...Kea will never find her biological father if that's the case.. I looked at her...

Me: What do you mean?

Her: She's not Zero's child her father is Mbali's ex but don't tell your brother...

Me: Sure I won't tell...for me to keep your secret can I have some dash dash... She giggled we got to it....

53

Buddha love

Buddha

Do I keep this secret away from my brother? No I'm definitely telling him. I texted him and he responded. Khwezi was softly snoring besides me, Nkanyiso was also sleeping. I got up from the bed and went to take my mint gums I chew on them. I pressed the "search panel" and typed the name "Dumisani" I saw a lot of niggas who are named Dumisani, some where rich some were prisoners and some were chewing match sticks. I just saw a diversity of them and none of them can be a match. I logged in on WhatsApp Banzi posted something about being in KZN and what not. I commented and he immediately called....

Him: Wee Mbhemi awulele ngani?( Dude why aren't you sleeping?)

Me: The last time I checked you're Xhosa Banzi.

Him: I can be a Zuluxho needed be my guy. But on a serious note why are you awake?

Me; insomnia and thinking out loud.

Him: About what?

Me: I think you were right about me finding my father, I need your help.

Him: Shoot..

Me: My father's name is Dumisani but I didn't get a surname.

Him: We need at least his surname, where his from or where he used to work. There are so many Dumisani's out there my father included..

Voice: Naze nadzakwa iphi indvodza Yami? Bayede!! Baby uku?( Damn you guys are wasted. Where is my husband? Bayede baby where are you?)

Voice: Yooh Tee!! Can you let our brother breathe at least for once, you've been at it since morning just let him rest please... I laughed...Khwezi woke up and started getting touchy..

Banzi: Excuse the noise...listen dude let's meet when I get that side in three days time..

Me: Yeah sure I will keep you po....Oooh!! Aaaaaahh!! ( I groaned in pain so much that I dropped my phone on the ground. I could hear Banzi's voice on the other side asking what was happening)

Khwezi: Baby!! Baby what's going on? What's going on?

Me: My...My Belly! It's my Belly Aaaaah...

Khwezi: What do I do?. What do I do now?? She went to take a bottle of water and helped me drink it after a few minutes, the pain subsided.

Khwezi: What was that? You scared me Sibusiso..

Me: Don't worry about it Baby, it's probably a result of that injury I once suffered in prison babe.

Her: we should see a doctor..

Me: it's above them...

Zero

Me: Where's Kea Mama? At least tell me where my daughter is, that's all I ask for.

Her: Don't worry about Kea she's safe where she is. Move on with your life Zero.

Me: How can I do that when my daughter is missing?

Her: If I were you I would forget about her existing because she's good as dead to you. After burying Mbali can you stop showing up here Zero. It's over Zero, we over my boy. My daughter is gone so is your phase and time in my life. Raise your kids and live your life. And forget about Kea.

Me: So it was true? That one of them wasn't mine? The man who took Kea is her father? Why didn't you tell me years ago that I was bonding with someone else's daughter? Why did you watch me over spend on a child that wasn't mine? Wow! You are cruel ma together with your dead daughter all this time long you knew Kealeboga wasn't mine? Kahle Kahle ningijwayela Kabi.. fuck!!!

Her: leave my house young man! Get out! Phuma!!

I left their house. I guess Khwezi was being truthful. This is the hardest pill I had to swallow.

Buddha

Mkhulu: Young man how are you?

Me: I'm good thanks Baba ninjani Nina?

Mkhulu: We good. Let me get straight to the point my boy. Have you ever heard of something called "Damages" or i"lobolo"

Me: Yebo...

Mkhulu: That's what brought us here. I want to know when to expect my cows for giving my granddaughter a child, not any child but a male child. An asset to your clan, an heir someone to pass on your legacy from generation to generation. My son we love and value our daughter so much. The love I have for my daughter doesn't allow me to think less of her by allowing you to give her children after children without doing right by her and her children. I know about her second pregnancy and that alone is crime on stop of another.

Me: ( I swallowed hard) if I may ask what is required for the damages? How many cows are we talking about Baba?

Mkhulu: I want Three cows but I will remove one and charge you two cows. Do keep it in mind this is nothing compared to the damage you have done Sibusiso. Normally we charge two cows per child depending on circumstances.

Me: Kulungile Mkhulu I will honour your wishes and give you all your cows. I will try to gather the money and pay per penalty Mr Zungu. But I have a situation, does paying damages forces my son to use a Malebana surname instead of Dlomo? I'm currently facing problems with my true identity I don't want to give my son a surname that isn't mine. I heard such can bring bad luck in one's life and I don't wish for that to happen to my son. Can't we maybe shift the damages till I find my true identity?

Mkhulu: What was important was for us to discuss this but now that you know where we stand with you do the right thing. I highly understand that, it makes sense.. It was a pleasure meeting you Baba kaNkanyiso. You have a beautiful and respectful young man over here..

Me: Likewise Mkhulu.. All thanks to his mother she did well with him.. We shared a handshake. Khwezi came with the food our eyes locked.

Khwezi

He finished eating I walked him outside..

Me: Better than grandma right? I walked to kiss him.

Him: Way better Boo.. So are you ready to relocate to Pretoria?

Me: Babe I need to discuss it with my mother.

Him: Mara baby what's talking forever? We were staying together in that room why not Pretoria?

Me: Babe that's far I will be away from mom and my few clients.

Him: Your mom's car will do Babe, come on dont drag this.I even found a school that side for this little man.

Me: I will run it to my mom babe.

Him: Can I ask her on your behalf? I will pay her everything in time that I promise.

Voice: Tell me what? She walked in wearing her highwaisted jeans and wool embedded jersey with Boots. Trust my mom with fashion she's familiar with everything.. She has a sexier body than mine, she's curvey and sexy. She walked towards us carrying her files...

Her: Tell me what Baba ka Nkanyiso?

Buddha: Well mama I kinder have a plea.. I was thinking here. He scratched his head and bit his upper dark lip..

Ma: I'm all ears Buddha..

Him: Can I get your permission and blessings to stay with Khwezi and Nkanyiso full time in Pretoria. They will visit you on weekends or weekdays or anytime you want them. Mama I just don't want to be separated from from them, I know it's wrong to cohabit but please... Mama looked at him and smiled...

Ma: On one condition.

Him: I'm listening...

Ma: You don't cheat on my baby, you don't beat her up and you don't disrespect her, if you feel like your tired of her please bring her back home don't mistreat her Sibusiso. Bring her home without a scratch and dent please. If she does something you do not like talk to her don't beat her up please. If you can do that then we good...

Buddha swallowed hard...

Him: Consider it done Mama she's in good hands..

Ma: Finally I can have my house to myself. I won't have anyone disturbing my bed romance...

Me: Mama!!

Buddha: Can we give you Nkanyiso?

Ma: No way!! She laughed and walked away.. Buddha looked at her... I pulled him for a kiss, my phone rang I ignored it...

---

Katie

I wasn't myself today. I was feeling down.. Amantle walked to me, she's now a year old...

Her: Kaka....( Poop) I looked at her lost..

Me: What about poop Nana?

Her: Kaka... I got up from the couch and walked to her, I lifted her up only to realise she pooped on herself.. No! No!! Noo!!! I hate baby poops, I really hate baby poops. I looked at her with disappointment. I went to the bathroom and poured water for her. I cleaned her up then went to dress her up...

Me: Mantle... The next time you want to poop you tell me okay? You run to me and tell me okay baby?

Her: Yes...

Me: Good girl... I held her tiny hand and lead her to bed with me.. Rea was sleeping. I climbed the bed while at it, I had an urge to go pee. I went to do just that, as I was wiping my cunt with a toilet paper a slimmey liquid came out it was scarry and discomforting.. I panicked and went to the bedroom and called Zero but he didn't pick up.. Suddenly a pain came, I called Khwezi.

Her: Babe...

Me: hun. where's Buddha? Is Zero with him?

Her: No Buddha is here with me what's going on?

Me: I thought he was with Zero...( I sighed)

Her: What's going on Katie? You don't sound okay

Me: I think something is wrong with my baby Khwezi.. I saw a slimmey liquid coming from cunt now I have pains...

Her: Your labour is probably coming babe. I will come over okay? Or let's meet at the hospital..

Me: I can't I'm babysitting Amantle and Rea. I can't leave them alone..

Her: damn... We can take them to their grandmother or my mother?

Me: Thank you friend.... Aaahh!!( I winced in pain)

Her: Katie...Katie....

Me: Mmmmmmm!! Wuuuuhh!! I felt an urge to shit, As I was about to sit down on the toilet seat I had the world's most painful stomach cramp ever.... I sobbed in pain.

Zero

Her: Do you need company?

Me: Sure grab a seat..

Her: So what's eating you up? Drinking like on a Wednesday? It must be serious.

Me: Long story...

Her: let me guess. It's a woman right?. I looked at her and stopped drinking my corona beer..

Me: How do you know?

Her: men are predictable. If it's not soccer then it's a woman..

Me: Something like that..Why are you here?

Her: just realised men are sperm donors not lovers nor father's but arseholes..

Me: He fucked up?

Her: He Screwed me up...

Me: Let's drink to that...

Her: Right... My phone rang again "Katie" i ignored her..

Girl: That's her? She seductively looked at me..

Me: I have to go cheers...

Girl: I didn't get your name..

Me: Zero..

Girl: Taki

Me: Sure...

Girl: Can we meet again some other time?

Me: Well I... I have to go it was a pleasure meeting you girlie...

\*\*\*\*\*

Marry

I'm relieved Robert won't be a problem anymore. I heard the sad news about Mbali and I'm so distraught. How could she choose death over her children? What kind of a mother was she? I'm so disappointed. I was driving to my son's house to pass my condolences. I know he still cares about her he may not say it nor show it but deep down his breaking. They shared a whole lot of memories with that lady good ones to be quite frankly, he loved her at some point..

I drove in the house. I heard disturbing noises coming from the bathroom. I ran in there I found Katie wet there was water on the floor. She was struggling to breath..

Me: Katie what's going on?

Her: I think my baby is coming mama! The baby might be coming Mama! I think I'm going into labour!! Zero isn't taking my calls too!!....

Me: Sisi don't worry about Zero let's go to the hospital.. I walked her to my car...

Me: Did you pack a hospital bag? Where is it?

Her: Aaaaaahh....Mmmmm!! ( She was in pain)

Me; Katie Talk!

Her: Wardrobe... I ran to the bedroom I found the kids sleeping.. I took the bag and left. We reached the hospital Katlego was a mess, she was loosing her mind. She was moving things and huffing.

Nurse: Stop pushing those things. I told you to sit down...

Her: I can't sit down !! I can't even feel my vagina! Just give me a breather Wena ska ntena!

Me: Katlego calm down..

Her: I cant mama I'm in pain, not just any pain but an excruciating pain!! She was pacing around..

Her: Pick up the damn phone Zero!!!! She yelled and suddenly screamed for dear life... The nurses attended to her.. My phone rang it was a private number. I answered...

Me: Hello...

Voice: Hey how are you?

Me: I'm good thanks and how are you?

Voice: I'm all good.. You're speaking to Dumisani Langa, you once called my... I immediately panicked, how did this happen?. How did he get my numbers? Dumisani will kill me for keeping his child away from him...

Him: Hello...Hello are you still there?

52

Buddha love

Voice: Daddy Nenzeni?

Her: Baby get off!! Just pull out!

Me: He already saw everything Babe and I'm close to cumming.

Voice: Daddy...Nidlala Ini?

( What are you playing?)

Her: Baby go cover yourself with a blanket.

Nka: Angifuni..

( I don't want)

Me: Nkanyiso go cover yourself with a blanket! I will smack you!!! I said with a stern voice. He Went to the couch and covered himself. I sighed and slowly pulled out from her cunt. Mood rate was "0.000000000%" I sat on the edge of the bed naked, Khwezi hugged me from behind planting a kiss on my back. Her breasts were pressed on my bare back, I turned back and kissed her lips.

Me: Dress up..We have some serious explaining to do before this guy goes out there and does these things to other kids.

Her: I'm sorry Babazi you did say I musnt bring him with but he was crying babe.

Me: It's okay Mamazi... I kissed her again...

Nka: (shouting) Baba ngiphume?? Kumnyama Lana!( Daddy can I come out? It's dark in here) Khwezi and I laughed... I wore my trunks and Khwezi wore her baggy Tshirt...

Me: Yeah you can come out now...

Nka: Okay.... He walked straight to me he forced me to put him on my lap.

Nka: Daddy...

Me: Yes...

Nka: Benenzani nomamami?

( He looked at me right in my eyes)

Her: Baby.. Nkanyiso what you saw is....she was blank..

Me: Look boy.. Mom and Dad are adults right? they play differently from you kids. You play with toys and bicycles, adults play with.. I looked at Khwezi..

Her: We were praying baby...I narrowed my brows..

Nka: But Mama we get down on our knees when we pray..

Me: Boi What you saw is adults game's only Mom and Dad are allowed to play that game, don't play that game with anyone Nkanyiso and don't tell anyone about it. If you do I will smack you, I won't buy you Sbani and Nkanyezi and I won't buy those shoes you said you wanted in that store.. Mom and I have bought Sbani but I will take him back to the shop since you watched mommy and daddy play...

Nka: Baba don't take him back please.. I didn't see anything I didn't see you when you were pushing mommy naked. I'm sorry Baba...

Her: It's okay my baby it was a mistake right?

Nka: Yes... Sorry Mama...Sorry Baba...

Me: It's okay my son.. it was a mistake.. I looked at Khwezi I still want her...

Me: Wenzani Babe?

Her: Making food I'm hungry... I stood up and went to open the deep freezer I took out two Apple munches for Nka and i..

Khwezi

He was holding two Apple munchies. I snatched it...

Me: How did you know about this babe? I've been craving for this since I went to KZN.. You're a darling to be kissed babe...

Buddha: It's not yours but mine and Nkanyiso's..

Me: I'm your baby..

Buddha: but his my Baby...

Me: MxM !! When did you become a fan?

Buddha: Since i made someone pregnant. I'm better than Zero he eats chicken feets..

Me:( laughing) Such a sweet baby I'm carrying he or she is making mom and dad to love the same things..

Buddha: it better end here. I don't wanna eat yucky stuff mina, and it better be a boy.

Me: I want a girl this time around..

Him: No way baby. I want boys, they will hurt my daughter. Do you know men?

Me: Nami wangihetha mosi, naye she will experience that and she won't break babe.

Him: When did I hurt you? Baby don't lie.

Me: You dumped me have you forgotten.

Him: Mara baby, how am I supposed to apologize kanti?

Me: If he wasn't around I was gonna show you.

Him: Really? He took another apple munch from the fridge he gave it to Nkanyiso but my son didn't want it. Buddha made used of it. Lord knows I love my man a lot nothing can will ever come between us.. He walked to where I was standing and hugged me from behind he had an erection. He planted kisses on my neck, I still want him. I cooked with him, he was chopping and I was stirring and adding seasonings..

Katie

Me: Rea please eat baby..

Her: I dont feel hungry aunty..

Me: Please my baby, at least a spoon just once.

Her: I'm full..

Me: Okay let me make you a hot chocolate how's that?

Rea: I would love that..

Me: I'm coming okay? ( She nodded)

I dragged my feet to the kitchen I made her the hot chocolate. Amantle slept after I bathe her. I can't believe Mbali is dead I only believed it when I saw people posting on her timeline on Facebook. Why was she on drugs though? Now she's made her children motherless and on top of that Kea is missing who knows who the guy who took her is? I don't think I will cope with the kids. I know nothing much about kids, I'm just trying to help my boyfriend. I mean he has a lot on his plate. Starting from Mbali's death I know it's weighing down on him they shared something beautiful together

their kids and the love they once had. They might've not been together anymore but I know he still cares and that his broken somewhere how.. I gave Rea her hot chocolate. I sat on the couch she snuggled with me. I kissed her hair. The door swung opened... He walked in..

Him: Babe... Rea.. He kissed us both..

Me: You're back... How did it go?

Him: He was arrested you were right he was abusing her apparently there's more, he left Limpopo province and came here because he was a most wanted that side by the cops, they mentioned something about murder... As for Kea I'm still in the dark Babe the grandmother doesn't want me anywhere close to

her house. She said they better of with me and Kea is better off where she is. I really dont understand at all.. how is she?

Me: She won't eat no matter how hard I try to plead with her she won't Burge.

Him: Thanks Babe I will take it from here..

Me: No Babe just go freshen up and have something to eat, your food is in the microwave.

Him: Thanks Ratolaka what will I be without you? I love you so much..

Me: I love you more.. He kissed my tummy and went to our bedroom..

Rea: Mme can I please sleep with you today?

Me: No problem Babe anything for you.. come here...

Zero

Her: No problem Babe anything for you, come here... She snuggled her and kissed her forehead. She's a natural I really appreciate her efforts. I don't know how I will deal with this situation, raising daughter's is not easy especially when you're a man. It's not everything your daughter will manage to share

with you. The are talks that need a mother and Mbali is gone to give that to our babies. I once loved her I mean she gave me kids not one, not two but three how do I move on knowing she's gone forever? How do I kiss her goodbye when I have a part of her living in front of me? How do I talk about another woman in front of my current? I wonder where Kea is.. I hope and pray she's safe wherever she is, she might be stubborn but she's still my blood my baby. I will find her...

I walked to the kitchen I ate. Her eyes were on me.

Her: I understand babe you come far with her, I mean she's the mother of your kids you have every right to mourn her and show her respect. I really do understand Motho Waka..

Me: I know we were not together babe but she was a part of me through my kids. I wish she went to rehab instead, I wish she fought her addiction.

Her: Baby it's okay sometimes it's wrong of us to expect people to fight hard for their lives when all they wanna do is give up the fight. I'm not saying she did the right thing by overdosing on drugs but all I'm trying to say is that, only the pot knows how hot the fire is. She could've fought but who was gonna suffocate in her reality? Who was gonna go through the things

she was going through after fighting? Her so babe if she was cool with it who are we to force her to decide otherwise?

Me: But babe she should've thought of the kids nothing else but the kids. Amantle is young very young 1year old what do I tell her when she's grown and how do I comfort my kids from this? I really can't Babe..

Her: Babe come to bed, Rea is sleeping with us tonight..

Me: let me finish up babe.. She came to hug me....

Her: Baby I'm here for you and I love you.

Me: Thank you Sthandwa sami.

Zwane

Me: Your father hates me..

Her: He hates me too you're not the only one he hates..

Me: That's bad... Why is he here?

Her: He wants to discuss damages stuff with Sibusiso's family.

Me: Oh I see...But your father loves your daughter..

Her: I suppose..

Me: Babe I was going through your divorce decree and I came across something regarding your husband's assets.

Her: Ex baby hawu..

Me: Oh sorry I meant ex... Did you manage to get time to meet with his lawyer?

Her: I don't care about his assets I have my own..

Me: Whose Kedibone Matlala? She turned to face me...

Me: Well I saw a paper that said they have four daughters..

Her: Four daughter's? Who are those daughter's? He only has two that I know of. Which is Katie and Khwezi..

Me: I see you didn't know...

Her: Didn't know what?

Me: Your ex has three kids with Kedibone Katlego, Dimphe and Omphile Matlala his been supporting them for years and he left them his house that's in eShowe KwaZulu Natal.

Her: What? That house? I thought that house was sank by a bank so he lied?

Me: They have three children darling. That guy wasn't broke he was spending on his other family. He was using you all these years.

Her: Wow!! I knew it....

Me: There's more...

Her: What?

Me: His first wife never died she is a mental case they said she suffered abuse so much that it messed up with her brains, he was abusing her he hid that marriage from you...

Her: I thought as much im glad his not a part of me anymore.. as for him having two more kids with my ex friend wow that's something else...

Me: I know.... I finished up massaging her and things led to another.

Buddha

Me: His sleeping can we get busy?

Her: Baby I'm tired..

Me: Come on babe.

Her: Are you sure it's safe to do it?

Me: Of course.. Come here...

Her: Okay! How do you want it?

Me: Missionary Babe.

Her: Baby you love sex...

Me: I'm paying my debts for Nkanyiso too.. remember I wasn't there to give you pregnancy sex..

Her: And I was always horny..

Me: And now?

Her: It's different.. As we were talking my phone rang I answered....

Me: Spitjo bad timing dude...

Spitjo: hlika lapho( get off from her) have you heard?

Me: Heard what?

Spitjo: Mbali dude..

Me: What about Mbali?

Spitjo: She's no more.. Overdose ntanga..

Me: What did you just say? Mbali dead? Kanjani? Khwezi looked at me she was shocked..

Spitjo: I don't know much but Zero is going through the most hey... He needs our support..

Me: This is bad news honestly I mean she has kids man that's bad.

Spitjo: If you have a chance to do one thing right Buddha just do it now Mfethu life is too short. Mbali's death taught me the hardest lesson Buddha, Tomorrow is never guaranteed...

Me: For real man...

Spitjo: Lala mfethu...

Me: Sure ntwana yami. Ngiyakuncanywa boi( I love you dude).

Spitjo: I love you too sweetheart.. I laughed..

Me: Mcwaash smomondiya...( Kisses Beautiful)

Spitjo: Futsek ( piss off) I laughed and ended the call I turned to look at my girlfriend she was pouring cats and dogs on her face...

Me: And now?

Her: Mbali is dead Baby? That's so sad what about the kids? Especially Kea ...

Me: Baby you were not friends why are you crying?

Her: Death pain doesn't only affect close friends babe but the whole community..

Me: Uzibulele mosi( she killed herself though)

Her: kodwa ushiye abantwana Babe ( he left kids behind)

Me: that hurts but not Mbali being dead. I don't pity people who killed themselves Mina she overdosed. She had two choices babe "ignore drugs" or "use drugs" and she chose to use so she died doing what she loved.. Your sister will get a promotion from Girlfriend to wifey you should be happy for her..

Her: like really baby? Tell me your joking..

Me: Can I have my poontag.. I kissed her but she pushed me back...

Her: No this is wrong babe Mbali is dead we shouldn't be having...

Me: Ini? Come on she wasn't our family nor was she our friend Khwezi..

Her: but she is the mother of your brother's kids..

Me: So ngingenaphi lapho? Why am I supposed to sacrifice my erection for someone who died high?

Her: Buddha you being insensitive like really this is not funny...

Me: wampha leraoe or wa ntema?( Are you giving me sex or your denying me?)

Her: I'm not having sex...Kea will never find her biological father if that's the case.. I looked at her...

Me: What do you mean?

Her: She's not Zero's child her father is Mbali's ex but don't tell your brother...

Me: Sure I won't tell...for me to keep your secret can I have some dash dash... She giggled we got to it....

53

Buddha love

Buddha

Do I keep this secret away from my brother? No I'm definitely telling him. I texted him and he responded. Khwezi was softly snoring besides me, Nkanyiso was also sleeping. I got up from the bed and went to take my mint gums I chew on them. I pressed the "search panel" and typed the name "Dumisani" I saw a lot of niggas who are named Dumisani, some where rich some were prisoners and some were chewing match sticks. I just saw a diversity of them and none of them can be a match. I logged in on WhatsApp Banzi posted something about being in KZN and what not. I commented and he immediately called....

Him: Wee Mbhemi awulele ngani?( Dude why aren't you sleeping?)

Me: The last time I checked you're Xhosa Banzi.

Him: I can be a Zuluxho needed be my guy. But on a serious note why are you awake?

Me; insomnia and thinking out loud.

Him: About what?

Me: I think you were right about me finding my father, I need your help.

Him: Shoot..

Me: My father's name is Dumisani but I didn't get a surname.

Him: We need at least his surname, where his from or where he used to work. There are so many Dumisani's out there my father included..

Voice: Naze nadzakwa iphi indvodza Yami? Bayede!! Baby uku?( Damn you guys are wasted. Where is my husband? Bayede baby where are you?)

Voice: Yooh Tee!! Can you let our brother breathe at least for once, you've been at it since morning just let him rest please... I laughed...Khwezi woke up and started getting touchy..

Banzi: Excuse the noise...listen dude let's meet when I get that side in three days time..

Me: Yeah sure I will keep you po....Oooh!! Aaaaaahh!! ( I groaned in pain so much that I dropped my phone on the ground. I could hear Banzi's voice on the other side asking what was happening)

Khwezi: Baby!! Baby what's going on? What's going on?

Me: My...My Belly! It's my Belly Aaaaah...

Khwezi: What do I do?. What do I do now?? She went to take a bottle of water and helped me drink it after a few minutes, the pain subsided.

Khwezi: What was that? You scared me Sibusiso..

Me: Don't worry about it Baby, it's probably a result of that injury I once suffered in prison babe.

Her: we should see a doctor..

Me: it's above them...

Zero

Me: Where's Kea Mama? At least tell me where my daughter is, that's all I ask for.

Her: Don't worry about Kea she's safe where she is. Move on with your life Zero.

Me: How can I do that when my daughter is missing?

Her: If I were you I would forget about her existing because she's good as dead to you. After burying Mbali can you stop

showing up here Zero. It's over Zero, we over my boy. My daughter is gone so is your phase and time in my life. Raise your kids and live your life. And forget about Kea.

Me: So it was true? That one of them wasn't mine? The man who took Kea is her father? Why didn't you tell me years ago that I was bonding with someone else's daughter? Why did you watch me over spend on a child that wasn't mine? Wow! You are cruel ma together with your dead daughter all this time long you knew Kealeboga wasn't mine? Kahle Kahle ningijwayela Kabi.. fuck!!!

Her: leave my house young man! Get out! Phuma!!

I left their house. I guess Khwezi was being truthful. This is the hardest pill I had to swallow.

Buddha

Mkhulu: Young man how are you?

Me: I'm good thanks Baba ninjani Nina?

Mkhulu: We good. Let me get straight to the point my boy. Have you ever heard of something called "Damages" or i"lobolo"

Me: Yebo...

Mkhulu: That's what brought us here. I want to know when to expect my cows for giving my granddaughter a child, not any child but a male child. An asset to your clan, an heir someone to pass on your legacy from generation to generation. My son we love and value our daughter so much. The love I have for my daughter doesn't allow me to think less of her by allowing you to give her children after children without doing right by her and her children. I know about her second pregnancy and that alone is crime on stop of another.

Me: ( I swallowed hard) if I may ask what is required for the damages? How many cows are we talking about Baba?

Mkhulu: I want Three cows but I will remove one and charge you two cows. Do keep it in mind this is nothing compared to the damage you have done Sibusiso. Normally we charge two cows per child depending on circumstances.

Me: Kulungile Mkhulu I will honour your wishes and give you all your cows. I will try to gather the money and pay per penalty Mr Zungu. But I have a situation, does paying damages forces my son to use a Malebana surname instead of Dlomo? I'm

currently facing problems with my true identity I don't want to give my son a surname that isn't mine. I heard such can bring bad luck in one's life and I don't wish for that to happen to my son. Can't we maybe shift the damages till I find my true identity?

Mkhulu: What was important was for us to discuss this but now that you know where we stand with you do the right thing. I highly understand that, it makes sense.. It was a pleasure meeting you Baba kaNkanyiso. You have a beautiful and respectful young man over here..

Me: Likewise Mkhulu.. All thanks to his mother she did well with him.. We shared a handshake. Khwezi came with the food our eyes locked.

Khwezi

He finished eating I walked him outside..

Me: Better than grandma right? I walked to kiss him.

Him: Way better Boo.. So are you ready to relocate to Pretoria?

Me: Babe I need to discuss it with my mother.

Him: Mara baby what's talking forever? We were staying together in that room why not Pretoria?

Me: Babe that's far I will be away from mom and my few clients.

Him: Your mom's car will do Babe, come on dont drag this.I even found a school that side for this little man.

Me: I will run it to my mom babe.

Him: Can I ask her on your behalf? I will pay her everything in time that I promise.

Voice: Tell me what? She walked in wearing her highwaisted jeans and wool embedded jersey with Boots. Trust my mom with fashion she's familiar with everything.. She has a sexier body than mine, she's curvey and sexy. She walked towards us carrying her files...

Her: Tell me what Baba ka Nkanyiso?

Buddha: Well mama I kinder have a plea.. I was thinking here. He scratched his head and bit his upper dark lip..

Ma: I'm all ears Buddha..

Him: Can I get your permission and blessings to stay with Khwezi and Nkanyiso full time in Pretoria. They will visit you on weekends or weekdays or anytime you want them. Mama I just don't want to be separated from from them

I know it's wrong to cohabit but please... Mama looked at him and smiled...

Ma: On one condition.

Him: I'm listening...

Ma: You don't cheat on my baby, you don't beat her up and you don't disrespect her, if you feel like your tired of her please bring her back home don't mistreat her Sibusiso. Bring her home without a scratch and dent please. If she does something you do not like talk to her don't beat her up please. If you can do that then we good...

Buddha swallowed hard...

Him: Consider it done Mama she's in good hands..

Ma: Finally I can have my house to myself. I won't have anyone disturbing my bed romance...

Me: Mama!!

Buddha: Can we give you Nkanyiso?

Ma: No way!! She laughed and walked away.. Buddha looked at her... I pulled him for a kiss, my phone rang I ignored it...

---

Katie

I wasn't myself today. I was feeling down.. Amantle walked to me, she's now a year old...

Her: Kaka....( Poop) I looked at her lost..

Me: What about poop Nana?

Her: Kaka... I got up from the couch and walked to her, I lifted her up only to realise she pooped on herself.. No! No!! Noo!!! I hate baby poops, I really hate baby poops. I looked at her with disappointment. I went to the bathroom and poured water for her. I cleaned her up then went to dress her up...

Me: Mantle... The next time you want to poop you tell me okay? You run to me and tell me okay baby?

Her: Yes...

Me: Good girl... I held her tiny hand and lead her to bed with me.. Rea was sleeping. I climbed the bed while at it, I had an urge to go pee. I went to do just that, as I was wiping my cunt with a toilet paper a slimmey liquid came out it was scary and discomfoting.. I panicked and went to the bedroom and called

Zero but he didn't pick up.. Suddenly a pain came, I called Khwezi.

Her: Babe...

Me: hun. where's Buddha? Is Zero with him?

Her: No Buddha is here with me what's going on?

Me: I thought he was with Zero...( I sighed)

Her: What's going on Katie? You don't sound okay

Me: I think something is wrong with my baby Khwezi.. I saw a slimmey liquid coming from cunt now I have pains...

Her: Your labour is probably coming babe. I will come over okay? Or let's meet at the hospital..

Me: I can't I'm babysitting Amantle and Rea. I can't leave them alone..

Her: damn... We can take them to their grandmother or my mother?

Me: Thank you friend.... Aaahh!!( I winced in pain)

Her: Katie...Katie....

Me: Mmmmmmm!! Wuuuuhh!! I felt an urge to shit, As I was about to sit down on the toilet seat I had the world's most painful stomach cramp ever.... I sobbed in pain.

Zero

Her: Do you need company?

Me: Sure grab a seat..

Her: So what's eating you up? Drinking like on a Wednesday? It must be serious.

Me: Long story...

Her: let me guess. It's a woman right?. I looked at her and stopped drinking my corona beer..

Me: How do you know?

Her: men are predictable. If it's not soccer then it's a woman..

Me: Something like that..Why are you here?

Her: just realised men are sperm donors not lovers nor father's but arseholes..

Me: He fucked up?

Her: He Screwed me up...

Me: Let's drink to that...

Her: Right... My phone rang again "Katie" i ignored her..

Girl: That's her? She seductively looked at me..

Me: I have to go cheers...

Girl: I didn't get your name..

Me: Zero..

Girl: Taki

Me: Sure...

Girl: Can we meet again some other time?

Me: Well I... I have to go it was a pleasure meeting you girlie...

\*\*\*\*\*

Marry

I'm relieved Robert won't be a problem anymore. I heard the sad news about Mbali and I'm so distraught. How could she choose death over her children? What kind of a mother was

she? I'm so disappointed. I was driving to my son's house to pass my condolences. I know he still cares about her he may not say it nor show it but deep down his breaking. They shared a whole lot of memories with that lady good ones to be quite frankly, he loved her at some point..

I drove in the house. I heard disturbing noises coming from the bathroom. I ran in there I found Katie wet there was water on the floor. She was struggling to breath..

Me: Katie what's going on?

Her: I think my baby is coming mama! The baby might be coming Mama! I think I'm going into labour!! Zero isn't taking my calls too!!....

Me: Sisi don't worry about Zero let's go to the hospital.. I walked her to my car...

Me: Did you pack a hospital bag? Where is it?

Her: Aaaaaahh....Mmmmm!! ( She was in pain)

Me; Katie Talk!

Her: Wardrobe... I ran to the bedroom I found the kids sleeping.. I took the bag and left. We reached the hospital

Katlego was a mess, she was losing her mind. She was moving things and huffing.

Nurse: Stop pushing those things. I told you to sit down...

Her: I can't sit down !! I can't even feel my vagina! Just give me a breather Wena ska ntena!

Me: Katlego calm down..

Her: I can't mama I'm in pain, not just any pain but an excruciating pain!! She was pacing around..

Her: Pick up the damn phone Zero!!!! She yelled and suddenly screamed for dear life... The nurses attended to her.. My phone rang it was a private number. I answered...

Me: Hello...

Voice: Hey how are you?

Me: I'm good thanks and how are you?

Voice: I'm all good.. You're speaking to Dumisani Langa, you once called my... I immediately panicked, how did this happen?. How did he get my numbers? Dumisani will kill me for keeping his child away from him...

Him: Hello...Hello are you still there?

54

Buddha love

Zero

Me: Rea where's Mama Katie?

Her: I don't know Papa Amantle and myself were sleeping.

Me: She left you alone?

Her: She was here before we slept papa she didn't leave us alone..

Me: How are feeling now?

Her: I'm fine. Can we call Siphos to come over?

Me: Anything for my beautiful princess. Papa loves you.

Her: I love daddy too.. I kissed her cheeks Amantle was still sleeping, you can never sleep like this girl.

Me: Are you starving? Must I make you something to eat?

Her: No I'm full.

Me: You do know you have to eat Rea right? Come we making you something to eat. I won't allow you to starve yourself at least not on my watch.

She followed me to the kitchen. Where would Katie be? I know she's not at work because she was retrenched, she won't go to her mother they cat and dog. She left the kids alone what the fuck?? As we were busy cooking a knock came through, I permitted them to enter..

Hallen: Nayi lenja lebulele mntfwana make! Umbulele Mbali Wena Zero!!( Here's the dog who killed our mother's daughter. You killed Mbali Zero)

Me: Excuse me?

Hallen: Kutsi "excuse me" umbulele Mbali Wena! Sonke siyati kutsi liphutsa lakho kutsi mntfwanamake ufile, nguwe sisusa sakokonke. Kube awukamshiyi Kube usaphila Nyalo( You killed Mbali we all know it's your fault that Mbali died. Had you not divorced her none of this would've happened, she would still be alive Zero)

Me: I didn't do anything to her. She chose her life. what happened thereafter was her decision making it had nothing to do with ke.I didn't kill her but you killed her, with your bloody stupid advices. Had you adviced her otherwise she would still

be alive maybe we would still be happily in love but you ruined everything. Leave my house Helen. I don't want to fight at least not in front of my kids.

Musa: Zero our sisters soul will never rest till you confess what you did to her. Did you know she was pregnant? She was carrying your child!!

Me: My Child?.. I chuckled..

Musa: kute lokuhlekisako.(There's nothing funny)

Me: Well the is... Kea! I looked at Rea..

Me: Baby go to your room together with Amantle okay? She nods and go...

Me: Your bitchy sister cheated on me and conceived Kea and you all knew about it but not me, she fucked that Similo ex boyfriend of hers and conceived Kea, now who killed who? They looked at each other.

Me: Thought I wouldn't know? Well I know that Kea is not my sperm. Mbali will make a horny, conniving and deceitful ancestor. She's at the right place for all I know!! Now get the fuck out of my house!! LEAVE!!!!

Katie

Me: Aaaaaahh!!! Mmmmmmmmm! Wuuuh wuuh!! I cant...

Midwife: Katlego push! You straining the child come on. Do you want to kill your child? Just give us your best push and try to open your legs much wider, just like you opened them when you made this baby. I looked at her and blew my nose..

Khwezi: Katie push mtasekhaya please...

Me: (crying) Call Zero! I need him...

Khwezi: Please my love push..

Me: I can't! I really can't.... I cried...Khwezi called Zero but he wasn't answering that broke my heart to a million pieces..

Nurse: Katlego push!!! I breathe in and gave it my best push. My Vagina was in pain this pain is so unbearable, I just don't get it how people make plus four kids. I wouldn't survive that....

Me: Okay fine!! I got ready to push and tried my level best...

Nurse: Push!!

Me: Aaaaaahh!! Aaaaaahh!!! Is it out? Is it out?

Hhaaaaaaaaaaaaa .....

Nurse: That was a stool not a baby. Now push a baby not a shit... I gave her a deadly look.. I pushed so hard and after what looked like forever my baby was out...

Midwife: Finally!!! She smiled.. They cut the umbilical cord and cleaned the baby out. I was so exhausted from the pushing...

Midwife: Hello baby boy.. don't you want to meet mommy? Say hello to your mother . I looked at her and they gave me my baby and advised me to do skin to skin with him...

Me: Hello my baby.. hello Boy... I was feeling drowsy..

Ma: Oh my baby... Hello Boy? Hello Malebana.. I looked at my baby before I knew it I closed my eyes, nearly dropping my baby..

Buddha

These women go through the most when bringing our babies into this world. What I heard in there was really agonising poor Katie was going through the most.. I don't think I would survive that pain, I used to think circumcision was agonising but I was wrong giving birth is agonising. Soon it will be my Buddha love going through the pain.. I checked my WhatsApp someone forwarded me a picture it was an unsaved number. I opened the message and it was a picture of a kid. What's the meaning of this? Who the fuck sent me a picture of a kid? I texted the person...

Her: Isn't she lovely?

Me: Who the fuck are you?

Her: Her Name is Ongeziwe.

Me: I said who the fuck are you?

Her: We need you daddy.. She's turning five months Tomorrow we would really appreciate your presence at least for once daddy..

Me: E Joe!! That's not my bloody kid ska nyela!! I immediately blocked this person, I deleted the bloody kid's picture. What the fuck? Khwezi came to where I was seated, she kissed my cheek....

Her: Damn that was the hardest delivery ever baby. The pain she was feeling damn it was cutting so deep But ke we have a sweet baby boy she hasn't named him as yet. Tell me Where's Zero?

Me: Yah... I agree..

Her: Yah Ini? Where is your head at Sibusiso

Me: Aren't you starving?

Her: What's going on?

Me; I'm just traumatized by what happened.

Her: you look distracted what's going on? My phone rang "work related"

Him: Sibusiso...

Me: Sure Vragganio..

Him: May pa where are you? Can you please pop in there's a delivery I would like you to make. I know it's your off day but I want it delivered as in yesterday, I'm sorry to inconvenience you.

Me: No problem. I'm coming...

Him: Sure my guy...

Me: cheers... I stood up and fixed myself. Khwezi looked at me as if she was analysing me..

Her: You know I hate secrets Buddha. If there's something you need to tell me just say it now before I find out on my own..What's going on?

Me: Baby I know that and I respect that. But can we talk about it Tomorrow afternoon when I come back please? Right now I have to go to Pretoria there's a delivery to make.

Her: Don't break my heart Sibusiso and please don't cheat on me I beg of you.

Me: Yeah.. i.. I won't break your heart at least not intentionally  
Baby your the only woman I love.

Her: Come here... I walked closer to her, I hugged her and  
kissed her. Till we were disturbed by my mother...

Ma: you do realise, we in a hospital right?

Me: I must bounce.. I love you Babe...

Khwezi: I love you too. Call me when you are settled in...

Me: I will.. I brushed her tummy. I looked at mom.

Me: See you when I get back Mme.. she came to hug me. I got  
tempted to ask her about my father but I spoke myself out of  
it..I walked away women were staring at me. As I was walking  
out just at the exit, I bumped shoulders to a woman.. A  
beautiful lady, with curves she was walking with a lady that  
looks familiar....

Me: Excuse me... I'm so sorry.... I kneeled to pick up her phone  
and gave it to her. She looked at me I got up..

Me; Your phone...

Her: It's you! It's you!! I know you, I know you. Where is your  
son? Home is calling you and home is were you will be  
Sothondose!

Lady: Berita not now please!! Excuse me don't mind her she's, she is a seer and predictor of the future.... That wasn't supposed to happen..

Me: What home? And what about my son? She did the unthinkable she placed her hand on my tummy. The same place where I get pains at...

Her: We shall be reunited!! Time is coming... Everything will unfold and the truth will come out... Before I knew it She collapsed.. I stood there lost.

Dumisani

Me: Did you manage to find the true caller of that number?

Boy: It says her name is Mary Malebana.

Me: Who is this Mary woman?

Boy: I don't know Mr Langa.

Me: Something doesn't add up.

Just few days ago an old friend mentioned this Mary woman saying she has something that belongs to me. Then the vision my daughter had.. could it be that dream and this Mary woman

could be in alignment? I mean this is no coincidence. If I didn't know better I would suspect I have a child with this Mary woman.. That's the only thing a man could leave to a woman a "Baby" maybe just maybe the boy Berita described is my Son and that little boy who greased me with ice cream is my grandson. If this is the case then this situation is fucked up, where would I start searching? I know my ancestors they never rest till you do what they require from you.

The only woman I dated in Tsakane was Khethiwe Dora and I don't recall leaving her pregnant. I really don't recall dating a woman called Mary I have to find this Mary woman maybe she can come in handy. If I have a son, Berlinda is knowing nothing about it. I can't keep on surprising her with babies every now and then. Already our marriage is a mess we won't survive this... Talking of my wife she walked in my study room....

Her: I'm going to Naomi's house.

Me: Berlinda can we talk about it.

Her: I don't want to talk! You cheated on me Dumisani, with a child!! A child who happens to be 26 years old. You are a fucken blessing kids with our money!!

Me: Baby I was drunk it was a mistake.

Her: It changes nothing you cheated and that's it !! Bongani was way better than you!

Me: Don't compare me to my late twin brother please.

Her: But he was better! If that child is really yours I'm leaving for good!! I'm sick and tired of you and our sons doing nonsense I'm fed up!

Me: I'm sorry Sthandwa Sami.. I walked to her but she pushed me away..

Her: I don't ever ever want to see women or bastard kids knocking at my doorstep wanting you to father them. If another woman knocks here claiming to have your child I'm leaving Langa. Believe you me I will survive without you.

Me: But Berlinda that's not.... She walked out of me. I wish she forgives me for what happened. I called my source of help...

Me: Put those drugs and kill her today....

If that Boy I saw at the mall is my son then my marriage is dead!!

55

Khwezi

Me: Hello..

Him: Hey stranger how are you doing?

Me: I'm doing great and how are you doing?

Him: Very well thanks just hurt I was stood up with no explanation or reason of some sort.

Me: Oh no!! I'm so sorry I forgot. Rain check?

Him: Yeah rain check maDlomo.. Why didn't you show up though? I had already prepared a feast for you.

Me: I thought it was a date as in restaurant not indoors..

Him: I just wanted to go an extra mile to charming you.

Me: I have a boyfriend Vuyo.

Him: I have a girlfriend too and a son too. But on a serious note Khwezi I would love to meet you again.

Me: Well I will be in Pretoria soon I suppose I will squeeze you in, for that date of yours but no touching Vuyo..

Him:( chuckling) consider it done failure to doing that your grandmother will pour me with water and I don't want that embarrassment ever again.. we laughed I even forgot I'm in hospital..

Him: she's a character. I pity your baby daddy he will have a tough time there..

Me: She's not that bad come on...

Him: well I have to go now..Cheers..

Me: Cheers... We ended the call Katie was looking at me while breastfeeding.

Me: What?

Her: I see Buddha killing someone "I have a boyfriend" meaning that smile that's on your face has nothing to do with Nkanyiso's father..

Me: His a friend of mine that I met in KwaZulu Natal.

Her: Be careful Khwezi. You don't want innocent people dying because of your clit. Men deal with cheating differently keep that in mind. I looked at her ...

Me: let's call your man..

Her: leave him like that if he cared he would've called by now.

Me: Katlego you just gave birth to his child just share the news.

Her: No Khwezi I have you that's all that matters. Where's Mama?

Me: Mentioned something about going to attend to crisis of some sort..

Her: I see...

Me: Katie are you okay?

Her: Zero is...Zero is changing we drifting Babe..

Me: every couple passes that stage Katie don't give up at least not yet..

Her: I have a child to think for Khwezi not a grown arse nigga who muffs... I looked aside dating back to the day he nearly fucked me..

Me: But he deserves to know...

Her: No it's better like this... As we were talking he walked in. Katie rolled her eyes and breastfed the baby.. I checked my WhatsApp Vuyo sent me a meme I laughed....

Buddha love

I only slept with two women since I left prison and I only impregnated one and that's my baby mama. When would I have impregnated someone else because I was In prison? Unless.. No it can't be we used condoms all the time and I checked them every single time after using them. This can't be happening at least not now..

On the other hand who is Sothondose? What was that lady talking about? Talking of ridicules it's what happened today starting from the kid saga to the Sothondose lady. I was driving yet deep in thoughts at least I wasn't delivering far it was just here in Kuruman..

A call came through I answered.

Me: Sure...

Her: So you will block me instead of Manning up and take full responsibility of your actions? We made this baby together Sibusiso. I've been raising her alone now it's your turn to step up and be a parent to our daughter not a lousy con sperm donor.( It's that girl again)

Me: Listen! I fuck my whores with rubbers don't fucken pin your baby on me that's not my baby. what's crazy is that I don't know you! Stay away from me please.

Her: so you will raise one of your kids and not raise the other? Is that the kind of a man you are? Onge needs you Sibusiso.

Me: Give that Onge the phone surely she will tell me who her father is not, Wena a lousy confused bitched who lacks a red button to decline dick.

Her: Wow!! By fucking your arse you now have the Audacity to call me bitch? Are you stupid or maybe your joking? What is a five months old baby going to say? If you won't step up and be a father to your child I'm involving the magistrate Sibusiso..

Me: Involve them surely they will help you in finding your daughter's father. That kid is not mine I don't make ugly kids Mina. I have one child and that's Nkanyiso whatever kid you have it's not mine..

Her: meet me tomorrow at 11am for her photo shooting.. ( I chuckled)

Me: So now you want me to play happy family to kid I don't birth? I don't have time for this nonsense. Find your child's father and stop harrassing me please..

Her: Buddha do you want me to remind you of the things we used to do in prison? Don't repulse me Wena...When you were

scrutinizing my vagina when you were In prison you never saw a bitch now don't start with me!!

Me; Takalani?? She hanged the phone...

Zero

Me: Hey Babe.. Can I hold him? She looked at me...

Me: Hey Khwezi...

Khwezi: Hey... Let me go home I have to fetch Nkanyiso from Daycare, bye mama ka unnamed no baba ka unnamed.. I giggled.. she left I was now left with my ugly baby mama. Pregnancy redecorated Katie at first she was pretty but now? No I'm stuck with a chimpanzee not that I'm complaining but she so doesn't look like Katie.. I kissed her forehead and took my son...

Me: Did you name him already or Khwezi was being sarcastic about him being nameless? She ignored me.

Me; Katie come on...I'm sorry. She looked at me and said nothing my son cried.

L I gave him to Katie to feed him...

Her: Shhhhh don't cry.. Here take it.. she put her breast in his mouth...Olerato that's what I will name him..

Me: I love it babe I will name him Shane.. We remained quiet...

The lawyer

I was called in to meet the state government regarding my clients case.

Her: Miss Ndlela I received your mail and we must say what you asking for is ridiculous. So much money for one guy?

Me: Can you define "Ridiculous" for me..

Her: this is not a court case I won't repeat myself. This amount that you asked for is really bizarre..

Me: firstly you don't talk to me like I'm your husband's mistress. That attitude of yours will not make me to back down. Since you said my requests is ridiculous I will tell you what's ridiculous. You falling your country and its citizens it's ridiculous, you serving justice based on what was put in your pockets is ridiculous and arresting people without facts is ridiculous. My client missed out on most things because of your

"ridiculousness" Three million is nothing, you made him pay for a crime he didn't commit on top of that you exposed him to danger and death, he was stabbed in prison he nearly died. And you seated over there with your synthetic hair and lumpy ugly red lipstick telling me about being ridiculous? Ridiculous is you my lady!! Pay that money in six zeros nothing lesser than that I'm done!!! I stood up...

Her: I'm sorry my statement might've came out wrong miss ndlela but I meant no harm... Can you please lower your price to one million at least...

Me; it came as it was! Have a good day!!!!!! I walked out.. My client deserves that money all of it.. I drove to McDonald's and ate a burger. I called Buddha...

Him: Sphalaphala long time...

Me; you need to stop calling me that, I'm someone's woman, I'm engaged remember?

Him: Fine... How are you?

Me: I'm good and yourself..

Him: Well I'm copping.

Me: that doesn't sound promising.. anyway I went to meet the government people today about your case..

Him: Yes and ?

Me: They want to lower the amount to 1million..

Him: it's fine by me..

Me: No way. Four million it is they will pay it... (He laughed)  
well Where's Nkanyiso? My nephew Sonwabile will be turning  
four years on Saturday please bring him over the theme is  
white, red and black..

Him: Micky mouse?

Me: you got it right!!

Him: I'm on it thanks for the invite.

Me: Pleasure take care.. I ended the call I ordered another meal  
and ate it...

Friday night

It was a night vigil for Mbali's funeral that will be held on a  
Saturday morning. People were busy with the singing,  
preaching and testimonials saying the good about Mbali. Her  
family was broken beyond repair. Everyone was seated inside  
the tent. Zero, Buddha and Spitjo walked in few minutes before  
the people left for the cemetery. They were wearing all black,

they looked elegant heads turned with them. As they were seated they spotted Kea seated with a man they didn't know they kept their cool and went to the cemetery. Mbali's family forbade them from entering the cemetery,

Buddha: This is nonsense let's go drink instead..

Spitjo: For real let's go..

Zero; But they allowed that guy in why not me?

Buddha: that's because they hate you and they love him.. now let's go please..

Zero: I'm going in there Buddha I want to ask them why... As they were walking away the guy with a kid followed them...

Zero

Him: Zero right?

Me: Sure.. Who are you?

Him: Similo Matse, kea's father. Look man I thought it would be wise, I thank you for raising my daughter, I didn't know about her existence. Till four days before Mbali died. She told me the

child was mine and that you were raising a child that wasn't yours. So my guy thank you for the good work..

Me: Do you have prove?

Him: Yeah Here... He showed me a paper that proved their DNA...

Me: I see....

Him: I would really want to thank you the right way do you mind if we exchange numbers?.

Me: Sure...

Him: Thank you so much. You did good with her she can't stop talking about you, I'm sorry about Mbali it's so sad she left you with two kids..

Me: Ta mfethu( Thanks brother) we shoulder hugged and exchanged the numbers. The guy looks stable and his cologne says a lot....

Him: Cheers gents..

Them: Sure.... He walked away and the gents spoke...

Spitjo: Uyakufuna Zero(his crushing on you)

Buddha: Did you see how he was looking at him? Huh!!  
Someone has a crush.... They laughed..

Spitjo: Ukufuna endunu Lona, manje uzomupha?

( He wants to tap it are you gonna give him a chance)

Buddha: My brother just got himself a boyfriend..

Me: Futsek!! We laughed and left the cemetery...

Buddha: I have to run guys.. Nkanyiso has somewhere to go and Khwezi and I have somewhere to be so cheers guys... He ran to the car and drove off "company car"

What if these guys are being truthful about this guy crushing on me? that's rubbish, I went to my mother's house that's where Katie is since she gave birth. I found them sleeping, they came back yesterday afternoon...

Buddha

Me: Hurry babe Lindo will kill me..

Her: Fine... She put Nkanyiso in the car together with his backpack. My son was looking good for the party his hair cut made him more cute..

Me: Don't be late babe don't keep me waiting .

Her: after I'm done with my client I'm coming baby I will drive there.. I love you...

Me: I love you too..

Nka: Mina mama?

Me: I also love you baby..

Nka: Nami I love you mama.. Baba lets go I want to see Oyi.

Me: so now it's no longer Sbani and Nkayezi? Is Oyi a girl Nka?

Him: Yes...

Khwezi: You dating Oyi?

Nka: Yes she's my girlfriend... We laughed, Khwezi came to kiss me. I kissed her back.

Nka: Can I open my eyes Daddy?

Me: Yeah you can boy...

Khwezi: we abusing him baby..

Nka: Uyabona daddy bengivale amehlo angibonanga lutho..( see daddy I closed my eyes?. I didn't see anything)

Me: you're a good boy...

Her: Baby look after my baby please. This boy was my hardest push ever, be careful with him.

Me: I get it pusher of the year. Just leave before I undress you again.

Her: Phela kuzofa mina. Bye Mfana ka Mama, kiss mommy Nkanyiso..

Nka kissed his mother. I looked at them admiring the view.

Nka and myself drove to Pretoria Lombardy estate. The house is fucken huge it's very delicate. We rang the bell a tall guy who has a walk like mine, let me say who looks like me came to open for us.

Him: Buddha right? And you must be Nkanyiso? Come in... He held Nkanyiso's tiny hand and walked us in....

Mary

After the funeral I took the kids to Debonairs I just wanted to cheer them especially Rea, I even took Siphos with. I love how these kids get along...

Siphos: Gogo why wasn't Kea seated with us throughout the ceremony?

Rea: That's because she has a new dad and she ditched our father.

Siphos: Mara dad is a good father that's wrong of her. At least I still have You Rea and Amantle then my brother Shane..

Me: Kea is still your sister okay? Regardless of where she is with whom. She's your sibling that will never ever change okay?

Them: Yes gogo... Amantle eat your Pizza baby or else you won't get chocolate.

Siphos: Where is Nkanyiso?

Rea: I thought she was gonna come too.

Me: He left with his father they went to visit an old friend..

Them: Oh okay...

Amantle: Nyiso... I wat Nyiso ( I want Nkanyiso) I looked at them how cute they are. Did Mbali really have to do this? Die and leave her kids? This is so wrong. As we were seated I heard a voice that I know very well. I turned there he was standing before me...

Him: Khethi..

Me: Dumisani..

Him: Long time no see how are you?

Me: I hope you not here to cause me trouble Dumisani. What are you doing in Tsakane? What brings you here?

Him: So that's how you greet your old friends Khethi? Or I must call you Marry Malebana? So now you no longer Dora but Mary? Hello kids how are you? I clenched my jaw. I stood up and took the kids, he followed us to the car..

Me: Siphos go inside the car and lock yourselves, I'm coming.

Siphos: kulungile Gogo... He took Amantle and they got inside the car..

Me: What do you want? Why are you here?

Him: I don't know maybe you can tell me Khethi.

Me: Just go please! I don't want trouble leave me alone  
Dumisani..

Him: Why are so worked out Khethi? Why are you so rude  
towards me?

Me: That's because I have no reason to be kind towards you!  
Are you stalking me? Did someone tell you anything? Have you  
been talking to Dlomo?

Him: What are you hiding from me Mary? I know you hiding  
something just say it.. What is it that Dlomo knows and I don't?

I looked at him from head to toe, still hasn't changed, his still  
the same old Casanova. We fell in love with years ago, it's a pity  
I couldn't have as my own.

Him: What is it that William knows and I dont? Talk Mary I have  
places to be, a party to go to. Just talk now!!!

Me: And if I don't talk what then? Leave me alone and stay the  
hell away from my family and my life Dumisani just like you  
have for thirty two good years!!! I snapped...

Him: You still love me don't you?

Me: Don't get over yourself... I attempted to walk away but he tightened his grip on my hand. I noticed a few people were looking at us....

Dumisani

Her: Dare touch me I will scream. I will scream and trust me it will get ugly!

Him: I don't care, they can come with their tires and paraffinic liquids but I'm not going nowhere till you tell me what is it that Dlomo knows and I don't! I barked and she had a fright.

Her : I have guests in the house I should get going I suppose you, should also be doing the same Dumisani.. you scaring my grandchildren stop with this madness!!!

Me: Khethiwe We both grandparents let's not play hide and seek. If you don't give me what I want from you I guess this will make you start singing!

Her: Dumi cha!! Please don't!!... I walked to her car...

Her: Don't touch my grandchildren please!! I will talk! I will talk....

Me: Fine.. I'm all ears...

Her: We...we have a son, Sibusiso. You left him in my womb and went to marry someone else. You left without saying anything, no good-bye no final words were said. You just disappeared!! She was crying and eyes were on us but I cared less I want answers now and today..

Me: Let's go to your car now wipe those tears, we gonna drop off the kids. You and I are going for a little walk afterwards...

Her; Don't hurt my grandchildren..

Me: I love kids more than I love my orgasm!! Now move!! She waltzed to the car...

Khwezi

Him: look let's postpone something came up.. can we raincheck again?

Me: Cool. I was about to text you the same thing, my boyfriend and I made plans so...

Him: I get it... Enjoy!

Me: Bye... I finished up doing my mother's hair. I checked the time it was now one o'clock..

Ma: Khwezi your slow today what's going on?

Me: I'm exhausted ma.

Ma: Yini uMithi Yini? ( Are you pregnant?)

Me: Let me get going, we done Ma bye... I grabbed my handbag and took her car keys. I let out the loudest sigh when I reached the car. I haven't told my mother about the pregnancy I want the bump to do the telling. Just like I did the first time with Nkanyiso. Her learning I'm pregnant again will call for world War and I don't want to put Buddha at the firing line. I checked if Buddha has arrived at Menlyn but there was no Message he better not change our plans....

Buddha

Some people are living large out here. The cars that are parked outside they cost a dime, their cellphones and their colognes says so much. The labels their kids are wearing screams money, their wives damn they are wearing classy clothes. Being here makes me feel inferior and under dressed these people are rich if not wealthy. I wish I had this kind of money, my Buddha love and I would be enjoying ourselves.

Banzi: Gents do you remember this guy?

Vragga: I'm still shokhadi ( shocked) what is Buddhaninio is doing here .. I laughed Vragganinio is the craziest motherfucker. The Bayede guy seems to be far in thoughts his been drinking and eyeing me non stop and it's getting awkward. They mentioned something about having a brother whose a last born "Vusi" if not mistaken, who is on his way. I like their vibe but This Bayede guy has been uneasy, for some weird reason I think he doesn't like me. Not that I care, his not my blood so why care?

Sabelo: I'm still gonna say Nkanyiso will be a ladies man that boy looks Ncaah!! I'm even tempted to give my wife a third baby...

This guy is still a teenager but he talks about pussy like he can spell it but that's non of my business.

Bayede: Whose the Laaite again?

Banzi: Buddha love.. The guy Lindo was representing who was wrongfully accused of killing some nigga on his Anniversary day. This is the guy that Vuyo labed as trouble and danger... I laughed...

Bayede: What the fuck? Really? He looks different now, he looks so... So innocent.. They laughed. He looked at me....

Lindo: I take it you all met my Ben 10. Hello sweetheart. You look dazzling as always. She walked towards me and hugged me. She is looking good on her jeans her booty is all out but she had a bump..

Me: Waba muhle so, Baku skorile?

(looking so good, are you knocked up?) She gently beat my shoulder.

Her: Buddha the last time I checked my man has a dick so..

Me: There goes my crush.. We laughed.

Her: Why are you glowing Buddha?

Vragga: His having a malva pudding Lindo. I just wish to meet the lady.

Banzi: Yeeey!!! That woman is beautiful. Look at Nkanyiso smile, he got that from his mother. That woman is pretty. I looked at Banzi, then the Bayede guy whom I found stealing glances at me.

Me: Congratulations Banzi on making this crush of mine Both..

They laughed.

Banzi: You're next... I narrowed my brows. A lady came to us, she was pregnant. She looked at Lindo and then me.

Lady: Hhayi guys! Hhayi guyzin!! And now?

Them: Yini Tee?

( What)

Lindo: Tee!! Tee!!!! Lindo broke our little. Embrace and went to this lady. I think every lady here is pregnant. These guys hardly sleep.

My phone rang..

Me: Excuse me... I went to answer...

Her: Sthandwa Sami.. where are you?

Me: I'm still here can I send you the location so you can come. I was told not to leave Banzi won't let me..

Her: Come on Buddha we made plans njena!

Me: I know baby but please come. We will leave later on..

Her: Mxm!! Fine..

Me: Ungakwati baby hawu, it's a Saturday.

Her: Baby you promised njena.

Me: Askies Mamasi, please come.

Her: I'm coming.

Me: I love you.

Her: I hate you too Sthandwa sami. I sent her the location..

Mary

Me: Dumi where are you taking me? Why did we leave my car behind?

Him: Do you have your wallet with you?

Me: No...

Him: Good...

Me: Where are you taking me? I left my daughter in law with three naughty kids she doesn't have a stamina she just delivered, take me home!!

Him: Why did you hide my son Mary? For thirty-two goddamned years!! Do you have any idea of what you've done? Why did you hide him?

Me: you were not gonna raise him Dumi. You were too busy with life so much that you wouldn't make time for the people around you. I knew you being a part of us would hurt my son, he was gonna grow up hating you for not keeping your

promises. I knew as a lover and I got a glimpse of what you will be like had you been a present father to him.

Him: Your barking but nonsense is coming from your mouth, this is bullshit you hear me? You ruined my son's life! How could you Khethi? I knew something was up when I met that boy he never escaped my mind, that's because he is mine my sperm!! I hate you... I fucken hate you!! Actually get out!! Get out from my car!!

Me: You can't leave me here Dumi. This is far from home, this is Witbank for crying out loud!

Him: Do I look like someone who cares? You denied me 32 good years of my son's life!! Do you know what that means? Me knowing him now will cost me my marriage Khethi!! I will loose my wife.

Me: I also loosed mine because of your son! Loosing won't be starting with you...

Him: Get out!! Get out!!! He pulled out his gun and pointed it to me. I didn't waste anymore time I got out from his car...

Him: Start walking to your house! Here is R20 buy water or Mango along the roadside, or maybe go-slows anything to fuel you...

Me: Dumi Don't do that..I'm in Mpumalanga for crying out loud, without a cellphone and a wallet please..

Him: If you walk much faster you will be home in the next coming five hours...He drove away.

Buddha

I walked outside to fetch Khwezi she walked in looking fly. I didn't hesitate I just kissed her and grabbed her butt...

Me: I'm hard...

Her: Pity you getting nothing you cancelled our plans for us to be surrounded by kids? Like really Baby?

Me: Our son is here you know how I feel about being away from him.

Her: You just making an excuse. I thought we were gonna have our "us " time but no you ruined our plans.

Me: Babe I told you I was forced to remain behind njena. Banzi is intimidating you know that.

Her: Hhayi Suka.. I hate rich people they bore me to hell..

Me: They not bad.. come....

Her: Remove your hand from my butt. You making me wet. I kissed her again, this time around I made my tongue to collide with hers.

My phone rang I looked at it and I didn't answer...

Her: Take that call.

Me: it's not important.

Her: Sibusiso answer your phone. Why aren't you picking up?  
Who is calling you?

Me: Baby the call is not important, what's important is right  
before me.

Her: Sibusiso answer that call, if not bring it here I will answer  
on your behalf.

Me: Today of all days like Really Khwezi? On a Saturday for that  
matter. I don't wanna fight please. I'm in a happy mood don't  
dant that by a stupid and meaningless call. Please mama ka  
Nkanyiso.. She blew her nose.

Banzi: And please don't fight... Hello Khwezi.. He hugged her.  
They walked to where everyone was gathered holding hands  
and I was following them with my hands buried in my pockets.  
The men drool when my lady walked in. I made a statement by  
grabbing her arse. She greeted everyone...

Vragga: Well Mama ka Nkanyiso I'm single..

Nqobi: Ngizokukhaba!!!

( I will kick you) We laughed.. Nkanyiso ran to his mother...

Nka: Mamami!!! Sonwabile come and meet my mother!! Sbani woza!!. The kids came in number and hugged Khwezi...

Nka: Mamami this is Oyi and she's my girlfriend...

Bayede: Ini? Yeyi Wena Nkanyiso sizoxabana, cheese boy not my princess I refuse!!! We laughed.

Khwezi: Well I'm probably late but that's a gift from Nkanyiso to the birthday boy.. Tee took it and hugged Khwezi...

Nqobi: Muhle umama ka Nkanyiso bakwethu!!

( Nkanyiso's mom is pretty)

Voice: I don't want to argue with you Scarlett! Just let me be please!! It's my brother's sons birthday don't start with me...

Girl: Tell that bitch I will decapitate her I swear Vuyo!!!...

Banzi: And there comes my little brother with his White family. Bafika abelungu!! Everyone laughed, the guy looked at Khwezi and Khwezi did the same. Awkward!!

Khwezi

Vuyo? No way this can't be happening what the fuck? Wait is he wearing a ring? His fucken wearing a ring....

Banzi: Sky what's going on? Why are you angry?

Lady: Austin's father had a date with a "maZungu" can you imagine? This brother of yours is fucken cheating on me and I will decapitate the bitch his cheating with believe you me!! ( Everyone laughed) Hello Sweetheart I'm Scarlett. I'm sorry about the scary intro.. She hugged me and gave me her baby. She went to take a drink.. my eyes were fixed on Vuyo...

Lady: And who is this fine brother that looks like Zaine? Tee don't you want to cheat on Bayede with Bayede?

Indeed my man looks like one of the guys, I guess that's the Bayede guy.. They introduced themselves and ourselves and everyone was vibing...

Bayede: So Buddha who are you?. I mean you as in you you!!

Tee: Babe are you drunk?

Bayede: I'm horny babe wanna help maybe?

Tee: Come let's go.. There's no way my husband is gonna crave sex on my watch, no way! Let's go feed you honey.

I blushed by seeing them flirting. I think I like this couple.. The guy kinder acts like my Buddha...

Bayede: Buddha can you reply me after five minutes...

Vuyo: That's actually five hours. You might as well just drink alcohol and get drunk.. Khwezi what are you drinking?.

Buddha: She will pass...

Vuyo: Why not?

Buddha: We pregnant.. He looked at me.

Vuyo: oh! I see... congratulations!!

Vragga: Eh Buddha! You also pregnant? Wow you guys don't sleep!! But Congratulations Buddha and the beautiful queen..

Nqobi: That explains the beauty and skin. I love you Khwezi.

Lindo: Hhheee I knew it you were gonna make babies.. We laughed. They all congratulated us. Vuyo was eyeing me. Buddha brushed my thighs...

Me: So whose the birthday boy's parents?

Vragga: The horny one's....

Me: Oh that's beautiful..

An old man walked in angry..

Him: Banzi!! Wheres your mother?

Banzi: Mom Naomi's house...

Nkanyiso came running he fell next to the old man. I don't know why my son keeps on failing infront of people. The man swallowed hard by seeing my baby.....

57

Zero

Me: How are the boobs now? Still painful?

Her: Very painful I think they cracked.

Me: I guess the cream I bought will be of help.

Her: Thank you..

Me: Baby..

Her: Mmm?

Me: I'm sorry for not being there when our son was born. Honestly speaking Mbali's death took a toll on me. I couldn't fathom the news, I just needed my space. I didn't want to say that in front of you because babe you were gonna catch offence on my phrase, I was a jerk ass I'm sorry. I hate it when we strangers. Please forgive me.

Her: You should've said it Zero. Unlike ghosting me it hurts. I nearly gave birth to our baby on the bathroom floor had it not been for your mother surely your son would be dead and so am I.

Me: I'm sorry it won't happen again. Please forgive me?

Her: Too soon to forgive. I want a ring, I want to settle down.

Me: Are you sure about that? A ring?

Her: I'm very sure Zero.. Those kids deserve a happy home.

Me: Marrying you will not be a problem. I just want you to be sure Katie, I don't want to settle down only to lose you two years down the line.

Her: Trust me that won't happen. I'm old Zero 28? My age mates have three kids now and husbands.

Me: So if I buy you a ring I'm forgiven?

Her: Of course. I can't stay mad at you for that long.. I think your son pooped, here change him..

Me: No stress my baby...

Her: I love you Babakhe..

Me: No.. I love you.. I kissed her lips...

Her: The baby thank you. She stood up I saw blood stains on her pants..

Me: Mommy...

Her: Yes..

Me: You dirtied yourself, you stained your trousers Babe.

Her: Not this again..

Me: Anything I can do to help?

Her: Nothing babe, I will go bath thanks. She limped. I felt bad for putting her in this situation..

Me: Katie...

Her: Yes...

Me: Don't you think we need to tell your mother about the baby?

Her: No she doesn't deserve to know a thing.

Me: I understand...

Her: Baby I've been wondering where is Lazi? I haven't seen him in ages.

Me: Come to think of it...

Marry

I've been hiking with no luck. I'm really stranded. I don't know how I will get home. This bloody swine gave me R20 imagine what am I gonna do with R20? I have always known that Dumisani was a heartless yet charming dog but today he outdid himself. Imagine being left in the middle of nowhere, with no cellphone and wallet but just a mere R20. I so hate my baby

daddy right now. I spotted the Hawks agents cars. I hiked and luckily they stopped...

Me: Excuse me can you please take me to the nearest Police station. I was abducted and left here by a close family member. This place is far from home. Please..

Lady: come in.. where is home?

Me: Tsakane springs...

Lady: Lucky you we going to Themba. We will drop you off at the police station..

Me: Thank you so very much!! I jumped in the car....

Dumisani

Boy: Ngiyaxolisa Mkhulu.

Me: It's okay young man. What is your name?

Boy: Nkanyiso and what is your name?

Me: Mkhulu Dumisani.. The young man was looking at me while he was chewing on his Gum. For some weird reasons he looks so much like Bayede it shows his my blood.. But how do I

address him? I know his Marry's son. I just pray Berita doesn't show up...

Voice: Hello Everyone!!! Was I missed? I turned to look it was Berita with her husband and kids..

Her: I'm late right? I'm sorry Bayede and Tee. These three mosquitoes were giving me a hard time.

Thabo: Dumelang bo Somthondo...

Everyone laughed especially Bayede's look alike.

Thabo: Why are you laughing isn't that your clan name?

Bayede: Somthondo? You just insulted us my guy Somthondo? That's a 4-5, You just called us dicks. You were Supposed to say Sothondose Meso! I've told you before to stop learning Zulu.. They laughed...

Vragga: Apologies on his behalf boSomthondo.. They laughed yet again...

Me: Excuse me Kids I .. I have somewhere to go...

Berita: Not before I get hugs from you all. The last time i saw you, was four weeks ago, that's way too long Baba.

She hugged me, Nkanyiso, Bayede, Banzi, Vuyo, Nkanyiso's mother, she hugged Nkanyiso's father but she took forever to break the hug. That was my que to leave. I'm so not ready to face judgements...

Buddha

I know this lady. I met her in hospital the day Katie gave birth. Come to think of it this Nqobi lady was with this lady. What the heck is going on here? Firstly it was my boss being here, then this lady?

Her: I know you... I know you, I've seen you before.

Me: Of course you know me. I met you in hospital few days ago together with this lady..

Her: Sothondose!! I looked at her lost. Suddenly the weather changed outside, the clouds were forming...

Vragga: Then the magic that comes with Berita brought us a tornado!! I looked at the guy...

Berita

I looked at uncle Dumisani who was finding it hard to breath. While doing that I saw Mrs Langa and Mrs Thwala walk in the gate. I looked at This Sibusiso guy...

Me: Bring me incense, bring me a yellow candle, blue candle, white candle and bring a glass of water with Snuff. I need a grass mat too and I want you to remove your shirt!!!

Sky: Whose dying now? who needs to be saved?

Dumi: Berita stop it. Can't we do this privately?? Did you really have to do it now?

Mrs Langa: Do what now? What is going on here? Who is this boy Dumisani?

Me: EVERYONE SHUT UP!!! THULANI!!! BRING ME THE INCENSE YELLOW CANDLE,BLUE CANDLE AND WHITE CANDLE!! NOW!! IM IN PAIN OKAY!!!

They ran to the house, to gather what I needed. I laid down the grass mat, lit my candles which didn't want to light, I poured snuff in a glass of water I did my incantation...

Me: Thokozani ma Langa amahle, Thokozani Makhehla!  
Thokozani boGogo!! Sondelani!! Talk to me my elders, what is going on? What message are you trying to give? I was in pain....

Guy: Baby let's go. Whatever that's happening here has nothing to do with us come let's go. Take Nkanyiso we going home...

Me: Everything that's happening here has everything to do with you! This was bound to happen, this is your fate. Sit down now!!!!

Dumisani: Berita can we do this in private...

I lit the candles once again and burnt my incense. The candle reflected something. I looked at this guy and then Dumisani. Everyone was confused and lost. But they were all on their feet waiting for an explanation. I heaved a sigh and closed my eyes...

Me: I see a boy who is chained, I see darkness following him everywhere he goes. I see him caged, his hands are tied and he can barely move from one place to another. What's disturbing is the blood his standing on

his sons blood to be specific. Mlamuli is showing me an umbilical cord, but that Umbilical cord joins four people Dumisani, Banzi, Bayede then Him! I pointed at the guy's direction.. Mlamuli is showing me the lost prodical son, who makes his way back home. The Langa 's are saying his name is Sibusiso and his the fourth Langa brother. That Banzi was assigned to find and bring home. His belly inkaba yakhe is troubling him because he doesn't know his roots and his identity but now all will be well, welcome home Sothondose!!

Bayede: I knew it! I fucken knew it !!

Banzi: Knew What?

Mrs Langa: Am I hearing this correctly? Wow!! Wow!!

Dumisani!! Wow!!! How many kids do you have kanti Dumi? How many kids do you have!!! First it was Lubanzi, Then your teenager mistress and now him!! Why do you keep on hurting me!!! Why are you hurting me!!!

Dumi: Berlinda!! Berlinda I didn't know I had a son. I just found out hours ago. His mother hid him from me please understand. I don't hurt you intentionally!!! Please...

Mrs Langa: And you expect me to believe that? You repulse me Langa!! What is wrong with you Langa Men and cheating huh?? Why do you keep on hurting the women in your lives? Why do

you keep on cheating on us huh!!! Bayede cheated!! Vuyo cheated Now you!! Why can't you all be like Banzi? Huh!!!

Bayede: Ma cela ungangisukeli Mina( don't start with me please)

Mrs Langa: Shut up!!

Buddha

What the fuck is going on here? I don't have time for this rubbish...

Me: Khwezi let's go...

Khwezi: Wait what is going on here? I want to hear everything Sibusiso..

Me: I don't wanna argue with you let's fucken go!!

Berita: Sibusiso the pain you've been experiencing on your belly was a sign that you belong elsewhere and you belong here with us! You are a Langa, Dumisani is the father you've been searching for.. It wasn't a coincidence that your lawyer had to be Lindo, it was planned by our ancestors they brought you closer to us by using Lindo, then Banzi. Banzi is a protector, a

pillar, a shield and a peace maker of this family. That's why you knew him first through Lindo. His your big brother, Bayede here is your brother then you, the three of you share a father and that's Dumisani. Vuyo is also your brother too but his a last born of this family, You are a Langa!! If you don't believe me remove your shirt, you have a mark just like all of them and your son has it right behind his right ear....

I was shocked this can't be happening.. how possible is it? Vuyo helped me to remove my shirt, they all removed their shirts. I couldn't see whatsoever mark because it's somewhere behind my back...

Khwezi

What's the meaning of this?

Berita: You going to prison was planned by our ancestors, that was their way of bringing you to us... And you, stop whatever you wanted to do. It's not gonna work, if you do it. You will raise that baby you're carrying alone. They always choose their

brotherhood keep that in mind... I looked elsewhere and I noticed Vuyo was looking at me...

Indeed Buddha had a mark that looks exactly like the ones these guys have.. My poor baby daddy sat on ground lost and confused. Bayede and Banzi crouched down to comfort him.

Vragga: Holly macaroni!! Holly! Holly!! Holly!!! Yeyi nine drama Kwa Langa yesezi!! I used to think 157 moja love has drama not till I ate this malva pudding, Yeyi niyangisetha Mani!!( You're entertaining)

Woman: shut up Vusi can't you see this is serious?  
Ngizokubhonya mina musuhlanya...( I will slap you)

Vragga: Sorry mama...

Berita: He needs a ceremony Malume. Before the worst happens.

She was drowsy, she had blood coming from her nostrils, before I knew it she Collapsed.. They took her in the house...

Me: Babe let's go home. Come Sthandwa Sami let's go home...

Bayede: You can spend a night. Or let me drive you instead...

Banzi: I should've known the Dumisani you were looking for was my father.. I'm sorry Buddha.. Baby please fetch me a jersey in Bayede's house this guy needs to wear...

Vuyo: At Least I'm still the last born..

Bayede, Banzi: Fuck you Vuyo that's all you care about?

Dumisani: Bayede Drive him home make sure he sleeps.. Young lady please make sure he doesn't leave the house..

Me: I will Baba...

Woman 2: I will spend a night at Naomi's house..

Dumisani: Please Berlinda...

Woman: I want my space... Sibusiso welcome my boy, it's a pleasure knowing you. She walked away.

We got in the car and drove home.. Bayede drove my car while Banzi drove the family car. We reached the house Buddha wasn't talking nor saying anything. We walked in his room it was beautiful and clean. Trust my man with being clean and neat... We left Nkanyiso behind they said they will bring him when the storm is over.

Bayede: Are you gonna manage?

Me: Yes thank you...

Banzi: We are a call away if you need help okay?

Me: I got it..

Bayede: Buddha look we will pop by tomorrow to check up on you, we here if you need to vent. Don't be a stranger we know you're puzzled so are we but on the array I knew you might be my sibling, that's the reason behind my endless stares.

Welcome Champ...

Banzi: I don't even feel like going home, I feel like being here with him.

Bayede: if you not going then I'm not leaving too.

Banzi: I'm not your twin Bayede. Stop being my Bonnie, I'm not your Clyde.

Bayede: I'm your sibling if you don't shift then I'm going nowhere, we will share the bed together. I'm going nowhere without you.

Banzi: Bayede I'm not your twin okay? Go home I will remain..

Bayede: The couch is mine...

Banzi: Uyahlanya. You will sleep in the car...

Bayede: Why are you like this?

Buddha: Are you always like this? Making noise and arguing over stupid things? We all laughed...

Buddha: Please go I will manage thanks gents..

Banzi: You kicking us out?

Buddha: I'm hard dude...

Banzi: Another Bayede!!! It's a pity I'm going nowhere... He went to open the fridge and took a beer...

Bayede: I will make myself useful and order something to eat.

The door swung opened Vuyo, Vragga and Thabo walked in...

Vragga: Buddhaninio don't cry my man. Come on, cry when you eating your malva pudding not because you found your ugly father and your ugly siblings...

Buddha:( laughing) fuck you Vragganinio I wanted to cry dude, I was gonna get me some yummy sex as comfort. I got up and went to open the fridge, I was starving again. Vuyo came to aid me.

Thabo: The couch is mine..

Bayede: Unless you referring to the back of it..

Vragga: Mina I'm sleeping on the bed...

Vuyo: Asilali nex we going clubbing.. you welcomed me with clubbing we doing the same with Buddha.

We locked eyes with Vuyo..

Lindokuhle

Me: Mmm so this how it is dating a Langa?

Sky: This is nothing Lindokuhle. These people are complicated after dating them you are never the same. They don't break hearts but they blend them.. I looked at sky who was breastfeeding Austin.

Cindy: What's going on sky? Is everything okay at home?

Tee: Talk to us, what's going on?

Sky: (sighs) I think I made a mistake by falling pregnant, his a changed man.. His doing less of the things he used to do. All we do lately is fighting, fighting and more fighting. His cheating..

Tee: Vuyo and cheating? That's so unlike him.

Nqobi: That's always the case Tee "it's unlike him" these men are dogs all of them.. I was slapped few days ago..

Me: And you did nothing about it Nqobi?

Nqobi: I deserved it..

Me: Meaning?

Nqobi: Big mouth and slapping him.

Me: Oh!!... So sky what did you find that serves a proof that his cheating?

Sky: He has condoms and they not five but two or three in a packet. Our sex life has gone boring, it's always one round then done...

Cindy: That's bad Sky don't you think? Do you guys use condoms?

Sky: Austin wouldn't be here if we were...

Tee; Uyanya Vuyo ngitokhuluma naye mine( I will talk to him)

Lindo: Now I'm scared to marry Banzi. There's something about Ma Berlinda's words that scared me. "Langa men and hurting the women in their lives" those words no man I think they are beasts.

Tee: Good looking and good fuckers Beasts yes!! Bayede cheated on me at some point and I once got a slap too and a little chokeslam.. She laughed...

Cindy: And you see that as funny Tee? Are you guys normalising abuse? This thing is not healthy ladies come on. We can't be those women who stick around with men who abuse them, that's wrong. I won't sit here and laugh about abuse no way!

Sky: You don't understand Cindy. Like mama said dating these guys hurts trust me, but not being with them hurts even more. When they cheat it hurts and its more like their love is rooted on pain, yes they love their women that's nothing but the truth.. but they are dickheads! She sobbed...

Nqobi: I'm sorry Sky whatever that's going on between you and Vuyo it must be serious. Don't you think a break away from him will do?

Tee: Go to Cape town babe, I can go with you since I'm a pregnant useless Hippo thats only useful when it's fuck time... We all laughed..

Sky: I just miss my man the man I once had...

Not the the dick whose busy flirting with a "maZungu" I think I want to have a meeting with that girl. I can't be seated here crying because of two bitches no!!

Lindo: No violence Sky... Take all advices but not Tee's... We all laughed Nkanyiso walked in the kid is so beautiful damn!!

Him: Sanibonani?

Us: Hello Nkanyiso how are you?

Him: I'm fine Aunty and how are you?

Us: We good thanks...

Me: What do you want boy?

Him: Ngifuna Umamami no Daddy..

Me: Come here Sweethearts. Mom and dad went far but they coming okay?

Him: They went to overseas?

Nqobi: Overseas?

Me: Father went to prison for four years so the mother told him he went overseas..

Them: Oooh!!

Me; No they didn't they went to buy you ice cream. Where's Sbani? Don't you want to play with him?

Him: No.. it's my bath time and story time.

Me: Oh yeah.. let's go read you a bed time story.. we stood up heading to the house...

Lubanzi

Her: Babe nikephi?( Where are you)

Me: Sancelisa uBayede omncane( still breastfeeding young Bayede)

Her: We miss you.

Me: I miss you too Mamane.

Her: Are you gonna come back home, before morning? Must I wear any clothes or sleep on my birthday suit like you prefer it?

Me:(Chuckles) Dress up babe, Indoda ayibuyi ekhaya namhlanje( your man isn't sleeping home tonight)

Her: Ow!! That's hurts.. I thought I was gonna get some..

Me: had Luck babe.. I love you though.

Her: I love you too...

Me:Candy dreams..

Her: won't have them without you besides me..

Me: Come on Babe I will make it up to you I promise, Thununu wami.. can we hang up now?

Her: Wena do it..

Me: Babe come on..

Her: I'm not gonna hang up I want my man right next to me, the baby wants that too... I laughed..

Bayede: Baby.. Munchie.. Sbutubutu please end that call.. he brushed my chests...

Me: Futsek Bayede stop that shit, Wena you will rape me someday...

Her: What is he doing?

Me: isn't it obvious?

Bayede: Come to bed lala...

Me: Bayede stop it!! Lindo laughed we ended the call... We were eating together. Khwezi was now wearing her pyjamas. Buddha was eyeing her, they look good together to think few months ago he wanted nothing to do with her. I'm happy things worked out but why didn't I see the features of Zaine in this guy? Now that it came out they do look alike with everything. The only difference are his lips. Bayede has red lips and he has black lips but all else is the same thing and the walk too...

Buddha love

I don't know how to feel to be honest. If wether I should be chirpy or conserved, happy or sad everything is just oblivious to me. I'm experiencing mixed emotions about this whole thing, me a Langa? Who would've thought? These people are living

large, fancy cars and fancy suits then there's me. I have nothing but a two room house that I'm renting, I have nothing to my name but my birth certificate, Qualification and bank cards. I don't think I will fit in, I'm a Kasi boy after all. Their life is nothing like mine as for my father the guy wanted to keep me a secret even after knowing I'm his sperm. I think I need my time, away from these people that's if they will allow it.. I walked to Khwezi I left the guys seated on the couch...

Me: Rato Laka..

Her: Babe... She looked down...

Me: Are you okay?

Her: I'm confused and frustrated with everything that's happening Babe. Your new identity it's just, it's just complicated its too big to fill..

Me: Babe...

Her: Yes...

Me: We still gonna live our lives the way we see it fit, we have nothing to fill Babe other than each other's hearts and brains. what these people have it's theirs not ours. What's ours I will build and create baby. We have nothing but our intertwined hearts to start from, you hear me?

Her: But babe what if they want to give you everything on silver platter ? what if you change and find girls who are your type and forget about me...

Me: If prison couldn't separate me from your love what is money? Prison was hell baby that was the right place I was supposed to forget you and let you be. Everything that I have is yours, it's Nkanyiso and Nkazimulo's Legacy. I love you Mamazi never doubt that..

Her: Nkazimulo?..

Me: That's her name.. I brushed her tummy and I kissed her slowly and carefully. She placed her hands on my shoulders and I went to close the door, these guys will forgive me. She put her hands on my shoulders again and I placed mine on her waist, what I'm about to do is crazy but it's worth a try. I lifted her up as chubby as she is and went to pin her against the wall..

Her: Uzongiwisa Buddha..

Me: Not when you carrying my jewel in there.. She smiled. I removed her night dress and her nipples were on my face. I sucked on them while fingering her. My stick was throbbing. She opened her legs for me. When she was fully aroused, I positioned myself in between her legs. I lifted her one leg and placed it on my waist. I penetrated her and started thrusting.

Her: Oooh.. Ohh. Mmm.. She moaned while biting her lower cherry lip. She deepened her claws on my skin.

Her: Aaah baby!! Oooh!! Buddha.. Aaah.. Ooh...

Me: Do you love it?

Her: Yes . Don't stop!!! I love you...

Me: And I hate you.. I fucked her down, she was making all the right noises. I moved her to the bed and had her on the tip of the bed. She was losing her mind, wanting more and whispering sweet nothings in my ear. If she wasn't pregnant today she would've conceived.

Me: Oh shit!!! Fuck!! What are you doing to me woman? Fuck I love you Khwezi...

Her: Aaah!! Baby.. Baby.. Oooh!! Ooh!! We got to it till we both got satisfied. Minutes later I rocked her to sleep. I kissed her goodnight, I took a cigarette and lighter and went to join the gents. I was now wearing my sweatpants and I was topless. Ain't no yummy meat in the world than the one situated between a women's thighs.

Bayede: That was a steamy one!! Salute!!

Me: Don't tell me you were eavesdropping Bayede..

Bayede: I don't miss an opportunity of hearing , how your women moan. I love moans...

Them: BAYEDE!!

him: What? Vele I know how your women cry remember two years ago in KZN at the hotel? When we fucked them in one room? Then in my house? Yeyi niyangiyeka tuu....

Me: What the fuck? I think my life was peaceful before I knew you now, now I see Chaos. We laughed.

They not bad siblings after all especially Bayede, the guy is crazy which is something I have too "the crazy side"

Me: Can we drink alcohol and stop eavesdropping on my fucking sessions..

Thabo: Better not be close to this one you will be girlfriend less soon.

Vuyo: I've been meaning to ask..How old are you?

Me: 32 turning 33 in two Months time..

Vuyo: Date?

Vragga: September 09.

Vuyo: No way!! That's my birthday date too..

Banzi: I smell havoc

Bayede: I smell fun...

Vragga: I smell booze!!

Thabo: I smell tits!!!

As we were seated the door swung opened the Sabelo guy walked in he was bleeding from his nose....

Him: Who has a gun? Did any of you bring their guns with? He was pissed...

Vragga: Aaaah Ubani manje okwenze nje? Asimlande boi nobody does such to my boy..

Vuyo: Sabza zithini?

Banzi: Where were you?

Vuyo: That's not important Bro...

Sabelo: Cindy's boyfriend...

Gents: What??? Cindy cheats?

Sabelo: Just give me a gun?

Vuyo: I guess that's her revenge for that girl with a tattoo that you shagged! ( He laughed) the guys looked at him, I take it that was supposed to be a secret....

Katie

Me: Where's Ma?

Zero: I'm surprised too.

Me: Maybe she found someone...

Zero: No one is tapping my mother's arse no way, I want her to Practice celibacy...

Me: No way Babe she's still young, fresh and she could use some orgasm. Sex is nice babe regardless of age ..

Zero: Baby your naughty do you know that?

Me: it's a pity I won't be naughty for the next coming four months..

Zero: That's far babe at least two months..

Me: No way actually it's six months... Wena you bring babies I'm practicing celibacy too...

Zero: Don't do that... We laughed as we were eating and snuggling the door Swang opened Mama walked in she was grasping for air, she looked dirty and exhausted too...

Her: Manti!! I walked to the kitchen to give her water....

Zero: Ubuyaphi sohhefuzela( where are you coming from panting heavily?)

Her: Some dog!! Some dog... That bloody dog drove me to Witbank, then left me there with R20 telling me to buy myself water or mango. He told me to walk, I mean tracking from Mpumalanga to Ekurhuleni cabanga!!!

Me: So did you buy the mango? I busted in laughter and zero joined me...

Her: What's funny? We tried to keep quiet but we couldn't....

Ma: Then luckily I got a lift from hawks, I told them to leave me at Tsakane police station boom!! They drop me off at Benoni...

Zero: And you had to buy another Mango from there to here? He laughed I joined him too...

Me: So Ma you walked from Benoni to Springs?

Her: Nicabangani?( What do you think)

We laughed....

Zero: So you exercised Mama? I love the guy who made you walk that will teach you to avoid men because men are bad news Mme... I looked at him...

Me: Men are bad news meaning?

Zero: I meant men not your man Babe...

Her: Yooh ngiyamzonda Loya mlisa wakwa Langa!! I hate Dumisani with everything in me his cruel, his a dog!!! She was angry but Zero was laughing...

Zero: Only Buddha would do that. That guy is crazy his capable, one time he forced Khwezi to drink two 2ltrs bottles of coke, saying he wants her to quench her lies. Had I not intervened your poor sister would've died on that day... Ma who is Dumisani?

Katie: Baby you lie, Buddha did that?

Her: Makoti I'm hungry...

Zero: We haven't paid lobola Mme so please don't abuse my girlfriend..

Her: Mxm!! Phela I have hands ...

Zero: I'm joking microwave...

Her: Yooh uDumisani I will never forget that guy his heartless imagine!!

Zero: Who is he Ma?

Her: Awungiyeke Wena( leave me alone) we laughed she also joined us....

59

**\*\*Becoming a Langa\*\***

Buddha

Khwezi woke up in the wee hours she found me and my crazy siblings and friends drinking. She came and sat on my lap. Me knowing my woman I know she needs some sexual healing, she loves her sessions at this hour.

The guys took the bed, while Khwezi and I took the couch. I thought I was gonna wait on the gents to sleep and maybe help my lady out but I doze off. Next morning I woke up to my lady beautifully dressed, she was wearing make up too and her cologne was enhancing...

Me: Going somewhere?

Her: Yes Springs..

Me: For what?

Her: Remember my 10k clients? They need my services again.

Me: What time are you gonna finish? Wanted us to go out tonight.

Her: I will go pass by Katie and Zero I want to grab a few things for the baby. So I might come back late..

Me: Oh! So how many clients do you have today?

Her: I have five two for platting, five for nails.

Me: Mmm.. sounds hectic, don't strain my baby shall you get tired rest please babe.

Her: Baby I'm pregnant not sick.

Me: But it's my baby you carrying. You carrying Nkanyiso 's brother.

Her: What if it's a girl?

Me: Then it's a girl.. She smiled I walked up to her. I kissed her juicy lips and grabbed her butt.

Her: Baby don't think about it..

Me: Think about?

Her: Stop it Sibusiso Langa.. I bit my lower lip and lifted her up. I sat on the couch with her on top of me facing me, I shifted her panty aside and lowered my pants.

Me: Are you always this wet or this baby is making you extra

Her: You of all people should have the answer to that, only you knows this fruit of mine.. I penetrated her she let out a soft moan...

Me: Your trip luncheon that's what I'm giving you right now... We had a quickie.

Her: I love fucking you.

Me: And I fucken love you.

Her: Better clean me up baby.

Me: I can do it with my tongue. She rolled her eyes and started riding me again. I saw Banzi standing there, watching us.

Him: I didn't see anything, my eyes were closed!

Me: Now you sound like my son!! I kissed Khwezi once again and helped her up. I rolled my pants up....

Banzi: Morning ma Langa, looking beautiful where are we going?

Her: Morning Banzi I have clients back in Springs. They wanna do their hair and nails..

Banzi: Can I book you for a manicure and pedicure. My nails are a mess haven't treated them in forever...

Her: For you I will charge you a million..

Banzi: Just name your price..

Her: working on it...Bye gentle men! Oh I made you breakfast but no eggs were added shall you need any make them yourself...

Bayede: Can I hug you? I want that female cologne. I want something to make my wife and I fight...

Me: your fucken crazy Bayede.. Khwezi hugged her..

Bayede: Can we exchange Buddha?

Me: Exchange what?

Bayede: Women..

Me: I thought you wouldn't ask.. She's all yours when am I getting yours?

Bayede: Now!! Let me call her.. he did that... I walked my baby out, my phone rang. Fuck Takalani and annoying me...

Dumisani

Me: Where are your husband's?

Lindo: They left yesterday with Sibusiso..

Me: Did you feed the young boy, Nkanyiso? Please feed him.

Tee: We can't never let him starve Baba..

Me: Better... Call your husband's and tell them to come home we have a family meeting in 14 hours..

Sky: Lucky me I have no husband to call. She breastfed her son..

Me: What was that Mrs Scarlett?.

Sky: Nothing Sothondoze.. I giggled Sky and her Zulunglish. I left them in the kitchen and went to sit outside by the pool. I spotted Nkanyiso seated alone staring at the trees. I stood up and walked to him...

Me: Nkanyiso... He was crying..The other kids came too.

Me: Nkanyiso why are you crying?

Snazo: Khulu he doesn't want to play with us, he said he wants his mother and father.

So-so: He doesn't want to seat with us by the tree house Grandpa. We didn't tease him, we didn't beat him.. Oyi didn't bite him too...

Me: I see... Did you eat Nkanyiso?

Sbani: He doesn't want to eat, I gave him his share of the cereal but he shoved it away, saying he wants his daddy and mother..

Me: Nkanyiso... He looked at me

Me: Nkanyiso, do you want me to take you home?

Nka: Funu mamami no daddy wami, I want to go home.

Me: This is your home too.

Nka: i want my home that's in Tsakane.

Me: okay come I will take you home. But first I want you to eat your food and play nicely with your brother's, sister's and cousins you hear me?

Nka: Yebo Mkhulu..

Me: Now wipe your tears and go play with the others.. he stood up, Oyi held his hand so was Sbani they walked joining hands, kids though. I turned back only to find my beautiful wife behind me....

Me: Mkami...

Her: Where's the boy? I didn't come here for you but for him.

Me: He left last night with his brothers.

Her: And you allowed that?

Me: Excuse me?

Her: You allowed your son to drive while his demented? How caring of you BABA!!

Me: Berlinda...

Her: I want to meet his mother..

Me: Why?

Her: if you want to save this marriage give me her details, I want to pay her a visit and today we going back to our house. Actually we should move to KZN isn't it Joburg is making you a whore!

Me: My life is this side Berlinda not home with Mpande and the rest.

Her: Don't you have a plot of your own?

Me: But it's still in Nseleni.

Her: I don't care we going home from next month Joburg isn't our home. We don't have a kid that still needs to be breasted. I want Sibusiso to come here later on, I want you to do the right thing to our son... By hearing "Our son" I knew I was forgiven but I pretended not to hear it.

Me: Fine. I called a family meeting with the boys.

Her: I want you to start by saying " I Dumisani whore Langa called this meeting because" I looked at her and swallowed hard. She Shaked her booty and that alone made me hard, I followed her...

Khwezi

I reached Candice's house and I found the girls waiting for me.. I did their hair and nails. They were happy with my work again. As I was about to leave a girl walked in, she roughly pushed me aside I nearly hit hard on the wall with my tummy, You would swear she knew me because her eyes were saying what her mouth couldn't say..

Me: Excuse me you pushed me and a Normal person would say Sorry.

Her: Oh! I didn't see you...

Me: As fat as I am?

Her: it was a mistake. She rudely said...

Me: If it was a mistake why not apologize after realising it was?

Her: Ladies how's everyone?

Girls: Hey.... They didn't seem excited to see her.. I said my goodbye's with the ladies and I wanted to spit saliva on this ugly piece of shit but I kept my cool not that I can fight after all. Today I scored myself 8k and I'm a happy service render. I was told there are people from Pretoria "four" girls who wants my

services rendered and guess what I will definitely go there and before I forget I want to test waters with my facials, perfumes body lotions and bath salts products business and not forgetting my hair products. Shall it pops I'm giving my baby daddy a third baby trust me I will\*\*\*

I passed by the mall I bought food and few baby stuffs for Katie. Her being her she told me what gift to buy that's how of a bully she is.

Her: Montase!!( Sibling) we hugged she's gained.

Me: Hello baby mama. How are you doing?

Her: I'm doing great babe. Khwezi wa glower yooh!!. Baby daddy is hitting it from the back Neh?

Me: All angles honey. We laughed...

Her: I missed you man.

Me: I missed you too sweets.. Where's Mama? Katie laughed...

Her: She's sleeping. Walking from Witbank to Tsakane isn't a child's play..

Me: I don't follow...

Her: A Dumisani guy drove her to Witbank and gave her R20 to buy water and mangoes to fuel her, she walked from Witbank to here... I laughed Katie is lying right?

Me: No way!! We laughed.....

Her: You would swear she was lifting a whole building of Sandton city the way she was tongue dropping, she was exhausted!

We laughed and walked Inside their beautiful white furnished backroom house. I found Baby Shane sleeping with his father snuggling with him.

Me: They so cute, take snaps of them.

Her: Already did. Shane took my spotlight hle.

Me: It's normal with these creatures, everything I do, eat or suggest must be safe for the baby cabanga nje? You would swear he is a new father.. we laughed...

Her: That's sweet of him. I heard Papa Olerato yesterday saying Buddha nearly killed you ka di 2L tsa Coke for lying... I laughed recalling that day...

Me: Yoooooh!! You don't want to know. He gave me two full 2L bottles of coke and went like " Ankere wanyela Wena, omaka ebile drink these coldrinks and finish them failure to that I will

slap you" ( isn't it you're full of shit and your lying? Drink these)  
Katie laughed...

Her: What did you do Kanti?

Me: I was busted strolling with a guy and he pretended not to see anything, then later that day he called me for a sleepover and mogurl came. When I got there baby daddy had something in store for me. He asked me about the guy I denied knowing him. He told me to quench my lies with coke, I drank three glasses and cried afterwards pleading with him. Did he forgive me? No way he made me drink two more glasses.

Katie laughed..

Her: And then? What happened..

Me: I was crying Katie like crying because I had a heart burn, Zero walked in and found me crying. He pleaded with Buddha and he understood. But after Zero left he asked me to finish the other three glasses.. That day I nearly died Katie little did I know I was pregnant with Nkanyiso..

Her: So you finished it? I laughed..

Me: Please leave me alone.... Can we get his stuff from the car..

Her: Not till you tell me the rest of the story..

Me: I offered him Sex Katie but he scrutinized me so much that I cried when I saw his dick... She laughed, I laughed too...

Her: But you guys look cute together stop that Vuyo thing..

Me: I'm done babe by the way his related to them...

Her: By them.. you mean who?

Me: Remember Lindo the lawyer? Her husband and those boys who were dancing in court when Nkanyiso's father was declared a free man?

Her: Yes...

Me: Yep!! Those are his siblings. Same dick but different vaginas obviously..

Her: come to think of it.. That guy loved Nkanyiso remember?

Me: I know .. let's go get the things I want to kiss the baby...

Her: If you had sex you not touching my baby Khwezi..

Me: Hhayi suka!! You used to kiss my baby while coming from sucking dick...

Zero: Whose dick?

Katie: Khwezi!!

Me: Sorry!!

Zero: Babe you use to suck dick Ya mang?? I just woke up and the first thing I hear is my baby mama sucking dick? We all laughed we took the things...

Katie:Ooooooh!! Oooh mamncane you bought him quite a lot of things thank you so much babe! Thank you ngwana papa I love you hle..

Me: Better speak setsulu( Isizulu) because your a product of a Tsulu man.. we laughed..

Zero; Thank you preggy for these, we really appreciate them...

Buddha; I guess my gifts don't matter anymore because this lady beat me to it... We laughed I walked to kiss my man...

Me: When did you get here?

Him: Your fragrance told me you are here... Brother, Makoti Waka! How's everyone? Buddha took out the things he bought for the baby it was a car seat, a baby nest and bottles...

Zero: My brother is the best... Look what he bought isn't this ncaah? They shoulder hugged..

Me: My gift is beautiful too Zero hle..

Zero: very beautiful but my brother's yoooh!! We laughed...

Me: I bought a few things for Amantle and Rea I hope they love them.. We hugged each other and went to eat the food I came

with, Buddha was looking at the kid he wasn't putting him down...

Buddha: Do you have Apple munch Zero?

Zero: Let's go buy those.. I'm craving for\*\*\* Buddha laughed they left...

Buddha

Zero: She walked from Witbank to the house... I laughed for some weird reasons I'm not mad at mother for hiding my father but I am disappointed. maybe I wouldn't have suffered half of the things I have suffered because of her secret. But at the end the truth came out...

Zero: This Dumisani guy gave her R20 to buy water and Mango just Imagine?

Me: Can I tell you something?

Him: Sure...

Me: I found my biological father but his not what I expected..

Him: Wow!! You found your pa? That's great boy so what is his Surname?

Me: Langa! As in Lindo's boyfriend's father. Remember that Banzi guy? And those guys who danced on my court case..

Him: And they came with us to the hospital I remember them especially some guy called Bayede that guy is savage..

Me: Exactly! Those my siblings they are all Langa's...

Him: You lie! Those people are wealthy Buddha they have money do you know that?

Me: That's the problem. Them having money, they might think I'm in it for the money.

Him: Rubbish!! And you look like Bayede, I still talk to the guy on WhatsApp. His a good guy, I'm so happy for you bro..Brothers for life right?

Me: Always. Even though you snatched my crush Mbali...

Him: Fuck!! Mbali Neh? But you also took Zakes crush.

Me: Uyadakwa Loya! We laughed...

Him: That moroon had babies did you hear they were close to 12? Some are unknown...

Me: Fuck!! That's a lot!! Where is this guy Kanti? Spitjo and coming late....

Him: His surely squeezing his arse and fucking that poor girl... We laughed...

Me: Dumisani is my father... We busted!!

Him: I knew it I did say his actions complements yours...

Me: But I'm not that cruel..

Him: No way you had Khwezi drinking 2L coke..

Me: She kissed the most unkissable nigga from Tsakane.. Sadly she was pregnant..

Him: Really?

Me: Yeah she confessed three days later on our anniversary. That she is pregnant with Nka. I love her man!! Kuthi angivele ngikhale!! We laughed Spitjo came trying to button his shirt.

Spitjo: Yoooh gents sorry! My nurse girlfriend was on another level today yoooh that cookie was lekker masekind!! We laughed.. We chilled at an eatery, bought food and drinks. I think I have to tell these guys about that chick whose claiming she has a child with me...

Me: Gents can I show you something and please be honest..

Them: Sure...

Me: Who does this kid look like? They laughed..

Spitjo: Nogogo Zondiwe Lona osiqedayo la Kasi.( Granny Zondiwe the witch)

Zero: For Real Spitjo! I wanted to say the same thing, she looks like Gogo Zondiwe especially when she's about to sniff her snuff, this baby is ugly dude..

Spitjo: Hhayi Lona Mubi, I'm ugly myself but this one can't be compared to anyone. She's not friendly on the eye.. They laughed they even had tears in their eyes...

Me: Someone is claiming this kid is mine....

Spitjo: Ask that tikoloshe who it's father is, you don't make ugly kids, maybe I do. Maybe she's mine.

Zero: Gog Zondi!! We laughed... The girl I once fucked Showed up with her friends...

Her: Wuye Lona( this is him)

Friend: Hhayi Chomie o serious? Cha ostingy shame ( his stingy) no veetbix nyana friend just an empty Stomach...

Her: He woke me up at 4am and kicked me out without even giving me morvite, after he scrutinized me the whole night, my vagina was burning friend like it was making hazards..

Friend: Nani Chomie why ninyobisa abafana basekasi? Ziyalamba lezinto( friend though? Why do you shag these Kasi boys they are broke) I looked at the girl and blew her a kiss.

Spitjo; Uthi I hazard lenzeni? He busted..

Spitjo: Hhayi Buddha love umenzi omunye umntwana?

Buddha: She was horny and I was horny so we fucked...

Zero: And you didn't give her veetbix or morvite? Mara Buddha? Sister's what are you drinking?

Girl: Savannah...

Zero: Cova buy yourself six pack, that's for the morvite you crying for... Spitjo and I laughed the lady took the money and walked away, she looked at me and I did too.. Thank God I'm no longer staying in Tsakane this girl looks like problem. My phone rang it was a number I don't know I answered.

Person: Family meeting today at 6pm show up. Vuyo here...

Me: Oh!

Vuyo: You don't want to miss it, show up and stop drinking your lungs out at that chesa nyama..

60

Buddha love

Khwezi

Me: Babe I should get going. I have to fetch my son haven't seen him since last night.

Her: Pleasure my love, drive safe boo and thanks for the visit.

Me: Likewise.. I hugged her and reached for my phone and called my boyfriend.. He answered but wherever he was it Noisy...

Him: Babe...

Me: I'm on my way home where are you?

Him: I was about to leave Babe. Come I'm at the chesa nyama.

Me: No drive home Buddha. We have a son to nurture remember that, just wrap up and come home.

Him: I have the keys come get them..

Me: Fine . I drove there, I spotted them Spitjo was with a girl. I looked at him and didn't bother greeting the girl. This guy has a girlfriend..

Me: Sure Spitjo..

Him: Mama's don't mind her she's my friend..

Me: Can I have the keys...

Buddha: Can I have a kiss Babe..

Me: Buddha please...

Buddha: Come on Babe a kiss won't hurt.. He stood up and he was struggling to stand. His drunk and I hate this view of him.

Me: Come I will drive us home..

Buddha: Did I tell you, your beautiful? I looked at him...

Me: Zero Do you mind driving his car back to your house, he will fetch it when his sober.

Buddha: I will drive my car babe, I drive the best when I'm drunk..

Me: You're not driving anything Baba ka Nkanyiso, we going home now.. I helped him to the car. We drove in silence, his phone rang he looked at me and didn't answer..

Me: Your phone is ringing Buddha. Aren't you gonna pick up?

Him: It's not important.

Me: Give it here. I will answer and tell the person not to bother calling ever again because their calls are not important, give it here.

Him: Khwezi there's no need for that, I just told you it's not an important call.

Me: That's what you said yesterday when it rang unanswered Sibusiso. Whose calling you Buddha? And don't think of lying because I can see right through you that you hiding something!

Him: So now we gonna argue over a meaningless call?

Me: I'm not arguing but I'm asking you Sibusiso. Uba loyo?

Him: It doesn't sound like your asking Khwezi..

Me: I'm asking you who is calling you Sibusiso. If it wasn't important why does it make your phone ring? I looked at him and continued to drive.

Him: Drive to Bayede's house..

Me: You haven't answered my question Baba kaNkanyiso! Give me the damn phone so I can tell whoever it is that it's not important!! Give it here!! This is starting to annoying me!

Him: You are on the starringwheel remember that.. I looked at him pissed, I drove faster. We reached Bayede's house.

Me: So you won't give me your phone? And you won't tell me whose calling you?

Him: Khwezi don't annoy me tuu! I'm telling you it's not important but you won't stop at making noise about a meaningless thing. What more do you want me to say? It's not important now can we stop talking about it!!

Me: I didn't say snap at me I said give me your phone! That's all I've asked Buddha. Since I went home you've been acting like this what the fuck is going on Sibusiso Langa?

Him: And I'm telling you it's not important. If it's my phone you need fine take it, but whatever you find in there is non of my business!

Me: So I will find something? What are you hiding from me? Are you cheating on me Buddha? Are you fucking someone behind my back? If you are cheating on me I swear you will never ever see Nkanyiso and this baby I'm carrying!! I will leave you Sibusiso and I won't look back!! You will pay for regret ever crossing me.

My vision had tears already. He walked out leaving me in the car, I rested my head on the starring wheel and let my tear escape my eye. What does he mean by " whatever I find in there it's non of his business"

Is there something his hiding from me? Is he by any chance like the rest of his siblings? I mean that woman did say something about the Langa's hurting the women in their lives, could it be he also inherited that bad habit from his clan? If he is I don't think I will survive whatever storm that's coming...

Nka: Mama!!! Mama!! I came outside and went to hug my baby...

Me: Hello sthandwa Sami unjani?

Nka: Ngiyaphila mamami, Bulisa no Sethu Mama. ( Greet Sethu too) I looked at him. There's no kid next to him..

Me: Hello Sethu... I said that to make him happy..

Nka: Where's my ice cream mama? Aunty Lindo said you went to buy me ice cream Nino daddy..

Me: Isendlini baby.. how was your stay here?

Nka: It was beautiful but I was missing you and daddy.

Me: Okay my baby I missed you too..

Him: Mama is there a baby in here? He pointed at my stomach I laughed.

Me: Why are you asking? Who told you that?

Him: Sethu Told me big tummies have babies inside.

Me: I must meet that Sethu before he tells you things you shouldn't know.. I tickled his tiny body he laughed. I recalled my little encounter with his father and tears started forming in my eyes... We walked to the house.

\*\*\*Family Meeting\*\*\*

Banzi: Baba what is going on? Why a family meeting?

Vuyo: I have the most terrific headache ever, drinking is toxic guys.

Bayede: Can we get to it?

Mrs L: Where's Sibusiso? Did you tell him about the meeting?

Banzi: Here he comes... Sibusiso walked in looking tipsy, he greeted and sat down..

Dumi: I'm glad you managed to show up at such short notice. I wasn't expecting all of you to make it especially, Nkanyiso's father. But now that you all here is suppose we can get to the point of this meeting.

Vuyo: Please...

Dumi: I believe we all saw what happened yesterday. I know you all see me as a bitch or a cock or a dickhead whatever you

may see me as. But I honestly didn't know about your brother. I only found out yesterday, it was just a coincidence that I bumped into him at Tsakane Mall, other than that. I knew nothing about his existence. So boys I want you to do the right thing, treat him like family his problems they must be your problems starting from now, his family is now your family and nawe Sibusiso do the same with your brothers. We as the Langa's we value family, we treat them like royalty. In our family we do not promote hate, violence or anything bizarre, outrageous and gruesome, We do things together, we have no such thing as a "secret" if you have problems you have three brothers Lubanzi, Bayede and Vuyo, if you have problems one of them if not all of them will help you with both their hands and I'm here too, and this woman besides me is here too. So Ndodana feel at home, feel free. This is your home, your legacy Langa, welcome son!!

Buddha : Ngiyabonga Sothondose.

They stood up to hug Buddha.

Mrs L: About yesterday. I'm sorry about acting cold, It's your father I was mad at not you. I may not be your blood mother but I am your mother now, what I do to my son's I will do to

you. If you're at fault I will discipline you accordingly trust me, I will do it. All I ask from you, is for you to treat me with respect, care and love. If those are good we good.. Welcome Bayedana( Small Bayede) She hugged Buddha..

Buddha: I can't promise you the world and everything that's living in it but I promise you my respect Mama and thank you for welcoming me into your chambers.

Banzi: Welcome Buddha..

Vuyo: Welcome... Ma did you know I'm sharing a birthday with Bayedana?

Buddha: I take it I will be punished for Bayede's doings judging by how you all declare me as his look alike. Everyone laughed...

Dumi: Unfortunately Vuyo we not celebrating your birthday this year...

Vuyo: Why?

Bayede: Why?

Banzi: Why vele?

Ma: Boys your father and I have decided on moving back home, we believe you all big boys now and you can make wise decisions for yourselves and for your families. You all have to man up and be men, Sibusiso for your sake we have decided on

spending a month extra for you to bond with your father. KZN is still your home, your welcome.

Bayede: So you guys want to fuck in peace in Kzn without any disturbances? Where are we gonna run too when these snakes of ours suffocate us?

Dumi: Your wife is not a snake Zaine! You have your brother's to run too. Three of them.

Banzi: But that's not fair at least after two months or kanjani Buddha?

Buddha: Honestly speaking I would prefer you remained for three more months just for me to get used to you..

Dumi: Okay fine boys we will reconsider but on a serious note you boys must embark on life all by yourself teach yourselves to depended on the Brotherhood nothing else. One day your mother and I will not be there to protect you and save you from your selves and the world. One day God will remember us

for that boys. Teach yourselves to be United and harmonious.

Banzi you know how it goes, You are the head and your siblings are your neck and tails so boys who are you?

Them: Langa boys!

Vuyo: I don't like this, I really don't like this.. Baba no mama none of you is going home. I won't allow that...

Bayede: Same here none of you leaves. You sound like you have a wish list pops. If you continue talking like this I'm leaving struu Nas!!!

Buddha

I have a bad feeling about this "moving back to Kzn" thing I remember my gogo used to talk like this before she passed on, this feels wrongs .

Bayede: Same here none of you leaves... You sound like you have a wish list pops. If you continue talking like this I'm leaving struu Nas!!!

Banzi: Pops come on.. you sound like someone whose gonna die tomorrow awukwahle .

Ma: Come on boys we not dying we just want to move back home.. That's all..

Vuyo: I don't have time for this meeting, I'm going home...  
Buddha welcome brother!( He shoulder hugged me)

Bayede: Mxm!! Family meeting wara wara to break our hearts! I'm fucken leaving too. Buddha get up we leaving this meeting.

You two had an orgasm and thought " Mkami it wouldn't be bad if we hurt our sons by dropping a bomb shell on them." Go ahead and shag again, maybe loosing you to sex will be way better than this going home shit! He was pissed, he pulled my hand for me to follow him.

Dad: BAYEDE!! VUYO!! SIBUSISO! the meeting is not over, get your arses back here!!! We walked back...

Dumi: Saturday we going to Sibusiso's house to pay damages, then we go to KwaZulu Natal to show him our lands and our waters, anything that's his legacy he must know and you two stop acting like women!! We not dying we just going home!!

Vuyo: To die right? I already lost my father and my mother now you want to die too and leave me parents less? Why did you fucken take me in if you knew you were gonna leave me someday? Fuck this nonsense! Buddha here just reunited with you, with us and now you want to deny him the opportunity of crying on his father's shoulders? Come on don't be selfish!!!!

Mrs L: We not leaving because we want to VUYO!!

Bayede: Then why are you leaving Mma? Why are you leaving us? Fuck man this is rubbish! Fucken Rubbish!!!

Mrs L: Tell them Baba I think it's time, they deserve to know!!

Banzi: Know what?? What the fuck is going on here?

Buddha: I'm still new in here but I'm curious in knowing why you have to go?.

Dad: This is for the better Boys I will come back once I'm healed...

Vuyo: I knew something was going on, not this I want you to man up crap...

Ma: Vuyo stop being rude I will smack you!!

Vuyo: at least I will know where the pain comes from, unlike what you doing now!!!! They all went out and I was left behind not knowing if I should stand up or not. Bayede came to fetch me we went to eat and it was awkward on the table...

What is going on here????

Khwezi

Being here staring at Buddha like he didn't drop a bombshell on me was cutting deep. I want us to go home so I can slap him or kill him. I want answers of what he meant and this cellphone of his I will break it today....

Mr L: Banzi pass me the pepper. Banzi passed it rudely. This was awkward what happened in there?

Mrs L: Banzi!! Take that salt and pass it well. This is your father not your pal..

Banzi: I'm sorry....

Nka: Mama can I have water?

Me: Coming right up babe... Sisi Tandezile can I have water?

Tee: Here....

Nka: Sethu would like some too.. Everyone looked at him.

Me: Nkanyiso stop this madness. Kanti uba uSethu? I will smack you if you don't stop this..

Nka: Mama Sethu told me his thirsty njena...

Bayede: Sethu? Sbanisethu do you want water?

Sbani: Cha Babomncane I want juice...

Banzi: Then who wants Water?

Nka: Sethu!! I lost my cool and threatened him. The look I got from Buddha, Banzi and Bayede was enough to make me stop what I was about to do...

Berita: Don't beat him Khwezi... His just a child that has an imaginary friend. Bayede looked at Tee.... We finished dinning.

Buddha and I decided to leave. We drove in silence, we reached the house and My baby was sleeping.. Buddha opened the sleeper couch for him and covered him with blankets. Buddha went to bath I went to join him. He placed his hands on my waists and turned me around to face him. I'm still angry at him but my body is not. I turned to face him, he pressed his dark lips on mine. He roughly pulled me closer to him. He kissed me while squeezing my boobs, that were sore.. He made me lean against the wall, He lifted one of my legs up. He positioned himself between my legs, he was still kissing me and my hands were on his shoulders. Water was pouring over his head. He inserted his finger inside my oven, before I knew it he inserted his stick which penetrated me deeper. He thrust me and I winced, he thrust again and again.. He made me maintain eye contact, he did it again and again, the upper the pace the more penetrating it was. He let me go after he was satisfied. He took a towel and wiped himself. I take it he was done bathing, I remained in the shower bathing. Minutes later I went to the bedroom and applied lotion on my body, I found my pyjamas on top of the bed.

Him: Still want my phone?

Me: of course..

Him: Are you sure?

Me: Sibusiso give me the damn phone that's all i want...

Him: You can ask for it without shouting and yelling. Another thing, never take out your frustrations on my son what you did back there it was unacceptable, never ever fight me by using my child you hear me?

Me: I did nothing on Nkanyiso njena.. just give me your phone and stop making out theories that are not there Sibusiso..

He threw his phone at me..

Him: Cova!! and switch off the light after you done crying.

He got under the blankets. I tried unlocking his phone but it needed his thumb, I walked towards him and grabbed his hand and unlocked his phone. He looked at me. I sat on the edge of the bed and checked the call log. I noticed one of them has been calling everyday. I called the person but it took me to voicemail.. I went to WhatsApp I got a lot of texts which were useless to be specific, I checked everything even the gallery there was nothing serious.. Unless he deleted it...

Me: Sibusiso why did you delete conversations? Why did you rid the evidence...

Him: You sound crazy right now.. come to bed and stop fussing over something that isn't there..

Me: Buddha you deleted conversations I know you did now you making me to look like a crazy person. I know you did!! Who is she? He laughed..

Him: Good night Babe... I walked to where he was and punched him in his blankets.. He was laughing, i felt overpowered...

Him: Come here Mama Nkanyiso...

Me: leave me alone!!!.....

Him: Baby you have nothing to worry about I'm yours only yours.. Stop this jealousy crap, it doesn't look good on you. Come here!! I walked to him and He laughed.

Me: What's funny?

Him: You punching me, I love you muntu omithi. Come here... I blushed and he lightly pulled me and there comes our second round.

Vuyolwethu, Bayede and Banzi

Vuyo: Something is going on.

Bayede: Surely one of them is dying.

Banzi: I think so too..Why did Nkanyiso mention Sethu?

Vuyo: That got to me as well.

Bayede: I'm still confused, Tee has been crying Since..Vuyo go home Sky needs you..

Vuyo: Can we not talk about her at least not now.

Banzi: Why not?.

Vuyo: She's always breathing on my neck it's tiring. When I touch her she complains when I don't she complains, when I'm home she complains and when I'm not home she still complains, I'm feed up.. they looked at him.

Bayede: What do you expect when You're cheating on her? Fix things with her, we can't afford to have Sky as an enemy, Fix your home Vuyo and stop being a baby. And whatever you have for Khwezi stop it, it's gonna get ugly. Buddha will kill you, do you recall KC the drug lord of all? Who killed him?

Banzi: Other drug lords I guess..

Vuyo: What killed him..

Bayede: The question you should all be asking for is "Who killed him" and the answer is simple "Buddha" burry whatever feelings you have for her. You heard what your dying father said...

Banzi: Avoid those obvious signs that you give when you see her.. She's sucking your brother's cock and another thing She's

pregnant, keep that in mind. Mind your own Woman and stop messing with others.. Go home and fuck your girl and stop fucking whores at some clubs. This cheating rubbish has to end before it ends you. One day you will be killed by these women you busy hurting. Stop this madness it's now getting on my nerves believe you me I'm feed up of you digging every whole choose one and dig it with every angle!!! They looked at him

Vuyo: Fine!!! But....

Banzi and Bayede: There's no but!!!

61

Buddha love

Khwezi's POV

Nka: Mmama labantu badla ipapa ngeSpoon

( mom those people eat pap using a tablespoon) he was dead with laughter.

Me: Kodwa Nka... I laughed..

Nka: Baba oSharp?

Buddha: I'm good my boy, how are you?

Nka: I'm happy daddy I can't wait to go to my new school.

Buddha: That's why you need to finish up your breakfast, we running late and daddy has to take mommy to go see a doctor..

Nka: Is my mother sick daddy?

Buddha: No but her tummy is getting big, She eats a lot. The doctor will make her tummy smaller.

Nka: You lying Daddy, Mama is having a baby in her tummy and you are going to see a doctor because the baby is sick. He giggled Buddha looked at me while chewing on his breakfast, I

shrugged my shoulders to validate him, I know nothing about what he just said..

Buddha: How do you know that Mama is carrying a baby in her womb Nkanyiso? Who told you That?

Nka: Sethu told me Baba..

Buddha: Ke mang Sethu?( Whose Sethu,)

Nka: Sethu they asking about you? Must I tell my father? Okay I won't tell him then.. He took a bit on his Russian.. I looked at Buddha and he looked at me, like I must have answers for everything going on in our sons life..

Buddha: Come, take your bag pack we going to school.

Nka: I'm still eating Daddy..

Buddha; No you done eating..

Nka: Mama I'm not done eating.. He sulked

Me: Baby... I tried pleading with his father but the look he gave me it was enough to silence me.

Me: Here have a fruit my angel..

Nka: I want cornflakes Mama..

Buddha: Nka we don't have the whole day, I told you to eat but you didn't listen. Are you done? Are you ready for the check up? He looked agitated...

Me: And set..

Buddha: Let's get going... I looked at my handsome man as he was wearing formal today, I found myself charmed again. He reached for his pockets and took out his mint gum, he helped me up.. We got in the car, he buckled Nkanyiso and then opened the door for me. He sat on the driver's seat and started driving while playing music..

Buddha POV

"I had a dream about you

You were right in front of me

In a white dress starring at my eyes

I'm hooked, to your smile I can't deny it

I can't believe I'm cryin'

But I see this is true, you're the one for me

My heart is beating fast to the rhythm of your soul

[Pre-Chorus]

Andikwazi nokuzibamba

Intliziyo iyavuya

Thath'isandla sam'

Ohhh ohhh

Ndizunikela kuwe baby

Ndiyathembis' ukuthi angeke ndikushiye, ndikushiye

Ndizunikela kuwe baby

Ndiyathembis' ukuthi angeke ndikushiye, ndikushiye "

I sang along to the song. Sometimes I forget I'm a good singer and a good dancer too. I looked at my babe while singing the lyrics, she was hooked her dimples said it all. I bit my lower lip and squeezed her thigh, that's my dedication to her but little does she know I mean those words. I love her so much and I think it's a right thing to come clean to her about this Takalani saga but I can feel it the baby is not mine but in Khwezi's eyes I will look like a cheater, I will look guilty and that's what I fear right now...

Her: That's a beautiful song who sings that song Babe?

Me: I just sang it for you, that means I sing the song.

Her: Come on Baby...

Me: I meant every word.

Her: I loved the white dress part, when am I wearing it Babe?

Me: After my baby is born. I squeezed her thigh again, she seductively looked at me..

Me: Babe I just sang for you and you said nothing about my voice , I'm hurt..

Her: Ooh! Baby what I said was a complete njena? I loved the song and the singing. I narrowed my brows and chew my gum while looking at her..We reached my creepy son's school, I walked inside together with his mother joining hands..

Lady: This must be Nonkanyiso right?

Me: Nka Nyi So..... I slowly said Khwezi pinched me.

Her: Good morning.. his name is Nkanyiso Taylor.

Lady: I prefer the Taylor name.. Welcome Taylor..

Nka: Mama ubani u Taylor? I busted In laughter I was about to ask the same thing..

Khwezi: That's your name Nkanyiso..

Nka: Hhhaa Mama!! Mina ngiwu Nkanyiso mina. I laughed again...

Me: Babe you gave my son a English name? Like seriously?

Khwezi: Yes is there anything wrong with that?

Me: Tomorrow we going to home affairs I'm removing that name.. She looked at me.

Khwezi: Bye my baby mommy loves you okay? Enjoy your first day at school and stop communicating with this imaginary friend of yours...

Me: Baby I asked you a question..

Her: Phuma kimi Sibusiso. She walked to the car.. I kneeled to Nkanyiso..

Me: Boy I love you okay? Don't allow any one I mean anyone to bully you, if they do kick their nuts okay? Cheers!!

Nka: Cheers!!!

Lady: Mr Malebana we don't condone violence in the premises.

Me: And I won't tolerate my son coming home with a scratch or bruise.

Lady: But that's ..I cut her short..

Me: Sure Shambula Lami!! INgiyakuncanywa yezwa boy( my handsome boy, I love you son)

Nka: Ngiyakufatela daddy blind blind!!( I love you dad a biggie)  
he giggled we fist bumped. I walked way..

Me: Muhle...

Her: I'm angry..

Me: Not unless I muff you? How's that as an apology? She  
blushed..

Her: Woza...

Me: I got yuh!! We laughed... I drove her to the doctor....

Marry

Me: Katlego!! There's someone at the door please attend to it,  
I'm bathing the baby!!! I shouted...

Her: Okay Mme!!! She shouted back...

Me: Rato lakoko aren't you the Cutest baby ever? Aren't you  
the sweetest baby ever, granny loves you my boy!! I said as I  
was bathing him, this baby is th sweetest, he hardly cries nor  
throws tantrum all he does is sucking on his momma's tits..  
Katie walked in the bathroom...

Her: Mme there's a guest in the dinning area they came for you..

Me: A guests what guest? I'm not expecting any, whomever they are tell them to leave cos there's no way I'm missing an opportunity to dress this beautiful boy.

Her: I will take over ma please attend to them.

Me: Do I have a choice Katlego? I wiped my hands and walked to the dinning area.. I found someone at the sitting room. A beautiful

Advertisement

curvey lady I can say her body was more like mine. Just that she had bigger boobs than mine. She looks familiar. I cleared my throat she looked at me...

Me: Hi..

Her: Hello.. Khethi right?

Me: Yeah and who are you?

Her: Mrs Langa..Dumisani's wife or let me say your ex boyfriends wife.

Me: Let me guess.. You are Berlinda? The last time I checked your husband's was Bongani Langa, Not Dumisani. Or maybe salt drove you to the next available man?.

Her: I see your rude and too confident. But listen Marry I didn't come here to explain myself but to fix the mess that you did with that shameless vagina of yours! That throbs for married men.

Me: ( Chuckles) My what? Shameless what, at least that shameless Vagina gave your " now" husband a son.. What brings you here because the last time I checked, I have history with your husband not you? Why did you come to my house uninvited?

Her: We Marry? Kube kuya ngami Kube ngiyakuvova, Usuyosindela ukuthi ingane zethu ziwuphawulo lesende elilodwa ngale kwalokho uyinja yesifebe wena!!!( If it was for me I was gonna show you flames you hear me? It's a pity our sons are products of the same sperm, other than that you are a bitchy dog!) I laughed..

Me: Get out of my house!! Leave or else I will scream and my neighbours will come here and drag you out naked!!

Her: Before I leave. I want you to know your son is mine now, I will pay for whatever that my husband owes your husband for raising our son as his. I came to tell you my people are coming

to pay for that shameless thing you call a vagina on Saturday. Name your price, so we can give your son the surname he rightfully holds and belongs too. If you don't want that, that's on you but Sibusiso is a Langa with or without your approval....

Me: ( I clapped my hands) so you now you own a penis berlinda? Such matters are discussed by men not women like yourself.

Her: For your information I was instructed by my man to come here. Unlike you my husband treasures me sweethearts. Wena Khethi I hate you for ruining my sister's home, your the bitch she always complained about. At the end of the day you gave Dummy a child thinking he was gonna leave his wife for you? Shame..

Me: Get out!! Just leave.. We don't need your damages, your damaged yourselves just Futsek!!!

Katie: Can I offer you something to drink Mme?

Belinda: Please my angel I would love something to drink, thank you for asking.. unlike some people who are ill mannered.. This woman is testing my patience,first it was her husband now her, what is wrong with these people??

Khwezi

The doctor wiped off the gel that was on my Stomach..

Him: Would you love a copy of the scan?

Buddha: I would love the video too.

Me: We would appreciate it doctor..

Dr: Is this your first pregnancy?

Buddha: Second pregnancy our first born is four years old and his creepy I must say, he has an imaginary friend by the name of "Sethu"

Dr: (chuckles) Well that's sweet.. Don't you think you took forever to make him a sibling? You should've made him one when he was two years, the boy got bored to an extent of having an imaginary friend..

I love it, when Buddha talks about our son like this, he really loves his son. The smile on his face when he mentions him, its priceless...

Buddha: After this one we not stopping doc we gonna give him more and more siblings, they will have a few months gaps amongst them..

Dr: That's my man!!! They laughed.. Buddha helped me to dress up.. We were given the baby's scan and a video. He drove me to a restaurant. He kept on stealing glances at me...

Him: About last night Askies baby..

Me: So you did delete messages Baba Nkanyiso?

Him: They were gonna hurt you baby and I don't want you suffering stress. Girls are hitting up on me so I had to block them, if you don't trust me check how many contacts I've blocked on social networks, starting from Facebook all the way to WhatsApp.

Me: I trust you babe...

Him: For real?

Me: Yes... You've never gave me a reason not too but I must say you did hurt me with that Warder girl you were sleeping with in prison. I nearly died when I heard she was pregnant with your child luckily those allegations were false. Imagine baby me being a step mother those two do not blend you see? I'm nothing like my sister I don't like kids to that extent with Nkanyiso I had no choice because I birthed him but other than that sthandwa Sami me and kids no way!!. Imagine if you had a kid elsewhere I'm afraid I was gonna leave and let you raise your kid alone... I chew on my green salad

## Buddha love

Her: Yes... You've never gave me a reason not too but I must say you did hurt me with that Warder girl you were sleeping with in prison. I nearly died when I heard she was pregnant with your child luckily those allegations were false. Imagine baby, me being a step mother those two do not blend you see? I'm nothing like my sister I don't like kids to that extent with Nkanyiso I had no choice because I birthed him but other than that sthandwa Sami me and kids no way!! Imagine if you had a kid elsewhere I'm afraid I was gonna leave and let you raise your kid alone... She chew on her green salad.. I nearly choked on my drink, what the fuck? Where is this coming from?

Me: I see....

Her: Yes baby I think it's better to walk away than raise a kid that reminds me of my partner's cheating, I wouldn't survive... I looked at her and bite the top of my straw, I was deep in thoughts and she was serious by the look of things...

Me: So even if I had to do a DNA you would leave?

Her: It will depend on the results babe. Would you raise my bastard kid?

Me: Yeah.. why not? Isn't it I love you baby not your mistakes. I lied I wouldn't do that especially if the kid was conceived while she was fucking me. I had to lie to save my arse...

Her: That's so unlike you babe and you know it too. Why aren't you eating your steak babe? Are you Okay?

Me: I lost my appetite..

Her; can I have it?

Me: Yeah cool...

Her: Thanks baby....

Me: Pleasure... So baby are you gonna leave me?

Her: Leave you to where? Why am I supposed to leave you Buddha? Aren't you running late for work?

Me: I am... Please eat so I can drop you off at home and then go back to work..

Her: Cool.. I will take this as a takeaway. Thanks baby we were starving...

Me: Yeah... We were starving..

I drove her home, I didn't notice I was here. I was lost in thoughts. I opened the door for her and kissed her. She walked to the house, I drove to springs, I lied about going to work. I

found her in her house wearing a short dress, her cleavage was exposed. I lost my focus but I regained it immediately after thinking about Khwezi....

Her: I thought you no longer coming to see her.. Hello baby daddy? Can I have a hug?

Me: Where is she?

Her: Day care..

Me: Then why am I here Takalani if you took her to day care? So I drove such kilometres for this nonsense?.

Her: Come on don't be hard, we will fetch her together. I see you still short tempered, how I love it when you're aggressive and feisty, she seductively licked her lips, and walked towards me to unbotton my shirt.. She kissed me I stood there like a robot not knowing whether to give In or just pull away....

Her: I missed you!!! She kneeled and unbuckled my trousers...

Me: Takalani... No.. don't do that I have a girlfriend just stop it!

Her: I'm also your baby mama and i have needs Buddha.....

62

Buddha love

Dumisani

Me: Can we share a bed today please..

Her: No.. I won't be sharing a bed with you Dumi I'm still mad at you, just because I accepted your son it doesn't mean we good.

Me: Come on Berlinda how long are we gonna continue living like this?

Her: Till I'm satisfied with seeing you suffer!

Me: So you enjoy what you doing? I want us to share a bed so we can find a better way to dealing with this problem that we have.

Her: Your problem!! I don't have a problem mina. My mind is made up I'm taking you home so you won't whore around, men that side use Muthi they will bewitch you shall you think of messing with their property.

Me: I know that's not the only reason you want us to go home. It's about your father too, I heard his dying and he wants you to come home Belinda.

Her: It has nothing to do with him but your cheating Dumisani. I don't care about my dying father, he died the day he forced me to choose between royalty and my heart's desire. He made himself clear that if I marry your brother I will lose my title as a Princess, this has nothing to do with him but your bitching.. I swallowed hard..

Me: Belinda go see your father the king is dying, did you know your siblings died and only you is left behind? Go home for yourself and stop hiding behind my cheating. I know you want to go see him but don't use my cheating as an excuse to wanting to be close to your family. You are royalty after all go see them...Our sons deserves to know the actual reason behind you wanting us to go home.

Buddha

Me: Takalani stop this madness! I didn't come here for this nonsense! Fetch your daughter now! I want a DNA... I pulled my pants up and zipped it. I fixed my shirt buttons and went to lean against the wall...

Her: Did you just say no to play time? My play time Sibusiso? You used to love this what's changed? Its because of her right?

Khwezi is the reason you doing this to me right Buddha? I saw it on Facebook you playing happy family and perfect father of the year!

Me: Eish mfethu ska nrasetsa mpe ngwana or lesa and ska phete omfonele Takalani ( stop making noise and give me the kid, if not don't ever call me ever again) I won't tolerate you calling me like I'm your boyfriend. Mpe DNA ya Di Kent and stop wasting my time.

Her: Sibusiso I love you, I need you..

Me: Mfethu I'm done with you joe , I never loved you Takalani, you were my releasing pit. What we had in prison meant nothing to me, it was fun related. Give me her DNA that's all I'm asking for.

Her: Buddha I need you please!!

Me: Takalani I left my girlfriend in the house, alone to come here, and here you are playing a push and pull game. You said we have a child now give me the child so I can do the DNA!!

Her: You disrespecting me! I told you she's yours.. Believe it or not but Onge is your daughter, if you don't want her just say it and stop telling me about a useless and demeaning DNA profiling no child of mine will undergo such nonsense. Did you ask for a DNA for that son of yours? Don't annoy me Wena!!

Me: Don't include my son in this. This has nothing to do with him. If the baby is mine, why are you playing the push and pull game? Listen I don't have time for this, give me her DNA or else you gain me as your enemy Takalani and it won't end well....

Her: I lied.. I just wanted your attention she's not yours..

Me: DNA!!

Her: Fine!!! She took her handbag and we got her her daughter from the pre school. She was busy with her phone not that I cared. We reached the lab. We did the DNA I had to pay the guy not to call her when the results come out. In case she thinks of fabricating the results. I drove her back to her house and I drove back home..

Khwezi

The time is 4pm meaning, I have to go fetch my son from school. I checked my phone again. I still have nothing from Buddha, normally he sends a message telling me how much he misses me but today theres nothing.. I went to Nkanyiso's school...

Lady: Hello Mrs Malebana...

Me: Hey.. is he ready?

Lady: Can we discuss what happened in the morning when his father was here?

Me: Okay... I so wasn't in the mood...

Lady: Your partner mentioned something that instills violence to Nkanyiso, as per conduct of this school we don't condone violence or aggressive behaviours so....I cut her short...

Me: I see...I'm sorry about that but can I have my son, I have things to do back home serious things, this meeting is taking much of my time which is something I do not have. I don't mean to sound rude but please do understand... The lady swallowed hard..

Lady: I understand...

Me: Thank you.... I stood up and there was my Apple pie I kissed his cheeks and we walked to the shuttle car...

Me: How was School?

Nka: Fine mama...

Me: good.. so what do you want mommy to prepare for you, for supper?

Nka: Anything mama..

Me: That Hurts Nka...

Nka: Okay I want pap and Nkomanzi...

Me: Come on Nana..

Nka: I love amasi mama..

Me: Okay I will prepare that for you.. I love you okay?

Nka: Nami... I kissed his head I paid the guy and we went to the house. I made him a sandwich for time being, I prepared "uphutu" , beef stew and chakalaka.. I went to shower and I made Nkanyiso bath too. I called his father he told me he was on his way home. I wore my short pyjama, fed Nkanyiso and we watched TV.

Television was boring and by the way I'm not a fan of that. I checked my WhatsApp I had a message from Banzi asking when I'm doing his nails I responded, I continued watching TV my beeper beeped. That's Buddha I guess, I checked it was a friend request from someone by the name "Mama Onge" I accepted her immediately after doing that she texted me a "Hey" text. I ignored that and put my phone aside. Buddha walked in... I jumped to hug him...

Me: Baby.. I kissed him.

Him: Did you miss me?

Me: You have no idea Sthandwa sami, I was tempted to to cry. I played with his shirt buttons.

Him: Shame askies.. Did you cook? I'm starving Babe..

Me; Well I... I did...

Something disturbed me about his shirt, he missed a button. I helped him wear this shirt in the morning and no button was missed...

Him: Can you dish up please?.

Me: I didn't eat myself I was waiting for you. Let me dish up then. I looked at him and I felt knots tying in my stomach, something is going on and thinking about it is making me livid. Could it be this shit pass elsewhere before he came home?

Me: Sure!!

Him: Nkanyiso.. how are you?

Nka: I'm fine daddy..

Him: Did they bully you at school?

Nka: No I meet new friends they white though..

Him: That's beautiful son make friends even if they green just befriend them. Do you love your new school?

Nka: Yes daddy we love the new school.

Buddha: And what do you say?

Nka: Thank you daddy...

Buddha: That's my boy. He put his hand on my waist while I was dishing up. I gave him his plate and I took mine.

Buddha: I thought we sharing a plate.

Me: I made up my mind... I left him standing and went to join my son on the couch....

Buddha

My phone rang. Fuck this girl. I looked at Khwezi and she was looking at me. I have no choice but to answer...

Me: Hello...

Her; Did you arrive home safe?

Me: Yeah.

Her: That's a relief.. I miss you...

Me: Stop calling me please!

Her: Why not?

Me: Because I don't know you or the person you looking for..

Her: What? What do you mean by that Buddha what are you talking about?

Me: Yeah good luck on finding your sister, sure... I ended the call... Khwezi was still looking at me.

Me: The meal is delicious babe you outdid it today.

Her: Thanks. Nawe you outdid yourself today..

She coldly said..

Me: Are you okay?

Her: Yeah.... I'm definitely doing fine Buddha.

Me: But you don't strike me like that. Can I see you in the bedroom for a couple minutes after we done eating?

Her: I still have dishes to wash.

Me: You can do that tomorrow, We need to talk.

Her: Well I'm occupied and busy Sibusiso. She coldy said.

Me: Khwezi it's important.

Her: Whatever it is, it can wait.

Me: Why are you grumpy all of the sudden? Just minutes ago you were chirpy and now your cloudy yini kanti Khwezi?

Her: Sibusiso awuphume kimi, tuu!.. I looked at her. As we were talking my Son screamed, so much that Khwezi dropped a plate.

Me; Nka!! Nka what's going on??

Nka: Daddy...daddy his hurt, his bleeding. He had hiccups...

Khwezi: Baby what's going on? Talk to Mommy. Whose hurt Nkanyiso? What's going on my baby?

Nka: Sethu is hurt, his bleeding. He has blood on his clothes Daddy...

Me: Who is Sethu? Who is this Sethu you talking about? Come show me where Sethu is?

Nka: There!! But his shifting. His leaving father. He faintly said.

Khwezi: My baby is not okay! His not okay. What did they do to my son? My baby wasn't like this before he went to that house!!

Me: Excuse me? What house are referring to?

Her: We just left him at that house for a night Buddha, one night, now my baby is hallucinating? Your family is evil they

sacrificed with this Sethu kid now his haunting my child!!!! She screamed.

I immediately got agitated.

Me: What did you just say? Repeat what you just said Khwezi!!! Say it again!!! She looked at me and said nothing.

Me: Talk!! Isn't it you had something to say? Say it dammit!!

Her: Don't shout at me Buddha!! Don't you dare yell at me. Your family has a hand in my sons suddenness.

Me: Khwezi don't say things you not sure of, you insulting my family!! What if Nkanyiso has a serious problem that needs special care not this madness you saying.

Her: Maybe the only madness in this house comes with you. You left this house in the morning with your shirt in tact now you come with it rearranged!! You went to cheat isn't it? You went to see the bitch your sleeping with Sibusiso? No wonder my son is seeing things its your bitchness that's driving my child crazy!!! She roared.

Me: You won't say such things in front of my child you hear me? You won't say such words in front of Nkanyiso Khwezi no matter how pissed you are never use that tone with me, it's not gonna end well.

Her: What are you going to do? Force me to drink another 2l of coke? Or you will slap me? If so do it!! I never want to see your bloody family with my Son ever again! Nkanyiso is never going to that house ever again!! By the way my son and I are leaving this shitty place so you can fuck your whores in your house not the bloody hotels you fucking at! She had tears on her face.

Me: I won't listen to you disrespect my family like that!! You hear me? Don't you dare Khwezi! Actually I don't fucken have time for this Rubbish. You busy talking rubbish, masrpa fela.

I took Nkanyiso and walked to the bedroom with him. I sat on the bed and looked at my son. I massaged him.

63

Buddha love

Khwezi

I followed him to the bedroom. Nkanyiso was in his arms sleeping peacefully. He laid him on the bed and walked out of the bedroom. I followed him to the sitting room.

Him: Stop following me around Khwezi.

Me: I want to talk.

Him: Talk? So now you want to talk after that bullshit stunt you pulled on me few minutes ago? You just insulted me and family in front of my son what were you thinking huh? Do you even apply that "Thinking"

Me: You're insulting me Sibusiso.

Him: And you think I care about how you feel right now? Maybe these walls will enjoy that bullshit "talk of yours" I ain't got time for this rubbish.

Me: What did you expect me to do? What was I supposed to do when you came home looking like that? Buddha if you don't

want me anymore just say it and stop seeing another woman behind my back! If you don't need me anymore I will excuse myself just say it and stop being a coward!! Why were your buttons rearranged? Huh.. I was now sobbing...

Him: How many times am I supposed to tell you that I'm not seeing anyone? Do I have to crucify myself now? So you pulled that stupid stunt because of buttons? Do you have any idea how I feel about what you said about my family? I don't wanna see your face right now, you annoying me.

Me: I'm annoying you? So now only your feelings matter Buddha? Only you has emotions Buddha but not Khwezi? You fucken left the house with your shirt in tact and when you come back it's rearranged and you expect me to be jolly Buddha that you passed elsewhere and had your cock sucked and then came to your stupid pregnant baby mama to fuck her with another woman's dirt! That's what you expect of me to do Buddha be jolly that you're cheating on me?? I yelled. He kept quiet and looked at me, more like he wasn't listening.

Me: Buddha who is she? Just give me a name at least!!! You've been acting strange since I came back from home, who are you fucking Sibusiso?? I don't regret what I said about your family, my son is seeing creepy things all thanks to your bloody family!!

Him: Just give me a breather woman if I hear another word coming from your mouth things will lead to another Khwezi,

believe you me we won't get along. I need my space.. He walked pass me, heading to the door. I followed him...

Him: Stop following me around Khwezi it's sickening just fucken stop it!!!. He roared and I got frightened.

Me: Buddha..

Him: Get the fuck off my sight Khwezi, just give me break!! I looked at him and cried. I walked inside the house. I found his phone ringing, I answered...

Me: Hello..

Voice: I just called to say Goodnight, thank you for coming through today I really appreciate it..

Me: Coming through?

Voice: Buddha stop playing hard to get. I know deep down you still want me. It's only a matter of time till you realise you still crazily in love with Takalani..

Me: Okay.... Night.. I ended the call shivering, I immediately lost my mind. I turned to face the door and Buddha was standing there looking at me, I cried.

A month later

Buddha

Dad: Finally my boy you now a Langa officially , I'm glad you changed your surname.

Me: I had to baba there was no reason not too.

Ma: I love you my boy. We miss Nkanyiso, Can you please bring him this side so we can bond with him please.

Me: I will have to talk to his mother about that Surely she will squeeze us in.

Dad: That boy is our son too, we paid them real good for him to be a Langa. Khwezi denying us our son is wrong. I know your relationship ended but the boy is a Langa..

Me: Unless Ma you call her and ask her cos she's not taking my calls or allowing me a chance to it..

Bayede: I will talk to her..

Me: I've given up on that the only thing I want, is to have my son staying with me.

Banzi: Is Nkanyiso still having those moments?

Me: He has stopped now. Who is Sethu?

They all looked at each other...

Bayede: Sethu was my son. He passed on two years ago, he was shoot and he died. If Nka is referring to that Sethu then that was Sethu.. Don't you think we need Berita to interpret what is going on with him?

Me: There's actually no need because he has stopped...

Them: Oh okay great then...

Dad: Banzi I want you to fetch Nkanyiso, we want to spend a weekend with him. That young lady has been denying us our child and I don't like that. She broke up with you not that your son broke up with you. Khwezi must stop fighting her battles using our son.

Vuyo: I will fetch him. She's closer to me than everyone else.

I looked at Vuyo..What does he mean by that? But anyway they are close. I wish Khwezi would just give me my son and stop dragging him in what we going through. My boy has nothing to do with it. She still angry at me about Takalani no matter how much I try to explain to her that I never slept with her, she refuses to believe me, i even told her about Onge she is still angry at me. Just two days ago. I went to her house to show her

the DNA results that I don't father Onge but she still won't Burge. Actually she broke up with me and it's a pity I won't beg her for much longer to forgive me and take me in. I've tried and now I've ran out of patience. I have accepted the break up as hard as it is. I love her but it seems like she's cool with loosing us. What fucks my head up is her denying me my son. I don't care about her but I care about my son. Going days without Nka is breaking me, actually it's driving me crazy. I left the meeting, I went to visit my mother.

Katie

Me: Baby don't you think this colour will be perfect? I mean think of it.. Everyone wears black and white when getting married why not try something different. Maybe this colour and that one unlike the old fashioned black and white.

Zero: Babe you do realise black and white compliments each other? Just like Chiefs and pirates, that's why a Deby is always played by those two teams..

Me: Babe be realistic here please. I don't want us to look ugly on our special day. I think I will need Khwezi's opinion on this...

Zero: Yooh! You're sister is acting weird lately, since the break up she's a mess. You should speak some sense in her. She will

lose Buddha maybe she has. My boy never cheated on him ka Takalani , Gogo Zondiwe is not even his child. She will lose diamonds while collecting stones. What's making me sick is that she's pregnant save her Katie...

Me: Baby I tried! She won't listen to me.. I really tried and if she's cool with losing the father of her kids who are we to convince her otherwise? Back to the planning baby..

Zero: Okay....So you saying White and nude is the theme?

Me: With a touch of sweet pink babe, I think those will do...

Zero: Mmmmm... As long as this wedding of yours won't leave my kids poverty-stricken. We laughed. Rea and Amantle walked in ..

Rea: Mama can we go to aunty Khwezi my hair is a mess...

Mantle: I want to play with Nkanyiso..

Katie: Did you two bath? Did you do it properly? If so we will call Aunty Khwezi and ask if she's free if not we going to the salon okay?

Zero: Me included..

Rea: We don't go with men..

Zero: Says my nine year old whose dating, I'm definitely going there, If I'm not allowed to come with then none of you is doing their hair..

Katie: Baby..

Rea: Okay daddy is coming along so is my beautiful baby brother Shane.

Zero: Can I have a hug please

lately I'm not getting kisses and hugs. All goes to mom and Shane but not me.

Katie: Jealous baby will kill you.

Zero: I'm not jealous I'm just stating it out. We laughed they hopped on the bed and hugged me.

Zero: You know I love you right?

Kids: We love you daddy and Mama..

Katie: And we love daddy too.. let's take a selfie!!!

Kids: Yeeeeeah!!! We took a selfie with Zero kissing me and his hand massing my fruit.

Me: Baby stop it there are kids in here..

Him: I'm hungry it's been a month baby without eating..

Rea: Hhha daddy you eat everyday you not being truthful!!! I busted in laughter...

Me: It's bushy baby and all ugly. Unless you shave it when we get back, maybe just maybe you might get lucky and be served.. I sexily bite on my lower lip..

Zero: I can do that even now!!! Rea please look after your brother we coming back. I laughed and Zero being a gentleman he carried me in a bridal style..

Me: I would love being carried everyday...

Zero: Baby you now twice remember that.. I gently beat him and he laughed.

Me: And whose fault is it that I'm both?

Zero: Shane..

Me: Who made Shane?

Him: Sperm.

Me: Sa mang?

Zero: Sa pipi..

Me: Pipi ya mang?

Zero: Ya motho.

Me: Baby futseki! We laughed.

Zero: I love you Mrs Malebana junior..

Me: And i hate you baby daddy...

Zero: I catch offence Mgololo..( lizard) I bursted in laughter recalling the Mbali's sisters dilemma..

Me: I don't care Mr grasshopper!! We bumped into mama outside hanging the kids laundry...

Ma: Dare fall pregnant again Katlego I will stitch you myself this time around. We laughed.

Khwezi

I was laying in bed brushing my tummy. I'm now four months pregnant and I still haven't told my mother. Things between Buddha and I went south, we separated more like I separated with him. I couldn't take in and handle the pain of knowing he cheated on me with his prison Ex. I can't stand him, his sight annoys me. Lately my son and my business is priority, He does come every now and then to See Nkanyiso but I never allow him to take him with. I don't trust him, he might take my son to that house. Those Nkanyiso episodes have stopped he hasn't had any and I prefer it like that.. My phone rang I answered...

Him: Ntombehle...

Me: Sothondose..

Him: Unjani Ntombi ka Mfwethu?( How are you my brother's girlfriend)

Me: Pregnant and ugly..

Him: You? Ugly? Ungazodlala... Your the prettiest.. I laughed..

Him: Buddha has a girlfriend, She's fucken hot hey. Have you found a boyfriend?

Me: So fast? He moved on already after he broke my heart into tiny pieces? His a dog!! Yazi Uyinja nangu umfana?? I'm here looking fat and ugly yet his out there fucking whores! Ungijwayela kabi uSibusiso. And nawe why are you telling me this?

Him: I didn't want you to find out on Facebook because they look serious Ndoda. Nkanyiso is having a mamncane. I got agitated immediately.

Me: Your brother is a dick!! Kahle Kahle you Langa boys think you are the Woolworths of this country Kanti niwu Boxer!!! He laughed..

Him: You still jealous aren't you?

Me: of course his my baby..

Him: if his your baby why are you playing hard to get?

Me: I want him to try harder...

Him: Do you still love him?

Me: Bye I'm hurt already all thanks to you!!! He laughed. I ended the call and cried. I miss Buddha, I guess I should take a walk and go to Katlego's house....

(Bayede, Vuyo, Buddha, Banzi, Vragga, Sabelo and Thabo)

Vragga: What was that? You're fucken crazy Vuyo, did you have to say that?

Sabelo: You just drove her away mfethu..

Buddha: Damn!!! They all looked at him....

Vragga: Holly matrimony!!! Fuck!! Why did I settle down so early!!!

Banzi: She ain't nothing, have you guys seen my Babe? That woman she's the prettiest not her!! He gulped his drunk.

Bayede: Oh sweet Jesus!!!

Buddha: Sweet Jesus!!!

Thabo: How wonderful you are!!!...

Vragga: You are brighter than a morning star baby!!!!

Vuyo: You are precious than gold!!!

Sabelo: Holly MACARONI!!!!!!!!!!!! Banzi looked at his friends and laughed..

Banzi: Stop singing a Holly song for lusting over another's man's property!!

Thabo: Do you see those tits Banzi? Fuck!!! I'm going after her!!! They all stood up and went to the girl...Banzi bursted in laughter....

Vragga: Hello Sweethearts. I don't have a mother, father, brother and sisters nor do I have a wife. I cook for myself, I iron for myself and do my own laundry. I would be the happiest man if I had you in my life!! Coma Ntombi!! Thatha indoda, umendo njalo Lona. The girl blushed...

Thabo: Can I just hold your tits that's all I ask for...

Buddha: Nna can I have you for a night...

Bayede: I'm a twin you know so what my brother gets I get too. So if he wants you for a night can we do a threesome with you?

Sabelo: I think I'm cumming!! Oh shit I'm cumming!!!

Vuyo: I have a crazy arse wife back home can you please be my sanity... I walked to where these dickheads were.... I cleared my throat..

Me: Hello Senora.. I was standing from a distance watching you and I must say you deserve to be treated with respect and love. My mother would be the happiest soul ever, if she had you as a daughter in law, oh where are my manners I'm Lubanzi and I'm willing to buy you a drink that's if it's fine with you Senora... The lady melted and Walked towards Banzi.. Banzi led her to the Bartenders. He clicked his eye while at it.....

Bayede: Fuck!! That guy is a fucken charmer!!

Vuyo: is he gonna fuck her?

Thabo: No way!! Banzi doesn't cheat, he will buy her a drink then preach for her...

Buddha: I would be on a third round by now. They all looked at him...

Bayede: I would be muffining her sweet Jesus...

Vragga: Yooh!! Yohhj!! I'm thirsty... Buddha reached for Sabelo's pants..

Buddha: He cum... He fucken cum!!! They laughed at Sabelo...

Vragga: if I cheated on my wife will you guys Tell?.

Buddha: No Vraggininio but Spitjo will twist your nuts because his on his way now...

Vragga: Mxm!!! Banzi was laughing with the lady, they all stood there in awe. Buddha's phone rang. They looked at him...

Buddha: Mama.. What? What happened? Okay.. okay I'm on way! Yeah I'm coming now.. What hospital? Okay cool!!!

Them: What's going on?.

Buddha: My son is in hospital! I have to go!!

Bayede: I'm coming with you!!! Banzi came to the guys and they all went outside.

Mrs Dlomo

Me: What happened? What happened Khwezi? Nkanyiso has never ever bled from his ears and nose before why now? What is going on?

Her: He wanted to go the Langa's house and I....

Me: How could you be so selfish and stubborn Khwezi? Why didn't you take him to his family? Do you know what you've just done? Hhayi Mani!!!

Her; I'm sorry Mama..( crying,)

Me: They paid damages for this child, see what your stubbornness did to this boy? Had you allowed his father and grandfather to have access to him non of this would've happened. If Nkanyiso dies it's on you!!!

Her: Mama don't say that!! Please.

Buddha came running.

Buddha: Mama what happened? Why is Nkanyiso admitted?

Khwezi: He had an episode again...

Buddha: And you didn't tell me, like seriously Khwezi? Why Didn't you call me and tell me my son was at it again? See what you've done with your selfishness?. If my son dies you will give me my baby.

Her: I thought it was stop. I thought it wasn't serious.

Buddha: Why did you fucken keep quiet about it? My son could've died Khwezi!! Why didnt you call me?

Me: I was, I was just distracted.

Buddha: I fucken hate you right now, you hear me? Nxaah!!!

Bayede: Buddha no don't do that...

Banzi: Something is wrong with Nkanyiso and he doesn't need these hospitals but a traditional healer.. Buddha tell the doctor to discharge him we taking him home...

Me: I suppose so too..

Khwezi: No! No!! What if he dies? I can't gamble with my son's life!!

Buddha: You already killed him by denying me the opportunity to have him on weekends. If my son Dies I swear I will make you follow him Khwezi!!

Me: Sibusiso dont threaten my daughter infront of me just don't do it on my presence... Zwane came in, he went to hold Nkanyiso's hands....

64

(Not edited)

Zwane

Will this Sibusiso guy ever know peace? first it was him being in prison, the girlfriend being shot and now his son is hospitalized. I doubt this boy will ever be at peace until he answers to his calling. I've been trying to read Nkanyiso's palm thinking I will grasp something but there's too much confusion. All I see is a kid that's the same age as Nkanyiso, the kid looks exactly like Nkanyiso. But this kid won't say anything, all he does is to show up wearing what looks like a marriage celebration attire, his covered in blood and his crying. But he won't tell me anything. I think for him to speak we need Nkanyiso awake.

Me:Someone died two years ago, at a wedding ceremony, May 23. Who died on that day? The boys looked at each other.

Boy 1: A lot of people died on that day, that was my wedding day.

Me: Whose the little boy who died? He was about two years old. Who is he?

Boy2: That has to be Sethu..

Me: That boy is communicating through Nkanyiso, Nkanyiso isn't making up stories about this Sethu. I can see him too but he won't talk to me what's strange is that this boy looks everything like Nkanyiso. I suggest you take Nkanyiso to a healer failure to do that. This Sethu boy will lure him to a grave because that's where his calling Nkanyiso to come too. They all looked at each other...

Khwezi

Me: It doesn't make sense why would this kid torture my child? There are many kids to torture why my son? Look now his luring my child to a pit why??

Bayede: We don't have the answers Khwezi..

Buddha: His gifted...

We all looked at Buddha. He swallowed hard on his saliva and looked at elsewhere.

Banzi: What do you mean?

Buddha: He has a gift that's all I can say right now. The rest i will explain later. Thanks baba. Banzi are you done with finalising the forms?

Banzi: Yeah we leaving...

Buddha: Khwezi can you please come with us, please. We doing this for Nkanyiso.

Khwezi: Do I have a choice?

Buddha was sweating, something was wrong with him. If I didn't know better I would think he knows what's going on with my son but he won't tell.. They took Nkanyiso, We were riding with Vuyo. The other cars were following us behind. My mother and Zwane were left behind. We drove in silence, we reached the Langa's premises. I greeted but not everyone was happy to see me especially the parents, I take it. It has to do with Me Denying them Nkanyiso..

Mr Langa: Makoti...

Me: Baba...

Mr Langa; It's good to see you again...

Me: Like wise Baba...

Mr Langa: What happened to Nkanyiso? I want you tell us everything.. They were all looking at me and I started telling them. Berita was called in. I was given a dress, a head wrap and

a shawl to cover my shoulders. Everyone was summoned to the sitting room. They were performing what looked like a ceremony. Berita was trying to burn her incense which didn't want to work, She was failing to work today, The candles were dim too.

Berita: Malume they won't talk to me. Something is going on, I can't reach them. I can't locate Mlamuli Today.. You see the incense won't burn , the candles won't work too. I'm lost Malume and confused too. Mama Nkanyiso what did you say happened to him? Please tell me everything, don't leabe out a single detail.

Me: He kept on mentioning the name "Sethu" He was persistent about this Person, that's if he exists Before his incident he mentioned He wanted to come here and that Sethu was gonna punish him if he didn't come here by noon. I thought he was joking like he always does but it got worse when he screamed and said I must take him to his grandfather's house. I was changing my clothes getting ready to bring him here, when he fell on the floor and started bleeding.

Ma: No this is serious.. Baba we need that healer, Nkanyiso's life is in danger. We can't gamble about it, let's call him Sothondose. Sibusiso you've been quiet are you okay my boy?

Buddha: Yes ma I'm okay just worried about my son.

Bayede: Why don't you let Buddha burn the incense maybe the ancestors will hear him. I mean Nkanyiso is his first born child, maybe the ancestors will work with him. Buddha try burning the incense and plead with them to restore your son's life and grant him healing.

Vuyo: You have a point there...

Buddha: Well I... I can't do that.

Baba: I taught you our clans names Sibuso and how we do things this side, you are the head of your household and its your duty to do such in times of confusions Sibusiso. You are a father and soon to be a husband to Nkanyiso's mother now lead by example, Come son..

He fiddled with his hands

Buddha: Baba can't Lubanzi do it? I mean his guided by Mlamuli!! Surely he can gasp something I can't do this. I really can't.

DAD: Sibusiso this is a matter of life and Death!!!!!! He roared...

Buddha stood up and went to kneel next to the bowl that had incense, he lit the incense and it burnt, he did the same with the candles and everything went well. Everyone looked at him.

Oyi came and sat next to Sibusiso. Something about this Oyintando kid is strange..

Zero

"ngithandana Wena

Wamuhle, ngithanda Wena wamuhle

Ngithanda wena wamuhle.. ngithanda wena wamuhle"

She was singing her lungs out.. I love it when she's happy and healthy. Nothing makes me a happy man like seeing my baby happy. Katlego is my world believe you me. I would kill for her. My phone rang.

Me: Mamzo...

Her: Niku?( Where are you?)

Me: Driving home..

Her: Batsi Nkanyiso uphatsekile usesibhedlela ( they saying Nkanyiso is sick he was hospitalized)

Me: What? What's going on?

Her: Angati bobuta Sibusiso ngite mininingwane legcwele ngalolodzaba( I don't know ask your brother. I don't have full details about this matter)

Me: Kulungile Make ngitombuta( it's fine mother I will ask him)

Her: Bobuya endlini mncane Phela lomntfwana kutsi ningakhekhemuka naye ebusuku. Kotani kuhlwile ( Do come back home it's late for you be outside with an infant. Come back please)

Me: Siyeta Mme nyalo( we coming Mama now now) we ended the call.. I texted Buddha but he wasn't responding I called him but he wasn't answering....

Buddha

Berlinda: I can't!! I really can't see anything the candles have stopped burning. Nothing is working out Malume. I think we need help.

Vuyo: This is strange... Buddha you mentioned something about Nkanyiso having a gift

what did you mean?

Me: If my son can see dead people and communicate with them it means his gifted..

Berita: There's more to this.. Mlamuli has never left my sight not in a million years...

Me: Mzala you should know of all people.. That a gifted person can never help themselves.

Berita: I know that Sibusiso.. I'm worried why Mlamuli won't say anything...Oyi!! Yes Oyi!! Oyi can help us, she has a gift...

Me: Her gift is depended on Nkanyiso... They all looked at me shocked... I shouldn't have said that, it came out wrong...

Them: How do you know that?

Me: I'm just guessing...

Berita: Sibusiso do you by any chance know what is happening to Nkanyiso?

Me: No!! I don't know anything I'm just guessing and thinking of the obvious!

Berita: Only I, know about How Oyi's gift works.. How did you know her gift is compatible with Nkanyiso's?

Me: Why am I being interrogated? My son might die and you here interrogating me, this is rubbish!! I stood up and went to the bedroom. I looked at Nkanyiso and my son was peacefully

sleeping, the Oyi kid came to me. I lifted her up she wrapped her tiny hands on my neck...

Her: Daddy is Nka okay?

Me: He will be okay Princess..

Her: Please wake him up I want to play with him..

Me: I can't Oyi... Can you? She Shaked her head no...

Me: It's okay...

Her: Sethu punished Nkanyiso.. Sethu told me Nkanyiso doesn't listen to him and that makes him angry. That's why he beat Nkanyiso..

Me: What does Sethu Want from Nkanyiso?

Her: If I tell he will punish me too.. But he..... Bayede walked in and Sat on the bed. Oyi left the room. I recalled later that Oyi's eyes changed their colour when she was telling me about Sethu. This can't be happening at least not now.

Bayede: Are you good?

Me: ( sigh) I suppose so... How old was Sethu when he died?

Bayede: Two years old..

Me: What old would he have been this year..

Bayede: Nkanyiso's age four years old..

Me: When was he born?

Bayede: 11 March... I turned to look at him..

Me: Did you just say 11 March?

Bayede: Yeah...

Me: Nkanyiso was born on that day too...

Bayede: What??

Me: In the morning...

Bayede: So was Sethu...

Me: Their souls.. Their souls are..

Bayede: One... Their souls attracted?. We looked at each other....

Katie

Zero: Babe can you park on the roadside I want to pee...

Me: Baby mara it's already late. And it's dead quiet here..

Zero: I want to pee mamabo..

Me: Fine....

Zero: I love you Munchie..

Me: I love you too.... He hopped out of the car and went to pee. I was busy pressing my phone when I heard gunshots. I saw a red Tazz drive away quickly. I recalled my babe went out to pee.. I jumped out of the car and headed to where he was, I was met by an agonising and terrifying view. My man was laying in a pool of blood. He was shot. My heart beat on my knees. I ran to him and kneeled before him and tried to wake him up.

Me: Zero... Baby.. babe!!! Zero!!! He was bleeding heavily, he had his hand holding his stomach, his head was slagging on the side, he was weak.

Me: Baby!! No!! No!! Zero!!!!!! Zero!! Baby wake up! Baby!! Zero don't do this to me! Don't do this to me. No!!! Zero! Zero!!

Khwezi

Girl: I think this boy comes with trouble. I think there's a dark cloud that's hanging around him..

Girl 2: Scarlett don't say that. His family for crying out loud.

Lindo: Don't tell me you've been digging into his past.

Girl1: But let's be honest. Do you trust him? Don't you think his here to cause trouble? He might look like Bayede but he isn't Bayede I just don't like him. His an ex con what if his here to rob the Langa's? What if his here for the money? I mean everyone wants a piece of the Langa's.

Me: Vele It's not your duty to like him, after all you came here to service Vuyo, You came here to feed his sexual hunger not to be validated by anyone. You disliking my man won't do any difference in his life, he doesn't fuck you so he doesn't need to be liked by you nor worshiped by you. Your duty here is giving pussy not playing the God's secretary. Stick to what you came here for and stop sticking your pinty nose where it doesn't belong, Slima somlungu. I clicked my tongue.

I just came here for a glass of water but it seems like I lost my appetite for water.

Girl1: Did she just... Did she just step on my toes? She doesn't know who she is dealing with!!

Girl 2: Scarlett stop this rubbish!!.. The lady came to me, she slapped me on the face. I can't fight but I won't sit here and let someone beat me! I slapped her back..

Lindo: Sky!!! Sky!! Stop this madness!!! Just stop it!!!

Sky: I won't be disrespected by this poverty stricken bitch! This townships rat!! I will show you what I'm made of!!! She took an orange and threw it at me.. I took one and threw it on her.. People started making their way in the kitchen.

Me: Poverty stricken? Township rat? Says a bitch whose a charity case!! At Least I grew up from a stable home, unlike yourself a fool who was raised by people's rags!!! She got more angry she headed for a knife and walked to my direction..

Sky: I will kill this bitch!!! At least I was never fucked by own father and claimed he raped me unlike you fool!!! You are a whore!!!

Me: Says a product of rape!! Your mother was raped to have you that's why she couldn't love your arse but ditched you in some orphanage!! You think you better than me? You busy flaunting your hate for my man calling him names like you have a decent tittle yourself!! You busy labeling people behind their backs, like you don't own a label yourself!! If my man is an ex con how is that any of your business Scarlett? It's white bitches like yourself rgar makes me puke when I see white people, You fill of shit. Sitsha sokudlela izinja!!

Vuyo came between us. Buddha came to hold me,,

Buddha: Baby what's the meaning of this?

Me: Let's go these people are pretending to love you! Come let's go...( I was crying) Buddha held me tight and kissed my head.

Buddha: Fine let's go Babe.

Dad: What happened in here? What the heck was that Sky?

Sky: She's full of shit she thinks she can talk to me like that?.

Tee: But you instigated this Sky you were wrong, what you said was wrong!!

Sky: You don't start with me Tandzile!! Don't get on my nerves please, stop playing mother Theresa nobody cares Tee.

Tee: And your talking to me like that? Don't fuck with me!!  
Ungangisukeli ke mine, ngitokulimata Sky ( I will hurt you)

Lindo: Come on ladies, can you stop this rubbish. Khwezi I'm sorry about this I'm really sorry...

Sky: I'm surprised they still here, didn't they say they leaving?

Vuyo: Who must leave?

Sky: This lucky dube chick! !

Vuyo: You won't talk to my brother's girlfriend like that you hear me? You won't fucken embarrass me infront of my family like this, I will fucken strangle you to death you hear me?

Sky: Come!! Come and do it!! Isn't it you used to it!! Come show your brother's the monster that you are, come and show them that you beat me up!! Come strangle me isn't it you used to doing it Vuyo! Come beat me!! At least today I won't have to hide what I'm tolerating in that holocaust we call our house!!!

Dad: What is she talking about Vuyo? Are you beating her up?

Vuyo: It happened once she was... He didn't finish his sentence father slapped him three Times.

Dad: You beat women? Did I fuck your mother to give me a woman beater of a son??

Bayede: Dumi allow him to explain himself without you slapping him. You don't know the reason behind his act.

Dad: Shut up!!!

Banzi: Sky why did you insult my brother? Are you fucken out of your mind? I want you to apologize now!!! She rolled her eyes...

Me: Babe let's go home. Take my son we leaving, I really can't stand two faced bitches like this flat arse white chick.

Buddha: Fine.. He attempted to go but Dumi roared.

Dad: Sibusiso!! No one is leaving, you will stay here and find help for the boy. You going nowhere!!

Buddha: We need our space from everything..

Banzi: Give them their space Baba..

Dad: I made him he didn't make me, so listen you going nowhere. This house is big enough for everyone's space!! If you want space there's a cottage room outside. You can go there and lock yourselves in. Nobody is leaving till Nkanyiso wakes up.

65

Buddha love

Vuyolwethu

I dragged her to the bedroom..

Her: You're hurting me!! You're fucking hurting me Vuyo!!!

Me: What the fuck was that? What is going on in that big head of yours? Did you have to embarrass me like this?

Her: I said your hurting me!!! She barked..

Me: Two Things Sky! I want you to choose between two things. Our relationship or your insecurities the ball is in your hands..

Her: Why do I have to choose Vuyo? You know I love you. I wasn't gonna act like this had you treated me like your partner Vuyo! Not the mother of your child!

Me: What exactly do you want from me? I'm trying for christ's sake! I come home early, I fuck you at night, I show up on Austin's doctors appointment, I celebrate our anniversary, I buy you fancy clothes and spend quality time with you, what more do you want from me Scarlett? What is it that I'm not doing

that drives you to this lunacy? You insulted my brother and my everyone in this family with your stupidly! If you don't fucken say what's eating you up I'm afraid this is the end of the road for you and I. It will be easy because we not married we just cohabiting, so start thinking about your choice now!!!

Her: You never apologized Vuyo! We never spoke about it!! You just moved passed it. You never apologized Vuyo instead you started sleeping with other girls and blaming me for what happened! I wanted you to apologise and tell me your sorry, Not for you to pin the incident on me and freeze me out!! She cried...

Me: Scarlett can we not go there!

Her: I want us to go there! I lost him too Vuyo as much as we didn't know about it I lost the baby too.

Me: They found a termination pill in your blood how certain can I be, that you didn't terminate our second baby Sky?

Her: Vuyo I didn't abort our baby!! I didn't know I was pregnant can you stop accusing me of things, it hurts okay!!

Me: Then tell me how is it a coincidence that a termination pill ended up in your body while you were pregnant Sky?

Her: I don't know, all I know is that I suffered a headache for five consecutive days. All I did was to take ibuprofen pills to make the pain subside I didn't abort him!! You beat me up for

something I knew nothing about! I looked at her, she was crying. I walked to her and held her tight...

Me: I get it.. fine I believe you Sky. I really do but please believe me when I say I'm done with those girls. I never used the last pack of my condoms instead I gave it to Vragga, Nqobi was on her periods and he wanted to smash so I gave him the three condoms, if you don't trust me ask him. I only cheated on that night I strangled you. I'm sorry I'm not proud of it especially for the fact that I did it in front of Austin.. I'm sorry Babe But I want you to go apologize to Khwezi and Buddha what you did and said it was inappropriate, it was rude. If you don't do that I'm afraid it's gonna be the end of the road for us. My blood comes first before everything, I want you to apologise and mean it.

She looked at me and nodded. I kissed her forehead...

Her: I miss hearing you say you love me Vuyo..

Me: You know I love you. I love you Sky..

Her: I love you too.

Buddha love

Me: I will go shower then we will make sleeping arrangements when I get back..

Her: Can we talk...

Me: Fine... I sat besides her.

Her: I know we separated and that Things between us are bad but can you please tell me the truth Buddha did you cheat on me, while I went home? I swallowed hard before saying it...

Me: Yes... I slept with a girl I know it's gonna sound like a norm but believe me Ntombehle. We happened for one single night. After that we never did anything, after all I don't even know her name. She dropped a tear...

Her: Are you seeing someone?

Me: No..

Her:Vuyo said you are..

Me: He wanted to see if I still stand a chance, I was there when he called you....

Her: Did you tell her about me, the girl you cheated with? Did you admit you had a girlfriend and a son?

Me: I told her, she knew..

Her: Did you use condoms?.

Me: Yes I did..

Her: What was in your mind when you pounded her and gave her an orgasms? Did you think of me after doing it?

Me: Honestly speaking I did think of you and the thought of you made me to kick her out minutes after I was done doing stuff with her.. Babe I'm sorry, I wanted to tell you but I was afraid of loosing you to the truth. I knew you would up and leave me, Mama Nkanyiso I'm so so sorry. I don't hurt you intentionally. Trust me it breaks me when I see you sad and for that I'm willing to set you free Khwezi. To be with the man of your dreams because I seem to break you more than I build you, I think you were right about us separating for good. It hurts but there's nothing we can do, We sometimes both toxic for each other. But believe me I never ever cheated with Takalani.

Her: Can we take a break instead of giving up on us. I still have Hope Buddha, I still believe in us. The only thing I do not have is assurance from you if you willing to fight for our love and for our dreams. If you're willing to work on yourself so you can be a better partner and a good father to your kids. Buddha as much as I hate you, you are my heart, you are my world. I have already escaped death twice to save you that's how much I love you. I know i initiated the break up but I did that because I wanted you to fight for us. I wanted you to do more, I didn't initiate it because I was over you but I wanted validation and

assurance from you. Mina Buddha I can't live without you, I need you and most importantly I love you Buddha more than I did years ago. I want to know if you're willing to fight and save our relationship?

Me: Mama Nkanyiso noNkazimulo.. I love you so much and this time around I'm willing to be the man of your dreams. I'm willing to work on myself, on that timeframe of us taking a break. I've hurt you a lot and I'm a jerk arse for not admitting my wrongs but rather jacking out from the situation. I should've kissed you or held you tight in my arms whenever you were in pain. I should've came clean and told you everything, baby I love you so much and I'm willing to wait for you that's if you promise me you won't fall in love with someone else. I'm sorry Likhwezi for everything I've put you through...

Her: Do you have anything else to tell me?? I feel like you know what's going on with Nkanyiso. If you do please come clean Calvin.

I cleared my throat. Just as I was about to talk my phone rang it was my mother.. I looked at Khwezi and Answered...

Me: Mama...

Her: Sibusiso Woza!! Woza uSibongiseni u!! Yoooooh nkosiyami ngomfana wami!! Woza!!! Esibhedlela ....

( Background voice)

Katie: Mama go home I will stay here until he pulls through or something...

Me: What's going on? What is going on? Where's Zero!! Ma!! Mama!!!... The line went dead... I quickly searched for a hoody in the closet, I have clothes here and a few stuff in my room...

Her: Baby what's going on? Is everything okay? I brushed my head and leaned against the wall trying to breath..

Her: Daddy what's going on? I felt her hands enveloping my waist.

Me: It's all my fault!! It's all my fault!!!

Her: What's going on? Talk to me..

Me: Zero is in hospital. I don't know what happened, I have to run.. Please mind our boy, I'm coming back... I love you..

Her: I love you too.. be safe!

Me: I will try Mamazi... I hugged her and kissed her. I broke the kiss and looked deep in her eyes.

Me: I love you...

Her: I love you too... I walked to Nka and kissed him.

I walked out, followed my brother's, i found Katie pacing around. When she saw me she ran and threw herself on me. I held her tight.

Katie

Me: A red Tazz came from nowhere and they they shot him.. They shot him, the doctor said he might not make it Buddha. Please! Please save my fiance I beg of you! I can't raise the kids alone please!! I cried...

Buddha: It's okay.. it's okay I will see what I can do. But first I want you to give me details about the red Tazz car, what was the number plate? I told him.

Bayede: Does he have any rivals around?

Me: Not that I know off...

Vragga: Spitjo was found dead in his house they killed him and his pregnant girlfriend.

Buddha turned to look at Vragga.

Buddha: They did what? Spitjo dead? No way! No way!! He can't be dead!! He can't fucken die not now!!! Fuck!!! He kicked

things around the hospital people were looking at him. Bayede held him. A doctor came.

Dr: You came for Sibongiseni?

Buddha: What's going on with him? Is he alive? Tell me his alive!!! Please...

Dr: His out of danger but he needs an operation, not just any operation but an expensive operation that can only be done by a specialist. If we fail to do that he might never be able to walk, speak and move his lower body. He needs help as in yesterday..... We need to transfer him..

Buddha: it's fine I will take a loan for his operation call that damn specialist now!!!

Bayede: You won't fucken take a loan, We are brothers and brothers do things for each other!! They stick together! Your problems are our problems! Your family is our family Sibusiso. I will pay for the operation..

Vuyo: I will take your family to a place of safety because it's obvious someone is up to kill. They already killed Spitjo and his girlfriend whose next? We can't take risks...

Bayede: Doctor please transfer him to Cape town...Now!!

Dr: Consider it done.... He finalised the paper work. They transferred zero immediately. I think I love Sibusiso's family but whose behind this shooting?

Buddha love

I wish my grandmother was still alive. He knew how this thing works. She told me it wasn't gonna interfere with my life but now it's coming back. My son is suffering because of me, had I not forced her to reverse the gift non of this would've happened. Where are you gogo? I sat there cracking my head, how do I reach out to God , when I don't know how my gift works?? My gogo did mention it was a complicated one, if I ignored it. It was gonna go to my first son and punish him till death. Now here we are but I never thought it will make my son to communicate with the dead.. I sat there Sweating, I need Zwane. I called him.

Me: Hello baba it's Sibusiso I need your help..

Him: I know...Do the right thing.

Me: How do I do the right thing if I'm lost myself? I don't know how this shit works!!

Him: Never call your gift "Shit" your grandmother is with you!!  
Call her she will guide you on how to do this.. I let out a sigh....

Me: Fine... I ended the call. I said a little prayer. I'm Afraid of the things my gift does. Gogo scared me. My mother knows nothing about it. Gogo told me not to say anything about it especially to my mother because she never believed in spirituality but what is happening to my son it was supposed to happen to me, that gift is mine but my grandmother took me to some healer when I was young to reverse the gift. I thought it was a lie when she mentioned I had a gift but now that my son is suffering because of it , I guess I have to come clean!!

Bayede: Pops called there's a healer back home.. Vuyo has put undercover guards at your house so they will be safe. Let's go before he calls again.

Me: Can you keep secrets?.

Bayede: Eish when my wife is on top I dish out files Ntwana... I laughed as much as I was in tears..

Me: I have a gift, a spiritual gift..

Bayede: You lie!!

Me: I've known about it since I was 6 years old but I had to keep it as a secret. But I can't use it, at first it was dreams, scary

dreams.. Can we go home surely I will get clarity on how to use it..

Bayede: Damn!! I wonder how it works. Can you teleport? .

Me: probably...

Bayede: We robbing banks if that's the case trust me we will. I laughed and we went home.

Khwezi

I've been pacing in this room. Trying to understand what is going on here. As I was seated I heard a knock. I permitted whomever it was to come in, I nearly died when I saw this white skank. She walked towards my bed and sat down next to me, we kept quiet for the longest time without saying anything to each other. I heard a cough. I turned to look at this sky lady but she wasn't the one who was coughing I stood up from the bed and my son was awake. I jumped in joy..

Me: Baby are you okay?

Nka: Mama sikuphi?

( Mom where are we?)

Me: Grandpa's house...

Nka: Where's Oyi? I want her to play with me that game we were playing..

Me: Where did you play the game?

Nka: in my sleep. We were playing a game, it was me , Oyintando and Sethu. I had a mini panic attack.

Her: Are you okay? Khwezi are you okay??

Me: I... I feel sick...

Her: Do you want water?

Me: You will spit in it..

Her: I'm not a witch okay!

Me: Whatever!! I did the breathing exercise within minutes I was okay. I'm scared for my baby, I'm really scared for him. He now plays with ghost's? A whole Ghost? No man this is ridiculous!! She gave me a glass of water...

Her: Here I'm just doing it for the baby your carrying not your disrespectful arse.

Me: I didn't know you have feelings on that boob less chest of yours.

Her: The word you looking for is Thank you Scarlett!

Me: is that your way of introducing yourself?

Her: Fuck!! Where did they find you?

Me: And where did they pickpocket you? We looked at each other...

Her: Can we bury this hatched, you have proved your point, you ain't scared of me and so am I. For our kids sake and partners sake can we be matured about it?

Me: The word you looking for is "I'm sorry Khwezi"

Her: You didn't say thank you , yourself so forget it!!

Nka: Mama ubani lomlungu?( Who is this white person)

Me: Ask her my boy. I also don't know this Zombie...

Her: Lucky Dube don't start with me....

Tee: Can you two kiss and make up because right now you sound like two horny bitches who want to suck each other's cunts... After doing that get your arses down stairs there's someone who wants to see us.. Sky you can borrow your sister wife a dress...

Her: She's fat...

Me: She's a bone... Tee laughed and walked out. We both headed to the dinning area...

\*\*\*\*\*

The ladies were seated in one place. The men were seated in a row. The kids were grouped together. Mrs and Mr Langa were also seated together.. The women were wearing like true brides and the men were wearing sweaters to cover their shoulders and arms. The seer was in the middle of the living room saying and doing his incantations...

Seer: I see a little boy. He has a gift, he can communicate to the dead, he can pass messages from the dead to the living. This little boy is communicating to a kid who died two years ago on a marriage ceremony. I see this boy wearing a bloody Tshirt his pointing to a house, from that house I can hear laughter and chirping. I can hear this little boy singing and playing in his nursery, he seems happy to be there. But now he is forbidden from entering that house because whenever he goes there he finds strangers not his parents. This boy knew that house as his home, his been visiting his mother and father with no trace of them, because they sold the house.

By the look of things this dead boy and this living boy, they were born on the same day and... He kept quiet and pointed at

something that was on the ground ... He walked to Nkanyiso and kneeled before him.

Seer: What is Sethu saying Nkanyiso right now? Because his pointing at a house, what does that house have? What does he want you to do?

Nka: I'm scared..

Seer: Talk my boy nothing will happen to you. I know he punished you before but now he won't do it, his afraid of light he doesn't see anything that we doing but we can see him. Now talk boy.

Nka: He told me... He wants me to stay in this big big house that I don't know, he told me he can only help me when I'm in that house and... Oyi talk you were there too..

Oyi: No... You talk...

Nka: He said his angry at his mother and father for living him alone and lost in that house, he said my father has to live in that house. He said his parents they didn't ask him if he wanted the house sold or not they did their will and forgot to ask him what his thoughts were. Now Sethu is angry he said if I don't do as he wished he will take me where he is. He looked scared...

Seer: What else did Sethu say to you?

Nka; He told me I'm his twin and that his things are mine. He said he gave me more years to live by dying and that I owed him a Favour. Everyone looked at Nka, Tee was crying...

Seer: The day Nka was born something happened. Mama Nkanyiso what happened?

Khwezi: I went into labour for 24 hours with no sign of a baby coming, Nkanyiso nearly died and so did I..

Seer: Did he have breathing troubles after that?

Khwezi: Yes the doctor told me he was gonna die when he turns Two years..

Seer: How old was Sethu when he died?

Bayede: Two years..

Seer: Let me not complicate this... When Nkanyiso turned two years he was supposed to die but Sethu refused to have Nkanyiso dying instead he took the fall and donated his life to Nkanyiso. From that day Nkanyiso and Sethu became one.. Sethu is Nkanyiso's guardian angel... The gift part Sibusiso did something years back with the help of his grandmother I guess Sibusiso will explain that later. The gift was Meant to be Sibusiso's not Nkanyiso.

Berita: He tried Reversing his gift and that angered the ancestors and they punished Nkanyiso instead!! Wait I think I know your grandmother! SEBENZILE SIMELANE!! yes! You have her gift and Manqoba's gift!! The Langa's gave you Manqoba's gift??? Everyone was lost but Buddha swallowed hard.

## 66 Bonus insert

Nqobi

Me: They killed my brother baba kaMvelo!! They killed Siphokuhle!!

Vragga: Sthandwa Sami it's okay I will personally find the culprits they will pay trust me they will pay.!

Me: You don't get it don't you? He was my only Sibling! I loved him!! He was there for me throughout! When Snazo's father left me and ditched me pregnant Sphiwe was there for me!. He supported me throughout, he loved my daughter!! Now his gone? Did they have to kill him like a dog?

Vragga: Baby I'm sorry okay please mamMvelo I will get to the bottom of this okay? Shhhhh my love don't cry, I love you Babe.....

He comforted me. My brother has done so much for me, he was there for me when my baby daddy ditched me and left me

sick. He helped me to pick up the pieces now his gone, gone forever! I can't help it but to feel bad for not being there when he needed help!! I wish they find whoever did this..

Langa premises

Seer: I want four white candles and I want you( he pointed at Buddha) to come and analyse these candles, something will appear and I want you to tell everyone what you will see...

Berita came with the Candles. The seer lit them and Buddha was called to analyse what was in there.

Seer: What do you see?

Buddha: I see her( pointing at Tee) wearing black clothes, she's holding a portrait photography of a boy who looks like my son. She's crying and troubled. On the other side I see Bayede standing against the wall looking at Senamile with tears in his eyes and...

Seer: Go on....

Buddha: Senamile is crying so sorrowfully and she's talking to the portrait. There's tension between her and Bayede, their house is dark it looks like they are mourning A kid..

Seer: What is Senamile saying? Can you hear what she's saying?

Buddha: Yes...

Seer: Say those things that she's saying...

Buddha: Sethu why did you leave us? Why didn't you stay longer, your presence in our lives Brought us joy and laughter, this house used to be melodic and joyful. Your father was once a happy man. he used to love me and your sibling, he used to care, he used to wipe my tears away but now his the cause of my pain. He is the cause of my lack of happiness. I miss you everyday and I think about you every now and then, sometimes I make plans and include you.

I only realise when your bag is packed that, that your gone!! I realise when I walk on these corridors that my charm is gone, I lost my smile when you left me. if I had one wish Sethu I would wish for me to be your mother once again, I would wish to hear your laughter and voice once again. I would wish for you to come back and bring us the joy you once gave us. I miss you and I still need you..We need you, you left us in shambles. Your

father can't even touch me unless he wants to hurt me, your father can't even look at me, in me he sees your killer and enemy I didn't kill you. both you and I know the truth, I love you so much your departure is hurting me, I'm still wounded and in pain but I have to try and stay strong for the tree of us.

Sethu I want you to be a witness that I tried, I tried to fix things between your father and I but now I'm tired Sethu, he doesn't realise that his hurting me.. I'm going and please don't be a stranger in my dreams please be a regular, cup my face everytime you pay me a visit, plant those wet kisses on my face once again, rest your head on my chest again, suck my breast till it hurts one last time, be a regular in this house. Visit me more often, I will always be here in this house, waiting for you to come home my baby. Don't forget us always come to visit us please my baby mommy loves you she will always will.

Bayede

I looked at Tee and Everyone else was looking at me. I know when she said this, that was when I was a mess and I had recently lost my son. That was the day I strangled Tandezile in

our bedroom, that was the first day I laid my hand on wife. How did Buddha do that?

Seer: Can you repeat the last words starting from "Don't be a stranger"

Buddha: I'm going and please don't be a stranger in my dreams, please be a regular, cup my face everytime you pay me a visit, plant those wet kisses on my face once again, rest your head on my chest again, suck my breast till it hurts one last time, be a regular in this house. Visit me more often, I will always be here in this house waiting for you to come home, my baby. Don't forget us always come to visit us please my baby mommy loves you she will always will.....

Seer: Do you see what Nkanyiso meant by Sethu being angry at his mother and father? Sethu's mother pleaded with Sethu to never forget them and for him to be a regular in that house. She promised they will always be there waiting for him to show up but did they keep their promise?

Everyone looked at us, now it makes sense.. it really does.. I don't recall the last time I dreamt of Sethu. Tee was crying...

Seer; Sethu comes to that house everyday with hope he will see his parents and kiss them goodnight or good morning. He visits that house every now and then with hope he will see his parents happy and jolly in that house but they left! They left him alone they didn't notify him about moving from that house. Can you imagine taking a taxi to Jo'burg only to find out your relatives forgot to give you their new address that's what this child is experiencing

his not a bad ancestor, his just a child who misses his parents. He granted his mother her wish.. That child misses your face, when was the last time you dreamt of him?

Tee: I can't take this!! I really can't!! We did a cleansing ceremony for him now this? This is too much! We trying so hard to move pass what happened to him but you had to bring it all back? Our son is dead and his never coming back!!! If you won't stop this rubbish I'm leaving this house now!!!!

Buddha: Doing that will upset him, as we speaking his crying and his singing a Jesus loves me song. His passing his message the least you can do is pay him a little respect..

I felt more tears coming...

Me: What do you suggest we do now? Claim the house back or what?

Seer: What do you see Sibusiso?

Buddha: There's nothing...

Seer: I think his tired.. I mean look at Nkanyiso his sleeping, that means Sethu is sleeping too..

Tee: Yooh! Yejesu wami! Ngivelelwa Yini( what is this) my son died!! Can you stop doing this...

Buddha: His body is dead but he still lives and he loves you a lot. You begged him to be a regular in that house and he does go there only to find a white family. I know your mother, She killed my grandmother, you are Nomalanga Hlophe's daughter right? Everyone looked at Buddha.

Buddha: I have to go my brother needs me, his fighting for his life in hospital...Are we done here?

Seer: Humble yourself young man.. show your gift a little respect...

Buddha: But I have to leave he needs me..

Dad: Sibusiso!!! He sat down.

Bayede: So we have to wait for Nkanyiso to wake up before we know what my son needs of us?

Khwezi: My son did say Sethu wanted the house to belong to family, he mentioned that Sethu's wants that house to be used by his father which maybe my son mistakenly misinterpreted because you Bayede and Buddha look alike. Surely by "my father" he thought he saw Sibusiso whilst the person in charge was you.. It's your child that's in there, so it's obvious you and your wife have to go back there so you can be united with your late Son. That house must belong amongst yourselves as the Langa's. I hope I'm making sense...

Everyone looked at Khwezi, Buddha was eyeing her...

Seer: Correct my child... That house needs to be bought back. My job is done here, the next time you need answers ask him and Her and him.. Thokozani!! The seer stood up and left.. Senamile was crying sweet Jesus. I can't believe what I just heard....

Khwezi

After the seer left.. The wives of this house made food, I was seated on the couch watching TV. More like the TV was

watching me, Buddha has a spiritual gift? So is Nkanyiso? How do I deal and cope with a child that has a spiritual gift? My son will never be the same, he won't be like any other kid.. I wish I can do something to save him from his family gift. My son will go crazy in time, I mean his talking to ghost's at his age? I fear for him. Buddha walked in to sit next to me. He was instructed not to go.

Him: Hey... I was scared of him I shifted a few inches away from him..

Me: Hi..

Him: Are you good?

Me: Well yes.. I think I want to go home..

Him: I can't protect you when you that side Khwezi.. They shot Zero and Spitjo what if they get to you? I can't afford to lose you too.

Me: Whose "they"

Buddha: I don't know, I'm blank.

Me: You have a gift Buddha..

Buddha: This is not a game Khwezi..

Me: Make use of it, what's the point of having a gun if you won't use it?

Him: A gift doesn't work like our eyes and nose. It has a mind of its own, and it's own timing. It's not everything that I can have an idea of.. I know we nothing but please for our children's sake don't leave.

Me: Honestly I don't know who you are, whenever I think I do. You just surprise me again.

Buddha: Can we talk this to the bedroom?

Me: Fine.... He followed me to the bedroom. Nkanyiso was with his grandmother in the bedroom.

Buddha: What did you mean by that?

Me: One minute you are an ex con, the next a Langa, the next a lover , the next a player the next a spiritualist. What exactly are you? Because I'm now confused! Are you human Buddha?

Buddha: Are you asking that because you care or because you are being sarcastic?

Me: Maybe both... You just one complicated book ever! I don't know who you are.

Him: Can you not raise your voice at me Khwezi.

Me: I want too!! My son is acting crazy because of you! He will be abnormal because of your lack of accountability! You gave my son lunacy as a gift! My son speaks to ghost all because of you, why are you ruining everything Buddha? Everything you touch perishes and collapses! Our life was better when you were at prison maarn. I think you better off in prison than outside.

He looked at me.

Him: The same prison that your crazy father took me too??

Me: Maybe that's where you belong!! You are a curse in people's lives!!! You came out of prison and changed my world around! You cheated on me and now gave my son your lunatics, what's next? The baby I'm carrying will also be another lunatic he or she will be Spider man or maybe the cat woman! Because that's how crazy your existence is Sibusiso I roared.

Him: Khwezi.. Khwezi!! I'm so not up for this nonsense that you trying to create, I have a lot in my head and your the last of it!! I can't stand here and listen to you judging me based on something I have no control over! If your life was going well when I was in prison, then why are you still here?

Me: That's because your.... He cut me short..

Him: Khwezi you've been giving me signs that you want out! The bull shit speech you did few hours ago about not wanting us to be separated for good was all an act. Everything you said about loving me was all pretense and I get it. Khwezi Listen do you! If you want to leave go ahead I won't stop you. The last thing I want is you being with me out of pity! Yes I'm not perfect but are you perfect Khwezi? I know about the guys you were fucking when I was in prison, did you ever hear me use any of that against you? Look I'm feed up of this nonsense! Go find yourself the kind of guy you want and leave me alone..

Me: Fine!!! I don't fucken need you vele! You ruining me, you destroying my life!! I'm going to my mother's house, I'm done with your arse for good!!!

Him: Go to your fucken mother's house but whatever that happens to you just know you are on your own as for Nkanyiso his going nowhere, he belongs with me. After giving birth to my child bring him here!. You will start afresh with your new boyfriend that's making you blush everytime you are on your phone. He will give you your normal babies, not the lunatic kids I have you, these two they are mine!! Im sick of this rubbish, I love you but I can't be a fool for love!!!

I went to his closet and parked my clothes, I had tears running down my cheeks. I even had hiccups. I took my clothes and

stormed out. I bumped into Bayede I pushed him aside and cried.

Bayede: What the fuck? What happened?

Buddha: Ask her... Nkanyiso!! Nkanyiso come here, we leaving!!! I reached my car and drove away.

(Guy)

Me: Sure... It's done only one missing the Malebana boy Buddha..

Him: Find him if not find the girlfriend and kill her...

Me: Sure ngamla.

Him: Remember you disappear after this mission...

Me: Fede!

Him: Sure... We ended the call I sat on the bed and She walked in.

Her: Baby...

Me: Lufuno lwanga...( My love)

Her: Is it done?.

Me: Only left with Killing Buddha. What were you thinking mara  
Zodwa fucking that ugly piece of shit?

Her: His good in bed hey..

Me: And I'm not?

Her: You are baby... Did you really have to kill Mbali though?  
She had nothing to do with this?

It was the boyfriend who ruined things not her...

Me: She was a junkie she was gonna die either way..

Her: So when are you going for Buddha?

Me: Soon... Come here... I tickled her and kissed her...

Buddha love

Banzi: What was that?

Me: Can you all give me a break! Nkanyiso woza..

Banzi: Don't give me that attitude Buddha!! What the fuck  
happened?

Me: I didn't beat her up if that's what you asking!! She fucken insulted me and my sperm. I told her to go and be with her ideal guy, she went as far as calling me a curse do you know how heavy that name is? I can't beg her and I won't beg her!

Vuyo: Wamfuza umfowenu wangamshiya!!( You took after Bayede and that's not even funny)

Banzi: Buddha you never let your wife drive away angry, you humble yourself and fix the problem. In a relationship it's you against the problem not you against each other!!

Me: I get that but Khwezi insulted me and besides she's been wanting to leave. I gave her what she wanted. I'm sick and tired of begging her, akahambe. She called my kid crazy because of the gift what rubbish is that?

Vuyo: You cheated on her dude..

Me; I apologized time and time again, what more am I supposed to do? Roast my balls and dick and give it to her so, she will know I won't be fucking anyone? They busted in laughter.

Bayede: Hhayi kwaLanga nine drama!!! I Langa alipheli kungabanga neDrama! ( A day doesn't go by without drama unfolding with the Langa's)

Vuyo: So where are you going now?

Me: I want to go to my house. I just need my space and buy Nkanyiso and I tickets to go to cape town my brother needs me..

Banzi: Makes sense. Consider it done Bafo and Bayede do the right thing, buy your old house back.

Nka: Daddy where's mom going?

Me: to Gogo's house...

Nka: She's coming back?

Me: I don't know... Come let's go to daddy's house.

Nka: I like it here. Can we stay here daddy?.

Me: Oh! Okay fine but uncle Zero needs us...

Nka: You can go Daddy I will stay with my uncle's. Ngiyakufatela blind blind tjovitjo!!

( He whistled everyone laughed)

Me: Ngigcwele ntwana Yami shayisana( I love you more cheers) we fist bumped. I got a call I know this number I answered...

Her: Buddha you're in trouble someone wants you dead it's me Zodwa!! I thought of Khwezi!!

67

Buddha love

Khwezi

The tears I was crying, blocked and made my vision blurry. I couldn't see where I was going, I didn't even care about my reckless driving. I'm in pain, my heart is aching and it feels like my heart is on my sleeve. Sometimes I find it hard to understand why i seem to break this much whenever Buddha and myself fight or have an argument. I don't know why loving him brings me so much pain, I love him and being away from him breaks me.. I drove to my mother's house.

I found my mother and her boyfriend snuggling on the couch, I passed them and went to my bedroom within minutes mama was seated next to me..

Her: Enhle what's going on? Kwenzenjani?

Words failed me all I did was to cry...

Me: He... He!! uBaba kaNkanyiso u.. I bursted in tears, I even had hiccups...

Her: He did what? He did what? Did he beat you up? Wenzeni uSibusiso Nana?

Me: He.... Mama he!!!...

Her: Calm down my baby! Calm down Sisi just relax okay? Shhhh Thula my baby... My head was on her chest, she softly patted my back hushing me. My Tshirt revealed my bump, I forgot she doesn't know about it.. I quickly hid my belly..

Ma: Wait!! You're pregnant? Umithi futhi Khwezi? She looked defeated...( You're pregnant again?

Ma: I thought I told you to use a pill Khwezi, what's the meaning of this? You gave him another child? Do you think he will marry you after this baby? Khwezi you're ignorant I told you not to fall pregnant!! What's wrong with you?

Me: Ngiyaxolisa mama( I'm sorry mom)

Ma: You're sorry? You're sorry? didn't you learn, Nkanyiso wasn't a lesson learnt not to fall pregnant again? You nearly died Khwezi now to give him another baby??

Me: I'm sorry Mama it was a mistake..

Her: A mistake Khwezi? In a space of four months and you're pregnant again? He paid dowry for his son but not you, doesn't that spell anything to you? He wants the milk but not the

cow!!! This boy akakucabangeli!! What are you going to do with a second child huh?

Me: I was on the pill Mama I just....she cut me short( that was a lie)

Her: You just what? You just what Khwezi? A second baby? Who are you competing with? What did Sibusiso do? What did he do? Surely he cheated,that boy is a fuck boy now I see why your father never wanted you to be with him!!

Me: I thought coming here was gonna help me numb the pain but no you rubbing salt on a bleeding wound ma!! The baby is here already here growing in my womb I can't abort my baby just because it's an embarrassment to you!!!!!! I'm going through the most right now and all you care about is my pregnancy? Mama I broke up with the father of my kids, the man I love. I thought you will wipe my tears but no Thembi is doing what she did the past few years bashing me and laughing at me while I need her care and support!!

Ma: You brought this pain upon yourself Khwezi by giving a man a second child ungalotsholiwe!! Did I give birth to you out of wedlock? This is rubbish! You struggling with Nkanyiso but you decided on falling pregnant again? You are embarrassing me!!!

Me: Yes you had me in marriage But your husband molested your daughter right under your roof and you never fucken saw anything!!! Don't tell me about marriage ma! You were married but you were never happy in your marriage!! What was I thinking coming here after all?

Ma: Khwezi!! Don't talk to me like that I'm your mother!! I stood up from my bed and went to my car..

Katie

Me: Baby Please Come back.. I miss you so much the kids are asking me about you. Please Baby, I came all the way from Joburg to Cape town just to tell you I miss you and that I love you. Rato Laka please don't leave me, I still need you. The kids need you. Sipho isn't coping at school, so is Rea they miss you please.. (I looked at the doctor and tears ran down my cheeks)..

Me: His been like this for days doctor!! there's no improvement. This guy looks dead to me not unconscious!! I love my man but if his dead I wish you could just tell me, so I can bury him and mourn him and raise our kids all by myself and maybe move on because what you doing here is wrong!! You are giving me false hope!!!!.. I screamed at the doctor...

Dr: He hears you don't give up Mrs Malebana.. your husband is not dead, he just needs a mana from heaven please don't give up at least not so fast...

Me: I have an infant back home but I can't bond with my baby because his father is here alone, lost and sleeping on his deathbed in a province he doesn't know!! I'm tired!! It hurts seeing him in this condition! My heart yearns for him, I'm going crazy! I'm losing my mind!!

Dr: Calm down.. it's gonna be okay.. he will pull through I did my best with him.. He will pull through...You need a rest please go home, bath and maybe take a nap please Mrs Malebana..

Me; I want my man!! I want my baby! I can't go another day without him! I miss him.... As I was crying, I saw something on the monitor Zero had what looked like a seizures, the monitor made those beeping noises!!

Dr: Please leave!! Get out Mrs Malebana!!! Get out!!! Nurse!! Nurse!!!!

Me: No!! No!! What is happening? What is happening? Doctor what is happening to him??

Lady: Please step outside! Step outside!!

I slowly walked towards the door, the doctor stripped Zero naked but on his upper body. He took a Defibrillator and placed it on his chest..

Dr: Check his heart beat, is he responding ?

Nurse: No his not responding! The doctor used the Defibrillator on him but still nothing was showing up, I think I know what is going on...

Dr: Work with me Sibongiseni!! Work with me!! He used the Defibrillator again...

Nurse: There's no heart beat Doctor..

Dr: No!! No!! No! No!!! Check it again! Just check his pulse once again surely there is something coddling on the monitor!! He choke him again...

Dr: You can't die on me Champ! Wake up!! Wake up!! Fight for your kids!! Work with me please Work with me!! He looked at me...

Me: What's going on? What's going on? Please tell me his alive please! Please tell me his alive please!!!! I cried...

Buddha love

Katie: What's going on? What's going on? Please tell me his alive please! Please tell me his alive please!!!! ... I heard her sobs I quickly ran to the ward they were in...

Me: What's going on? How's my brother?

Katie: Doctor how's my fiance? How's my baby daddy please tell me his alive! Please tell me his alive please! Please!! Please!!! She sorrowfully cried, I felt tears invade my eyes. My palms were sweating, I was feeling hot...

Me: Is my brother alive doctor?.

Dr: I'm sorry but we tried everything in our power to save him but he.. his gone...

Kati: NO!!! NO!!! NO NO NO NO!!! ZERO!! ZERO!! ZERO WAKE UP!! WAKE UP!! ZERO NO!! NO!!! NO!! YOU CANT DIE, YOU CANT DIE!! WAKE UP!!!

Dr: I'm sorry but his gone. The operation couldn't serve him too, my condolences pour out.. I'm sorry...

Me: No! No!! Zero!! Zero wake up!! Wake up!! No you can't leave me Dude! You can't leave me boy! I lost Spitjo already now you? No!! No wake up!!! I shook him awake but he wasn't responding..

Katie: Mmmmaaaaaaaa!!! No!!!!!! No!!! Zero!! Zero!! No!! No!!! Zero!!! No!!!!!!! You can't leave me like this please!!!!!! Baby

wake up, wake up, just wake up!! She was cupping his face, kissing him too but Zero wasn't responding. My brother laid there dead... My heart was broken in a million pieces, I can't loose both my friends like this? No I really can't!!! What would I be without my brother? What would life be without Sibongiseni? No he can't die like this, it wasn't his time..

Nurse: I'm sorry mam but his gone, I'm sorry once again... They covered him with a hospital sheet...

Katie: REMOVE THAT RUBBISH!! REMOVE THAT RUBBISH!! HIS NOT DEAD HIS JUST NAPPING HIS NOT DEAD HIS NAPPING! MY BABY IS NOT DEAD!! ISNT IT BABY?

nurse: Ma'am please...

Katie: NO!!! DONT COVER HIM WITH THAT THING NO NO!!!!... I stood there crying myself....

Katie: Baby please.... She collapsed.....

Mary

Rea: Ke batla papa Koko ( I want Daddy granny) she cried, Amantle was crying too.. Shane has been crying not even the bottle can make him stop crying. I myself felt tears building in my eyes, I hope my son is okay wherever he is. I hope Zero is okay.....

Sipho: Gogo ubaba uzobuya( will dad come back?)

Me: I hope so Sipho..

Sipho; I want him back... I miss him gogo..

Rea: I hate the people who shot my daddy( she was crying) I'm loosing my mind with all these kids crying.. Even Sipho is crying now...

Me: lord so help me!! I also sobbed....

Khwezi

Officer: Roll down the window... I did as asked of me...

Officer: Please step out of the car..

Me: I'm not drunk..

Officer: We didn't say you are, now step out..

Me: It's cold out here and I'm not wearing a jersey..

Officer: Miss we won't argue over this step out of the car, give me your driver's licence and car paper's.

I stepped out of the car and gave them the things they needed...I was feeling cold out here...

Officer : I want you to blow this in the meantime. While I check these...

Me: Can you hurry I'm feeling cold..

Officer: We just doing our job.

Me: Your job mustn't interfere with my health. I'm going inside the car, shall you need anything call me.. I walked away..

Officer: Khwezi Dlomo? Khwezi Dlomo as in Detective Dlomo's daughter? I'm detective Thusini, do you remember me?

I looked at him, I recall this guy, he saved me from being raped this one time after i had a heated up moment with my parents..

Me: Thusini..

Him: I see you love late night strolls. Where are you going? You know it's dangerous to be on the pavements at night? Where's your heart at?

Me: Tsakane Mall I want to feed my cravings..

Him: Are we pregnant?

He looked at me and dotted something down.

Me: Well...Yeah I'm expecting..

Him:First child?

Me: No second...

Him: whose the lucky guy?

Me: The lucky guy neh?That should be God, I'm the second virgin Mary.. He giggled.

Him: Let me guess. There's trouble in paradise.

Me: Men are cocks, that's why they have cocks. They look and act everything like a cock. He laughed again.

Him: Did he cheat maybe?

Me: Enough about me what brings you here? You're a Detective so I doubt detectives go around stopping cars in the middle of the night..

Him: I saw you parked in this deserted place so I thought you might be one of those drunkards who fail to hold themselves and nap in cars..

Me: Not at all.... He looked at me then his colleague...

Him: coast is clear, there's nothing we have against her.. She's not drunk... I'm sorry for the inconvenience caused, let me not delay you from feeding your cravings Mommy but do make use of this, call me when you're home and safe.. He gave me a piece of paper that had his personal numbers..

Me: I will try too..

Him: Take care.. he flashed me a smile..

Me: Likewise.... He drove away at least not everything is bad.. Buddha called again I ignored him again.. I drove to Chicken licken I was craving their salty meat...

Buddha love

I still can't believe Zero is no more.. I Dialled Khwezi again she didn't pick up, I was dragging calling my mom to spill the beans about her first born son's death. I long left the hospital, Katie was admitted. Zero's death got to her. I don't blame her, they were soon to tie a knot, they have a son whose a couple of weeks old. She thought her happily ever after was yet to began but little did she know. This omen broke her, if Katlego is like this how will my mother be??

I myself have been drinking since I left the hospital. I'm in Bayede's house that's situated here in cape town. I have already finished a bottle of brandy and my eyes are swollen because of the tears I've cried. The person or people who killed my brother and my friend they so gonna pay, they can't separate me from my two closest friends and expect me not to retaliate. Zero didn't have to die so did Spitjo! If I have a gift why can't I make use of it? Why can't this gift give me the answers that I need? What's the point of having a gift if it won't help me? Fuck this...

Guy: You've had enough! Can you please stop!! The guard said, I looked at him and clicked my tongue. I stood up and walked to the brandy cabin the guy forbade me...

Guy: Sir you can't drown yourself in alcohol, you need to slow down, this is not good please!!

Me: Get your hands off me! Get your bloody hands off me!!!

Guy: If you continue like this, you will damage your liver..

Me: Shut up!! Shut the fuck up!! Do you fucken know what I'm going through? Do you fucken know how I feel right now? My brother!! My brother and my bloody best friend they fucken gone!! Gone!! They left women behind, they left kids behind they FUCKEN LEFT ME!!! And you fucken telling me about a stupid liver? Fuck you and Fuck your liver!!!! I cried...

Guy: Boss I don't know how you feel right now but do you wish to follow them by drowning yourself with Brandy?

Me: If you don't know how I feel then don't fucken fuck with me!! Step aside!! I pushed him and took another bottle of brandy. We fought against it the bottle fell and broke. That made me more livid I found myself throwing punches at the guard, He was now bleeding heavy.. I stopped beating him when I felt someone pulling me back..

Me: Leave me alone!! Just leave me alone!! Khwezi was right!! I'm a fucken curse!!! A bloody fucken curse in people's lives!!! If I was still in prison my brother would still be alive!! Spitjo would still be alive!!! They died because of me!! I come with pain!!! I'm fucken useless!!! I'm a penis!!!! I roared and more tears ran down my cheeks... Thabo hugged me so tight...

Him: It's okay champ

it's okay Buddha cry my guy just let it all out.. cry boy!!! He rubbed my back and I cried on his shoulders....

Him: you should drink water..

Me: I want my brother Tbo! Zero has always got my back, he fucken had my back when nobody did!! I should've been with him throughout!! Had I not remained with the Langa's my

brother wouldn't have died alone!. My brother would be still living!! Alive and kicking!!

Tbo: Buddha don't be hard on yourself.. We have to inform your mother ...

Me: No!! No!!!.... The guy I beat up was coughing up blood, he had what looked like a seizures. Thabo broke the hug and went to attend to him...

Tbo: Fuck!! Fuck his dying!! Buddha this guy is dying!! Give me a hand!!

Me: Let him die my brother and friend died too.. what's so special about his arse??

Tbo: Buddha!!! Do something he can't die!! This is Vuyo's best friend!! Come give me a hand!!! I slowly walked to the guy.. I held him but I heard a voice telling me to remove his upper clothes, I did that. I placed both my hands on his chest just like doctor's does with defibrators..

Me: Don't die man.... Just don't die!! I softly said. My hands were still on his chest after what looked like forever I excused myself I needed water... I left The guy sleeping on the floor I came back with a glass of water and I saw the most absurdity view ever.

68

Katie

Me: Please tell me i was dreaming, please tell me my baby is not dead. Please Buddha..

Him: I'm afraid it wasn't a dream but a reality. I can't digest the news myself. But can we go home..

Me: We can't leave him alone to spend a night in that freezer, he doesn't belong there Buddha. Zero doesn't deserve to die at least not like this. We were planing our marriage , our future and our dream home and life. He can't leave me without fulfilling the dream. He promised he will always be there whenever I need him, he said he will always hold my hand Buddha. My man can't die at least not now!! Not now Baba Nkanyiso! He can't leave me I still need him, the kids still need him!! He.. he can't...

Tears ran down my cheeks, my throat was very dry and aching. I must've cried myself a river last night before collapsing. I still can't believe my man is gone, we had a lot to fulfill and achieve together. He had just started saving up money for me to go back to school after tying the knot. He promised to dance for me and show me his other hidden skill. He said a lot of things the past few days the most dominant and persisting one, was professing his love for me. Zero loved me, he loved me so much why did he have to go just like that? Why did he have to touch my heart and leave a mark on it? I wish he could wake up and come back to me. I can't face another day without my man, I need him I still need him...

Buddha: Come here... I walked towards him, he embraced me and I sobbed..

Me: He can't die! I still need him. How do I kiss him goodbye when I still wanna say more hellos ? How do I deal with this Buddha? How do I let him go, when I still need him for myself?. I hate death, I hate God for allowing the enemy's plan to pass!!! More tears fell from my cheeks...

Buddha: Everything will be alright Katie.. This too will pass, I'm here for you. Shout any minute, hour and day I will answer. I'm also finding it hard to accept that his gone but soon we shall be reunited. Come let's go home all will be okay...

He embraced me much tighter and kissed my forehead...

[Khwezi]

Him: Good morning sleeping beauty? For a moment I thought you were dead, you are a heavy sleeper.. How did you sleep?

I turned and looked at the direction of the person who was talking.. What? Thusini? How did i get here? What the hell happened between us? I don't recall much of what happened yesterday. I only recall going to chicken Licken to buy myself a chicken and burgers but what happened thereafter I don't recall.. I removed the blanket that was covering my body, I was naked.. I felt a sting on my chests, tears invaded my eyes, I spotted four used condoms on the floor and right there I knew what transpired last night.. I tried to swallow hard but I had no saliva in me...I placed my hand on my mouth in shock....

Him: Well I came to tell you breakfast is served, you need to eat something for that little one in there. Last night you used much of your energy I take it the little soul must be starving... He flashed me a smile...

Me: ( voice trembling) What.. What happened Last night? How.. did we? What happened last night?

Him: We had fun, lots of fun Khwezi.. I must say you are as juicy as you look in bed.. You were very very active for someone whose Pregnant.. I love you too.. I know it's too soon to say it back but you sounded sincere so I'm willing to give us a chance..

Me: Wait! Wait!! A chance?. What chance? What are you talking about? I don't recall anything that happened yesterday. What happened Thusini?

Him: We had fun.. don't tell me you don't recall the speech you gave me, while you were riding me.. Don't tell me you also inherited your father's sickness of "Episodes"

Me: What did you just call me? You did something Thusini!! You lured me here! You slept with me without my consent!!

Him: Khwezi come on! Why would I do that? You called me last night telling me you wanted someone to talk to. Wasn't it you who told me your baby daddy recently found out his true identity " Langa instead of Malebana" wasn't it you who told me his a douchebag and that his taking you for granted and that he recently cheated on you? Wasn't it you who told me he was better off in prison than outside? Come on Khwezi I may be

everything but I will never force a woman to fucking me.. We had fun, a fun that was initiated by you!

Me: (Sniffing) No this is wrong! It shouldn't have happened!! I shouldn't have done this, Sibusiso will kill me! I'm pregnant with his child for crying out loud!! He will kill me!!!

Him: His your ex boyfriend Khwezi you don't owe him any loyalty..

Me: I have to leave. I have to go. My son needs me!! I had tears in my eyes, I spotted my clothes on the floor, i quickly got dressed and took my stuff. I even had hiccups blame it on the crying. I reached my car and banged my head on the steering wheel. I cried even more when I noticed the 50 missed calls Buddha left me. What did I just do??

(Malebana household)

Marry

Me: Siphos eat your porridge it's getting cold..

Siphos: I'm full Gogo..

Rea: I'm also full...

Me: Siphoh!!! Rea!!! Finish your food don't make me shout! Last night you didn't eat, now this? Eat your food!!! I felt tears building in my eyes. I scared Amantle and Olerato by raising my voice both kids were crying badly....

Me: Just go!! Go to your father's room just go there!! I want to be alone!! Siphoh come take Ole.. Siphoh did as instructed.. I rested my head on the table. Zeros absence is getting to me, I'm worried sick about my son. So much is going on in my head, last night I dreamt my mother whom I've never dreamt of in forever.

That woman hardly comes to visit me in my dreams but yesterday she did, she was holding Sibusiso hand and they were laughing, at the far end it was Zero he was looking at Sibusiso and my mother in envy, my son was crying wearing white clothing's he looked different. That dream scared me especially seeing my mother whom I never got along with because of her witchcraft that she classified as a "gift" She was nearly killed in Tonga after she gave a neighbour's kid a mango fruit and died. People wanted to stone her to death, that's when my brother's suggested she moves to matsulu. I hated my mother till she died dreaming of her brought me so much worry...

As I was lost in my thoughts the door swung open. Buddha and Katie walked in holding hands.. I jumped from my chair and headed to them...

Me: How is he? Please tell me his getting better. I wish we found him a nearby specialist not the one in Capetown, my son is probably lonely there, lost and confused.. Sibusiso tell your brother's to transfer him here unlike where they took him.. How's my baby doing?.I looked at them Katie just cried sorrowfully, Buddha helped her to seat down. When she was settled I looked at Buddha waiting for answers he looked at me and a tear escaped his eye...

Me: Sibusiso where is my son? Uphi Sibongiseni? Wabihlika Yini? Kwentenjani?.( Where my son, why are you crying what's going?) Katie cried even more....

Buddha: MMA...

Me: TALK!!!

Buddha: Zero is...Zero is gone...He. He passed on last night mama he couldn't.. he couldn't... I didn't wait for him to finish...

Me: NO! NO!! NOT MY SON! NOT MY SON!! CHA NGIYALA!!  
NGIYALA (NO I REFUSE, I REFUSE) wami mftwana uyaphila!!  
Wami uyaphila( my own son is alive he is alive)

Buddha: His late Mama he didn't respond to the ....

Me: You killed him!! You killed him!! YOU KILKED MY SON! YOU  
KILLED HIM!! YOU KILLED Zero YOU KILLED MY SON!! YOU  
KILLED MY BABY ITS YOUR FAULT SIBUSISO!!! I roared and tears  
ran down my cheeks..

Buddha: Mma how could you say that? How can you accuse me  
of such?

Me: YOU AND YOUR BLOODY CRUEL BROTHERS KILLED HIM!!  
YOU TOOK HIM TO CAPE TOWN TO KILL HIM!! YOU KILLED MY  
SON!! YOU KNEW THE OPERATION WAS GONNA KILL HIM BUT  
YOU ALLOWED IT! NOW MY SON IS GONE, MY ONLY NORMAL  
CHILD IS DEAD!! YOU KILLED HIM!! I threw punches at Buddha..  
My son stood there and took them in.. The dinning area was  
filled with tears and brokenness....

Me: Get out!! You killed your brother, I wouldn't be surprised if  
the people who killed him and Spitjo were after you!! You were  
supposed to be the one lying there not my son!!! God took a  
wrong child!! And left behind a wrong child an abnormal crazy

child!!!!!!!!!! I threw a mug at him, Buddha walked out angry and crying.....

Buddha love

I stormed out of the house and walked to my car "company car" I called Khwezi again but she wasn't picking... I called Zodwa "my ex" She answered....

Me: Where are you? I was angry, beset. I was just livid and disappointed with my mother. I can't believe she wished death on me, I really can't believe she hates me this much. I thought we were over that but little did I know. I just didn't expect it, sometimes I wonder why this woman chose to give birth to me. She should've aborted me or something. I can't even digest my brother's death if that's what it is without my mother barking at me and crucifying me for something I know nothing about...

Her: I'm home..

Me: Where Is Home?

Her: My.. well.. I'm with my boyfriend why asking?

Me: Who wants me dead? Who wants to kill me? Just say the damn name!! Fucken talk or else you will sing unwillingly!!!  
Aaaaaahh!!! Aaaaaahh ( I groaned in pain)

Her: Buddha!! Buddha!!!! Are you okay?

I heard a voice

Voice: Your gift is yet to reveal something to you!!

Me: Fuck the gift!! Fuck this bloody gift it failed to save my brother and my best friend!! Now take it and shove it in a rhino's arse, I want nothing to do with this shit !!

Voice: Calm down Sibusiso and I will advise you to be careful of your words.....

Me: What the fuck do you want from me? Huh!!!

Voice: I came to warn you against yourself...

Me: E Joe!! Warn me from what? I'm in pain!! What do you want???

Voice: Mlamuli and Manqoba will be your guardian spirit's, they will aid you in everything. What happened back there in Capetown is nothing compared to what you can do, say or think. Sibusiso you are carrying two rare gifts. You can do things that no human can do, your tongue can negotiate life and death, you can talk to the enemy, make satan and his agents to bow before you. You are a king don, if you continue ignoring your calling the worst will happen! Do you want the langa brothers to fall? They will die in a space of two months and only you can save them. Accept your gift and start doing what you were called for.. Mlamuli was gifted to you by your Langa ancestors only you, your cousin and Lubanzi can see him or

communicate with him. As for your son and Oyi I'm still lost of whose behind their gift, but their gift is dangerous if you don't accept your gift they will die in their sleep and their bodies will never be retrieved. Manqoba is a helper from your grandmother Sebenzile Semelani she's very powerful. Last night she visited your mother she wanted to show her something but she changed her mind and told me to come here and warn you about Your brother and Spitjo. They need you..

Me: They dead!!!

Voice: Go back home. Lock your doors, windows and everything that can shed light in your house. Avoid noise too and buy four white candles, Manqoba has a meeting with you.. Don't sleep with a woman for three weeks...

Me: Wanyela!! Three weeks?

Voice: Don't insult me, you don't want to have me as your enemy.. Do as I say!!! Before I knew it, I got back to life. There was no Pain no nothing but my car was surrounded by people, I just crashed into a tree.

Buddha love( not edited)

Khwezi

I'm bathing again for the fifth time. I'm trying to wash away his scent and touch or anything that reminds me of him. I'm trying so hard to erase the guilt that I'm feeling for sleeping with a guy that I know nothing about, while I'm carrying another man's child. I feel dirty and ugly, the thought of another man having his way with me just made me to feel less of myself.

I'm trying so hard to remind myself of what happened that night but I can't recall a thing. I guess Buddha was right when he said he slept with that girl by mistake because it happened to me as well. I cried as questions wandered in my head. It's been 45 minutes already buried in this bathing room..

Ma: Khwezi!! Khwezi!! Open the door, you've been in there for the longest time ever. Come out!!

Me: Mma go away please!!( Sniffing)

Ma: Go away Yani kwami? Open this door Khwezi I want to bath.

Me: I'm still bathing Ma..

Ma: Open the door!! It's been an hour, get out hawu!! I roughly got out from the bath tub and covered my body with a towel. I opened door and walked passed her, leaving my water in the tub undrained..

Ma: Ushiya nensila yakho Lana( your leaving behind your dirt) I looked at her and went to lock myself in my bedroom. I applied lotion on my body, wore my underwear and wore my Maron tracksuits. I need Buddha and I'm driving to him...

Buddha love

Me: I'm fine Joe! I'm not hurt..

Them: If you say so then.. Drive safe..

Me: Ta( Thanks) I drove my car luckily the little accident I had was nothing major.. I drove pass Spitjo's house there was no one around. The lights were off and gates were closed. I felt a sting in my heart recalling the memories we had and shared

with Spitjo the guy was my sanity, he was my shoulder to lean on, my go to buddy if I needed fun. This guy was the friend that most people long for. I was blessed to having him as my friend..

I drove to my father's house I want to see my son too and forget a bit about Zero and Spitjo. I spotted Khwezi's car outside what is she doing here? I walked to the kitchen that's where my son is forever hiding himself, eating of course but I didn't find him instead I found my Mother "Step mom"

Her: My baby come here.... She walked towards me and hugged me so tightly for a moment I started crying...

Her: It's okay my boy.. I'm sorry about your brother, I am very very sorry my condolences pour out to you my son. You did everything in your power to help the rest was up to God to decide upon ..How I wish Mary familiarised herself with using such words.. like I said I'm sorry my son, we love you and we care about you..

Me: Thank you Ma I really appreciate it..

Her: Don't thank me my boy...Go to your room and rest, well Nkanyiso's mother is around..

Me: Thanks Ma.. She broke the hug and wiped my tears ...

I walked towards my room, I opened the door only to find Khwezi and Nkanyiso Sleeping. I stood by the door and looked at them. I went to kiss my son and walked out. As I attempted to get in my car She called me..

Her: Baba Nkanyiso... I turned...

Me: Mama Nkanyiso..

Her: I... I..she busted in tears. I guess she heard about Zero. I walked to embrace her, she rested her head on my chest...

Me: Shhhhh.. it's okay.. it's okay..

Her: I'm sorry... I'm very sorry, it wasn't supposed to happen I don't know how it happened...

Me: I don't know myself, calm down.. Shhh... This too will pass over time...I hugged her so tight..

Her: I'm sorry. Please hold me, I beg of you please.

Me: Khwezi I have to run. I would love too but I can't, I have to run.

Her:I can come with you to Wherever you going. I just want to be around you, I miss you Buddha.

Me: No... You can't come with me..

Her: Why not? I just said I miss you..

Me: There's something I need to attend to Khwezi, alone without any disturbance I'm running late.. Can I talk to you maybe Tomorrow? I know Zero's death shocked you too but please I have to go...

Her: Zero, Dead? What are you talking about? Zero is dead? Tell me you're joking Baba Nkanyiso..

Me; I called you yesterday but you didn't take my calls. Khwezi please Stay here with my parents till I decide otherwise. You are not safe in Tsakane. I know we not dating but I care about you Khwezi. Don't leave this place unless you're with me or my brother's. The people who killed my brother they are out for me and they will use you to get to me, please try to listen and understand.. please...

I looked at her tears ran down her cheeks. She loudly cried. Before I knew it she was crying in pain holding her tummy..

Me: Are you okay?

Her: I'm in pain

Advertisement

I have a sharp pain on my abdomen..Aaaaaahh!! She screamed..

Me: Khwezi! What do I do to help?

Her: I.. I don't know!! Aaaaaahh!! I drove her to the hospital. Not now I'm running late for the meeting...

Katie

Him: Mara baby omubi very very ugly look at you? ( Laughing)

Me: At least I'm ugly babe unlike you, whose shocking and traumatizing my eyes.( I laughed)

Him: I love you though my pregnant hippo.

Me: I love you Long Tom..

Him: You do know that could get you fucked? You do know that right?

Me: Well your baby is starving how about we give him a dosage? ( I bit my lower lip)

Him: I'm loving this baby already because I'm forever getting laid!! Come here you sexy Hippo!!

Me: I'm already baby, sex me daddy!! I teased while looking at him. He got on top of me..

Him: Better stop taking videos of me doing naughty stuff babe what if Siphos or Rea sees that?

Me: I'm not taking a video..

Him: You are!!

Me: Zero I'm not taking a video..

Him: If you are, you are not getting muffed..

Me: No way.. okay I'm deleting it, see!!

Him: ( laughing) I can't wait to marry your arse!! He looked at me.

And that was the end of the video. I cried my lungs out. I've been playing our videos and listening to his voice notes. He never got sick, he was healthy and happy. How did our little outing lead to this? We were happy on that day, he even made me sing my lungs out. If only I knew he was waving me goodbye I would've kissed him one more time and held him tight in my hands, I would've told him how much I love him and need him. But he left me without a warning no final word was said, but a saddening memory of him bleeding and wounded. How do I move pass this? Will I ever be the same after my man is gone?

**\*\*Crying baby\*\***

Sipho: Mama uyakhala umntana( the baby is crying)

Me: Bring him here( sniffing)

Rea: Mama where's daddy? I looked at her..

Sipho: his in hospital Rea. Gogo told us..

Rea: why didn't he come back with mama gee?

Sipho: Rea stop asking questions..

Rea: I want my father!!

Sipho: His in hospital.

Rea: You lying!!

Sipho: if you don't stop I will smack you..

Rea: You're not my father!!! My phone rang I answered ...

Her: Hello Katie how are you Sweethearts? Look I'm trying to get a hold of Sipho's father but his phone doesn't go through. If possible can you please prepare Sipho for me. I will come fetch him he has school tomorrow..

Me: His gone...

Her: Whose gone? They on their way right as we speak? If so that's a relief because I was just about to drive there ..

Me: His Gone as in forever. My man is gone!! Zero Is dead!! His dead!!! I cried...

Her: His what??? Tell me your lying!!!

Sipho: Daddy is dead? Daddy is dead?!!!

Rea; Daddy is dead too? He left me too? They cried and that broke me, we all cried and some of the tears dropped on my son's face..

Buddha

I left Khwezi in hospital.. I reached my house and did as instructed. I lit the candles and sat down on the floor and I was taken to the day Spitjo was shoot. He was in his room listening to music and a guy that I don't know walked in and shoot him his girlfriend walked In and she was shoot too. The guy got a lead of Zero's whereabouts and he followed him. When Zero went to pee the guy shot him. I sat there lost. I just saw how they were harmed and killed but not how to help retaliate their death because lord knows I want to kill their killers.

Voice: Do you know that guy who killed Them?

Me: No but I will kill him..

Manqoba: Are you sure? Remember you were warned about your words..

Me: I'm certain Gogo I will kill him.

Manqoba/gogo: Do you remember that boy you killed in a toilet?

Me: The dog who shot my girlfriend? Well ex girlfriend...Zakhele?

Gogo: Yes... The guy whose chasing you was on the phone with the deceased the day you killed Zakhele, this guy heard everything you said before killing Zakhele. His settling a score. But I didn't call you here because of that. You have to save Two people...

Me: Save them from what?

Gogo: It wasn't their time to die but some else to die..

Me: I don't understand..

Gogo: You need to save Your brother and friend it wasn't their time to die but two people are supposed to die and you know them. Tomorrow morning at 3am we going to the wilderness.

To save them, your cousin once went there to save That white girl, Vuyo's girlfriend.. I did tell her that girl was gonna be her first and last mission to resurrect because the hard work was meant to be yours. Just like it is with Sibongiseni and Siphokuhle. But let me warn you, Two people will die when Zero and Spitjo are brought back to the living..

Me: Whose gonna die?.

Gogo: Two women will die, That's their fate..

Me: As long as it's not my baby mother and one of my brother's wives...

Gogo: We shall never know... I looked at her..

Gogo: You are called to be a preacher, a prophet, a healer, a leader and a discernment. You will kill no one because after waking your brother up, most things you will forget some people you will forget. The people who will kill on your behalf are your brother's. You will leave a blood free and clean life. When you were told you are stronger and rare, they meant this.

Your brother's will continue with their lives doing what they are doing but you, you will be their protection, you will shield them and pray for them all the time. They will do the dirty work and you will do the Holly work. Not all Langa brothers must be

criminals and killers, Sibusiso you are called to be the different one.. The Langa brothers need you the same as you need them. You will kill no one but they will. Rest tomorrow you have a mission..

Me: I want to go check up on my girlfriend.

Her: Hold my hand... I did and I found myself in hospital.....

Dumisani

Her: Baba we need to talk..

I stopped playing my solitaire game to give her my undivided attention.

Me: Fine.....

Her: It's about Sibusiso.

Me: What about him?

Her: Dumi you are being too hard on him. You bullying him and forcing him of doing things he doesn't want to do. The day Nkanyiso's mother had a break out with Sky you weren't supposed to deny him his space..

Me: I don't know where this is coming from or where it's going but I'm not forcing my son to do anything he doesn't want. I would never do that to any of my son's..

Her: Baba you are controlling these kids and that's wrong. That day he needed his space together with he mother of his child but you denied him that. This other day you forced him to be

here with us together with the healer, I recall he wanted to be by his brothers side in hospital but you forbade him. You've just meet the boy stop treating him like a checkmate in your chess game. His your son but he has a life outside being a Langa. Stop forcing this young boy to do things your way, what if Nkanyiso's mother left him because of you?

Me: So you telling me I'm being hard on my son for wanting what's good for him?

Her: Baba give him a chance to explain himself, don't put words in his mouth. If he wants to sleep instead of watching soccer with you let him. If he made plans with his girlfriend don't gate crash them, He won't lash out on you because he wants to get to know you better he just found you after all.

Me: I hear you Belinda..

Her: I want us to go to his mother's house tomorrow to comfort her and aid her in this time of difficulty, I hate her but no parent deserves to go through such...

Me: She's a proud woman hence things might south.

Her: What did you see in her?

Me: Can we not go there?

Her: That's a simple question njena.

Me; if I tell you won't get jealous?

Her: Try me.

Me: Her big booty and those curves, she was beautiful and still is. But her sex game made things worse, she was fire. I turned to look at my wife and she was blowing her nose.

Me: I'm joking.. she... She stood up and walked away.

Women though, she said she won't be angry.

Khwezi

I felt like someone was eyeing me. I turned my head only to find Nkanyiso's father staring at me..

Him: I didn't want to wake you up.

Me: Aren't you supposed to be home? I mean.. I mean your brother is late..

Him: I'll rather be here with the mother of my kids.. He walked towards me and sat on the chair and faced me. He looked at me deep in the eyes, it felt like he could read the guilt that's in me.

Me: Why are you looking at me?

Him: Well I just.. I just..Em...

Me: You trying to use your gift on me?

Him: No.. I was worried about my baby that's growing in your tummy.

Me: But not the cow whose giving you milk?

Him: Meaning?

Me: Are you gonna marry me?

Him: We broke up Khwezi.

Me: We can mend things.

Him: We need this space Khwezi. We both toxic for each other.

Me: Buddha it's you that I want can't you see that?.

Him: I want you too but at this moment I can't be the man you want me to be, I don't even know what is it that I want or live for myself. Khwezi I can't love myself, how can I give you that when I have non for myself.

Me: What are you implying?

Him: Can we not go there... How's my child? What was the problem?

Me: Use your precious gift to get answers..

Him: You doing this again Khwezi..

Me: Doing what?

Him: Dragging my gift whenever things don't go your way. You using my gift to guilt trap me and I hate that. He calmly said..

Me: I'm not doing that..

Him: Then what do you call this?

Me: Buddha please..

Him: I'm asking I'm not fighting you. The last time you called me a curse Khwezi, what was that?

Me: I was angry and I wasn't thinking straight.

Him: You do know the damage of words right? What you said that made me realise I'm a setback in your life Khwezi. You made me feel like a nobody and that hurts till this day, what hurts even worse is that I love you still..

Voice: Babe, I was worried sick about you, oh God! I was trying to call you, why didn't you call me Khwezi?

Sibusiso turned his head and looked at Thusini. I felt like digging myself a hole. I can't believe this guy right now. Goodbye to my chances of mending things with the father of my kids..

Buddha love

Me: And what the fuck do you want here? Whose your baby?

I looked at this stupid detective who accused me, Spitjo and Zero for killing Zakes which we did.

Him: I came to check up on Khwezi. She wasn't herself on our last encounter.

Me: "Checking up on Khwezi" and "last encounter" Kahle Kahle what are you talking about? What brings you here and how do you know my girlfriend?

He walked to Khwezi and kissed her forehead.. I looked at Khwezi,I wanted to barsts.

Me: What's going on here? How do you know this guy?

Her: There's nothing going on between us. My car was broken and he came to aid me, baba Nkanyiso there's nothing going on trust me.

She was acting strange, the Khwezi I know maintains eye contact with me but today her eyes are wandering around and she's fiddling her hands..

Me: And you expect me to believe that Khwezi? Do you know who this guy is?

Cop: Can I have a private moment with my girl friend..

Me: ( chuckles) your what? Girlfriend?

Cop: Yeah my girl friend not girlfriend. He looked at me in the eyes.

A doctor walked in.

Her: Good evening how's my beautiful patient?

Her: Am I being discharged?

Her: Not yet we can't discharge you.. There's something we detected from your blood samples..

Me: Is my baby okay?

Dr: The baby is doing great...

Me: If that's the case my visit is over... I stood up...

Khwezi: Buddha.. Buddha please stay? Thusini please excuse us...

Me: Your boyfriend is here. He can touch you everywhere he pleases but he mustn't mess with my baby, dare allow him to touch my baby it's not gonna end well. Dare fuck with him while my baby is inside your womb I swear I will kill you both and I will deliver my baby before it's due trust me I will...

Dr: Mr Langa you can't threaten a pregnant woman that could lead you to prison.

Me: I've been there and I know hell too nothing scares me ...

I pushed a chair aside and walked out..

I can't believe Thusini. So he went to my baby mama, to spite me? I requested an Uber to my house. I walked in the house. I called my brother "Bayede" I want Thusini killed...

Me: Twin..

Him: My Me.. how are you?

Me: I need your help.

Him: Sure...

Me: Siyabonga Thusini a detective at Tsakane Police station I want him killed, his using Khwezi to settle a score...

Him: Vuyo told me and by the look of things he did something terrible to Khwezi. We on him, don't get your hands dirty we on it. Focus on Zero's death...

Me: Ta( thanks) what did he do?

Him: its bad...

Me: What did he do? Just tell me? The bloody guy had a nerve to show up in hospital to check up on my girl. Wait are they fucking Bayede?

Him: I can't tell you over the phone I'm coming..

Me: I'm waiting..

While seated a guy I do not know was standing at my door step pointing a gun at me, I recall his face. This is the guy who killed Spitjo and Zero. While seated Zodwa walked in too.

Him: Me.. are you still there?

Me: Look Brother I have to attend to something.

Him: What's going on? Whose in your house? Who the fuck are those people? Buddha!!

Me: look I don't know but they here...

Him: The fool is pointing a gun at you and who is that girl?

Me: Ex girlfriend. Look I have to go...

Him: I'm on my way.... I ended the call. How does Bayede know and see what is happening in my house? Unless my house was bugged, being a Langa is one hell of a movie. Before I knew it I was shot on my forehead and that was lights off..

**\*\*Four days later\*\***

Dumi

Me: What do you mean that your brother was killed? How did you allow that Lubanzi? How did you let danger come to him? I instructed you to protect your siblings!! What were you doing? Where were you? I want my son's remains found!!!

Banzi: Baba Lindo wasn't feeling well I...

I slapped him across his face he shut up.

Bayede: We need to find Me's body we have to find Me!! I just found him now his dead? They fucken killed my brother and hid his body..

Vuyo: I hardly slept last night I was searching all corners of this world! Trying to find You!

Me: Can you stop this madness of "You" and "Me" just stop it. It's annoying maarn. Wena Lubanzi if you don't find your brother I will kill you myself!!!

Belinda: I think I told you to stop harassing my kids Dumisani! Why did you slap him?

Me: You don't tell me how to teach my son's how to be a man. I'm raising men Belinda not weaklings.

Her; How does beating them up help? If you continue with this rubbish you will wake up to my side of the bed empty!!

Me: Can you go to the bedroom or something we still busy here...

Her: Sibusiso is dead you need to accept that!! We saw the blood, we saw everything now stop punishing these kids for his death, they are hurt too. They should be mourning their brother not getting beatings and stupid orders.. Boys go to your wives and don't do what your father said...

Me: my son is dead!! In two days time we burying his brother now him?. I won't sit back and not find his body. The Langa's are not to be buried with disrespect but respect. My son deserves a beautiful Send off!! Did you see the leg remains we found there? They butchered my son.. and I will kill them!!

Vragga walked in holding a glass of water.

Vragga: Baba we can't find him. On top of that Zero and Spitjo's bodies are reported missing from the mortuary. This is one Hella of a dish, I can't even stomach this shit! Me is dead, but we found a leg just his leg on the crime scene, now Zero and Spitjo decided to play hide and seek with us. What the fuck is wrong with these corpse? We need mgijimi we need a witch!! This malva pudding is making me sick!! Sick!! Sick!!!

Bayede laughed.

Vragga: Corpse are playing games with us. Can you imagine? Where's mgijimi? Mgijimi!! Berita!!!

Vuyo laughed.

Vragga: Mgijimi!! eBerita!!! eBerita!!! Everyone bursted in laughter. Berita showed up yawning I think she's pregnant.. Thabo showed up behind her.

Berita: What? And you better stop calling me Mgijimi ngizokubhonya!

Vragga: Do your magic. Whose leg is this?

Everyone: Vragga!!!

Vragga: I wanted to know if really really Me is dead...

Bayede: I've never seen my brother's nakedness but that leg isn't his. That shit is ugly..

Vragga: Mgijimi verify...

Thabo: Can you stop calling my wife Mgijimi she's not okay..

Berita: His not dead guys.. how many times am I supposed to tell you, I want to sleep..

Me: His not dead? Then where is he?

Vragga: so Me is alive? What about the corpse..

Berita: There are no corpse nobody died..

Vragga: come on Beri we serious here..

Berita: Nobody is dead Vragga..

Vragga: Then whose leg is this and why was Spitjo and Zero in the mortuary if they not dead? Hhayi you Langa's are not Human struu Nas!! Just not long ago Sky came back looking like Shaka Zulu, a whole white lady. Then Oyi having green and

yellow eyes that make you confess your secrets, Banzi who doesn't cheat, Dumi whose old yet he gets the world's greatest erection, Buddha whose dead yet his not dead but his dead and then Berita Who dies after having a spiritual orgasm, then Vuyo the...I won't say anything about my pal, then Bayede the guy who can fuck eight women in one day.. WHAT A CHICKEN, MUTTON, TRIBE AND LAMB STEW YOU ARE!!

Everyone was dead with laughter.

Berlinda: "What a chicken, mutton, tribe and lamb stew" guess what? I'm making you that stew right now and you will eat it..

Vragga: let me go home before I leave this house looking like a goose because everything is possible with the Langa's...

Me: hamba!!

Vragga: since no one is dead then I'm going home to FEAST! I've been starving myself thinking we mourning...

Everyone: BYE VRAGGA!!!

Vragga: Fine!!!!!!

Buddha love

Voice 1: Baba ka Zondi

Voice 2: Baba ka Zondindindi ( laughter)

Voice 1: That kid is ugly dude!

Voice 2: Very ugly.. I miss my girl right now. When are we leaving this place? Katie can't be broken like this..

Voice 1: I miss alcohol. That stupid guy killed my girlfriend it's a pity baba ka Zondindindi can't save her but us...

Voice 2: I was gonna fuck on that day of getting shot after so much shaving...Nca ncah!!!

Voice 1: so you died horny?

Voice 2: imagine? I nearly fucked Mary the Virgin who happens to have a child yet she's a virgin. This time around her child will have father Zero the last number... They laughed.

Voice 1: Did I tell you I'm now shagging Ester and that slut Jezebel?

Voice 2: you moving too fast dude!!!

Me: You making noise you two!! I can't even have a decent sleep without you two making noise. Spitjo you shagging no one, you can't leave evidence in heaven...

Spitjo: I heard white women are ncah baba ka Zondi.

Me: Do you know I'm celibate for three weeks just to save you two? Yet you are here talking about shagging, you should be exercising or eating bush fruits...

Voice 1: What the fuck?? Three weeks? Someone will marinate Khwezi, phela that woman is beautiful I bet she tastes like her beauty..

Voice 2: So you broke up?

Me: Let me sleep.

They laughed...

Khwezi

It's been a couple of days since I last saw Buddha. I was told Zero and Spitjo bodies are missing there's no trace of them. Katie is a mess, she's going crazy. Lately I sleep at their house. I'm helping her with the kids "Lerato and Rea" the mother is also a mess. Everyone is a mess I don't even know how to deal with them because I'm going through the most myself. My relationship with Buddha has been tainted yet again. Thusini ruined my chances of getting back with Buddha. I go to the

Langa's time and time again to see my boy who refuses to come home.

The doctor found what looked like a drug in my body something that I inhaled deeply. I don't understand how it happened but that fool slept with me and Buddha will not believe me even if I explain myself....

Katie: I'm hungry... I don't know what are we going bury in two days time with Zero's body missing I'm going crazy. Yazi yesterday I left his presence besides me..

Me: I'm sorry baby you had a wonderful relationship there...

Katie: I miss him Khwezi..

Me: And I miss them too..

Katie: Still fighting with Buddha?

Me; I'm tired Katie. I think I will lose this baby soon, I'm so stressed out...

Katie: since there won't be any funeral for now, why don't you go to your grandmother and cool things off, Then come back when you better..

Me: I was thinking of that. Buddha hates me I know, that's why he disappeared..

Katie: Is it true that he has a gift?

Me: It's crazy right?

Katie: it's actually good, until he starts seeing you in his sleep, when you planning on cheating on him. We laughed.

Me: I love him Katie..

Her: He loves you too. You both just too hurt and broken to love each other. After our fathers incident you needed to see someone babe, a shrink or something, you needed to close that chapter of being raped at 14. . Buddha on the other hand he has suffered a lot in this house. I strongly believe his childhood was never easy, the mother made it hard . Buddha has spent much of his life in winter season, you are his spring but he can't experience other seasons because his too damaged. You both love each other Khwezi but you both too toxic for each other. I would advice you to go see a shrink and rethink your goals and aspirations. So you can love and know your man in all four seasons.. Naye he needs to see someone so you can know him in summer and spring.

One thing I've learnt from Zero " love is beautiful, love is painful and love can be both hell and heaven" we have had our share of problems, for so many nights, he wanted to strangle me and kick me or maybe kill me. I don't know how many times we've made each other sad and angry. So many nights we fought

Khwezi and it became worse when I was pregnant with Lerato. At some point I wanted to kill him for hurting me. Sometimes he made me experience laughter and joy, he kissed me and wiped my tears away. He did a lot of good and bad things. But the good things that he did surpasses the bad that he has done. And that alone made realise that love is beautiful and it's worth exploring and experiencing because if it wasn't for love I wouldn't have lived my life to the fullest, I wouldn't have been the person I never thought I can be. Khwezi I'm telling you this because I believe in the power of love and I believe that sometimes being hurt in a relationship doesn't mean you doing it wrong but rather understanding and growing stronger and founder with your significant other. The shoutings don't mean it's over, when he choose to walk out and come back when his calmer it doesn't mean his moving on. When such cold nights prevail don't think of the worst take them as an opportunity to challenging yourself to do better and more till you get it right.. This is a phase where relationships are being tested often times we think it's over yet it's only the beginning. If you love Buddha don't give up on him even when he has given up on you. It sounds crazy but one day you will thank me...

I wasn't expecting this from Katie. I mean she's mourning but here she is giving me hope and strength

70

Buddha love

Khwezi's POV

Katie: How's the baby?

Me: I don't feel pregnant. I can't even bond with my child because of the stress and anxiety I'm suffering.

Katie: Let's drink alcohol. I'm numb myself but first let me bath my kids. Their father might be dead and missing but life goes on right?

Me: Of course... I could use me a glass of wine, just one.

Katie: Buddha will kill you. I must confess I'm scared of your man Lil Sisi he has this aura that's intimidating. I was surprised to have been hugged by him the day we found out Zero is dead. He even planted a soft peck on my forehead, I guess his not too scary.. I blushed and brushed my baby bump..

Me: His a good guy trust me and his crazy too.. I miss him.

Katie: He will come around Babe.. So we drinking right?.I could use some distraction waking up to his side of the bed empty, breaks me a lot. If heaven had visiting hours I was gonna go

there and make love to him at least one last time. I miss his strokes and the feel of his tongue inside my cunt.

Me: Sadly his gone babe, I'm so sorry again.. I wish I can say he will come back but...

Katie: All good....Rea!! Wake up baby, we need to bath your body. Come Sweethearts..

Rea woke up rubbing her eyes. She's so pretty, she's everything like her father..

Rea: No.... I'm sleeping Mama...

Katie: Rea if you sleep again I won't do your hair.. I giggled Katie knows nothing about hair..

Rea: Hello aunty Khwezi...

Me: Hello baby how are you?

Rea; I'm fine and how's the baby?

Me: What baby?

Rea: I know there's a baby in your tummy. My mom had a big tummy with Lerato.. can I play with her or him. Please buy a baby girl.. Katie laughed so did I..

Me: Sure... Come Sweethearts... She sat next to me and brushed my tummy. Now I get it why most women pray for baby girls they are the sweetest...

Lindokuhle.

Me: Are you okay?

Him: (sigh) Nwabo Lami( my happiness) I'm stressed out about you and the baby. Don't you think we should give up the baby and restore your life? The doctor said you... I cut him short..

Me: Sthandwa Sami.. Nothing will happen between me and our baby. We both gonna live, None of us will die, don't let that get to you Banzi.

Him: Bhabha you might die while giving me a child. Do you know how fucked up that situation is? Lindo I want you to terminate the baby so you can live.

Me: How can you say that? How can you say such a cruel and inhuman thing Banzi about our child? This is my baby you can't do that! You of all people should know what this baby means to me!!

Him: Lindo.. you will die! I just don't get it why you would choose to give birth and die! You have two choices Lindo Two

choices!! You keep the baby and die or you terminate the baby and live!! You can't choose death!!

Me:(sniffing) Banzi this is my baby!! My only baby to live this long!! All my pregnancies never made it to eight months Banzi!!! Tears were running down my cheeks..

Me: No!! I can't terminate my baby no!!! Maybe Buddha will help us, maybe your cousin will do something to save our baby. I can't terminate my child!!! If you cool with it then I'm not!!

Him: Lindokuhle Ndlela you will die!! I love you so much to let you die! Do you have an idea what will happen to me shall you choose to die in favour for our sons life? Don't fucken put me through that shit Lindo!! We gonna terminate the baby like it or not. You can't die on me no way!!

Me: I'm going to my place. I can't be here with someone whose losing hope on our son!! My baby will not die! He won't die Banzi. Our baby will live! We both gonna live!! I cried and ran down the stairs...

Him: Lindokuhle!! Come here! Come here...

Me: Leave me alone!!!!!! Leave me the fuck alone!!!

Him: You won't use that tone with me!! Come here!!

Me: Fuck you!! I hate you! I hate you!! He ran to me and held me tight.

Me: Leave me alone!!

Him: I love you..

Me: I hate you..

Him: Come here... He hugged me more tight and kissed me, I gave in and hugged him back. I love him but this situation we facing is weighing down on me. I'm forced to choose between my life and my baby and I'm confused I don't know what to choose because I love my life and I love my baby.. Our baby is positioned In the most dangerous way. I might die while giving birth to him hence the doctor advised that I choose my life and give up the baby because the baby might grow up suffering from compressed lungs. I don't know what to say or do and Banzi convincing me to terminate our child to save my life really breaks me. Because I don't have a child of my own at this age, I'm turning 37 soon but I still have no child at least Banzi has two from his previous marriage...

Bayede

Me: Tee...

Her: Yini?

Me: Don't give me that attitude, don't start with me Tsandzile.

Her: What do you expect when you haven't slept home for two good days Bayede.

Me: My brother is missing I was on a haunt out Tandzile.

Her: Hamba futsi phuma uhambe( Go out again, just leave)

Me: Mama Oyi and the twins Yini? Why are you angry? I missed you babe..

Her: Did you find the miracle "Son" because he seems so special more than your wife!

Me: Are you jealous?

Her: No I'm not, don't get over yourself! Ngimnandzi mine to be jealous.. I laughed at her and She joined me..

Her: I missed you too Baby..

Me: How's my baby in there? Want another one after this one?

Her: No!! I'm never having sex ever again babe. I already have four kids and I'm only 29 can you imagine? I laughed...

Me: Soon you will crave a baby scent and guess what? I will give you the scent baby.. I bit my lower lip and gently pulled her to me. I moved my hand to her butt..

Her: I'm serious this time around Bayede..

Me: And I'm serious Babe. The baby you carrying right now was a result of you wanting a baby scent..

Her: You treat me better when I'm pregnant and the sex is epic when I'm expecting..

Me: That's a Langa after all. Where are the four rascals? Damn those kids they abuse me, like I never fucked you to have them.. Ooo!!! So-so!!! Musa!! Konke!!! Come here daddy is home!!!!!!

She blushed... My kids showed up running, So-so was holding Musa I guess and Konke was crawling, I still can't differentiate between the two of them. These twins they fucken identical their mother always tell me, one has big eyes and one doesn't. Who the heck has time to analyse a kids eyes?? I made them but they still confusing me

Advertisement

I call them Sbonga all of them..

So-so: Sure Daddy...

Tee: Ooh baby I forgot your "Me's" son is around so don't be surprised if Oyi acts up on you..

Me: Those kids and their clinginess to each other it's fucken crazy...

Me: Hello So-so how are you? And who are we holding?

So-so: Come on dad I told you his Sbong'umusa he has big eyes and Sbongakonke doesn't. In short the crawling one is Konke and the one I'm carrying is Musa...

Me: Hello boys.... How are you? Konke held my leg and I knew I had to pick him up..

Oyi: Hello Daddy omubi!! She giggled...

Me: But I'm more prettier than yourself, you look ugly just like your mother!!

Oyi: My mother is pretty!! Unlike my daddy.. I laughed this kid is disrespectful...

Nka: Sure Ntwana Yami...( Hello buddy)

Me: Buddha Omncane...Come here boy, how was your day?

Nka: Aunty enrolled me in Oyintando's school so I'm happy... I looked at Tee and she shrugged her shoulders...

Me: That's beautiful Ntwana yami... So I'm not getting a hug?

Nka: My hugs are for girls..Oyi my girlfriend..

Me: Yeey!! Don't!! Don't!! This is my baby she's your sister!!

Oyi: Nka is my boyfriend daddy...

Tee: No Oyi!! Nka is your brother your not allowed to date each other... I laughed...

Tee: Baby..

Me: I love you mama..

Tee: Not more than I love them... I stucked my tongue out and walked to the nursery the kids followed me..

Buddha love

Me: Zero.. please give me water..

Zero: You came here to serve my butt not the other way round.

Spitjo: We look like Moses with these white clothes, can I have my Gucci Mane clothes and my Fabian. This shit is making me look like, that fana guy from generation on that Mali music video crap of his.. We bursted...

Me: Can I have water please..I'm thirsty I can't work when I'm dehydrated.

Zero: Because I have a wife to fuck and impregnante back home I will get you water Buddha..

Me: I miss my son.. when I am leaving this place Gogo?

Gogo: When these two stop talking about sex in a sacred world.

Zero: But that's life Gogo..

Spitjo: I won't say a word anymore.. So gogo does this animal ever sleep? I think this Mlamuli guy is crushing on me, every single time I wake up I find it all over my face.

Gogo: It likes you maybe..

I looked at them talking, my mind wasn't here. It was somewhere else, thinking of someone but I'm hurt that she sought comfort in Thusini. I know what he did to her, yes she was out of it. But I called her to warn her about people like Thusini but she didn't listen. It breaks my heart that Thusini hurt my baby mama, she suffered rape again by another detective because of me again. I'm tired of seeing her in pain.

At least Katie advises her well and I think I will do the same. I love Khwezi and it's not even funny. I miss her laughter and the feel of her skin against mine. But I have to do what I came here for and the rest I will attend to it when I finish here.. But I'm so sad of what will happen soon, she won't recover after this fate. I wish I can take the pain on her behalf because she won't handle it she might lose my baby. I wish I can reach out to her and warn her but I can't this was meant to happen and I can't reverse her fate...

Zero: Penny of your thoughts?

Me: I'm fine...

Spitjo: Did we make you sad maybe?

Me: No.. I'm tired of seeing Khwezi, tired of going through the pain and worries. I'm tired of seeing her sad I wish I can take her pain.

Gogo: It was bound to happen Sibusiso but she will come out alive with your help of course. You were both meant to be Sibusiso, She's your light just like her name says, she took a bullet for you at some point she nearly died because of loving you, you are her gift everything that has happened to her, it was meant for her nobody else but her. What's yet to come it is also meant for her.. After leaving this place she will need you more than ever. Don't push her away, be kind and humble this woman needs you. Can you hear what her heart is saying?

Me: I can hear it...

Mlamuli: She's carrying a Langa gift, You need to be a rainbow on her darkest cloud. She will need you Sibusiso..

Me: It's too much.. this pain will destroy her.....

Mlamuli: I know but it was bound to happen. Look at this one. What do you see?

Me: No she can't die!! No please She can't die can't we at least save her?

Zero: What's going on? Whose gonna die?

Gogo: It was bound to happen.. that's why I had to visit her..

Me: No!! But not like this she can't commit suicide because of me. I will forgive her please!!

Spitjo: Man of God what's going on?

Me: Mama can't die!! She can't do that...

Gogo: She's going to do it Tomorrow Morning, Her( Katie) will find her dead.. Guilt will kill her what she did to you growing up will catch up with her...

Me: No! I know she wasn't a good mother but she can't die like this!!

Zero: Mom will die? Tell me your joking....Do something Buddha!! Do Something... Gogo came to me and gave me what looked like a necklace made of white beads, she gave me two of them...

Her: Your brother's wife needs your help... Go put this on her waistline and the other one is for your wife...

Me: My wife? I don't have one..

Her: Her... I stood up...

Her: These two they won't remember anything that has ever happened here.. They will remember their lives but not what happened to them.. I want you to go protect your wife and Lindokuhle they need your help.

Me: Can I kiss Khwezi?

Her: She will receive it in a dream.. You will be invisible till these two leave.. now go... I found myself in Banzi's house.

71

Buddha love The prisoner

Two days later....

Mary

Today was supposed to be my sons funeral service but his corpse grew a pair of wings, it cannot be found nor retrieved. People are talking especially those who knew my late mother and what she was capable of doing. They saying we used him for cult since his body is missing. I'm so saddened by my son's death, I wish there was something I can do to bring him back.

I'm seated on my mattress bed, there are candles lit besides me. A few stokvel ladies just left. They were here to comfort me and pray for me and my family. I'm wearing a blanket and head wrap to show respect to my deceased son. As I was seated my sister walked in, I was surprised to see her after all these years? What brings her here? I thought I made my made myself clear not to ever show up....

Her: Sesi...Ncesini nkosiyami khona ngiva NgaSbongiseni ncesi mntfwanamake..( My sister I'm so saddened by the news, I just found out today about your son, my condolences pour out to you and your family? I quickly stood up and went to close the door and peeped on the windows to see if any of the neighbours saw her come in...

Me: Khethiwe Ufunani Lana? I told you not to ever show your face here!! What are you thinking?

Her: I came to comfort you about Zero not to cause trouble!! Where's Sibusiso surely he now looks like m...I raised my hand to slap her but she stopped me..

Her: Ungalinge Mary!! Don't try me!! I have a right to know about him!!

Me: Dora I told you to stay the hell away from me and my kids!! What do you want?

Her: What belongs to me Mary!!! I want what's mine!!! She roared...

Me: You have nothing!! Nothing Dora you are an alcoholic, you are a nobody!!

Her:( Chuckles) I'm a Nobody? Really "Twin sister" Khethiwe is a nobody? And Mary is a somebody? I came here in peace,

nothing but peace, you lost your son I want to comfort you that's all.

Me: You've done that now leave!!! You being here will ruin things Khethiwe!!

Her: I've managed to work on myself, I went to school, I picked up the pieces Mary. I even went abroad and got myself useful Mary, it's about time you... I slapped her she held her cheek.. She can't be here!! At least not now!!

Her: Still abusive? You haven't changed a bit!!! I know about what you did Mary!! How could you betray me like that? You were supposed to be on my side!!

Me: Leave my house!! Get out!! Just leave my house Dora!!!

Her: The truth will come out Mary!!! At some point it will come out!!!! She looked at me and then walked out. How did I forget i have a twin sister? Dora is here to destroy, she's here to steer trouble and I won't allow her.

Zwane

Me: Sthandwa Sami..

Her: Mmmmm...( Sleeping)

Me: Wake up..

Her: I'm tired we hardly slept last night. Can I sleep?

Me: We need to talk..

Her: Can we do it later?

Me: Are you pregnant? She quickly jumped from bed and looked at me.

Her: No way!! I'm not pregnant how can you ask such a stupid question Babe?

Me: I had a revelation of you carrying my child. I'm just shocked how because I'm infertile you know right?

Her: I'm also barren Khwezi doesn't have a sibling. So how can I be pregnant? It was just a dream don't pay attention to it..  
Come let's cuddle..

Me: I hope that's what it was "A dream"

Her: I'm too old to be pregnant..

Me: You're 45 And that's not old..

Her: You just trying your luck....My phone rang it was Khwezi...

Her: Baba Ninjani?

Me: Hello my angel we doing great and yourself?

Her: All good.. I was trying to get hold of mma but her phone doesn't go through. Please tell her to remove Nkanyiso's clothes from the washing line, I'm fetching Nka and by the look of things I won't be coming back any minute from now.

Me: you're on loud speaker surely she's listening..

Them: I'm listening... When are you bringing him back? I miss my grandchild.. Actually let's do dinner tonight Khwezi please!!

Her: The Langa's might hold me captive me and only release me tomorrow afternoon.

The: Tell them I want my cows, their son can't be fucking you for free...

Me: Thembi no!! That's vulgar!

Thembi: That's the truth did you know she's pregnant again? They owe me I want my lobola.

Khwezi: Mama!! Did you really have to say that loud?

Me: Ask her..

Thembi: That pregnancy is proof that you and Buddha are getting naked and shoving things in each other's privates at night..

Khwezi:( giggling) what if he shoved something During the day mama?

Thembi: Hhayi Suka!! My dowry please!! I'm glad they fixed things, the last time I recall they were arguing and saying stuff to each other.. I wonder what my dream meant.

(Vuyolwethu, Banzi, Bayede and Vragga.. Club)

Vragga: Why are you guys frowned? You didn't get laid last night? He gulped his Heineken..

Banzi: Lindo...

Vragga: Still having troubles with the pregnancy?

Banzi: Yeah...She wants to keep it regardless of her life being in danger, She won't listen to me. I love her and the baby that's growing in her tummy but she can't keep the baby she thinks I'm heartless for wanting her to terminate..

Vragga: Can't Mgijimi do her magic?

Bayede: She would've done that a long time ago and besides she went to see the in-laws In Limpopo Thabo's brother is getting married that side..

Vuyo: That's bad Banzi... Lindo is fucken stubborn if she says she won't do something trust me she won't do it..

Banzi: Tell me about it.... I can't loose her.. last night I was even having vile ideas of spiking her cucumber and mint water that she drinks often, for her to miscarry the baby..

Bayede: Don't have ideas Banzi. That's a wrong doing. That will ruin your relationship. Talk her out while licking her out. She's giving birth next month?

Banzi: This month any minute from now she might push...

Vragga: Eish this is fucked up big time, I wonder where is Me because we need him in times like this

Advertisement

maybe he was gonna do his Yoga and lit candles and show us something..

Bayede: Yoga?

Vragga: Isn't it he sits on the ground like his doing yoga when doing his stuff..

Vuyo: And how do you know that because you were not there when he did the magic?

Vragga: Dwiii!! My laptop.

Banzi: Do you think Me was gonna help with this situation?

Banzi's phone rang...

Me: Baby...

Her: (panting) Come home!! Come home!!!!!! Aaaaaahh!!!  
Aaaaaahh!!!!!!

Me: Lindo!! Lindo!! What's going on??

Her: The baby!! The baby is coming... Aaaaaahh!!!!!!  
Maaaaa!!!!!! Ouch!! HUUUUUUUH!! Come home!!!!!! Aaaaaahh!!!

Me: I'm coming!! I'm on my way.....I stood up and ran to the  
exit, I recalled my car keys are on the table...

Lindokuhle

Me: Buddha what are you doing?

Buddha: Push Lindo!! Push this baby...

Me: You're a man you can't see my nakedness, for fuck. Sake  
you can't see my vagina!!! I want Banzi!!!

Buddha: Lindo push the baby please!!! You draining me!!! I'm  
losing strength here.. When I say push you will push!!!

Me: Fine!!! But save my baby Buddha please!! I can't lose my  
baby.. AAaaaaaaah!!!!!! OOoooooh!!

Mmmaaaaaaaaaaaaaa!!! I cried in pain, I don't even know how Buddha got in here...

Buddha love

This gift is fucken complicated, now I have to observe a woman give birth like really now? What's even worse is watching my brother's wife deliver, this shit is fucked up. I thought I only came here to give her beads not to do this... Helping her is draining me, it's taking much of my energy..

Her:Fine!!! But save my baby Buddha please!! I can't lose my baby.. AAaaaaaaaaaaaaah!!!!!! OOooooooh!!

Mmmaaaaaaaaaaaaaa!!!

Me: Push harder!!!

Her: AAaaaaaaaaaaaaah!! Fuck Banzi!!! Fuck the Langa's!!! Fuck everyone!!!!!! AAaaaaaaaaaaaaah!!!!!! No kubuhlungu!!

Kubuhlungu!!! I can't, I can't push this baby!!!!

Gogo: Brush her tummy and place a warm cloth on her forehead. Here do just that... I did as instructed...

Mlamuli: She's in pain, remember nothing has to happen to her beads if they tore they both die. Be careful with her....

Me: Can you both keep quiet so I can think!!!

Her: Who are you talking to?

Me: Never mind.. I placed my hand on her Tummy I saw white stuff being sprinkled on her tummy...

Her: The pain is gone!! The pain is gone... I felt a sting in my heart, I struggled to breathe, there was an agonising pain on my spinal cord and pelvis and I was sweating profusely..

Gogo: You can relate and react to people's emotions, what you feeling right now is exactly how she is feeling. I was feeling the most agonising pain...

Her: Must I push Buddha?

Me: Yeah go on.... She pushed and a baby came out, it cried and I cut the umbilical cord. I gave her the baby I was very much drained...

Her: Hello my baby...Hello boy... She was crying tears of joy.

Her: Thank you Buddha you really saved my baby thank you so much I owe you my life Buddha. Thank you so very much!!!!

Me: just doing my job, healing you and delivering you from evil. I need water.

Banzi walked in followed by my brothers and Vragga. They can't see me only the person I was assigned to help, can.

Her: Buddha are you okay?. You look dizzy, are you okay?

Me: I'm...I'm fin..Fi!! I collapsed...

Her: Buddha!! Buddha wake up!!!

Banzi: Buddha is not here!

Her: He delivered this baby and saved us from dying his here!!  
Over there!!!

Dora Simelani

I'm seated on my bed, checking his facebook profile. He has a grown boy now and his very handsome too. My phone rang...

Me: Mary...

Her: Stay away Dora! Don't think about it it's not gonna help.

Me: Why not?

Her: I just told you why. This will ruin everything, go back to wherever you came from. Just leave just like you left Tsakane...

Me: Why did you steal my glamour Mary? Why did you pretend to be me? You took my life you took everything from me!! You took him too!!!

Her: I was helping you!! We had an agreement Dora why the sudden change of hearts?

Me: you had an agreement with your selfishness, you had an agreement with your cruelty!! I never agreed to anything..

Mary I don't want to fight with you but I want what's mine! I know your son is dead but I want what's mine! Mama has been haunting me telling me to find my child!! I want him back!!! You stole him from me!!

Her: You are crazy!! I see you have become everything your mother was!! You are a witch Dora after so many years? Why now?

Me: Because I have grown Mary. You took advantage of my situation! You knew I wasn't sick but you made them take me away, you gained full ownership on something that isn't yours, you didn't stop there you slept with the only man i've ever loved. You lived my life by lying about who you are!! You knew I loved him but you went behind my back and slept with him behind my back, I was pregnant Mary... If you don't do the right thing, mama will do it on your behalf!!!

Her: Dora you can't do this!! You're my twin sister you can't do this at least act his like his aunt or something...

Me: I'm his mother not you!!!! The clock is ticking!!!!

72

Buddha love the prisoner

Khwezi

It's been three days now dreaming about Nkanyiso's father smothering me and brushing my tummy in my sleep. Often times it feels so real so much that, I find myself moaning. Just last night we nearly had sex in my sleep it felt so good and so real. I was so embarrassed to wake up to a dripping wet underwear..

Today Nkanyiso and myself are going to KZN. I need a two weeks break from everything, my son is not appeased with our journey but I need him too this side. He wanted to stay with Oyi but I couldn't allow that I miss my son too. I miss being annoyed by him, first thing in the morning, demanding me to make him breakfast. I understand he loves his maternal family and I'm not denying him the opportunity to be with them but I love my son and i miss him. Since his father has gone AWOL from us, I could use my baby's presence. Thusini hasn't bothered me In ages and I'm so happy about that but sadly he ruined my chances with Buddha that's why he disappeared..

Nka; Mara Mama...

Me: please my baby don't do that, can you please open your heart Nka so we can have a safe journey please my baby?

Nka: Are we going to my father?

Me: Yes we going to see daddy...

Ma: Khwezi take my Rover instead.. I will use the Hyundai..

Me: Thanks ma but it's gonna use much petrol.

Ma: I will give you my petrol card obviously..

Me: I love you maZungu...

Ma: Not more than I love you my baby... She hugged me and kissed me.

Me: You're glowing ma.

Ma: Just stop it please!

Me: But that's the truth..

Ma: Having a good man, occupying my other side of the bed does this to me.. She smiled..

Me: Your such a beauty Ma...

Ma: At least I gave you that Khwezi imagine if you took your father's looks damn baby you were gonna be one ugly girl.

Me: But he charmed you.. You even gave his ugly arse a baby...  
She laughed...

Ma: Nana I'm proud and grateful for giving me a second chance to motherhood, I'm so blessed to have gotten this opportunity to be the mother that I was never was to you Khwezi. I love you my baby, if there's one thing that I pray to God to grant me, is an opportunity to see you walk down the aisle with a smile on your face and joy in your heart. I pray that he grants me the opportunity, to see my daughter in the hands of a man who cherish her, loves her and respect her most importantly a man who puts my daughter first then his ego last. If the lord grants me that opportunity my baby I will be the proudest mother there ever lived.. I love you Ntonto ..

Me: I'm a big girl now ma don't call me that! I love you too..

Her: You will always be my baby my one and only baby, I love you honey...

Nka: Mina gogo?

Ma: And I LOVEEEEEEE YOU TOOOOOOOOO!! she tickled Nkanyiso and they laughed.. She lifted him up and walked us to the car...

Ma: Safe journey.. call me when you get home..

Me: I will my love...

Zwane: Leaving without saying goodbye? He came to hug me, this guy is the father I never had. His so supportive..

Me: I nearly forgot.. I love you too..

Zwanes: I don't even think about you..

Me: That's hurts Baba.

He looked at ma I guess it's the first I call him that.

Me: Look we leaving bye! Bye!!!.... We group hugged. I buckled my son and drove away in my mother's Rover car..

Katie

Me: Rea please pass me Rato's bag. Did you take the fruits and luncheon I made for you two?

Rea: Yes mama..

Me: Okay we going now..

Amantle: My doll... I giggled and gave it to her then kissed her chubby cheeks. Mbali and zero had beautiful babies sometimes I'm jealous of their seeds. These kids are pretty, it's obvious I don't mother them when I walk with them...

We trying to move past Zero's death and I must say it feels wrong but we have no other choice. We can't seat here and mop around. I'm taking the kids and I to Johannesburg Zoo. I want us to have a little family picnic and outing. Sipho will be dropped there, I spoke to his mother her being a good person she permitted me. She calls oftentimes to check up on me and the kids. She's a darling...

Me: Are we ready girls?

Rea: Very ready... We were all wearing white t-shirts, highwaisted jeans, white sneakers and white caps.. We were looking Devine, I walked outside with them, I locked the door. We paraded to the car, I buckled my son. Then Amantle, Rea wanted to be a bigger sister and occupy the front seat I let her. I closed the door, I walked to the driver's seat... I spotted Mama coming...

Her: KATLEGO!! KATLEGO!!! she was screaming her lungs out.. I walked inside my fiance's car..

Me: Baby wear your shades, Mantle wear your shades sweetheart..

Them: Thanks mommy...

Me: pleasure, I love you okay?

Them: We love you too... She knocked on the car window, I locked all the doors...I rolled down the window...

Ma: KATLEGO!!! This is the life you chose for yourself? Cohabiting and playing mother of the year to another woman's children? You chose to be a slave and raise his kids while he did nothing for you?

Me: Kedi get the hell out of my business, take your saggy arse and leave my personal life. What I do is none of your business!!!

Ma: That kid whose child is that? Whose child is that?

Me: Yooh wa Tenna!! I drove away... Leaving her poverty-stricken self unattended to...

I miss Zero I wish he was around...

\*\*\*\*\*

Dumisani

Me: Koti how are you feeling? You don't Strick me like a sick person Maka Hawulesizwe.

Lindo: Honestly speaking baba I'm not in pain I feel very good. Just my boobs are aching Hawu won't stop sucking on them...

Wife: That's a Langa thing my baby all Langa men love boobs even the oldest of them all. He still sucks on boobs and this( pointing at her vagina).... I looked at her...

Lindo:( laughing) that I second you ma...

Bayede: Too much information Mkami..

Vuyo: I don't like boobs I guess I'm not a Langa.

Bayede: We better do you know how obsessed Thabo is with tits?

I laughed.

Wife: Your the last person to say that last born! They laughed...

My head wasn't here, something strange happened earlier today. I received a friend request from Sibusiso's mother, she wants to see me. And I'm scared of going there, this might result into a big fight between my wife and I. After I cheated

she doesn't trust me around Women, but I want to go there and hear her out. Will I be wrong if I went there?

(Laughing)

Wife: Baba Banzi has been calling you.. He wants you to hold Hawu..

Me: Oh yeah..Hawu Neh...

Wife: where is your mind at? Because your body is here and I can it.

Me: Just thinking of my son nothing much..

Wife: We all miss him Baba but can we focus on Hawu for now please..

Me: Kulungile... Come here baby Hawu.. come to your grandfather!! I picked him up...

Banzi: he looks like you Baba uyambona?

Me: This baby is beautiful Banzi stop pulling my leg..

Banzi: Amongst all your kids I'm the only one who looks like you, I think Mama owes you an explanation about the others. We laughed.

Vuyo: You wish, the twins are worse!!

Banzi: Says the guy who takes after a woman. Imagine at your age you look like Belinda!!

Wife: That's why his the prettiest, He takes after me ..They laughed. My phone rang. I gave Hawu to his Grandmother, I answered my phone....

Meso: You want me to pretend like there's a crisis at our firm? Come on Dumi..

Me: Yes, act fast please Meso.

Meso: Cool I will call her. You need to stop whoring Langa you old now!

Me: Not you again please!!

I ended the call. I found my family taking

Advertisement

my daughter In-laws were all here. Even our Zulunglish wife Sky was here drooling on her man.. They were happy and that made me happy. My wife's phone rang she answered...

Her: Meso... yes.. yeah his around.. oh.. okay no problem... She placed a hand on her phone...

Her: Baba there's a crisis at the Firm you are needed, it's urgent...

Me: Really? I can't even bond with my grandson without these people Ruining things busy calling me like their lives depend on me!! Fine let me go.... I snatched my things and left.. I sighed when I reached my car that worked as planned. I wonder what Khethi wants. I drove to the place she wants us to meet at, but why didn't she opt for Tsakane because that's where she supposedly stays? I drove to the Destination.. I spotted her damn!! She is looking sexy, her body is inviting. The dress she's wearing hangs so very well on her curvy body. She have car keys on her hands and it looks like those are a Benzie keys. I cleared my throat, her cologne sweet Jesus! She wasn't like this the last time I saw her what's changed and she doesn't look broken for a woman who just lost a child.

Her: Dumisani....

Me: Khethi...

Her: Long time no see...Do you accept hugs or handshakes? I was lost..

Me: I don't hand shake women Khethi but i last saw you a few days ago to pass my condolences for your son's death. We

shared a passionate hug and something just happened our eyes locked.

Her: Eem... I guess we should order. Did you order or you prefer getting straight to the point?

Khethiwe and I used to be crazily in love. I had to accept our fate and walk away from her.

Me: You look good Khethi, You still beautiful too..( I shouldn't have said that) Why am I here?

Her: Dumisani there's something I need to tell you, it's gonna sound crazy but it's the truth. Her phone rang ..

Her: Excuse me I have to take this...

Me: cool.

Her: Lisa.. What's going on? What? I'm coming, give me two minutes. I'm coming.. Relax just breathe okay!! Breathe!! I'm coming honey... She was panicking.....

Her: Dumisani I'm sorry but I have to run , something came up my 16 years old has been mugged just outside her school. Can we postpone for another time?

Me: Sure.. No problem...

Her: Thank you. I'm so sorry to disappoint you, rain check..

She came to hug me and stupid, bitchy me moved my hands to her butt, She looked at me and then pulled away. She grabbed her bag and left. She dropped what looked like a card, I picked it. "Surgeon K.D Simelane"

\*\*\*\*\*

Katlego

Sipho: Mama look!! That rhino is huge, it reminds me of my Maths teacher. They laughed.

Rea: It's very huge, I guess she's huge too. You look like that giraffe Sipho..

Sipho: Aaahh!! I'll show you, yourself. I laughed and took more snaps of them. While at it my phone rang and I saw his name pop up. I ignored it someone is playing a prank on me, they calling me using Zero's number. And that hurts, I pushed the thought of him aside...

Me: Sipho don't do that you will hurt yourself..

Sipho: Okay ma sorry...

Me: Aren't you starving? Amantle are you hungry?

Her: Yes....

Me: Come baby... I held her tinny hand...

Me: Siphon look after your sister don't go anywhere out of sight please. You will find me at our spot okay?

Siphon: She's safe mama...We love you so much.. I blushed Siphon looks so much like Zero sometimes looking at him brings me pain because he reminds me of the man behind my loving experience...

Me: I love you too sweethearts..

I left them to enjoy the view. Amantle was walking with me, sucking her thumb. Amantle is a quiet baby unlike Kea whom we found out wasn't Zeros but we still take her like one. Lerato wanted to be fed, I popped my boob and shoved it in his mouth. He kept quiet. I posted my snaps with my munchies and the comments I got were fuelling me. I gave Amantle food she was eating how adorable she is. My phone rang again it was Zero's numbers again. I panicked and I felt sick to my stomach the Curious me answered....

Voice: Katie.... I struggled to breathe that's him, that's definitely his voice. How possible? His dead!!

Me: Amantle!! Amantle give me water!! She gave me a bottle of water I drank it...

Zero's PoV

I don't know what I'm doing at this place. The last time I remember I was In a car with Katie then I wanted to pee. What happened thereafter I know nothing about it, I'm starving for crying out loud, I haven't bathe in two weeks. I smell horrible. I've been Hiking but no one is giving me a lift. I called Spitjo. He answered just when I was about to end the call...

Him: Yini!!!( What) he was playing music I can tell from his background..

Me: Dude! I'm in the middle of nowhere, my battery will die any minute from now. Please fetch me I will forward you my location..

Him: Lucky you I'm bored and I have nothing to do, I'm coming..

Me: Ta( Thanks)

Him: Noma Nini( any time ) I sat down waiting for Spitjo to show up. As I was seated, I saw what looked like a bullet I picked it up and analysed it..

Me: Fuck! They kill people around here? This lunatic has to fetch me anytime from now before they kill me too....

\*\*\*Khethiwe Dora

Lisa: Two boys came here mama and they snatched my phone.. She was crying..

Me: It's okay my baby I'm here now. Do you seek Counseling or you will cope?

Lisa: I'm fine ma I know you will replace it.. I looked at her and smiled. After everything that has ever happened to me, Lisa became my sanity but I need my other sanity. I want what's mine and Mary has to bring back my child. I know what she did and I can't and won't let her get away with it!!

Lisa: You look troubled Mama. Ever since we got here in South Africa you acting strange ma. I hate South Africa can we go back to the UK?

I hate this country already.

Me: Lisa look honey. Mom has something to tell you, it's gonna sound ridiculous but you deserve to know. Let me show you something..

I logged in on my Facebook account and showed her pictures..

Her: Whose this guy?

Me: That guy is, that guy is your brother. His my first born son.. After giving birth to him I fell sick Lisa, while I was trying to recuperate someone close did the most inhumane act towards me. Maybe she was trying to help but she became vile, selfish and inconsiderate. She stopped me from seeing my baby, she never allowed me to have a relationship with him. I fell sick in a very terrible way, hence I was told to stay in hospital for weeks. My twin sister took your brother and I never saw my child again because she changed locations, finding her was hard. Hence I lost your brother. The story is long I just wanted you to know why we came to South Africa about your brother, honey we came here to find your brother.

Her: You gave him away?

Me: No Lisa I just explained..

Her: You have a twin sister mama? But he looks married.

Me: Listen baby I just want us to have a relationship with him, is that too much to ask?

Her: No...

Me: Thank you can we find your brother now?

Her: Okay fine but don't love him more than you do with me, I'm jealous mama. I laughed my daughter can be dramatic at Times.

## Buddha

My mission is done that side. I hope Gogo was truthful about them not recalling everything that happened to them. She said they will be found where they died at, meaning Zero will be somewhere in the middle of nowhere and Spitjo will be home. They will be carrying what they last had on their hands. I just hope they are really back to the living. I hope and pray that Zero and Katie fix their things. As for me I want to finish Bayede and Tandezile's issue. Later I want to go visit Khwezi and Nkanyiso. I haven't been able to follow her since yesterday so I'm blank about her Whereabouts..

I just finished bathing, I'm wearing my torn relay jeans, white plain Tshirt and sneakers. I'm not going to a beauty concert after all. I even wore my cologne. I can't believe I haven't had sex in three weeks. Not like I was gonna have any I mean things between us are rocky well we broke up so yeah.

Mlamuli killed Zodwa and that Bone guy, I wonder where the leg went. I know about what happened to Khwezi and I'm gonna kill Thusini myself. As I was about to exit my room I spotted Zaine's watch on the couch. I guess this fool has been a regular here. I smirked and walked out, while in my car I dialled Khwezi....

Nka: Baba hello?

Me: How did you know it was me Nkanyiso?

Nka: I just know... He giggled.

Me: Oh! So now you just know?

Nka: Sethu told me..

Me: You still seeing him?

Nka: Yes his my friend..

Me: Tell him I said hi... He giggled...

Me: Where is my girlfriend?

Nka: She's sleeping..

Me: I will come check up on you later okay?

Nka: You coming to the village daddy? Please come!!

Me: Village? What village?

Nka: I'm with Mkhulu and Gogo Zungu.

Me: Oh! Okay I didn't know my boy. I think I will drive there tomorrow.. Bengikukhumbulile ntwana( I missed you boy)

Nka: I missed you too Ntwana Yami..

Me: Was mommy kissing anyone apart from me?

Nka: Not on my watch!!! I laughed...

Me: So nobody was kissing my girlfriend?

Nka: Yes!! Daddy...Oyintando is my girlfriend...

Me: No! No!! Oyintando is your sister you dont date your sister's Nkanyiso. Uncle Bayede will smack you...

Nka: I must break up with her Daddy? But she will be sad..

Me: Break up with her Nkanyiso she will cry and shush..

Voice: Nkanyiso I told you not to playing with my phone! You depleting my data. Your father doesn't buy this airtime.

I laughed. Khwezi will never stop using that line on my son. I buy her airtime a lot of it but this time around I didn't..

Nka: I will tell daddy to buy it ..Baba!! Baba! Please buy mom her airtime.

Me: Tell her you didn't use her airtime but I called you...

Nka; My father called me so I don't owe you any airtime  
Mama...

Khwezi: Stop talking to ghosts Wena. Your father is not on the line and you disturbed my sleep with this self talk you doing.  
Give me my phone Nkanyiso...

Nka: I'm talking to Daddy..

Khwezi: Nka give me my phone please!! I laughed minutes later  
Khwezi was on the phone.

Khwezi

His really on the line...

Him: Hello....

Me: Hello...

Him: Why are you bullying my son?

Me: He disturbed my sleep I was peacefully sleeping and besides he uses my airtime on what, I don't know... He chuckled..

Him: And I don't buy you airtime? Since when..

Me: I was pulling his leg..

Him: I get it... So why are you sleeping during the day? It's hot Khwezi and surely that side its worse..

Me: Do you really have to ask Baba Nkanyiso? Isn't it obvious. I said brushing my tummy..

Him: Oh yeah... Konje I scored you, I'm sorry. What else does he/she make you do apart from sleeping during the day?

Me: Moody, Stubborn, hungry and hungry..

Him: That's because you took my baby to KZN without telling me. That baby misses me Khwezi..

Me: And I miss you. That's another thing this baby makes me to do.

Him: You miss me or "Love"

Me: Both ..

Him:(Chuckling) I guess I can still win my girlfriend back not all is lost right?

Me: Not so fast...I want to go for...

Him: Counseling? I can come with you. I also need a few sessions. Look I'm at my father's house so can I call you later? And can I come see you tomorrow?

Me: Gogo will kill you, you owe them Sibusiso..

Him: I can book us a lodge, the three of us..

Me: I will see to that..

Him: Let's talk later.. Say hello to my other baby,I love you

guys.. I blushed he ended the call... I jumped on the bed in excitement, I thought he was done with me but there's hope..

(Dumisani)

I've been feeling guilty about what I did to Khethi. For some weird reasons I can't stop thinking about her. My wife walked in the bedroom, she was wearing her gown. The smell of a shower gel made it obvious that she just finished bathing. I was laying in bed facing upwards. She closed the door and took off her gown.

Her: Baby...

Me: Sthandwa Sami...(my love)

Her: Do you have plans?

Me: None at all. What did you have in mind?

Her: Well... I was thinking if we can spend the whole day in bed.

She seductively stuck her tongue out, she walked towards me and got on top of me. She moved her hands to my pants and massaged my stick...

Me: Why do you want to stay in bed for the whole day Belinda?

Her: I want to be touched, kissed and ..... I laughed what a beautiful wife I have. She pressed her juicy pink lips on my black full lips, I kissed her back. She was still brushing my manhood. This woman loves sex, we go as far as having three rounds at night almost everyday..

Me: No condom today?

Her: I'm tired of that thing. I hungrily kissed her, I fingered her. She removed my pants and shoved my stick in her plate. It was warm and succulent. She whimpered as she felt it inside her plate, she started riding me and I helped her. The whole room was filled by her moans...

Her: Oooh!! Oh Baba!!

Me: Do you love it Mkami?

Her: Yes I love it!! Oooh aaah...I flipped her over and got on top, her legs were on my shoulders..

Me: I love you..

Her: I love you more!!

Lindokuhle the lawyer

Me: Baba Hawu..

Him: Yes...

Me: I think your mother is getting some.. He laughed..

Him: Why?

Me: Can't you hear her moans?

Him: Really? I'm far too glued on my son to pay attention. Let me pay attention maybe I will hear something.... We both kept quiet and listened attentively...

Voice: Aaaaaahh!! Oooh!! Baba!! Oooh Mmmm!!

We both busted in laughter...

Him: Fuck!! They at it babe.

Me: i wonder what position they doing right now.

Him: That's definitely Dog style.

Me: No way Babe..

Him: Yes way. That's how you cry when I'm hitting it from the back..

Me: Mxm!! He laughed and kissed me. The kiss was getting heated up. I pulled out.

Him: Sorry...

Me: It's okay.. We locked eyes before we knew it Buddha walked in.

Buddha: Do we have chickens in this house?

Me: Why?

Buddha: The sounds I'm hearing no maarn!! We laughed, Bayede walked in he screamed by seeing Buddha..

Me: Zaine that's gay come on!! You even woke my baby..

Zaine: Give him tits Lindo!! Buddha I fucken missed you man! Where were you?

Buddha: I was busy In Heaven my guy and you have a secret admirer that side.

Bayede: It better be Jezebel I have a feeling she's a good fuck!

Buddha: It's actually Ruth!

Bayede: She won't suck dick that one she's too good and too soft for my liking.. We laughed..

Buddha; Never undermine good girls they will shock you. So whose fucking who? Whose making noise?

Bayede: Baba!! Baba!! Oooh baba!! We laughed..

Vuyo: Fuck!! Dumi will score my mother today, it's 13pm and his fucking her mercilessly can you hear that noise? I had to fuck because father is fucking and my bloody room is so close to theirs. We laughed.

Tee: Baby... Please come here, I'm horny..

Banzi: Baby number six loading ..

Bayede: We made a bet Banzi don't forget! I'm keeping my word..

Buddha: What bet? I hope you two were not shagging on my bed because I found this in there..

Bayede: I've been looking for her bring it here..

Buddha: it's mine now!

Bayede: Buddha come on!

Buddha: I love this watch and by the way you two mustn't fuck we going to negotiate with that family that's occupying your house.

Bayede: Oh I fixed that they said they will leave in two weeks time...

Buddha: Oh! If so let me drive home to see those two dead guys who refuse to die permanently.

Vuyo: You glowing Buddha, celibacy loves you.

Buddha: Wanyela!! We laughed.

Buddha: Lindos can I hold him?

Me: Sure.... You delivered him his all yours..

Tee: Buddha is a witch guys Aowa!! We all laughed..

Buddha: I want to bewitch my baby mama now, not to see any other man but me..

Banzi: They done!!

Us: Done what?

Banzi: Fucking!!

Buddha: Dumisani taps hey, his still gonna tap at night? If Vragga was here he was gonna go like " Chow that MALVA PUDDING SOMTHONDO CHOW IT!!" we all laughed...

Me: His surely taping too...

Buddha: I guess I'm the only virgin Mary in this family..

Banzi: Me too!! He looked at me..

Tee: Celibacy Banzi celibacy...

Me: Baby don't start with me.

Banzi : Kodwa baby uyangincisha.

Me: My vagina is aching Banzi and it's not healed. Kanti ungifunani baba ka Hawu?

Buddha: Banzi Yeka Umama ka Hawulesizwe, this boy is handsome. Who was on top?

Bayede: Your ugly brother.

Vuyo: I agree with Bayede if Lindo was on top Hawu was gonna look like her but no, isende lika Banzi leli. We all laughed, Langa men are something else.

Katie

I drove the kids and I backhome. I found mother chopping Vegetables.

Me: Ma...

Her: Hello Katie how are you doing?

Me: I'm doing fine and yourself?

Her: All good.. How was your outing?

Me: It was beautiful thanks..

Her: Kedi was here barking like a dog.

Me: I saw her..

Her: Don't you think you need to go back home?

Voice: Unless she's coming with me, back to our house Mme.

I turned Zero was standing behind me, both mother and I looked at each other. We were shocked his supposed to be dead, what's the meaning of this? While we were looking at that Spitjo showed up too.

Spitjo: O lady, Madame.. Ninjani?

Mary: Ye mama!! Ye mama!!! Tipoko!!( Zombies) Tipoko!!! She ran outside, I sat down on the chair and looked at them. These people are supposed to be dead, Zero is worse I was there when he died, I saw him die what's the meaning of this?

Spitjo: Tipoko? Us? No way we not Zombies. Kit kat do we look like Zombies to you? I looked at Zero who was wearing the white outfits he was wearing the day we went to do our hair

with the girls. But this guy died, how possible is it that his alive?  
I looked at him I felt a tear run down my cheeks.....

Zero: Ta Spitjo can I have a minute with her?

Spitjo: Sure later achuz . Bye Kat.. I kept quiet he walked to me  
and hugged me tight and I cried even more....

Me: You dead! You died in front of me Zero! What's the  
meaning of this?

Him: Baby what are you talking about? You left me behind, I  
told you I wanted to pee but when I finished you were not  
there. Why did you leave me behind?

Me: I didn't leave you behind they shot you!! They shot you and  
you died. I was there in hospital Zero, I even collapsed when  
you were declared dead!! Buddha was there too he will tell  
you!!

Him: I don't know what you talking about. The fact that I'm  
here, means I'm alive, I wasn't shot. I guess you were dreaming  
babe I'm not dead...

Me: Papa Amantle you died!!! You died I saw them covering  
your body, I was there!! I cried heavily....

Him: Baby I'm not dead.. You left me behind!! I wasnt shot look.

He removed his Tshirt and there was no sign of a wound. I  
paced around the kitchen, I think I will go crazy. I walked  
outside to our room, he followed me...

Him: Baby...

Me: Stay away!! Stay away!! You are trying to drive me crazy!! I know what I saw and you are dead!! O File!!..

Him: I will go shower... While he was about to do that Siphon and Rea walked in laughing, but their smiles disappeared when they saw their father...

Zero: My kids!! Come to daddy

hello guys!!

Them: NOOO!!!!!! ZOMBIE!! ZOMBIE!!!

Rea: WRONG TURN!! WRONG TURN!! they attempted to run. Rea fell she held on Siphon's leg, poor Siphon tried to yank it off from her grip but sadly his trousers rolled down, Rea was screaming..

Siphon: Let go!! Let go of me Rea!!!

Rea: Help!!! They argued until they lifted each other up and ran outside. I nearly laughed but I held back.

Zero: What was that?

Me: We know you're dead, everyone knows you're dead...

Zero: come on Katie stop saying this I'm not dead. If I'm dead what killed me? Baby I'm not dead you promised to give me a cookie that day after shaving you, doesn't that prove I'm not dead? I looked at him and went to hold my baby...

Him: That's our last born Olerato Shane or am I lying? We getting married in few months time am I lying? I stood there and looked at him....

Mama kaKhwezi

Me: Stop pasturing me I will do the damn test!!

Him: Here!!

Me: what makes you think I'm pregnant? ngimdala kanje nkosiyami...

Him: Thembi do the test please..

Me: Yooh hhhayi!!! I snatched the pregnancy stick from him and walked to the bathroom...

Him:I'm right behind you...

Me: Whatever!! I pee on the stick he was standing right at the door looking at me.. We sat in silence exchanging looks.

Me: You just being hilarious to even have that thought Zweli.

Him: This test will prove us wrong..

Me: it will sure will...

Him: What happens if you're pregnant?

Me: I terminate there's no way I can risk giving birth to a child that might be born with a certain disorder or disability.

Him: You won't know peace shall you terminate a Mangethe Thembi... Check the result its way past 20 minutes... I rolled my eyes and went to check the stick.. I looked at him and looked aside.

Him: What? I walked towards him and threw the stick on him. I walked passed him, I can't believe this. How did it happen? No way, why now?

Him: Thembi...

Me: Leave me alone!! Leave me Alone!!

Him: Can we talk about it?.

Me: Talk about what? That you knocked me up Zweli? How could you?

Him: Thembi please...

Me: I'm going home now!!! I took my handbag and car keys. I can't believe this guy...

Him: Can we talk!! I wasn't expecting this as well!! You can't drive in this state you going nowhere!!

Me: Watch me!!! I walked out. I reached my car and I drove fast.. Tears were running down my cheeks, I couldn't believe this. How possible? My phone rang i answered thank God it was Khwezi....

Me: Baby(sniffing)

Her: Ma are you okay? Sounds like you are crying...

Me: everything is a mess!! I can't talk right now can we talk when I get home!! She ended the call. I drove home when I got there I locked myself in and cried.

Buddha love

I left the house few hours ago. I didn't go checkup on Zero and Spitjo instead I drove to KwaZulu Natal. I've been here before, for my welcoming ceremony at the Langa's.. I didn't know Khwezi is from this village too. I parked a few houses away from

her house. The time was 22pm I called her luckily she answered.

Me: You're sleeping?

Her: Yes..

Me: Sorry please come outside..

Her: I'm home KZN..

Me: I know come outside please. Wear a gown or a night dress please but don't wear anything underneath. By saying this I was getting hard.

Her; Mxm!! I'm sleeping and you lying you are not here...

Me: Khwezi hurry before your grandmother comes out. She sighed. I sat in my car playing the song I once played her. I spotted her at a far distance, I drove to where she is. She's now showing that she's pregnant, I came out of the car. I was now wearing black pants, blank loose Tshirt, black timberland and a black cap. I was looking good, I walked to her. I placed my hands on her waistline before I said anything...

Her: Buddha.. What brings you here...

Me: How are you doing Mamazi?

Her: I'm doing good but what brings you here?

Me: Let's go to the car.. Stop eyeing me, you wet yourself.

Her: You look hot.

Me: Not enough because I didn't get a kiss...

Her: Your my ex boyfriend..

Me:(chuckles) Okay my ex girlfriend.. I looked at her. We got

inside the car I drove to some bushy place, I switched off the lights and lit the one that's inside my car. Luckily the car I was borrowed has dim windows...

Her: Why are you here? I adjusted her seat and I did the same with mine. I remembered I brought me a mini picnic basket.

Me: Just wanna spend time with my ex girlfriend.

Her: So late at night Buddha?

Me: Is there a problem?

Her: No!!

Me: Back in the days 22pm was 6 o'clock according to you. You always sneaked out of home pee on my blankets. That's how you loved adults stuff. She giggled.

Her : It was your plan njena. But honestly speaking those were the most epic days we had. She looked at me.

Me: Let's do something fun, a romantic picnic ex girlfriend. I have blankets and two pillows and a basket that has something you might like. Another thing we have this beautiful Galaxy, care to join me? I looked at her..

Her: What about Snakes?

Me: You're safe with me..

Her: Buddha...

Me: Yes...

Her: Thank you. She kissed me, we walked out of the car. I lit the lights of my car and laid the blankets on the ground, I placed our few important stuff on the ground.. I led her to the

blankets and basket. We sat down and viewed the stars and moon. I brushed her bump...

Me: You showing Mama kaNkanyiso...

Her: Am I pretty?

Me: No your nose looks like Pinocchio's and your bump looks like you swallowed a hazelnut. She lightly beat me...

Her: Ouch!! That hurts Babakhe...

Me: Your ugly vele mamakhe..

She looked at me.

Her: Your ugly yourself...

Me: That means your first born is ugly too because i made him and gave him my looks..

Her: Mxm!!!... She laid her head on my shoulder, I looked at her...

Me: Your beautiful, radiant as always..You still the apple of my eyes, the woman who captured my heart without trying. You still my heart's ruler, my queen of hearts.. You beautiful Babe, this pregnancy looks good on you..

Her: You're such a charmer ex boyfriend!! I laughed, While brushing her bump..

Her: Where did you go?

Me: I had a mission "spiritually mission" to rouse Zero and Spitjo from the dead. They alive now... She looked at me..

Her: Tell me your joking..

Me: I'm not joking...

Her: Wow!! That's... That's..

Me: crazy right?

Her: Exceptionally good, that's awesome...

Me: Well I can do almost everything. I know what Thusini did to you and I'm sorry Babe..

Her: I thought you won't believe me, had I told you.

Me: No it's okay, It changes nothing... I'm sorry I shouldn't have allowed you to leave my house that day, I should've stopped you or something.

Her: I'm also sorry Buddha, I was at fault too. I should've stayed home with you that night. Baby you did warn me against it but I chose to act impulsive and hasty. I regret ever going out that night, I should've listened to you and not insulted you.

Ngiyaxolisa Sibusiso..

Me: Khwezi..

Her: Mmmm...

Me: Mama Nkanyiso, I'm tired of the constant fights, arguments and shoutings and yellings. I'm tired of the pain we cause each other. I know we both imperfect and different, our beliefs are different too. I know I'm a douchebag, I know I'm insensitive, selfish or maybe emotionless at times but one thing I know for sure is that I love you Khwezi and I'm willing to change for you and for our kids. I'm willing to put my ego aside and love you well and treat you better. You're more important than my pride and ego. Mamaz i want us to work on our

relationship, is it possible that we can get back to each other and be harmoniously in love? No fights and no awful feelings?

Her: I'm tired as well baba ka Nkanyiso. I wish we can mend things and work on ourselves individually so. I'm not proud of much of the things I've done to you or said to you. I've said a whole lot of things I wasn't supposed to say, I did things I wasn't supposed to do. Like I brought chaos in our relationship with my insecurities or trust issues. Buddha I also wish for us to be in a harmonic relationship.

Me: I'm sorry for every tear I made you shed, I'm sorry for the pain I've caused Khwezi. Making you sad or weary is never my intention. I know loving me is hard Khwezi, I come with a bugagge a lot of it. But Khwezi I'm never leaving your sight, you are my ribcage, my world my sanity. I know we broke up but can you keep this, its yours. So while you think things through include this. I gave it to her...

Her: Is this what I think it is? I nodded. She cried, I wiped her tears...

Her: I love you Buddha and I'm willing to carry the baggage with you. And there's nothing to think about it is you that I want and need. I know my future is with you, you are my future. So my Buddha love.. I accept your proposal, but only if you kneel down and ask me properly.

I didn't notice i was crying until she wiped my tears and kissed me..

74

Buddha love the prisoner

Zero

Katie has been ignoring me. She just talks to the kids who are also turning a blind eye on me. I feel like a stranger in this house, it feels like I invaded their privacy. She was making the bed and her thighs were all over my face...

Her: A couch will do you justice tonight, We not sharing a bed.

Me: Askies?

Her: You sleeping on the couch, I'm sharing the bed with my kids.

Me: Siphon, Rea and Amantle none of you is sleeping with my wife tonight. Can you please go where you normally sleep.

Her: What are you doing?

Me: What a man is supposed to do. Making rules and being the head of the house. You and I will share a bed Zombie or not. I'm still your man katlego and I deserve to be treated as one.

Her: I will sleep on the couch then..

Me: Katie don't push me please. Why are you being stubborn? Why are you pulling a stunt? Jesus died and rouse again did Mary tell him to go sleep on the couch or bushes? Or to go wherever he came from?

Her: Your not Jesus Zero. But if Jesus wasn't a celibate, the wife or girlfriend would've acted the same way as I'm acting Zero.

You disappeared for weeks, I cried and cried for you thinking you were dead, now you come back home wanting to share a bed with me? In your grave Zero!! There's no way I'm sharing a bed with you!

Me: But people were happy about Jesus's arrival why can't you at least pretend you happy about my presence? I won't sleep on the couch mina.

Her: That's because I'm not happy about it Zero instead I'm lost, I don't know what's going on here. One minute you dead the next your alive, maybe tomorrow you will wake up looking like Shaka Zulu or maybe Alfred Ntombela or leon Schuster. I mean anything is possible with you Zero.

I laughed.

Me: Shaka Zulu Katie? Alfred Ntombela? Of all people? Why didn't you say Adris alba your crush or Micheal Jordan?

Her: That's because you ugly just like those two.

I laughed and went to play with my son Lerato.

Her: Don't touch my baby Zero..

Me: This is a my sperm Katie..

Her: And his my Vagina too..

Me: Without a sperm your vagina is useless. I made him and you pushed him. So that goes to show who is dominant over the other.

Her: Waphapha lesilo. I laughed so did she.

Me: Come say that on my face.. She walked towards me and

leaned forward.

Her: Waphapha lesilo!

Me: Are you aware that's gonna get you into trouble Katie?

Her: I don't care...

Me: I know your horny and that you want me to fuck you.

Her: In your grave Lizard.. I laughed..

Me: A zombie will have you screaming tonight believe you me.

Her: Re TLA Bona.( We shall see)

Me: is that a bet?

Her: Come figure it out..

Me: Are you flirting woman? She narrowed her brows and walked to where the kids were.

Her: Sipho..

Him: Ma?

Her: Where did you put your asthma spray? I can't find it where I placed it.

Him: It was here on the table..

Her: Rea..

Her; Ma?

Her: Where is Sipho's Spray?

Rea: I placed it in a drawer, I can fetch it now Mama..

Katie: It's okay my baby I thought maybe it was missing, I thought Amantle played with it, thinking it's a toy..Can you all go to bed?

Rea: Good night..

Us: Night Rea.. They all said their good night's..

Khwezi

Buddha was emotional and this is so unlike him.

Buddha: You once asked me who I am, so today I'm willing to give you a clue about who I am...

Me: I'm all ears Babe.. I turned to face him.

Him: Come sit on top of me.

Me: I'm all gained and heavy Buddha.

Him: Mamakhe come. It's all my fault that you're heavy and all gained, isn't it I failed to pull out? Come here mamacita..

I stood up and went to sit on top of him, facing him. My legs were wrapped around his waistline, he was seductively biting his lower lip. The weather and darkness was very recuperating and rejuvenating. My hands were gently wrapped around his neck.

Me: Go on baby I'm listening.

Him: I'm having ideas Mamakhe, are you thinking what I'm thinking?

Me: I am but I want to hear you out baby.

Him: okay fine..Well my name is Sibusiso Langa. I was raised by my mom, I wouldn't say my step dad raised me because it has always been my mom and I then my brother Zero. Throughout my life I have spent much of my time in the dark, with no one

to turn to and no one to talk to, everything I kept it inside and I confided in me. Life at home was less accommodating, I was the black sheep of the family. I have suffered a lot in my life Khwezi, something's I can't say but they left bruises and marks on my soul. Can you imagine a small boy who lives in fear and whose tamed because anything he says or does might be mistaken for the mean boy. My mother used to compare me to Zero a lot. Everything I did and said never mattered as long as it wasn't voiced out or expressed by Zero. Sibusiso was an errand boy, stress reliever, an abnormal child, I spent more nights asking myself if really I belong in that family, because how I was treated made me question my true identity..

Me: How where you treated?

Him:(chuckles) Everyone didn't know that my mother was abusing me, she never left marks on body nor did she slap me or kick me but she left marks and blemishes on my soul. Her words had this magnificent and epic array of dicing my insides and shrinking them, she was verbally and emotionally abusing me. Not in a single day has she ever apologized for treating me like that, she made me feel like I deserved how she was treating me. In her eyes I was never good enough nor was I capable of doing great things Khwezi. She used to call me a curse quite a lot, it became a norm when Robert left... She never believed in me, she always saw the wrong in me. sometimes she did give me hugs and kisses a little cheer here and there but mostly I got

the bashes you know. Zero never knew how I was treated behind closed doors.. He was hardly home and I was always there. When mom wanted to shout or scream at any one I was there to receive the insults, if she wanted her tears to be wiped off I was there. Throughout my childhood I've been living under Zero's shade, I felt like I needed to do more in order to be loved and wanted. I felt I needed more validation to belong but everything I've ever done it was never reciprocated so that's how the child in me died Khwezi, I wasn't allowed to be a child but forced to man Up And face life like an adult.

Me: That's so unlike her Babe. She loves Nkanyiso, she was supportive throughout your arrest. She maintained our baby, why did she do all that if she treated you this way?

Him: Maybe that was her way of easing her guilt Babe.

Me: That's bad.

Him: Baby.

Me: Yes..

Him: Khwezi I'm wounded emotionally. Everytime you needed me to be a man, a friend and a partner, I just didn't know how to go about it because I have nothing within soul. I just didn't know how to treat you like an egg. I didn't know how to hold you without hurting you. I know I love you that goes without saying but I don't know how to do it. Maybe that's one of the reasons we fought endlessly, your man is an empty vessel within soul. All I have harbored are the vile and mean words my

mother instilled in me, that I'm stupid, I'm a curse and I'm a failure. Each time we fought in my eyes I was seeing my mother, in your voice I was hearing hers. That's why I acted impulsive quite a lot, that's because I don't know the real Buddha but the one I was forced to believing I was.

My prison experience made things worse for me. I saw the most traumatizing views that side, people being killed everyday with no remorse or care in the world. One of those people who was killed was my best friend Tsunami, he was stab. I found him holding his intestines with his hands, bleeding. He died on my hands. With these hands I held his intestines Babe begging him not to die but he left me just like I left you pregnant, alone and in the hands of your abuser. I swallowed hard I now had tears running down my cheeks.

Me: It's okay baby I understand Buddha and I'm so sorry for everything.

Him: Do you know I once killed for Mary? I was fucken young Khwezi I was trying to protect her from being raped but every single time I did something wrong she used that past to break me. when zero went to prison I had to fill his shoes which was hard, I had to be the man that I couldn't be in my mother's eyes. I never wanted to sell drugs and mug people, I never wanted to be heartless and selfish and kill people, all I wanted was for my mother to see me for me and not to compare me

with my brother who wasn't me. To be honest with you I hated Zero a lot, I hated that guy with everything in me because, I felt like he was the reason I wasn't visible and transparent. I felt like he was getting all the praises for every tear I dropped. That's why you never knew anything about him till that day I forced you to drink Coke for kissing that donkey. I never introduced you to him that's why you were blank about our relationship.

I recall that day...

Him: When I was in prison the only thing from my childhood that kept me going was the day I first undressed you and gazed on your beauty and nakedness. That was the only beautiful memory I had of my childhood, you loving me. Because I knew it was genuine judging from the risks you had to take back home to see me and be with me. He looked at me and lifted my chin and kissed me passionately. I could taste his salty tears.

Me; Buddha...

Him: Mmm...

Me: Were you sleeping with Takalani out of love or?

Him: It was nothing serious Babe. I just needed something to distract me from loving you and thinking about you frequently and spending much of my time wondering if you think about me or you seeing someone new. I needed her to escape my reality, she was my distraction from overthinking things..

Me: Why didn't you want to see me when you were locked up?  
You broke me Buddha

I was pregnant I wanted you to bond with your child, that you made out of love. I wanted you to hold my tummy and brush it but babe you pushed me away..

Him: Mamacita, I didn't want to see you because I knew seeing you was gonna hurt me and bring me more pain. I couldn't Allow myself to see you time and time again knowing I was never gonna leave prison or be a part of your future and our child's future. I didn't want to hurt you and promise you a heaven that I wasn't sure If I was gonna give Khwezi. I preferred loving you in silence. Using your father to pushing you away was the simplest way of getting away with my actual feels..

Me: Did you tell her about me and the baby?

Him: She knew.. Well that's Buddha for you Mamakhe, a guy who was hated by his mother, given a wrong identity for his entire life, a guy who was forcefully separated from his pregnant girlfriend, went to prison for a murder he didn't commit, the list is endless.

Me: I love you Buddha and I'm grateful you opened up to me, you trusted me with your past. I don't know how many times I've prayed for you to say such, to give me a peep on your past. I've been dying to see your tears Babe. I love you because you were the only person who listened to me when I talked. The only guy who touched my body with no intention to bruise

it, you were the only guy my heart chose no matter how agonising being kept away from you felt but my heart still chose you. I love you because you have been nothing but loving, kind and caring and generous towards me. Not in a single day did you ever use my past to break me, but you used it to build me, your only sin to break me, was cheating on me but I'm over that. I love you because you chose to me over the rape I suffered on my father's presence. People called you crazy but you still chose me and gave me this second gift. I will be stupid if I chose to face tomorrow without you by my side. Baby can we start afresh just you, me and our children somewhere far away from the people who ruined us. I love you Baba Nkanyiso no Nkazimulo... He blushed..

Him: Baby...

Me: Yes..

Him: Will you marry me, make me the proudest man ever. Can we face tomorrow's challenges as wife and husband and parents to our kids? Can I spend my entire life waking up next to your soft pot belly that changed my title?. Can we embark on this road called life as Husband and wife, as a team? I'm up for being on the receiving end of your mood swings, shoutings and maybe hilarious cravings. Baby I want you now and forever, can you please be my wife, My number one fan and supporter. Kahle Kahle can I be given an opportunity to you fuck everyday without pulling out? I laughed.

Me: That means five kids just like your twin brother does?

Him: I want eight..

Me: WHAT??

Him: I'm serious baby very very serious just like a heart attack...

Me: (laughing) I will marry you Langa wami omuhle but I must warn you my grandmother happens to have bad blood with your family.

Him: Bad blood? Hhaibo. That old woman will deny my lobola mosi.

Me: I want you..

Him: in what way?

Me: That way..

Him: You mean dash dash Baby?( I nodded)

Me: Please have me...

Him: (laughing) No sex before marriage babe! Repeat that after me.

Me: You're not a priest so please don't play that card with me..

Him:( chuckled) you looking at one baby. I'm called to minister and help people through church but I can still do those things you know for those who are close to me.

Me: Tell me your joking..

Him: I'm not joking baby I have to be a pastor.. But I will give you "Love" isn't it that's the reason you with me? For my dick? I laughed and he gently laid me on the blankets and got on top of me, the song he once sang me was playing on the background.

We locked eyes.

Him: Can I put the ring on your ring finger? I nodded I gave him the ring and he slid it in..

Me: Now can you slide "Love" in please.

He laughed at me.

Him: So now we not scared of Snakes?

Me: The only snake I have my focus on, is the one situated between your legs..

Him: This snake brings babies baby!

Me: I love carrying those "Babies"

Him: So we agree on having eight?

Me: On one condition..

Him: Which is?

Me: LOVE ME!!...

Him: What's not to love here baby? Baby lakuwe ngiyashada. I should've done that four years ago surely by now My son would be having three siblings.. We laughed..

Him: Woza Lana... He said pressing his lips against mine..

Me: You look hot when you are in love baby..

Him: You drive me crazy. Blame it on you.

Buddha love

Me: Do you want it here?

Her: Please...

Me: Awesome. I kissed her lips again without rushing anything.

My lips were moving in synchronisation with her lips, our tongues were Colliding with each other. She was gasping and her breathe was warm. The look of defeat from her eyes said a lot. I stopped kissing her lips and headed to her neck, leaving a love bite or two. I moved my mouth from her neck to kiss the back of her ear, she held my body tight. She was trembling and that meant she was fully aroused. I stopped kissing her ear to remove the gown she was wearing, her creamy white body was all over my face. I planted kisses on her body but when I came across her lady babies, I endeavoured on them she was sexily moaning, holding my head and her body was convulsing with every gently bite I left on her nipples.. I kept on torturing her.

I brushed her tummy and left a few kisses, she had a naval line. It was black and that view drove me crazy. I looked at her and smiled. I made it my job to pleasure her with my tongue, lips and hands. I was now rubbing her clit with my thumb, I slide my tongue in her dripping wet oven. I was moving it in ways I've never thought she could enjoy. I muffed her scribbling the words "I love you" She was going crazy, calling my name and begging me to fuck her.

Me: You good?

Her: I want you Baba ka Nkanyiso..

Me: I want you too. I slide my stick in there she squirmed.. I started riding her slowly with our eyes locked.

Her: I can't believe we still together till this day..

Me: I still can't believe you chose me over a million guys In the universe...

Her: I...I love you Buddha..

Me: I love you Khwezi...I rode her and I cum within a few minutes..

Her: Let's take it to the car..

Me: Come sit on top of me.

She came and I started fucking her mercilessly, this was deep penetration and she loves that. She was squirming in pleasure. We fucked till we went to the car due to a cold and mosquitoes. We sat in my car, Her head was rested on my chest listening to our beating heart's...My phone rang..

Me: Hello...

Dad: Where are you?

Me: Home...

Dad: I was at your house where are you Sibusiso?

Me: I'm in KwaZulu Natal Baba..

Dad: Please come back home tomorrow it's urgent...

Me: I'm afraid I won't make it Baba..

Dad: Oh...

Me: Yes maybe on Thursday..

Dad: That's far Son..

Me: I will see what I can do Baba... I looked at Khwezi who was

now snoring softly on my chests.

Me: Baba look i have to go...

Him: Take care.. In two days time Sibusiso please be back.

Me: Done..

I planted a kiss on her forehead.

Me: Mamakhe.. Baby.. Babe wake up we need to put you on a comfortable bed.

Me: Baby.. Baby.. Wake up Khwezi..

Her: I wanna sleep here.

Me: it's uncomfortable baby, it's gonna strain you..

Her: I'm fine baby trust me..

Me: Let's drive to a lodge then..

Her: I love this baby can we just stay here? Don't move me please..

She looked at me, I covered her with a fleece blanket we were still naked..

Me: Your wish is my command but please do tell me baby if your exhausted don't put a strain on my baby, I made that baby with love and devotion. Handle my person with care.. She blushed...

Her: I will do so Baby I love you..

Me: Not more than I love this human..

Her: Come on baby we hardly know them why love him/her more than me?

Me: Don't be jealous Babe the colour doesn't match with you..

Her: I'm not jealous..

Me:( laughing) Where's first born? I miss my baby..

Her: Surely snoring in bed..

Me: I drove this distance for his sake..

Her: Your aim is to make me jealous Neh baby? Well it's working. I laughed..

Me: How can I not love the tree that gives me fruits? I love you baby...

Her: Can I have more then?

Me: More what?

Her: This...She said massaging my manhood..

Me: Baby where does this appetite come from? I Thought I gave you enough babe four rounds is too much.

Her: I want more.. I narrowed my brows and smirked.

Me: Dumi still loves his son Khwezi, don't kill me Ska kuku please.

Her: it's not my fault that you make horny babies.

Me: So you were like this with Nkanyiso?

Her: Yes.. I was fingerling myself everyday. I laughed and got on top of her. Between you and I, I'm tired of fucking and cumming, this woman has a stamina..

Katie

We were in bed with Zero. He was looking at me in ways I didn't understand. I continued with breast feeding Lerato...

Him: Bring him here..

Me: let me breast feed him first, his a moody baby he will cry.

Him: I know my kids Babe so please, can i?

Me: Fine.... I pulled him out of my boob and gave him to his father..

Him: Thank you.

I stood up and left them together. I needed me a sandwich, I was starving. I made a quick one. By the time I finished his hands were on my waistline. His warm breath was on my neck..

Him: His sleeping..

Me: That's too soon how did you do it? I've been trying with no luck.

Him: I told you I know my kids..

Me: Your moody and strange kids right? The sweetest ke Amantle.. He laughed and pulled me closer to him...

Him: I missed you..

Me: I didn't miss you let alone think of you..

Him: I get it.. So is the officer still on the table?

Me: What offer?

Him: The cookie jar. I giggled.

Me: I don't fuck with cat's..

Him: Cats??

Me: You died but you being a cat you have nine lives, meaning you're a die hard..

Him: I had so many reasons to come back.

Me: Being?

Him: My beautiful soon to be wife, my kids, the cookie, my wife, my kids and the cookie.. I laughed and kissed him. He kissed me back. Before I knew it our clothes were flying all over the room. I was leaning on the wall with my one leg on the ground and the other lifted and held by Zero. He was stroking me, harder. I was calling his name and professing my love for him..

Me: Baby..

Him: Yeah...

Me: Pull out, Lerato is a few months old. I don't want a baby please.

Him: What if I want more?

Me: Zero please pull out or we use a condom..

Him: Baby I'm enjoying the session please, I will buy you an emergency pill..

Me: it will affect my menstrual cycle..

Him: Okay I will pull out. He stroke me harder, I squirted within seconds..

Me; I missed you.

Him: Not more than I missed this.. He continued to fuck me till he cum. He gently let loose of my leg and I maintained my posture..

Me: You cum Zero.. inside..

Him: Baby please. I said a morning after pill will help.

Me: I told you it's gonna ruin my cycle.

Him: Are we seriously gonna ruin the moment by arguing over this?

Me: We not arguing Zero but I'm reminding you.

Him: Katie can you please stop it.

Me: Whatever... I attempted to leave but he tightened his grip on my arm.

Him: I'm not done talking.

Me: What's there to talk about? You already did what I warned you against papa Amantle!

Him: I'm sorry Katie but I will buy you a morning after pill just like the old times. I looked at him and kissed him.

Me: I want you again..

Him: You should've said that instead of arguing with me over nothing Babe. Bed or floor or couch?

Me: Couch..

Him: Come..

Me: Lift me up just like you used too..

Him: Hhhaa baby.. Now your fat..

Me: I catch offence..

Him: I don't care.. he smirked. I laughed..

Me: Pick me up Zero if you want this..

Him: Yooh! I wish I had my own vagina somewhere on my hands.. I busted...

Me: it's a pity you don't... He lifted me up and went to pin me against the wall, again.

Dora

Me: Lisa I'm sleepy honey I can't watch the movie any further. Doors are locked, the alarm is set so you have nothing to worry about..

Lisa: Come on Ma.. please spare me thirty minutes of your time.

Me: Lisa come on. You already made me watch three movies Sweethearts. Mommy is going to bed sweetie.

Lisa: But back in the UK we used to stay longer mom. Please..

Me: Lisa I'm tired...

Lisa: What is my brother's name Mama?

Me: Why are you asking?

Lisa: I'm trying to get to know him mama.

Me: Sibusiso Langa..

Lisa: Is he beautiful like me?

Me: Men are handsome Lisa not beautiful but your brother is handsome very handsome just like his father. I blushed by thinking of Dumisani..

Lisa: Can I see his picture?

Me: Sure.. I took my tablet and showed her his Facebook profile..

Lisa: His beautiful Mama. That kid looks like him.

Me: That's your nephew and that's your sister in law I guess..

Lisa: When am I meeting him? He sounds fun.

Me: I'm dying to meet him too..

Lisa: So do I call him Sibusiso or Bhuti?

Me: Bhuti will be highly appreciated my candle.

Lisa: Can I text him?

Me: No!! Don't text him Lisa at least not now okay?

Lisa: His my brother mama.

Me: I know but promise we won't text him?

Lisa: Okay fine!! She rolled her eyes and continued watching movies. I sat there analysing my son. I wonder if he will ever accept me as his mother. This boy looks rude just like his father, I pray my sister never painted me as a bad person to my son that could destroy my chances of having a relationship with him.

Lisakhanya

I know mom forbade me from texting my brother but I have no one around this south Africa country. I could use company and my brother is the only link to that. I texted him on Facebook and gave him my numbers...

75

Buddha love the prisoner

Khwezi

I woke up and Buddha was not next to me. We slept in a car both our cellphones were on the dashboard. I wore my gown quickly and walked outside the car. I spotted him approaching with what looks like a bowel.

Him: Going somewhere?

Me: I missed you.. what's that?

Him: Breakfast I guess..

Me: Is that porridge?

Him: Yes. I had to walk to my house to grab you something you can stomach isn't it last night you were a beast babe and you had my car twerking all night long. Can't believe I slept in a car last night. Good morning Sunshine.. He kissed me.

Me; Morning baby.. do you regret last night?

Him: No way!! Its actually my best memory. Come let's feed my baby..

Me: Baby Nkanyiso might be worried sick about me, I should get going immediately after feeding your baby. He looked at me..

Him: I want you to pack up baby we going home today, I have a few things to do back home and I would appreciate it if you came along babe.

Me: I will have to talk to my grandmother....

Him: Fine... I understand.. come let's feed you..

Me: I love you..

Him: I love your mother instead, She's hot lord!!

Me: Sibusiso Yini Kanti?

Him: Uthando Mamazi luyangihlanyisa!!

( Love is making me crazy)

Me: You're crazily in love?

Him: Very crazy... Say aaaah!

Me: eehh!!

Him: Futsek! He laughed. He fed me the porridge till I finished it. He drove me to my house and lucky me there was no one outside, he kissed me and drove away..

Nka: Mama you left me.

Me: Sorry baby..

Nka: I'm angry..

Me: I can see that too my baby and I'm sorry..

Nka: I want Daddy where is he? He promised to come see me last night.

Me: Oh Daddy? Daddy wants you to come back home.

Nka: Can we pack my bag?

Me: Let's go talk to khokho..

Nka: Okay.. I kissed his lips. I can't believe Buddha asked for my hand in marriage...I kept on staring at my ring, it's beautiful after all it's a diamond ring. I went to eat again, I bathe myself

and my son. After I was done I clung on my phone texting Buddha..

Dumisani

Bayede: Baba you need his permission you can't just make plans for him without disclosing the content with him.

Me: Bayede he will love this.

Banzi: What if he wants his own house Baba? What if he wont like the house?

Vuyo: Honestly I don't see anything wrong with what father is doing. I mean eventually he will need a home not a room, he must have a house. I'm talking about a man who has a four years old and another one coming. That house will mean the world to him.

Bayede: But we can't force him Vuyo. What if he wants to be somewhere far? I suggest you give him money dad a lots of it. So he can buy his own house, car and kind of lifestyle.

Me: Bayede I'm only giving your brother this house, it's a beautiful house after all. It's spacious he will love it, I'm going back to KZN in few days time so this house needs an owner and that's Sibusiso. The cars they should be his from now on...

Banzi: I understand you both Bayede no Tata but everything else is depended on Sibusiso.

Vuyo: Did you know his sleeping with an enemy's daughter?

Us: Who?

Vuyo: Zungu's.. Her grandmother is maZungu maZungu the one and only..

Me: That's bullshit then. The Zungu's hate us and they might make it hard for us to marry their daughter..

Vuyo: Did you really steal her two farms?

Me: It was your father, Bongani Stole from the Zungu's..

Banzi: MaZungu the radio?

Bayede: That's one hell of a movie that woman is a pain on an arse..

Vuyo: Give them what's theirs Baba..

Me: We making a lot of money from that farm I'm afraid we can't...

Banzi: How did you know?

Vuyo: Remember that ceremony we had back home for Baba? I went to the Zungu's with a cow as a peace offering but they did the usual more like she did the usual so I saw Khwezi there. We started talking, I started catching feelings for her then we.

Them: Don't say it!! Don't tell us you slept with her Vuyo!!

Me: Then you what?

Vuyo: Relax!! It never got to that because Buddha happened..

Bayede: That's a relief...

Me: Let's go out boys. Just us, I miss spending quality time with my son's..

Banzi: Booze is on you?

Me: I have money son, I can even buy you women and together

with their kids from previous relationships!! They looked at each other. We left the house using one car.. We drove to Maboneng.

Bayede

We reached Maboneng. Girls were drooling on my siblings and I then father. I wish "Me" was around...

Dad: Gone are those days when I had more time to do such.

Banzi: You still young and fresh Baba you can still do this with your wife and sons though no side what what..

Dad: Your mom hates this Banzi..

Vuyo: Take her to such places she might fancy them father.

These girls are beautiful maarn!! Why are they so beautiful? Just when I proposed marriage to my white girl.

Me: it was about time you've been dicking her down Vuyo for the longest time.

Vuyo: Uyangeyeka father of six.

Me: Uyabheda!! Five is the number..

Banzi: Surely it's six what if you're pregnant with Twins?

Me: I would be over the moon then.

Dad: Make babies son don't let these brothers of yours bring you down. If it were for me I would've had two wives and lots of kids.. We all looked at him..

Me: I just pray and hope you not planning on hurting my mother Dumisani. You know she won't survive that..

Dad: I didn't say I will marry I said "if"

Banzi: Tata pheza don't even think about it mama loves you..

Dad: You boys are not following nor understanding that's a past tense statement. I love my wife she delivers and Im the happiest man alive. He gulped his drink...

Vuyo: Baba no drama please. If you still seeing your teenage girlfriend step back just end whatever shit you trying to cook up. Not my mother I won't allow you to break her heart not now Baba..

Dad: Vuyo I'm not seeing anyone...

Me: Excuse me.. I need a toilet..

Them; Sure.... I walked to the toilets as I was walking I spotted "Buddha's mother" walking with a little girl, she is looking different.

Her: Lisakhanya I told you to behave yourself.

Girl: Bhuti!!!! BHUTI!!!! she ran to me and hugged me, stupid me I hugged her back. I looked at Buddha's mother. She looked confused and lost..

Her: Lisa stop embarrassing yourself by hugging strangers come here!!! She yelled..

Lisa: This is Brother Sibusiso Mama.

Her: This is not your brother they just look alike now come!!!

Me: Hello Lisa..My name is Bayede Langa and I happen to love kids do you mind if I buy you a milkshake or something?

The mother widened her mouth. I noticed she's lighter than  
The last time I saw her, she also has a birthmark on her neck  
which is something she didn't have the last time I saw her..

Her: Bayede Langa? Who is your father?

Me: Mama you forgot me? I'm Bayede as in your son's twin The  
Langa brother..

Her: Whose your father?

Me: Your Sibusiso's mother right?

Her: Your Dumisani's son? Your a Langa as In Dumisani Langa?  
She was acting strange..

Me: Yes.. it hurts that you forgot me...

Her: Lisa come... It was a pleasure meeting you Bayede Langa  
and yes I'm Dora Khethiwe Simelani Sibusiso's mother..

Me: I thought your name is Mary..

Her: Take care!!

Girl: By Brother Bayede it's a pleasure meeting you but you look  
a lot like my brother.. I smiled . As they were walking away. I  
slowly followed them I saw them enter a car with a number  
plate "Khethiwe" I cracked my head. Could it be she's Buddha's  
mother? As in biological mother?

I walked back to the table.. I looked at my father...

Me: Whose Buddha's mother?

They all looked at me...

Dad: Khethi.

Me: Khethiwe or Mary?

Dad: Where is this coming from?

Me: Something doesn't add up Baba about Buddha's mother. I just met a lady who looks exactly like Mary but her name's are Khethiwe Dora She has a baby girl and the baby called me Sibusiso. What baffles me is how This Dora woman knows you and Buddha. If I wasn't drunk I would think Buddha's mother is a twin pops.. They all looked at me, lost.. Something is dodgy and I will get to the bottom of this...

Buddha love

Nka: Baba are we having a baby?

Me: Do you want one?

Nka; Now that Sbani and Nkanyezi are there I don't want Siblings.

Me: The kid is already coming Nkanyiso. His in a plane..

Nka: Okay it's fine.. Mom has a ring daddy.

Me: Who gave it to her?

Nka: Her boyfriend..

Me: Which boyfriend?

Nka: I don't know.. I laughed..

Me: Are you happy with mom's ring?

Nka: It's beautiful... Baba can I come with you to Joburg? I miss Oyi..

Me: I bought mama a ring, I want to marry her.

Nka: Don't marry her, her tummy is big. I laughed.

Me: I mad her look like that Nkanyiso, that's why I have to marry her.

Nka: Baba she has an elephant tummy, She's pregnant.

Her: Elephant Tummy Nka? Mina? Yazi I will buy my new baby and give him sweets and ice cream but not you.

Nka: Then I will bite your child and I will deny him my toys and I won't play with your ugly child mama. Khwezi and I looked at each other.

Nka: No wonder your tummy is big, there's a baby in there...How did you put a child in there?

I chew hard on my meat. Khwezi looked at me and drank her milkshake. We were at Wimpy just the four of us, my unborn baby included..

Me: Well I downloaded him..

Nka: Daddy how do you download a baby?

Me: Can I eat in peace Nkanyiso. You do know it's rude to talk while you eating isn't it Mommy?

Her: Your baby just kicked.. She softly said..

Me: Really?

Nka: Who kicked Mama?

Khwezi: Your sibling.

Nka: Your baby with daddy? The ugly baby you want to buy ice cream and sweets? I don't like that baby. He sulked.

Me: Are you jealous Nka?

Nka: No I'm not... I laughed at my son his jealous.

Me: Nka your sibling is not ugly you hear me?

Nka: I don't care daddy but I won't play with your baby and mama's new baby. I will play alone.

Nka had tears peeping in his eyes but my son pretended not to be hurt. I looked at Khwezi as we were eating. I kept on recalling last night.

Her: Taylor

.. Don't be angry my baby, umama loves you so much yezwa? The new baby will love you and play with you. Don't be angry yezwa?

Nka: Ngikwatile mina...

Me: I ntwana yami ikwatile? Nka.. He ignored me and rested his head on the table. I feel for my baby.

Her: Oh no.. My baby is hurten and it's breaks my heart. Nka come to mommy sweetheart. Baby please give me my baby, his sad and it hurts me. Nka cried. I took my baby and comforted him, apparently his mad at his mother but not me. As we speak his head on resting on my chests, Nka is hurt.

Me: Baby...

Her; Yes ..

Me: Say Muntu wami..She laughed..

Her: Yes Skhando you were saying something?

Me: Now that sounds better....Can we spend a night together tonight? Tomorrow I'm going back to Joburg, you know Dumi with wanting his sons right before his eyes, he called for me saying there's an emergency, so can we do something yummy tonight?

Nka: Can I come too?

Her; Can he?

Me: His a big boy surely he can stay with his grandfather. It is you I want..

Her: Baby you do realise you pushing him away? His still a kid.

Me: Mara baby? I wanna make out with you, you know he hardly sleeps.

Her: Mara he misses you Buddha and on top of that we broke his little heart by falling pregnant.

Me: So I guess I'm not getting laid tonight right?

Her: I'm full Buddha I had enough last night and today morning.

Me: I still want more..

Her: No way that will be the death of me.

Me: You killed me last night, I even ran out of sperms Khwezi.

Her: There's a baby here.. As we were seated my phone rang I answered.

Me: Me....

Him: I miss you man. I'm bored...

Khwezi: That's my man Bayede..

Him: Before you there's me Khwezi..

Khwezi: You slowly replacing me and it hurts.

Him: He gave you a ring last night and a few "Aaaaaahh yes baby! Yes Buddha Oooh" we laughed..

Khwezi: Savage!!!

Him: Did you say yes?

Khwezi: Out of pity yes...

Him: Did you guys fuck last night?

Me: We made love Me...fucking is for horny boys... I looked at Khwezi and bit my lower lip she looked at me too...

Him: I'm happy for you guys congratulations are in order. But can I be your best man..

Me: You didn't have to ask... Your my handsome version Sthandwa Sami..

Bayede: No you're my handsome version Thununu wami..

Me: I love you Swidilami le flu..

Bayede: I love you more than your pregnant wife to be loves you...

Her: I have a pussy njalo...

Nka: What is a pussy mama?

Her: Its a tiny cat my baby...

Nka; okay...Hello uncle Banzi...

Bayede: Still confusing me with that Beast.. We laughed Bayede is the craziest, his actually my closest brother. We share everything, he actually bought the ring for Khwezi, planned this whole picnic setting thing. After him it's Vuyo, Banzi is too

uptight and too rooted his intimidating. If not mistaken he is his father's son...

Bayede: I miss you guys please come back tomorrow. I haven't ate someone's vagina in days because I miss my brother. Give Nka the phone.

I laughed..

Me: Nkanyiso Daddy Bayede wants to say Hello.

I gave Nka the phone and they spoke with Bayede, they laughed for the longest time. I kissed my pregnant girlfriend, I wanted her so bad. We kissed till my dick dropper (son) happened..

Katie

Him: Baby you have a big head. I've been doing this since morning.

Me: Baby come on it's simple hle. Just unplaite me..

Him: I even injured myself with the needle.

Me: You love me right?

Him: Of course...

Me: Then do it baby..

Him: Now I'm "Baby" not Zero the Zombie? I laughed..

Him: I told you I was gonna have you screaming all night long.

Me: I feel like screaming again .

Him: We can do it again...

Me: I fucken missed you. I wasn't crying because you are dead

but I was crying for my orgasms baby. He laughed I joined him.

Him: Askies baby.. Spitjo is coming over Neh?

Me: that means I must cook?

Him: No we will order babe...

Me: Well you made progress on the business the profit is remarkable, I even rented one of the shops to someone the rent is good babe..

Him: That's my baby who are they?

Me: Some coloured lady..

Him: Name?

Me: Christina Graham's..

Him: Graham's? That surname rings a bell..

Me: you suppose?

Him: Yes... About school are we still ready?

Me: I doubt with this number of kids, I don't see that happening baby..

Him: Bullshit you going to school baby. When the kids go to school so are you..

Me: Ncooh that's sweet of you...

Him: That's why I'm Zero the last number, the game changer! I laughed...

Spitjo: Yeses!! See me getting drunk ever again kill me, just kill me...

Zero: Fuck dude you not wearing anything where are your clothes?

Spitjo: Was fucken a married woman and the husband fucken showed up, I was two seconds away from cumming then boom the ugly owl husband showed up. I laughed...

Zero: So you were busy my guy?

Spitjo: That woman is lekker Zero! The bastard husband took my clothes and told me to walk out naked. Poor me my gun wasn't around, I tried calling Buddha fucken shit told me his In KZN with madam.. then you answered but all I heard was Katie screaming your name . We laughed...

Me: So what happened afterwards did you go out naked?

Spitjo: No I took his briefs the one I'm wearing.. We laughed...

Spitjo: Poor him the wife booked for us tonight we getting it down. I think I will have me a girlfriend guys..She's young I must say, She's Xhosa too..

Me: What is her name?

Spitjo: I don't kiss and tell...

Me: You already told us just continue..

Spitjo: She works at the bank, dark beauty and she has two kids but...but she's not staying with her kids...

Me: Sounds fun...

Zero: Mmmm don't you think baby daddy will give you a tough time?

Spitjo: She's fucken yummy Zero. If you tasted her you would leave Katie behind..

Me: Spitjo ke monate Nna ankere baby?

Zero: My baby gives the best woman on top and blow job dude, you would swear she's boneless. Come here baby....

He kissed me and grabbed my but, Spitjo walked to my bedroom and took my clothes.

## Buddha love

Nkanyiso and myself are driving back to Joburg. Khwezi said she will follow us later, after packing up her clothes and explaining to her grandparents why she has to go so suddenly so fast. I want her back home, our life is now drama free and less disheartening. Everything is falling to shape and I like it, like this.

Nka: Daddy I'm hungry..

Me: What do you want to eat?

Nka: Burger..

Me: Lucky you we will get your burger by the garage.

Nka: Thank you Ntwana Yami...

Me: Ngisakuncaywa uyezwa?( I still love you okay?)

Nka: I love you too..

Me: Nkanyiso...

Him: Ba..

Me: Are you okay?

Him: I'm sad you and mommy will love my sibling more than me.

Me: Why are you saying that?

Him: You will love the baby more than me Daddy. You will buy her cake, kiss her everyday and go with her to overseas but not me..

Me: No way i love you Nkanyiso, you're my son. My first born child I will never love anyone else like I love you.

Him: But you left me and went to Overseas...

Me: I'm sorry I'm never leaving you ever again, I promise...

Him: Okay...

Me: Why are you referring to your sibling as "her?"

Him: That's because she will be a girl. He continued playing games on my phone. I called the mother she answered..

Dora

Me:Lisa! What rubbish was that? Didn't I tell you to step back a bit and to keep your big mouth shut? You becoming a blubber lately and that's annoying you hear me?

Her: Thought he was my brother mama.

Me: Never pull that stunt ever again Lisa!! Do you know the damage you have caused?

Her: I'm sorry Mama I didn't know my brother was a secret! She rolled her eyes and played music on the radio.

Me: Switch off that thing! Now!!

Her: I'm listening Mom.

Me: This is my bloody car!!!!!! I had a slight headache..

Me: Ma not now!! Please!!

Voice: The truth will set you free Khethi.

Me: Ma not now!! I have a lot in my head and plate just give me a break!!! I snapped..

Lisa: Talking to ghosts again?

Me: Shut up!!

Lisa: Can I drive while you talk to your imaginary friend.. I heaved and let her drive..

I texted Dumisani and he was quick to respond. He called me back...

Me: We need to talk..

Him: Let's do it later..

Me: fine.. I will give you all the details..

Him: sure... We ended the call.. I dialled Mary..

Me: Let's meet later we need to talk you and I. Or else I'm telling Dumisani the whole truth Mary..

Her: You enjoying this game?

Me: Listen I want this dealt with Mary. I'm tired of this pretense that we playing. It ends now and today!

Her: Khethi what is wrong with you? Why are you being Selfish huh? Do you really have to do this?

Me: Selfish Mary? Selfish is you raising my son and faking documents to have him wrongfully, while I was fighting for my life in hospital!! I understood at first that you were trying to help but after denying me an opportunity to see my son, after I fully recovered was Selfish! Sibusiso is mine. I carried him Mary and I gave birth to him now Give him back! His mine!

Her: I wish you died when giving birth to him. You just ruining

my life Khethi!

Me: 7pm show up...

Zero

We were leaving to our house. Katie doesn't need my mother's help with the kids any more. She will cope on her own, I miss our little privacy. Unlike here the space is limited. We can't explore as much as we would like too. The bags were ready, so was everyone. we drove Sipho to his mother then we went to our house. It was sparkling clean and I wasn't expecting it to be like that. Katie started with the cooking, I bathe the kids. Amantle and Boy boy. After doing that I got busy with my laptop. I want to check my forex trading market it's been a while. I checked my numbers were looking good, I was satisfied after doing that I texted my other guy whom I partnered with in our drugs business, Katie doesn't know about it and I prefer it like that. He told me all is good and that he has my money that he will bring tomorrow. I checked the bills of the house I need to pay and fix what needs to be fixed.. Katie came with a bowl that had water and a cloth. She gave me water I washed my hands, she then gave me the cloth...

Me: Since when Rato Laka do I get this privilege?

Her: Since you make me satisfied with everything baby. You deserve to be treated with respect..

Me: I take it last night you had a bliss.

Her: And I still want more tonight. Thanks for bathing them, I really appreciate it.

Me: We are a team baby.. I will wash the dishes and tuck the kids afterwards..

Her: Thank you babe, your a darling. I love you..

She kissed me, she gave the kids the bowl and she helped Amantle to dry her hands, she came with our plates. We said the grace and then ate...

Rea: Papa..

Me: Yes...

Rea: Can I go to a boarding school next year Please?

Me: Why Rea?

Rea: I heard it's fun...

Katie: No baby you not going there we will look for a better school, a girls only school how's that?

Rea: It's also fine but I wanted a boarding school. Amantle is writing scribbles on my school books soon it will be Lerato

Me: They don't serve burgers there...

Rea: Really?

Me: Yes..

Katie: So you want to board because of your siblings?

Rea: Yes.. they are troublesome.. We laughed..

Me: Sorry my second Born after Siphos. I won't make you siblings not anymore okay?

Rea: Thank you Daddy..

We finished eating, I washed the dishes and Katie went to bath.. I heard a knock it was Buddha together with Nkanyiso, the guy is glowing...

Dumisani

I reached the place of the meeting I spotted Khethiwe wearing tracksuits.. I walked to her.

Me: Khethiwe...

Her: Thank you for coming! She stood up to hug me..

Me: You don't look good.. What's Going on?

Her: Promise you won't be dramatic?

Me: I promise...

Her: Well it's complicated Dumi... i don't know how to put this to word without it sounding crazy. But trust me it's nothing but the truth..

Me: Okay go on...

Her: Do you recall my nakedness? I laughed

Me: Excuse me? What kind of a question is that?

Her: Dumi be serious Okay. Do you or you don't remember?

Me: Khethi can I not answer that question. Where is this going?

Her: I'm a twin and the woman you met Mary is my twin sister Dumisani. She's not the woman you think she is. She's an imposter.

Me: Tell me your joking..

Her: I'm not joking. Look Dumi you left me pregnant with

Sibusiso when you left for that job in Italy if not mistaken. I didn't know I was pregnant till few months after you left. I started having cravings, mixed emotions and going through changes. My pregnancy wasn't the easiest one, I was sick Dumi throughout the gestational period. I fell ill till I gave birth to your son. After giving birth I was hospitalized for a couple of weeks, My twin sister Mary was called in as my next of kin and she was told about my dilemma, hence she was asked to mind the baby till I was better. But my sister pushed her own mission with my son, She stole Sibusiso and registered him as hers. She gave herself parental rights to my baby. I tried to fight for my baby but she faked a mental illness and I was sent faraway in the mental hospital. I'm Dora Khethiwe the actual mother of your son. I gave birth to Sibusiso not Mary. That woman you meet as Sibusiso's mother is not Sibusiso's mother but I am, she stole my identity and my life.

Me: What game are you playing? What are talking about? Did you call me here to tell me the old sappy story? I already know about your pregnancy and how hard it was. Stop playing mind games Mary!!

Her: Dumi please hear me out. I'm not playing games I'm being for real. I'm a twin, my twin sister stole my baby at birth and I want him back. I have suffered a lot without him by my side. Please believe me Dumisani Langa, I am Khethiwe your ex girlfriend if that's what I am.

Me: Listen I don't know what game you playing or what motive you have, don't mess with my head please.

Her: Dumisani believe me. It's still me, your first love that's if you meant that. If you paid much attention on me or her you will see the difference. I have a birthmark on my neck and she doesn't. She has a beauty spot and I don't. She is fair in complexion and I'm light in complexion. She has dark lips and I have red lips!! You knew my nakedness surely you know how I look like when I'm bare, Right now I'm telling you and showing you my nakedness Dumisani the "truth" Mary is not the person you think she is, she even slept you previously pretending to be me not once but a countless times. Please believe me..

Me: This meeting is over! This is rubbish. First you told me you are a nurse, boom you now a surgeon and you have a daughter. You just one beetroot salad dressed with caramel sauce. I'm leaving!!! I attempted to stand up but she held my hands, I came down, there was sincerity in her eyes and I must admit her touch still gives me peace...

Khethiwe

I narrated my story to Dumisani and he was listening to me attentively.

Me: I ran away from the mental institution because I wanted my son. She forbade me for years Dumisani. I'm a spiritual gifted being, I was having episodes because of my calling. Mary

used that to get away with stealing my son. She never loved Sibusiso. I always saw my son in pain and in tears every single day he showed up in my dreams. Sibusiso didn't get the love I was willing to give him, my son has suffered a lot and his pain was felt by me no matter the miles between us, I felt his pain. One time it was his birthday, his 15th birthday. Mary was going through her moods my son asked her to sing for him because it was his birthday but Mary cursed my son and beat him up, he went to the back of the house and cried himself a river. That day I knew my son wasn't at peace wherever he was. His pain was cutting my heart so deep, being away from my son was agonising. Imagine being an invisible mother to your child, seeing him in your sleep but not when you are awake. My son and I share a heart Dumisani without him by my side I will go crazy believe me I will. I need you to help me find my son I know you have connections find me his location please..

Him: She did all this? For what? Jealousy? Come on!!

Me: Dumisani my sister had a crush on you. She became crazy and angry when she found out we were seeing each other. You never knew her but you used to sleep with her a lot. One time you slept with her when I went home then you being a blubber you told me last night was good, that day I knew you were sleeping with Mary but I understood because we are twins and you were a Casanova you never paid attention to certain things..

Him: Wait.. So you never left me for another man? Malebana?

Me: She lied my sister was married and I wasn't. She was the one who was married. Whenever she came to you she lied and blinded you from seeing reality. You were married back then but we had a good thing going on...

Him: For peace sake I hope you telling the truth.

Me: Have I ever lied to you before?

He swallowed hard..

Khwezi

Gogo: Khwezi I thought you leaving today why are you still wearing your pyjamas?

Me: I don't feel well Gogo. Something is wrong with me I feel weak

when I stand up I feel dizzy Gogo.

Her: Your pregnant and that's normal. Unless you carrying their Monkey, I heard one of their relative was a witch back then. Surely the poor monkey needed a new mother and choose you..

Me: Gogo!! I'm dying here stop that rubbish please!!

Her: I can't believe you fell for a Langa boy, I'm disappointed Khwezi..

Me: Bucket! Please give me a bucket I want to throw up.. She gave me the bucket and I threw up. I don't know what is wrong with me, since Buddha played with our baby. I've been feeling

strange more like my baby is being removed from my womb, I feel sick and what's worse is the dizziness I'm feeling. I spotted blood on my underwear few hours ago, I panicked thinking I'm suffering a miscarriage or something.

Gogo: Kodwa Ntombehle.. What if they fed you juju my child? Look at you, you are sweating.

Me: Can I have my phone Gogo I want to make a call..

She was annoying me. She gave me my cellphone, I dialled Buddha he answered on the third ring.

Me: Gogo please.. I need privacy..

Her; Fine... She left..

Him: Mommy...

Me: Baby I'm not feeling well I'm sick..

Him: What do you mean? What's going on?

Me: I'm weak, dizzy and exhausted. My head is spinning round and round, all I do is to vomit and sweat. On the other hand I'm bleeding Buddha, I can't drive back baby.

Him: That's terrible baby did you see a doctor? What if our baby is not doing fine in there? Wait you just mentioned you bleeding, baby it's serious. You need a doctor, what if you suffering a miscarriage? Please go to see a doctor, I shouldn't have left.

Me: I'm scared Buddha what if we lose the baby? I'm scared baby (Sniffing)

Him: Don't say that Khwezi, our baby won't die okay? That baby will come out alive. So I must come fetch you I guess?

Me: I'm bed ridden Baba Nkanyiso I can't move..

Him: Surely it's the morning sickness baby but the bleeding part is giving me shivers.

Me: Something is wrong Baba Nkanyiso. Please fetch me...

Him: Did you eat?

Me: I can't stomach anything .

Him: Baby please eat at least one apple or banana.

Me: I can't Buddha..

Him: I'm coming give me two hours maximum, I will board, I have no choice baby. Actually make it four hours but in the mean time go see a doctor please.

Me: Thank you baby..

Him: Try to eat something please sthandwa sami.

Me: Okay I will drink mageu

Him: Only a dying person would drink that baby.

Me: I guess I am..

Him: please die after giving birth to my baby. I chuckled

Him: How far are we again?

Me: Seven months now..

Him: Damn!! Okay Skhando I love you okay?

Me: I love you too .. I forced myself to bath, the head was unbearable..

Mrs Langa

Me: Bayede where is your father?

Him: He went to see a friend ma.

Me: Who? Give me a name.

Him: Hhaibo mama so now you are detective?

Me: Something is wrong I can feel it.

Vuyo: Relax ubaba is with his friends.

Me: You don't get it don't you? He cheated so I don't trust him anymore, that's what he said the last time when he went to sleep with a teenager.. The boys exchanged eyes...

Me: Track him down Vuyo..

Banzi: Mama come on daddy will come home. His heart is here don't let insecurities drive you that far ..

Me: What if his with her? She's pregnant with his child!!!

Bayede: Was not anymore...

Me: Call him and ask where he is put him on loudspeaker.

Vuyo: I think you two must go home once, you both are acting strange for my liking..

Me: The time is six pm and your father is not home!!! I'm losing my mind!! I roared my boys looked at me. I paced around the living room...

Khethiwe

My clothes were on the floor, so we're his clothes, we were both naked everything led to another...

Me: Ooooh!! Ooh!! Mmmm.... He covered my mouth with kisses..

Him: You still good!!

Me: Your strokes are still good Dumy..

Him: Your husband will kill you Khethi.

Me: if that's your way of searching and knowing about my private life then it's lame and gross...

Him: Come on tell me.

Me: We divorced four years ago, he fell out of love and found another. Gave me full custody to our little girl. Now I'm riding solo..

Him: His a damn fool a beautiful woman like yourself single? No way Khethi...Come here!!

Me: Dumi stop tickling me!! You also a fool, you left me too. I guess I'm unlovable.

Him: Your beautiful..

Me: Whatever! I should get going, my daughter must be worried...

Him: One last round?

Me: Just one!! Not two!!

Him: I got it mam! We got to it again. I don't know why and how we ended in a hotel room. Our feet led us here. I must admit Dumisani was my hardest Goodbye given the chance I would be with him once again.. His cellphone has been ringing but he wasn't picking up...

Minutes later we went to shower and fucked too. He went home to his wife and I went to my daughter..

Zero, Spitjo and Buddha

Zero: So you going back to KZN now?

Buddha: I have no choice..

Spitjo: Are you gonna get a flight now? It's after six pm Buddha.

Zero: Surely we can find something.. let me check... He checked online he found a plane that will leave at 8 pm...

Buddha: I'm worried about her I must be with her

Zero: It leaves at 8pm.

Buddha: Ta Zero I will go. Are you sure Katie is gonna cope with the big headed son of mine?

Zero: We got it boy and Congratulations once again on the ring...

Buddha: Those are small waters. Gents let me bounce okay? We shall see each other when I come back..

Spitjo: Sure moruti watsotsi( con pastor)

Buddha: Futsek!! I left the gents and went to the airport I hope she's okay. Or maybe it has to do with what Nkanyiso told me but she can't be, Oyi is the only daughter in the family. Khwezi can't be carrying a baby girl if so how did it happen??

I boarded the plane and I went to the hotel afterwards. I sat in there trying to book a car with Avis and they gave it to me, I drove to her house. I called her to come out and she did...

Me: Shame you really are sick you sweating baby come here.  
She came for a hug...

Me: My guy thank you I won't need the car you can go back.  
Thank you once again...

Guy; Thanks Bhutia.. my sister!

Khwezi: Bye... He disappeared.

Khwezi and I walked inside her house, I carried her bags and put them in the car "Her car" I drove us to the hotel. It was by luck I found her grandmother sleeping. My baby wasn't looking okay and that was bothering me, her cheeks were red so was her nose...

Me: Baby...

Her: Huh?

Me: Are you sure your not suffering from miscarriage or something?

Her: My baby is okay but I'm not..

Me: Did you eat something you allergic to?

Her: Unless it's the porridge you gave me or the meal from spur. I got sick from that day..

Me: I'm not following... She kept quiet..

Me: What are you implying Khwezi?

Her: Can I sleep?

Me: Do that because I see where this conversation is taking us and I'm not up for that.

She looked at me and started fanning herself.

Her: Water! Please give me water...

Me: Here... She gulped the bottle down..

Her: I'm tired!! I'm tired of this pregnancy. Can't this baby come out already? This is too much!!

Me: Let's change your clothes and maybe get a shower, you are sweating baby..

Her: I bathe an hour ago..

Me: Mmmm okay change your clothes then or maybe sleep naked..

Her: Please undress me..

Me: With pleasure.. I undressed her and laid her on the bed. I called for room service and they came..

Minutes later I went to shower and I found Khwezi snoring. I looked at her naked body, especially her bump I kissed it. I saw movements and I took a video of that priceless moment.

Me: Hello Nkazimulo. It's me daddy why are you troubling Mommy? Can you please be gentle with her she's still my diamond, handle her with care.. The baby kicked even more. I blushed and kissed her tummy again. She opened her eyes and brushed her bump.

Her: come to bed..

Me: Was having a decent talk with my baby...

Her: Your picky baby you meant? Who kicks when you're

around but not when we around.

Me: Your son told me you're having a baby girl..

Her: How does he know?

Me: He won't tell. What's strange is that in my family a female child is a rare gift. Having one means the ancestors blessed you abundantly. A female child will only exist when Oyi dies.

Her: That's bad cos I'm hoping for a girl this time around..

Me: Could it be Nkanyiso was being truthful?

Her: He has a gift baby, surely he shown the baby.

Me: if you are carrying a girl then the Langa's have blessed me abundantly. I'm highly favoured babe.

Her: That explains why your brother's have baby boys.

Me: Yes...If you carrying a girl I want her nickname to be "Star"

Her: Don't! Already Nkanyiso is not happy about this pregnancy, giving his little sister or brother his name will cause a fight don't baby. Nkanyiso is still my baby so please don't hurt my baby any further.

Me: Fine... How are the pains now? I said brushing her tummy..

Her: They.. They gone. Baby I'm no longer in pain. How did you do that?

Me: Do what?

Her: Baby you... You..

I laughed. She jumped and came to hug me...

Me: Don't strangle me please.

Her: You stopped the pain. I feel good!!! Baby you took the pain

away, you used your gift on me. Come here, I wanna thank you properly daddy.

Me: No baby I'm not in the mood, can we cuddle instead?.

Her: But I want some..

Me: Can we try tomorrow morning but for now I just want to cuddle..

Her: Fine....

Me: I love you..

She kept quiet I know she's angry.

Mrs Langa

He walked in. I was swallowing bottles. I left him tons of missed calls, he didn't respond to any.. He walked to the closet and took out his shorts and vests....

Me: Where are you coming from? I left you 25 missed calls Dumisani ubukephi?

He undressed and came to bed...

Him: Went for a couple drinks with an old friend.

Me: Where were you Dumisani?

Him: I just told you Belinda!

Me: You told me what? You just told me who you were with but not where you were Langa. Ubukeyphi?

Him: Can I sleep? My head is spinning and weaving, I had a little too much to drink.

Me: I can smell a shower gel and a lotion Dumi. Where were

you?!! I felt tears wail on my cheeks..

Him: Baby please. I'm telling you I was with an old friend. it's not what you think.

Me: You still seeing her aren't you?

Him: No! I ended things a long time ago come on.

Me: I can smell the shower gel! You showered after sleeping with her. You bathe because you were trying to erase the sin you've just committed!!! I busted in tears..

Him: See what you doing? You picking up a fight Belinda and I don't want to fight. I didn't do anything Belinda come on! Are you ever gonna forgive me for what happened previously? I didnt cheat!! I bathe because I wanted to feel fresher for you..

Me: You lying!! You fucken lying you cheated Again Dumisani you cheated I can see it in your eyes!! Who is she?

Him: Good night switch off the lights when you done hurting yourself with lies and overthinking.. He turned his back on me, I walked to our bathroom. I took a mop and started beating him with it! That angered him...

Me: You fucken cheated again Dumisani! How long are you gonna change women Dumisani? Are you gonna stop the day you contract diseases and bring them home Dumisani? Am I not enough for you? Ngishodaphi kanti!! I hate you..

Him: I told you I was with a friend!! Stop this madness or else I will slap you Belinda!

Me: Dare try it!! My son's will kill you! Cock!! I took the mop

stick and beat him again. This time around I bit him on his face.

Him: I said stop this rubbish!! Stop it now!!! He slapped me..

Me: Did you just slap me? Did you just slap me? Wow!! Wow!!!

That pussy you had today is fucking good so much that it made you, lay your hands on me for the first time ever Dumisani!!! I slapped him back, before I knew it. I was pinned on the bed, trying to fight him off.. I managed to kick his nuts, thereafter he beat me. All I did was to scream Bayede's name.

Him: Stop this nonsense!! Just stop this rubbish!!

Me: You came home late!! Late and you slap me? You now beating me up Dumi? You beating me up!!! BAYEDE!!!

BAYEDE!!!!!!! VUYO!!! VUYO!!!

Him: Keep my son's out of this madness that you started!

Me: I want them to know and see the monster that you are!!!

Open this door Dumisani!!! Open this fucken door!!!!

Him: Shut the fuck up! I want to sleep!!!! I sat on the tip of the bed and cried. I found myself punching him and biting him.

Before I knew it, I was moaning and he was groaning..

77

Buddha love The prisoner

Buddha

We woke up and got ready to hit the road. I've never drove a rover before, I just hope it's not too complicated, after all it's her mother's car. She was listening to music and she was singing along. Apparently the pains she was feeling yesterday, they came back. I'm also lost because I thought I have healed her by touching her tummy..

Her: Baby can I login on your Facebook, I want to change to your profile picture.

Me: Wow baby that hurts. But it's chilled, you can change it mfazi..

Her: Really? She said surprised..

Me: Of course baby i have nothing to hide in there but I must say, you might find scary texts.. She blushed...

Her: Still haven't changed your password?

Me: No I haven't..

Her: Uyathandwa Bo uNkanyiso..

Me: You jealous Babe... She rolled her eyes and logged in..

Me: Damn!!

Her: What?

Me: I forgot something in that hotel. Let's drive back.

Her: No way!! We almost in Jo'burg Sibusiso. Whatever it is you

can buy it again.

Me: Baby I left my girlfriend there! My mint gums can you imagine the pain I'm feeling right now?

Her: Your exaggerating my love.

Me: I'm craving my gum right now. I don't even have a cigarette anywhere closer!!

Her: You need to quite doing that pastor..

Me: I'll rather stop marrying you and continue smoking soze!  
She laughed...

Her: It's a pity you chose a woman who can't sing as a ma mfundisi..

Him: But your a good dancer baby, you will show them those moves.. I raised my brows..

Her: I learnt from the best.

Him: You feel me? Baby I'm pulling over I want to buy the gums and cigarette. Is there anything you need Sthandwa Sami?

Her: Biltong, steak and kidney pie, salt and vinegar lays, a sausage roll pie and Cappy juice . I narrowed my brows..

Me: That's a shopping Khwezi. I won't remember a single thing you said.

Her: I'm starving.. Actually we starving. I laughed..

Me: let's go in there, I want everyone to see the woman whose the keeper of this tantalising man that I am.. She blushed and i pulled over and helped her out.

She was wearing a long floral dress, shades and those beach hats, she was so my wife. I on the other hand I was wearing a bucket hat, jean shorts, a turquoise blue t-shirt and flip flops and a watch not forgetting my shades. I lifted her dress up a bit for it not to touch the ground. We locked the car and headed to the store, people were looking at us and that made me to grab her arse and show them she's mine.

Me: So baby what are we buying?

Her: Can we buy that chicken? And then the other few things I wanted..

Me: I just want Ice cream or ice pops nothing major, Oh and my gums and cigarette.

Her: That's all?

Me; Yes..

Her: No pie or something else?

Me: Unless Amasi ( sour milk)

Her: Eew!

Me: I love them when traveling a long distance they keep me full by drinking them. I hate eating too much when I'm on the road..Let's go buy your things my baby..

She took her grocery. She wanted to pee I walked her to the toilets. After she was done I went in to pee too.

Her: let's take pictures..

Me: Cool... We posed, a generous kid offered to capture us we

took a lot of pics. I offered her a R100 note to buy herself chips. We walked to the car, my forever hungry fiancée stuffed her face with food.

I took my magnum ice cream and munched on it. How I hate sweet things but now I have no choice but to feed my cravings.

I took my phone and checked my messages. I had a message request. I viewed it, a kid was calling me her brother she even left me her numbers I copied them and saved them using the name on her profile. Maybe she's my relative from Mpumalanga..I will respond later.. Khwezi changed my profile picture and posted a picture of us kissing. A picture that we took few minutes ago, the comments section was flooding so we're the reactions....

Dumisani

Me: Morning.

Her: Morning.

Me: How did you sleep last night?

Her: You mean after you beat me up Dumisani?

Me: You instigated it, you shouldn't have slapped me or used a mop to beat me up Linda.

Her: I was angry. My body aches Dumi. Do I have a mark on my face?

Me: I'm sorry I shouldn't have slapped you my love, I shouldn't have laid my hands on you but believe me last night, I went to a

friend's house. His married he was hosting us at his house.

Her: Don't ever ignore my calls Dumi I hate it and it makes me angry. Rather answer and tell me you don't want to talk unlike ignoring me.

Me: Can you stop accusing me of things? I know I cheated on you but me being out of sight doesn't mean im up to no good please honey. I love you and I won't ever do that...

Her: I love you too.. Dumi.

Me: Yes...

Her: One day when you realise you tired of me or you have fallen out of love with me please do tell me, so I can walk away and make room for your hearts desires. Shall you wake up and realise you done with me please tell me..

Me: Of course. But I won't be done with you at least not in this life I love you Linda. Can we go shower, I'm taking you out today for breakfast and body massage how's that?

Her: I would love that Thank you Sothondose..

She got up from bed, she flinched in pain right there I felt guilty for beating my wife up. We showered and minutes later we found our children, daughter's in law and grandchildren seated on the table laughing.

Me: Good morning maLanga...

Them: Morning Baba no Mama...

Sky: You can join us, I made breakfast today.

Vuyo: It tastes good by the way Baby.. I looked at Bayede and he was giving me ugly stares.

Me: Bayede..

Him: Ba...

Me: You good son?

Him: Any reason not too?

Wife; Bayede ..

Him: All is well Baba don't worry about me...He chew on his sausage looking at me.

Me: Well my wife and I are not joining you for breakfast we have a date....

Bayede: To make up for last night's wrongs right? I swallowed hard and the boys looked at me. My wife and I walked out....

Her: Does he suspect something?

Me: You called him remember when I was beating you..Surely he heard everything.

Her: That's terrible!! We must talk to him Baba. Did I apply enough make up to cover my bruises?

Me: Yes... I'm sorry once again..

Her: it's Okay it was a slip of hand, I just have a headache..

Me: I'm sorry wife... I kissed her juicy lips, I recalled last night. I can't believe I cheated on her with Khethi This is fucked up. I have to stay away from Khethi for the sake of my marriage...

Lisa

I was glued on my phone. My brother viewed my message but he didn't respond, I know he was online because he posted his pregnant girlfriend on the net.. I texted him again. I viewed the girlfriends profile I saw that she does hair and nails and sell beauty products. I booked her for an appointment. The lady Responded sooner than I expected she gave me her contact details...

If mother won't find my brother I will....

Her: Lili let's go shopping and maybe we can do our hair and nails..

Me: Shopping yes but hair and nails no! I booked someone to do them Tomorrow mama are you gonna be around?

Her: Sure... Okay let's just go shopping and watch movies or we can even go bowling anything to keep our mood high..

Me: You acting strange today..

Her: That's because I'm happy and I'm over the moon..

Me: You have a boyfriend now?

Her: No way!!! Im getting paid today so that's why I'm happy.

Me: When are we finding Sibusiso?

Her: Can we go out.... I rolled my eyes and wore my black tight dress with pink sneakers. I walked out. I checked Khwezi's profile her son is pretty but he looks like my brother.. She loves Sibusiso a lot... We drove in mother's car I spotted a hickey on her chests...

Me: Ma...

Her: Yes...

Me: Is that a hickey? On your chests?

Her: What's that?

Me: The mark that's left behind by a significant other during an intercourse or after an intercourse.. in simple English you have a love bite mom!!!

Her: Love bite? No!! I don't... Argh!! Lisa I'm not seeing anyone there's no love bite here,it's probably an allergy.. she brushed her chest she was shocked

Advertisement

I know she was with a man last night that love bite says it all..

Dora/Khethi

A love bite? When did he leave his or put it on my body? I don't recall the love bite part. I know the pain that comes with it but how come I felt nothing? Dumisani though... We drove to to Menlyn Mall, I want to do my facials and massage my body. I drove all the way from Houghton to Pretoria I just left like it.

Lisa: I don't dance now I make money moves!! She shouted as she sang along to the song..

Me: You so adorable..

Lisa: Please!!! She rolled her eyes.. I blushed how I love my daughter I'm glad she didn't take much of her father's

complexion. Imagine explaining every now and then how my baby is white yet I'm black?.she's better off looking like a coloured with her Carly afro hair...Her father is white we broke up for years ago after I learned he was cheating with a colleague of his then married two years ago. I was fortunate he agreed to give me full custody for our daughter. I love Lisa more than anything, I love my kids a lot... We started shopping and went to eat, after that I went for my facials...

Lisa: I'm telling you mama that old man was walking on the escalators. What a waste.. We laughed I even had tears on my eyes...

Me: You're exaggerating how come I never saw that?

Lisa: You were glued on your cellphone.. I laughed we walked to the reception I spotted Dumisani and his Wife I guess.. they were holding hands and wearing gowns, jealousy got the better of me...

Lisa: Excuse me..I'm so sorry I didn't mean too, I can clean it up I'm so so sorry. Next time I will pay attention to where I'm going?

Him: It's okay young lady it was a mistake...

The wife looked at me hate was written on her face..

Her: Sthandwa Sami let's go..

Him: Oh yeah...we should go.. I looked at Dumi as he walked away with his wife holding hands..

The wife turned and looked at me...

Me: Lisa come let's go...

Lisa: I thought we came here to get a body massage mama.

Me: our plans have changed!!! Come!!!! I pulled her hand and we walked out..

Lisa: Do you really have to embarrass me like this mother?

Dragging me out in front of these people? Gosh!!

Me: Stop talking and getting moving!!!

Lisa: If it's not ghost we dragging people out!! I slapped her on the face, she ran to the car. Lisa can be annoying at times.. My phone beeped it was a message from work I had a patient to attend to urgently she was involved in a car accident.. I drove my daughter home and went to work urgently. I reached work I ran to the theatre. I wore my safety garment, I did my surgical procedures..

The woman was badly injured She had a huge glass pierced on her chests and some on her face. She was bloody and all messed up. If she lives it will be by God's grace..

Me: Did you run any blood tests? You do know we need to undergo standard procedure, before we can prescribe medication or drugs. I will need her blood type, She lost a lot of blood. We need blood banks hurry up!!!

They ran around. I tried to gently remove the glass but it was hard and stucked on her chest, I did a scan to monitor how the

glass is situated on her chest by the look of things it is two inches away from touching and cutting her arteries and veins. This is going to be a one hell of a complicated surgery.

Me: Was she alone in the car?

Her: No they were two..

Me: How's the other patient?

Her: His badly hurt but she's worse..

Me; Did you get me the blood samples? We need to operate her as in yesterday!! Hurry up keep moving!!!! They did just that. I pity her children if she has any this woman is badly injured what hurts is that she's pregnant.

Buddha

Me: Lerato looks like me you would swear She is mine or kanjani Katie?

Her: No way! My baby is cute Sibusiso..

Me: And I'm not?

Katie; You are but you're nothing compared to my boy.. I laughed this girl is forward.

Spitjo: Buddha why did you paralyze Khwezi mara? Look at her, she can barely walk cos you disturbed her sleep and gave her a baby. Now she's walking like a penguin, poor thing.

Katie: That's my sister do you know that right?

Zero: You would swear she's checking if a coast is clear, when she's walking

Spitjo: It's like she's sneaking in.. it takes her four hours to sit down.

Me: Mxm!! You also made Katie to look like a Chinese, did you see how ugly she was when she was pregnant? I laughed Katie gave me an ugly stare..

Katie: I was pretty Buddha hawu!!

Me: My baby is pretty!!!

Spitjo: You will definitely say that vele, angithi she's yours. I have a date and what do I wear Katie?

Me: Wow!! Whose the blind girl? We laughed..

Spitjo: Zanele Madolo she's Xhosa dude. She's so pretty. Katie what am I wearing.

Katie: I will plug you in Spitjo, let me feed this guy.

Me: Spitjo.. I've been meaning to ask dude. Nqobi is your sister right? And Snazo is her first born child?

Spitjo: Sure...

Me: Whose her baby daddy?

Spitjo: Angicavi but the mother fucker hit and ran my sister. I don't know that bastard..

Zero: Whose Nqobi?

Me: Vragga's wife...

Zero: Come to think of it, I know your sister but I don't recall from where.

Me: Exactly her face looks familiar especially her daughter, that child looks like someone I know...

Katie: You better not be the father Zero because Wena baby you are good at making them... We laughed.

Zero: Mara baby....

Me: For some weird reasons her child looks like Zakes.

They all looked at me.

Me: For real Snazo looks like Zakes.

Zero: Zakes? No way....

Spitjo: Angeke umazi uNqobi ukuthi bekasantuza kuphi! We laughed. Khwezi showed up yawning, she came to sit next to me.

Her: See me having ever again kill me!!

They looked at me and laughed.

Nka: Yoh mama your tummy is big how many babies are in there?

Her: One..

Nka: Three...

Me: One...

Nka: Three..

Her: Anime yooh!! We laughed.

Me: Nkanyiso come brush mommy's tummy..

Nka: I'm playing with Amantle my cousin.

Me: Come just for a minute..

Nka: No those kids are boring me...

Her: Don't you dare say that Nkanyiso isn't it you asked us to

buy you Nkanyezi and Sbani? Now come and play with them.

Nka: Angifuni mama, I don't want them anymore.

Spitjo: Yoooh yoooh yoooh!!! Yoooh shit!!! He placed his hands on his head and widened his mouth.

Us: Yini??

Spitjo: A couple had a car accident just around the corner mfethu at Carnival city and the cars are not recognisable, apparently they are badly hurt and they suspect they didn't make it...

Zero: Eish!! I hate that conjunction it's a high accident zone. This is fucked up.

Khwezi: That's bad for real.. We pity their families, they are surely going through the most right now. Talking of that I'm calling my mother, I mean life is too short guys.

Katie: I pray nobody is late guyzin, that will be painful for those left behind. I'm afraid of that road hle...

Zero: Let's checkup on mama Buddha she uses that road everyday when going to work. Surely she might be amongst those.

Katie: Please guys, check up on your folks.

Khwezi: Don't say that Zero but before I call, can I have food?

I looked at her, my palms were sweating my armpits were itching.

Zwane

I don't recall much. I recall a car speeding to my direction, before I knew it Thembi was shouting and screaming, she was bawling in pain. I couldn't pay much attention to her because I was in pain myself. Her screaming got lesser and lesser before I knew it. It was black out. Now I'm in hospital I don't even know what to tell as my statement. All I need right now is my woman whose carrying my child. Nothing else but her.

I lifted my head but it was throbbing I whimpered in pain and laid my body down. I saw a nurse walk in.

Me: My wife where is she? Where is she?

Nurse: Calm down Sir. Don't strain yourself just lie down..

Me: I want my wife!! She's pregnant where is she?

Nurse: Calm down Sir just calm down!! She sedated me....

Dora

It's been hours trying to remove this huge glass from her chest which is hard and risky too. I already managed to remove the glasses that are on her face. Now I'm stuck with the devil itself. I carefully tried to remove the glass that was on her chest, finally I succeeded blood oozed out from her chests. I placed cottons buds to stop her from bleeding. More blood came out the cotton was dripping and soaking wet. I took more towels to stop the bleeding to my surprise she kept on loosing more and more blood.

Me: Something is wrong!! Something is wrong she's losing more and more blood. If she continues losing more she will die...

Voice: That would be her fate, her journey was meant to end like this!

Me: Give me more sanitary napkin!! Give me anything that will stop the bleeding!! I was sweating and shaking, I can't have a patient die not today. She started coughing out blood. I took the scan only then I noticed she has a glass inside her stomach and it's slicing her intestines.

Me: We need to save her!!! We can't lose a patient not on my watch!!! Give me the blades hurry up!!! Stay with us Thembi!! Don't die!! I know you have a daughter and grandson just fight!! Fight!!!

Voice: All your hard work will be vanity Khethiwe, She's bound to die, let her die..

Me: SHUT UP!!!!!!!!!! I screamed and everyone looked at me.

79

Buddha love

Dora

Me: Do something Dora!! Do something!!!

I said to myself watching this woman loosing this fight. She coughed out more blood, her blood had clots and that was a bad sign. She was now bleeding from her ears and eyes, She had a seizure too. I stood there holding my waist, I was dumbfounded there was nothing. I can do to save her, operating her again wasn't gonna help either. All I had to do is let her be...

Me: Clear out the station. I said with pain in my voice.

Nurse: Do we leave her like this Dr?

Me: We can't save her, the glass has already damaged her intestines. Her entire stomach is flooded with with blood, that's why there's blood coming from her ears and eyes. I'm afraid we cant operate her. I said removing my gloves and giving up the fight myself.

I moved closer to her and checked her pulse. Her heart wasn't beating, I couldn't feel her pulse. She is gone, she's dead and I couldn't save her.

The nurses and a few doctors and interns looked distraught and disheartened, they were in pain sadly they can't shed tears

because it's against our profession. I myself I was in pain but I have to stay strong for the family.

Me: She's gone. We need to find her next of kin. Clear out the station.

I said closing her eyes and covering her body. I removed all the machines that were used to aid her.

Buddha love

How do I tell her, I knew her mother was gonna die in a car accident? How do I comfort the mother of my children about losing her mother? Yes she's still in the dark about her accident but I know eventually she will know. I wish there was something I can do to prevent this from happening but my hands were tied. This wasn't up to me to decided on but the almighty's wish. I tried to plead for her life to be restored but my plea wasn't answered. I now feel bad for not warning her about this..

She was laughing with Katie, Zero and Spitjo. They were happy but I wasn't because I knew what was gonna happen on this day. I sat on the couch sweating, trying to find words I will have to give to her as comfort but I came out with nothing.

Her: Tell me your joking Spitjo ( laughing)

Spitjo: Serious I came to his house wearing my briefs only.

Her: But you still gonna see her? Come on do you have a death

wish maybe?

Spitjo: Come on risks are to be taken Khwezi..

Her: Baby! Baby did you hear what Spitjo said?

She was dead with laughter, she even had tears in her eyes because of laughing.

Her: Baby did you hear what I just said?

Me: Yeah .. I heard everything..

Her: Can you imagine?

Nka: Daddy...

Me: Yes...

Nka: Ukuphi ugoto wami?

(Where is my grandmother)

Me: Usendlini yakhe

( she's at her place)

Khwezi: I think I should take him to Mama's house surely his missing her, talking of that I'm making that call. How I miss my mom! I'm a bad daughter you know, I didn't tell her about the ring!!! Thank you baby... She blew me a kiss..

Nka: Daddy where is Gogo Zungu?

Me: She's at Kwazulu Natal Nka..

Nka: You lying daddy Gogo is in Hospital. She's bleeding and she's hurt. She... She is dead!

Everyone kept quiet and looked at Nkanyiso, I choked on my saliva. Nkanyiso had tears in his eyes.

Me: Nkanyiso!!

Khwezi: What is he talking about Sibusiso?

Me: I don't know, I'm lost just like you are ( I lied)

Nka: Daddy Can we go to Gogo Zungu's house.

Khwezi: Whose in Hospital Nkanyiso? Whose dead? Talk to me  
my boy

Advertisement

Uba ushonile Nkanyiso? Who is hospitalized? Buddha what's  
going on, what is he talking about?

Me: Khwezi calm down. Nka was surely joking or something..

Khwezi took her phone and dialled her mother. She was already  
panicking.

Her: Sibusiso call her with your phone I can't reach my mother.  
Please call Zwane!! Nkanyiso my baby what did you mean by  
Gogo Zungu being in hospital? Which gogo Zungu are you  
talking about?

Me: Nkanyiso!!! I yelled.

Her: Nkanyiso talk baby what did you see? Who is hurt Nka talk  
to me!!! She shouted.

Nka: Daddy will slap me if I talk.

Me: Khwezi let's go home.. Nkanyiso take your bag we leaving..

Khwezi: Not till me you tell me what's going on Sibusiso.

Me: I don't know anything Mama Nkanyiso.

Khwezi: You lying! You fucken lying!!! What is going on

Sibusiso? Nkanyiso knows something and you also know it just say it!!

Zero: Her phone is ringing unattended. Zwane's phone is on voicemail.

Katie: Can't we call someone maybe?

Khwezi: Nkanyiso tell me what is going on my baby, please say something!! She was panicking and that was breaking Me. How do I say this?

Nka: I'm scared mama..

Khwezi: JUST FUCKEN SAY SOMETHING!! TALK!!! She screamed at Nkanyiso and my poor son cried.. I walked to Nkanyiso and picked him up. I wish my son never had this gift.

Khwezi's phone rang she answered, before I knew it she was crying historically and I knew she just heard about her mother's death.

Zero

I can't make sense of what is happening here.

Khwezi: You knew about this!! You knew about this Sibusiso!! My mother is dead and you knew about it!! You knew about it but you said nothing!! Nothing Baba Nkanyiso!! She was crying and pulling Buddha by his clothes..

Buddha: Baby please calm down! I knew nothing about this Khwezi, You scaring Nkanyiso please stop and you gonna harm the baby.

Khwezi: My mother is dead and all you care about is your bloody baby!!! Your bloody kid like Really? Uyinja Buddha!! She slapped Buddha and my brother stood there and did nothing.

Me: Katie please take the baby.. Take Nkanyiso.

Katie: Buddha please bring him here..

Buddha gave Katie the baby. Buddha walked towards Khwezi trying to comfort her..

Buddha: Baby please you will hurt yourself. I know you're in pain but trust me I knew nothing about Mama!!

Her: My mother is dead!! She's dead Sibusiso. My mother is gone, she's gone forever!! She's never coming back. How could you hide this from me? How could you Buddha..

She cried and punched buddha. My poor brother took the punches in and tried to hug her instead.

Spitjo: Zero let's go to the hospital.

Me: Yeah let's go there to verify the news..

Buddha: Are you okay with that baby?

Khwezi: She can't die not now! Not now Sibusiso..

Buddha: I'm so sorry baby I really didn't know. Had I known I was gonna tell you. Can we go to the hospital? She nodded and we left to the hospital. Indeed her mother passed on. She cried so painfully, this was sad.

Bayede

I found my wife cooking and that infuriated me more. Because she's heavily pregnant and there are women in here who can cook who are not even heavily pregnant.

Me: What are you doing?

Her: I'm cooking.

Me: For who? Do you want to kill my baby Tandezile?

Her: Why are you grumpy Bayede?

Me; Don't ask me that nonsense Tandezile! You are heavily pregnant and you busy cooking so many pots, for who? Stop that rubbish now!!

Her: Bayede stop shouting at me!! Just stop it, I didn't make you grumpy ungakhipheli sibhongo sakho la Kimi( don't give me your trash)

Me: Are you talking to me? Are you talking to me like that? Ngizokunyathela uyangizwa? I walked closer to her and she moved two steps back, till she had no space to move.

Me: Dare raise your voice at me I will deliver this baby myself you hear me?

Her: Why are you doing this Bayede? What is wrong with you? What wrong did I do by cooking for your arse? I didn't make you angry Bayede why are you taking your frustrations on me?

I looked at my wife she was two seconds away from crying. I placed my hands on her waistline. Honestly speaking it's not her I'm mad at but my father and my mother....

Me: I'm sorry baby I'm just.. I'm just going through the most right now, I'm so sorry.. But baby please stop overworking yourself, you are pregnant Tee. You can ask Sky to cook or mom. You can't always be the one cooking I hate that. You carrying my jewel Tsandzile. I'm sorry I snapped..

Her: I'm hungry baby that's why I'm cooking and besides I have four children who might walk in here wanting something to eat, I cant afford having them die of hunger..

Me: I get it... Mom and dad walked in laughing I looked at them...

Ma: Hello love birds!!

Tee: Hello Mama..

Me: Baby can we go upstairs I want to give you a massage...

Dad: Your mom greeted you Bayede and you haven't said anything.

Me: Just give me a sec Dumisani.

Ma: Bayede Yini?

Me: Come let's go... I held her hand and attempted to leave..

Dad: Bayede!! Bayede who are you talking to with that tone?

Dad walked closer to me and manhandled me

Ma: Dumi no..

Dad: This boy is fucken rude! His disrespectful Belinda! just because he has six children two dead , he thinks we are going to simmer on his presence? His fucken arrogant and I will teach him a lesson...

Me: Leave me alone Dumisani! Get your filthy hands off me!!!

Dumi: Or what?

Me: I will kick your nuts and beat you up just like you fucken beat up my mother last night. You think you are a man? Fight me instead of fighting women!!

Ma: Bayede!!

Dumi: Are you talking to me?

Me: Im talking to the shit that's behind you!!

Dumi punched me when I least expected it, I started throwing punches too. Mom and my wife were making noise Screaming.. Banzi and Vuyo came to the kitchen so we're their wives.

Dum: You think you are a man? I fucked your mother to make you now you fucking with me huh Bayede? You fucking with me?

Me: You fucken beat up my mother Dumisani! I heard you mfethu, the cherry on top is you forcing yourself on her!! You are a bloody monster!!! Fuck you!!

Vuyo: He did what?

Mama: Bayede you taking nonsense!! Your father did no such thing, what is wrong with you?? If you don't stop this rubbish I will pour you with hot water, uyadalela Wena!! By having six nyana kids you think you are the man of this house? Ungazosangana Wena!!! Ulwa noyihlo manyala Mani lawa? Futsek leave my house!! Take your wife and kids and

Futsek Bayede!!!

Dumi: Get out and don't ever come back here!!! You are no son of mine!!! Get out!!!

Banzi: If he leaves we leave..

Ma: His lying! Bayede is lying!! Do you see any bruises on my body? Get out Bayede!! Leave!!!

Tee: Sonwabile!! Oyintando!! Sbongakonke!! Sbong'umusa!!!  
Come we going!!!

Vuyo: Scarlett we leaving take Austin...

Sky: Baby I ....

Vuyo: We leaving!!!

Banzi: Lindokuhle take the kids we leaving.....

Buddha love the prisoner

Dora/Khethiwe

Me: Keep them coming, give me more tequila shots..

Him: You already had five ma'am..

Me: I'm paying isn't it?

Him: That's too dangerous. Please go home..

Me: Don't tell me to go home!! Do you fucken know how rough my day was? Do you know the pain of seeing someone die a gruesome death? Hearing her daughter's sobs in your ears? Do you have an idea of what I go through every single day?

Watching people die in my hands, hearing them say their final goodbyes to their loved ones sometimes not having the privilege to say it? Do you know how hard it is to walk in my shoes? I feel guilty everyday of not being able to save lives, I feel guilty for separating children from their parents! I feel guilty for failing my patients! I hate my life!! I hate the tittle that I hold, I fucken hate my job!!! At first I thought it was easy but no!! No!! Dora is a failure, she's a murder!!! I kill my patients by not being able to save them..How can I not drink when I'm already drunk minded?

I cried. People think being me is easy, they think I'm mighty and superior little do they know the tears I cry every single day and minute after losing a patient to death. What's even worse is

hearing my third eye whisper in my ears. People think the fancy cars I drive and fancy house I live in is all bloomy and glittery little do they know the pain I feel each day. Being a surgeon is hard very hard. You never know if the person will live after the operation or they will die. What's even worse is promising the families good news whilst your scared yourself.

Losing Thembi really pained me. All I saw was a girl with dreadlocks crying wanting her mother I couldn't see her face but she was broken, I saw a boy crouched before her trying to comfort her. Her pain filled every corner of the house and that alone broke me. I can feel people's emotions especially dead people. I can tell their last emotion and Thembi wanted the pain to stop, she wanted to be at ease her biggest worry was her daughter. She thought of her before she died.

Voice: Khethiwe....

Me: What!!

Voice: Come I will drive you home..

Me: Back off I don't a chauffer I can drive myself. Get the hell out of my sight!!

Voice: Khethiwe don't make me repeat myself.

I turned my head and looked at this person..

Me: Oh!!! Look what the cat dragged in!! My forever bitchy handsome ex boyfriend!! The man who gave me my first child and disappeared on me! The man that I happen to love So

dearly! GOD!!! Everyone I love this man but let me tell you a secret, his married to someone else.

I laughed, I was drunk very drunk.

Me: My guy please give me sex on the beach now, please!  
Please!!!

Dumi: Khethiwe I won't repeat myself!! Get up I'm taking you home!!!!

Me: I'm not your wife leave me alone!!! I was still wearing my work uniform.. I felt his breath on my ears, I had shivers down my spine and my stomach had butterflies...

Dumi: I don't wanna fight you get up now!! No baby mother of mine will drown herself in alcohol!! You embarrassing yourself get up before i....

Me: Before you what? Get me pregnant and run again? I would love that lover boy, let's go fuck Dumi!! I said brushing his cock, People looked at us....

Dumi: Don't annoy me let's go!!!

Me: No!!!

Dumi: I wasn't asking!!! He lifted me up and I was beating him while at it.. We reached his car, We started kissing before I knew it I was screaming his name...

Buddha

Khwezi is curled on the bed. She refused to go to her mother's house, She's with me, at my place in Pretoria. She's been crying

non stop. She won't eat, utter a word nor look at me. All she does is to cry and wipe her mucus plug.. I had no choice but to ask Zero and Katie to look after Nkanyiso till my girlfriend pulls through. I myself I'm saddened by this death but I have to stay strong for her sake...

Me: Mommy please eat. I'm begging you Khwezi.

Her: Will eating bring my mother back baba ka Nkanyiso? She sniffed..

Me: Baby I know how exactly you feel right now. I've once experienced the pain of losing a loved one to death. My experience was worse Babe, I held his intestines on my hands, blood painted my hands red. His final words still pain me till this day Mamakhe. I know how death affects an individual, I'm familiar with the pain and the memories that flashes. I still think of Tsunami, I still cry when I think of him at some point I wanted to die Khwezi because he was the only joy and peace I had in that hopeless place. He was my sanity and my best friend but I lost him to death.. Losing a loved one is never easy to face and handle but we need to stay strong for those who still needs us in their lives mostly our Children Khwezi. If you lose yourself now our children will be the one suffering from these repercussions. I feel your pain and worries but please baby don't drown yourself in misery....

Her: I've spent much of my life and time hating her, cursing her and wishing that one day she disappears and never come back. I had so much hatred for my mom Sibusiso, I don't have much memories of us being inseparable and chirpy. I wasted my time hating my mother for something she had no control over, something she didn't know. If only I kissed her more often, told her I loved her or maybe go to salons and movies with her, maybe she wouldn't have died. What if she was over thinking of all the bad things I said to her or did to her so much that it lead her to dying? I was a bad child!! I fell pregnant when she warned me against it, I insulted her! I'm the one who deserved to die not my mother!! She deserved a happily ever after Buddha! After everything my father put her through she deserved to be happy..... She cried sorrowfully..

Me: Baby.. Don't wish death upon your life please, your mothers death had nothing to do with you Khwezi. You mended things with her and you forgave her for everything that has happened. She is proud of you baby, you were the sweetest daughter ever. Don't say such your breaking my heart and the baby's heart Please babe..

Her: I wanted her to walk me down the aisle! I needed her to be by my side when I give birth to our second baby! I still needed her hugs and kisses, her advices every single time you hurt me!! I still needed my mother's touch, I was just recovering from the traumatic experience my father put me

through, she was making it up to me why did she have to go? Dlomo should've died instead not my mother!! How am I gonna live without her? Where am I gonna run to when the world's cruelty aims for my head? Who will I turn too when I have problems with you Sibusiso? Who will be my support system? Who will look after my kids when I can't? No!! I hate God right now!! I fucken hate him!!!!

I had more tears wailing on my cheeks. How can God put us in this position? I'm starting to doubt my calling, especially with my significant other in this position?

Me: Me.. You will have me Baby every step of the way. I will be by your side I will never ever let you go, I won't let loose of your hand. I will be your refuge, your hiding place. Your number one fan I will cheer on you Baby. When I told you I loved you I meant it Khwezi.. Me and the kids will be your family. We will cheer on you no matter what, we might not be your mother but we love you and care about you the same way as she does.

Baby please I'm here by your side for you..

She cried even more. I embraced her and we cried together

Katie

Me: Baby this is so sad! Her mother has been nothing but loving and accepting of me. It's so sad she had to die Baby..

Him: It's sad trust me

I don't even know what to say Babe. I don't see Khwezi pull through from this. I'm afraid we have to postpone the negotiations..

Me: I guess so too... I can't believe this omen baby, now I fear for my children what will happen to them when I die or you die? I can't leave my children alone! Not now not like this.. I cried even more by looking at Nkanyiso who was sleeping on my lap.. Zero was massaging his bushy hair....

Him: Can we not think of death? Please honey.. I pray they survive this...

Me: I'm scared baby..

Nka woke up crying, more like he was shouting..

Nka: Gogo mama will beat me..She doesn't like it when I talk to dead people.. No!! I can't Gogo!!

He cried both Zero and I looked at each other shocked...

Zero: Nkanyiso?

Me: Baby!! Nkanyiso?? Who are you taking too? I think his dreaming baby..

Zero: This sounds real....

Nka: Mamkhulu!! He jumped and hugged me so tightly...

Nka: I'm scared Mama...

Me: It's okay my baby okay? I'm here and your safe. I love you okay?

Nka: I love you too.. I kissed his cheeks....

Belinda

My phone rang,I answered..I was in Naomi's house we had a few business related stuff things to decide upon ..

Me: Hello...

Voice: Princess Linda...

Me: Baba...

Him: How are you my child?

Me: I'm... I'm good baba and how are you?

Him: Now that I'm hearing your voice all is fine. I just miss the child I once had..

Me: I miss you too your highness...

Him: Come home I have something to show you and give to you...

Me: Baba I will try to make time and come home..

Him: I heard you have three sons.. Lubanzi, Bayede and Vuyolwethu Langa. I would love to meet them My child. They should step on our grounds.

Me: Baba they actually four, another one is Buddha..

Him: What kind of a name is that?

Me: Sibusiso Langa.. he comes after Bayede.

Him: Oh that's beautiful Nene. I miss you my child please come home our people need you, I need you.

Me: I was banished from the kingdom Baba, your orders.

Him: Please come home so we can talk. I know you married but

you need to make time, especially now that I'm sick Nene. Any minute from now I might...

Me: Kulungile Baba, I will drive there Tomorrow..

Him: I love you my sunshine..

I blushed by hearing my father call me that, after so many years of not hearing a thing from the king. It means the world to me...

\*\*\*\*\*

Bayede

Me: Vuyo can I say what I need to say please..

Vuyo: Sure...

As we were seated Vragga walked in..

Him: Hello mischiefs?

Us: Yini?

Him: Yini! Naba sour nidliwa Yini?( And why are you moody what's bothering you?) Anyway we need to leave Buddha's baby mama lost her mother today car accident. She passed on and the poor Khwezi is a mess gents. Let's go support them..

Me: Fuck!! That's rough Buddha needs us let's go guys..

Vuyo: That's bad let's go..

Banzi: Mama ka Hawu are you gonna cope while I'm away?

Lindo: Go Sthandwa Sami all will be well. I will send them flowers tomorrow...

Me: I was on the phone with Buddha few minutes ago but he didn't say anything about his mother in law dying. That's very

very bad..

Banzi: Thank you. I love you Bhabha...

Lindo: Thandwa ndimu... They shared a kiss....

Vuyo: Yah Neh!!...

**\*\*Two days later\*\***

Zwane

I still can't believe my heart is gone. I can't believe she left me in such a manner, we were pregnant. We had plans and goals for our future and unity. We both wanted to raise our child with love and care, she was bonding with her bump. I knew she was gonna make a good mother to my kid but now she's gone. How do I go on after this? How do I face another day without my charm? Hurt is an understatement, I'm so shattered I'm all ruined. She didn't have to die at least not now and not like this. I will forever hold myself accountable for her death. I forced her to go to carnival city with me, she said she wanted to call her daughter and grandson saying she missed them and that she needs them around, instead I took her to that place. I couldn't even make use of the ring I had bought for her. We had an incident before we reached our destination. I'm so hurt and disheartened....

Mr Zungu: What happened Mangethe?

Me: Car accident Baba..

Mrs Zungu: She died and you survived why? My daughter

doesn't belong there, you do!! You killed my child maybe you sacrificed with my child!! She cried..

Mr Zungu: MaZungu stop pointing fingers! Stop this madness!! We all hurt here....

Me: I'm sorry Mama but this was above me. I didn't kill Thembi I loved her so much to kill her..

Khwezi I'm so sorry about your mother.

Khwezi: Can we burry her Tomorrow...

We all looked at her...

Uncle: What is the rush for Khwezi? That is against our culture. Your mother has been gone for only two days now you want to burry her just like that? Is that how much you hated her?

Khwezi: Are you seriously gonna go that low? Its my mother whose laying there lifeless!! Prolonging her burial will not bring her back!!! She's gone forever!! Even if we can take four months before we bury her she won't come back malume Ndoda!!!!

Mkhulu: Khwezi we not in a rush! My daughter hasn't iced enough in that mortuary and already you want to rid her body just like that, we need time to prepare and process everything.

Mrs Zungu: I want my daughter buried in KwaZulu Natal.

Whether it's today or tomorrow . I want Thembisile buried next to her Sister.

Uncle: She is married we can't decide on that but her in-laws

and husband can do that Mama.

Khwezi: " Was" that's the word you looking for . My mother was divorced. We gonna bury my mother in KwaZulu Natal.

Me: She was pregnant with my child, well first child the ever was. Can I do a little ceremony before we bury her? Can I do a proper send off to my baby please..

Uncle: You were not married to her why do we have to care? Let alone why are you here because only family is allowed?? Excuse us and stop talking nonsense!!

Khwezi: And you were a good sibling to her? Malume Ndoda this man loved my mother more than all of you!!! She loved my mother more you all you claim you did!!. If there's one person to judge and ridicule this man is you Malume Ndoda!!! Why did you even come here huh? You hated mother!! You only here because you want to get a piece of her belongings!! Baba is gonna do that ceremony, whether you like it or not!!! This is the last person to hold my mother's hand and see her die, he will do the ceremony he needs!! After all my mother had us as family not most of you!!!!!!

Sibusiso: Baby calm down please...

Khwezi: No!! I'm tired Sibusiso!! I'm sick and tired of everyone blaming Baba about mother's death! We all saddened by her death, we all wounded and broken heart Babakhe. Taking our pain and frustrations on Baba is wrong!! My mother was a peaceful being she doesn't deserve this quarrel and fights that

comes with her burial. Uncle Ndoda left my mother to suffer in the hands of my father, my mother tried to seek help from him but what did he do? Turned his back on us, now his here to shit and talk utter rubbish.

This whole thing is heart breaking especially with her mother and brother treating me like dirt or something tarnished and tainted. It hurts being here right now...

Khwezi

Me: Take me home Buddha...

Him: Baby you have to be here till the burial. You know your grandmother won't allow that. Please..

Me: Being here is draining me, I'm tired of crying and hearing my family argue and fight over her burial as if they cared about her when she was still alive..

Him: I understand my baby. I really do, let me talk to your grandfather then and try to explain to him...

Mkhulu came to where Buddha and I were...

Him: Enhle....

Me: Khulu...

Him: I'm sorry my child about your mother, I'm really am sorry. If you want to bury your mother tomorrow it's fine, you are her only child and family. Your wish is my command my child...

Buddha: She will bury her mother on Saturday Mkhulu per your

custom. But she needs her space away from this scenery, will it be okay if I go with her to my house? This whole environment is breaking her Baba. What hurts is that she's nurturing a seed. Can she be excused from everything? She's emotionally drained, she's suffocating and finding it hard to digest this. Can we also allow Mr Zwane to do that ritual for his child please...

Mkhulu: I hear you Langa and I personally don't see a problem with that. It's okay she can be excused, but we will need her input on how to go about with the planning or I will communicate with her through you...

Him: Thank you Manzini....

Mkhulu: Enhle stay strong my child. I know it's hard but do it for Nkanyiso and the other little one that you are carrying please...

I nodded. Baba Zwane pushed his wheelchair to our direction. I just hugged him so tight we both cried, Buddha looked at us then looked away. He was crying too.

Zwane: I'm sorry I shouldn't have forced her to come with me on that day. Maybe she would've been alive. Now I won't be able to walk maybe this is my punishment for separating you from your mother. I'm so sorry my child....

Me: I'm sorry for what they said Baba in there, you don't deserve any of it.....

Zwane: Thank you for not holding me up for her death. My doors are always opened for you my baby, you still my girl no

matter what happens.. We hugged again. Buddha helped him to the car, his brother drove him. Buddha drove us to Pretoria. I tried to eat the few stuff he bought me, he forced me to eat. We laid in bed cuddling....

Me: Sibusiso...

Him: Yes Mamasi.

Me: Can you make love to me..

Him; No Khwezi we mourning your mother we can't do that till the burial.

Me: Please! I need that to detox..

Him: No baby we really can't..

Me: Awufuni? ( You don't want)

Him: Come on I do want too just that we can't, we must respect your mother...

Me: You just don't want to touch me that's it!!! I roared..

Him: I do wanna touch you baby, I'm dying to do it but I respect your mother..

Me: Just fuck me Buddha please!! Just have me and stop being a sissy!!!

Him: Are you sure about that? Your mother is... I pressed my lips on his, he kissed me back. Just as we were about to get naughty i felt like puking I ran to the bathroom and vomited.

80

Buddha love the prisoner

Buddha love

She came back from the bathroom, the moment she saw me, she cried again. This is weighing down on her and it's breaking me right now. I hate seeing her like this. What hurts is that I have nothing to do or say to comfort her or make her feel better. I met her half way. She cried on my shoulder. I lifted her up and tucked her in bed. She fell asleep. I went to my closet I took white candles and water. I went to the sitting room. I sat down and sighed, in times like this I only have one person to talk too, that's my creator.. I knelt down....

**\*\*Praying\*\***

Father in heaven...

It's me again, Your son Sibusiso Langa.

I call for your name with tears running down my face. My heart and soul is troubled. I don't know what to do, I don't know what to say and I don't know what to feel. Everything is falling apart, all hope is scattering all over and it's way too far for my reach. My life is a mess, my journey is filled with pain, misery and darkness. I don't know how many times I've been bowed head and shoulders down and all defeated. I don't know how many times the devil brought me Shame and downcast. The

devil have been stealing from my me, My happiness, my tranquility, my innocence and dreams. The devil has destroyed so much in my life and he succeeded. I have died so many deaths because of the enemy.

I have suffered so much in my life under your watch and protection..

Father why does your will always brings me pain and tears? Why does your will always bring me Shame and sadness. Why does your will always destroy more than it repairs? Why does your will put one on most uncomfortable places and colds that nobody can survive? When I was abused by my parent's it was your will, when my girlfriend was raped it was your will, when I was wrongfully charged it was your will, when I was stabbed and nearly killed in prison it was your will, when I was separated from my only true love it was your will, when my identity was fabricated it was your will, when my friend died in prison it was your will and when my girlfriend's mother died it was still your will!!! Why is your will so supressing and torturing? Why is your will always destroying, stealing and killing? The Bible says you are mighty and that you are undefeated but why does satan win and over power you in most cases? Why do you let him win all the time?

My girlfriend is broken, my son is broken and I am broken! Why is it like that, if you love us and have our needs on your best

interest? I'm not fighting you God nor am I doubting you but I'm curious of your powers, where are you when such bad things happen to your children? Where do you fix your eyes when bad things happen to good people? Why have you forsaken us? Why do you leave us in times of needs, loss and persecutions? Why do you allow bad things to happen to us?. Didn't you say in the book of Jeremiah " you have plans to prosper us and to aid us" didn't you say your plan with us "isn't to destroy us but to build us?" Didn't you say that?.but why are you so distant when terrible things happen to us? Why do you fail your people. How do I do your work when you've failed me a lot throughout my life?? Talk to me Jesus!! How do you expect Khwezi and I to serve you with righteousness and grace after everything you've put us through? How do you expect us to say "let your will be done" knowingly it will break us and destroy us? You have hurt me God, you have mitted me quite a lot, I don't know if it's a test or what but what I know is that you've destroyed me and you've changed me. I'm no longer happy and ambitious, I'm no longer innocent and hopeful because of your will. Your will is breaking us, it's ruining us. Will your will ever bring love, joy, harmony, prosperity

Advertisement

healing and sanity other than bad things?

I felt her hands on my shoulders.. She came to stand in front of me and Wiped my tears ..

\*\*\*\*\*

Dumisani

Me: Dora we need to talk..

Her: About?

Me: I don't know how to put this but I love my wife.

Her: So?

Me: So? Isn't it obvious?

Her: What is obvious Dumi?

Me: We need to stop this, this thing between us it's wrong Dora.

Her: Okay..

Me: Are you listening?

She stood up and headed for the door I followed her...

Me: Dora please understand. I'm married I can't just hurt my wife not like this, I have kids with her and I can't lose my children over this..

Her: "I have kids with her" and I have a dog with you? Isn't it?

Me: That's not what I meant..

Her: Yes that's not what you meant but that's what you already said! ! I know Dumi that you love her but I love you too what about me ke? I should understand again that you will choose another woman over me again? So this is how our story will go?

Fuck me, cum and wake up telling me how much you love another woman? Fine! Go to your wife and stay the hell away from my son!!!

Me: You can't do that Sibusiso is my son...

Her: Bye!!!! She banged the door and left. Knowing Dora she will pull a stunt, I love her too but I can't lose my wife at least not over cheating....

I called Belinda...

Her: Langa wami..

Me: Sthandwa Sami how are you?

Her: I'm good Baba I miss you..

Me: I love you wife. How's your father doing that side?

Her: Haven't gone there as yet I'm still at the hotel Sothondose but I'm preparing to go there. How's boredom without me by your side?

Me: Your side of the bed is empty and cold baby, I miss you... The door Swang open, Dora walked in I put a hand on my speaker..

Her: I forgot my watch, came for it!! She took it and left....

Me: Mommy I have to go now can we talk later?

Her: I love you Dumisani..

Me: I love you more.. We ended the call I tried to catch up with Dora but she was gone....

Khwezi

Me: Can you tie my shoe... He stopped zipping his pants and tied my shoe

Him: Your feet are swollen.. Will rub them when we come back.

Me: Thanks...Can we fetch Nkanyiso afterwards?

Him: I was about to suggest that.. is it too tight or its fine?

Me: They great thank you again..

Him: Let's lift you up... He helped me up and I helped him Zip his pants and he wore his Tshirt and sprayed his cologne.

Him: Let's go... We walked to the car minutes later we were at the doctor....

Dr: Do you wish to know the gender? I looked at Buddha who was holding my hand..

Him: Yes please...

Dr: Can we please come this side, miss Dlomo please lift your dress up a bit .. Buddha helped me to up my dress, the doctor applied a gel on my bump he started moving the scanner thing. We saw our baby on the screen the heartbeat was beating fast..

Dr: Can you see that?

Buddha: What?

Dr: That's the gender of your child.

Me: I can't see a thing what is the gender?

Dr: A baby girl.

Buddha: I thought she was carrying three babies in there..

Dr: No way it's a baby girl, she's fat though I must say.. We all

blushed but I wish my mother was around..

Him: How soon is her delivery?

Khwezi: Can I opt for a caesarean section instead of pushing?

Dr: Yes you can if you don't want to push..

Buddha: Why don't you want to push?

Me: I'm afraid History might repeat itself..

Dr: In few weeks time you will meet your princess..

Buddha: Dr is there anything you can suggest for her to manage stress and anxiety? We kinder going through a phase hence its draining us emotionally so can't you give us pills that are pregnancy safe?

Dr: I can prescribe something for you.. I'm sorry about your suffering situation.. The doctor wiped off the gel Buddha helped me to dress up. We took the scan copies and a video of our baby's scan. We drove to Zero's house, Nkanyiso was excited to see us . Katie dished up for us, we conversed lightly.. Nkanyiso was resting his head on my tummy, that's a first.

Katie: How are you holding up?

Me: I'm trying babe thanks..

Zero: We here for you guys shall you need anything.. As we were seated the Langa's walked in, so was Vragga..They all hugged me and I started to cry especially on Banzi's arms...

Banzi: It's okay Malokazi let it all out cry Khwezi. It helps....

Bayede: She's gonna need Counseling Buddha.

Vuyo: We've got the funeral arrangements covered, I hope you

don't find that rude and disrespectful. We just didn't know what to do or say I hope this helps Khwezi...

Vragga: We are your family Khwezi if you find it hard to be around Buddha we are here for you. You are a part of our empire, with us we never ignore family. We are your brother's, friends and parents before being your partner's brothers. You are like a little sister to us, we care and we love you. We are seriously sorry about your loss. Come here...

He hugged me again...

Bayede: Ntwana Yami don't you want to visit Oyintando? Don't you want to play soccer with me tomorrow? We can go shopping, watch cartoons and do things that Nkanyiso wants how's that?

Nka: I want my mother. She needs me..

Vuyo: Look champ come with us till mother gets well. Mom and dad are not feeling well so come with us Champ. Do you want to see mama crying and sad?.

Nka: No I don't want to see her sad...

Vuyo: If you don't want that to happen come with me Champ come to babomncane Vuyo.. He picked Nkanyiso and rested his head on his chest.. Katie gave them food, they hugged Buddha especially Bayede his embrace was the longest, I noticed my man was crying too. Bayede and Vragga embraced him after wiping his tears....

Zero: Gents what would you like to drink?

Spitjo: Water, coke , a bottle, what?

Them: How about we all get drunk. Well apart from Khwezi of course... While we were talking Tandezile, Lindokuhle, Sky and Nqobile walked in with containers and plastics...

Tee: Sorry cupcake our sincere apologies and condolences to you and your family. Come here... She hugged me. Lindo placed the baby on the couch...

Lindo: I had no choice but to come with him since mother isn't around, Condolences My favourite human being.. She hugged me too...

Sky: I know we enemies but I love you K come here

Sweethearts. I'm sorry okay? We hugged for the longest time..

Nqobi: Can we drink to Khwezi's mother! I really hate crying and being sad.... I blushed these people are so loving and supportive. I wouldn't trade them for anything...

Dora/Khethi

Lisa: She's not taking my calls ma I guess we have no choice but to go the salon..

Me: Who isn't taking your calls?

Lisa: The lady who promised to do my hair and your hair..

Me: okay.... I continued scrolling through the television... There was nothing exciting, I stood up and took my car keys...

Me: Let's go out..

Her: Where to?

Me: Come you will see... She got up. When Dumi was sleeping I searched for my son's numbers and right now I'm going to find my boy. I called him he answered....

Him: Hello ( he sounded down. His hurt, his crying and he just lost a loved one.)

Me: Where are you?

Him: Themba my brother's house. Who is this?

Me: It's me Mary your mother I want to come there and check up on you. Thing is I have a problem Sibusiso I'm using a navigation system I want the fastest direction to that place please send me your location..

Him: Sure.... he did just that.. I'm coming for what's mine, my son...

81

Buddha love

Lisa

Me: What are we doing here? This is the outing you wanted us to have mam?

Her: We going to meet your brother. Behave yourself when we get there.

Me: Okay... We drove to the destination. We parked outside a bound house that looks elegant and sassy to be located in a township. She rang the bell and the gate was opened. A tall guy opened for us he hugged my mother , he had a smile on his face.

Him: Ma I wasn't expecting to see you, you look.. You look beautiful and different too. Whose the little girl? I looked at mom...

Her: Sibongiseni unjani my boy? This is my daughter Lisakhanya..

Him: Your daughter? Come on ma stop playing games, you have two kids and that's Me and Buddha. Hello daughter?

He giggled and walked inside the house, all eyes landed on us. I saw the lady who was supposed to do my hair seated on the couch next to the guy who is supposedly my brother. I ran to where my brother was seated, I hugged him and everyone looked at me like I was crazy...

Mary Pov

Since the bad omen befell Khwezi, I thought I should go to her family and pass our condolences, as the family of the father of their grandson. I left them with baked muffins. Poor people they going through the most. The mother is shattered, so is the father. I left their house after an argument beamed. I thought it wouldn't hurt driving to my son's house "Zero" I drove there. I spotted fancy cars, The Langa's are around the number plates of their cars Said it all. I didn't recognise one car. I knocked and opened the door. I found a lot of people sitting on the couch, they all looked at me. Amongst them I spotted my twin sister, I felt like going out. But it was too late.....

Me: What are you doing here? What are you doing here Dora?  
Get the hell out!! Leave my children alone!!!

Dora: I knew you were coming that's why I came here in time.  
It's about time these kids knew the truth Mary!!!

Me: What truth? What truth?.The only truth is that you are  
mentally unstable, You are a retard Khethiwe! You came here  
to poison my son's?

Dora: Your son's? Hhee wonders shall never end! I haven't  
started singing not yet Mary, Dearest twin sister, put that fat  
arse of yours down. Today we putting an end to this rubbish!!!!  
Zero will know the truth today!! So is Sibusiso!!

Me: Dare try it I will... I will kill you Khethiwe.. She laughed.....

Buddha

Zero: Mama you are twin? How come you never said anything about it?

Me: What truth? What truth is she talking about? What is it that she knows and we don't know Ma?

Mary: Sibusiso this woman is venomous! She's poisonous she's trying to turn you two against me, Zero kick him out of your house now!!!!...

Dora: Not before they know the truth about their birth Mary!!! Tell them or I will.

Mary: Phumani Bantu Baka Langa just Futsek can't you see family is discussing family matters? Get out!!!!

Me: Withdraw from your statement!! Nobody talks to my family like that you hear me? Dare insult my people ever again I won't hesitate Mary!!! These are not dogs, the only dog is yourself who fucked a married man to conceive me not my Brothers and sisters. They going nowhere!!

Katie: Buddha....

Mary: Do you see what you doing Dora? Do you see what your presence does? You always ruin things!!!!!! I hate you!!!

Dora: Since this owl won't say a thing I will.

Mary fumed at Dora, she grabbed her by her weave. There was noise in the house as both the twins were on each other's necks. I roared!!

Me: QUIET!!!!!! everyone keep quiet..What the hell is going on? What's the meaning of this? You came here to slay each other? We mourning for christ sake. Tell us the truth If not just futseki the both of you!! I roared.

Dora: Mary is not your mother both of you!! She never gave birth to any of you!! She stole you both at birth... Zero and I looked at each other...

Zero: What are you talking about?

Mary: Dora, Stop it!! Just stop this madness, just fucken stop it. Ngitokubulala Uyangiva?

Zero: Akubalawa muntu instead you telling us the truth! Who stole who at birth? Actually what are you on about?

Dora: Mary doesn't have a child of her own. She is barren!!

Mary: Don't tell me you believe that? Don't tell me you believe this lunatic Sibongiseni noSibusiso! She's a jealous witch!!!!

Anything that's coming from her mouth is out of jealous and envy because she is crazy and alone!!!!

Zero: You expect us to believe you mama after you kept your twin a secret? We didn't know you are a twin, you hid that from us. Just tell us the truth now!!!!

Mary: Your my children, I gave birth to you two.

Dora: I am your mother Sibusiso, you are my biological son. You have a gift right? You see Manqoba isn't it? You have a birthmark on your back isn't it? Your first born son can talk and see the dead isn't it? Believe you me I am your biological

mother. She stole you at birth. When I gave birth to you I nearly died Sibusiso. I had a labour that lasted 24 hours , my pregnancy was complicated. After giving birth to you. I was told I have to stay in the hospital for a couple of weeks! Because Mary was the only family I had around she was besides me throughout the process, She signed for your birth certificate and discharging forms. She registered herself as your parent because I was weak and numb, and we were twins she used my situation to succeed with her spiteful plans. She convinced everyone that I was mentally unstable, she gave them permission to take me to a mental institute. Knowingly I wasn't sick but I had a spiritual calling

Advertisement

she stole you and forbade me from being a part of your life!!  
Please believe me!!

Mary: Uyanya Lona!! She's lying you are mine!! Mine Sibusiso...

Zero: Did you steal Buddha at birth or not? Huh...

Dora: Sibusiso she didn't just steal you, she went as far as sleeping with your father pretending she was me. She used the information I used to share with her to destroy me. Mary is an imposter. None of you are his kids. You are mine Buddha and this beautiful girl here is your sister Lisakhanya...

Me:( Chucking) I don't believe you.. I really don't believe you If she's not my mother how come she used to breast fed me?

Dora: She had milk obviously because she would fall pregnant and lose her kids...

Me; If she's not our mother then who is Zero's mother?

Mary: Sibongiseni noSibusiso please she's trying to come between us please...

Dora: Sibongiseni do you know a guy called Lazi? His a street begger, he goes around collecting cans and bottles to recycle?

Us: Yeah we know him what about Lazi?

Dora: His your brother... It wasn't a coincidence that you both clicked, his mother is your mother. Your supposedly "Mother" was friends with his mother, they were very close. Your father Robert was secretly sleeping with her. Mary found out about their secret affair and she pretended like she knew nothing about the affair so she can push her agenda. Both Mary and your mother were pregnant at the time. It happened they gave birth a week apart. Mary gave birth and her child died days later, she remembered Your mother has recently given birth to a baby boy "You" she pretended to be supportive and caring. She visited your mother in hospital with food she has poisoned. She gave your mother the lunchbox and she ate, two days after your mother was discharged from hospital she died. Your mother had no relatives nearby, so your Supposedly mother "Mary" was the one to find out your mother was dead. She found you crying besides your mother who was dead, She opted to steal you and raise you as her own. You were only five

days when she stole you. Lazi saw what happened and your mother "Mary" went to see a witch doctor and made Lazi crazy and a begger. I saw all this in my spiritual land, I can show you again, if you don't believe me. Join hands you will see I'm telling the truth..

We all looked at Mary with disgust Zero.

Mrs Langa

Father: Our lands now belong to you Belinda you are the princess of these grounds.. All your son's must come here and take over. Them being commoners will remain our secret. That throne deserves to be occupied by an heir...

Me: That means Bayede has to rule?

Father: Just like his name says it.. He is king Belinda.

Me: Bayede will not allow that father, he doesn't fully have blue blood.

Father: This throne belongs to him.. Your step children will be his adviser. Nobody will know about this mark my words. I want to die knowing I gave my throne to my princess's children..

Me: The elders will not mind?

Father: They all dead. I'm the only remaining being Belinda. These grounds are now yours my daughter. Velani was here just two months ago he told me your son's are united and one of them has a spiritual gift. He said Bayede will be king along side his three helpers Banzi the protector, shield and peace

maker, Vuyo the Fighter and go getter, Sibusiso the spiritual eye and the way paver and future predictor. Those boys were meant to be one, trying to come against them will come with curses.

Me: So you telling me it was by fate that my son meets his father's children?

Father: Yes.. Belinda promise you will bring those boys to Buhlebuyeza, no matter what happens don't allow them to separate and be rivals, a rival amongst them will be the end of the Langa brothers...

Me: I will... I gulped the juice mam Khonzi made me, she has grown some grey hair. She has been a servant for the longest time. She needs to rest. I Stood up and walked to the tree my late sister "Vuyolwethu's mother" and I used to love playing at. I just miss the good old times. As I was thinking and reminiscencing of the good old days I felt a strange movement in my tummy.....

Katlego

Me: Zero!! Zero stop it you will kill her!!!! Buddha pull him away please... Buddha looked at me and walked outside Bayede followed him. Banzi pulled Zero and went to pin him against the wall. I've never seen Zero this angry he was even crying.

Banzi: Champ come down! Just come down, do you want to kill her? Come on Zero don't act on Emotions.. calm down...

He cried Banzi hugged him, comforting him. Mary was sitting on the floor defeated, Dora was embracing the little girl who is suspected to be Buddha's kid sister. The kid is cute she looks white though. Khwezi was leaning against Scarlett the white lady.

Khwezi: Mmmmmmmmm..... Wuuuuh

Tee: Are you okay Khwezi?

Khwezi: I don't know.. i don't know!! My baby, My baby!!

AaaaaaaaH!! She held her tummy..

Lindo: Khwezi are you okay? Is everything okay?

Khwezi: Aaaaaaaah!!! Aaaaaaaah!!! I'm in pain I think my baby is coming!!!!!!!!!!!!!!

Dora: Come here... Gently lay her on the couch...

Me: For Eng?

Dora: Just do as instructed!!!

Sky: That won't help she needs a doctor..

Dora: I'm a doctor, not just any doctor but a surgeon. Just do as I say!! We laid Khwezi on the couch..

Dora: Give me a cloth... A white cloth...

Me: I have a towel. But it's dirty..

Dora: Just give me the damn cloth please..

Buddha walked in , he saw Khwezi and he ran there to kneel besides her. Dora held Khwezi's hands and Shaked her head no...

Buddha: What's going on?

Dora: I can't feel a thing. Can I touch her stomach if you don't mind?

Buddha: Sure... They exchanged looks.. Dora covered Khwezi's from her private to her legs. She massaged Khwezi's stomach. And Khwezi flinched in pain..

Dora: Give me your hand...

Buddha: Why?

Dora: Just give me your hand please... He did that.

Dora: Touch her where the pain is, she will be okay. I can't handle and cope with her emotions. She's draining me spiritually, she's too broken and hurt. Her emotions are putting the kids in danger. Just brush her stomach I will tell you when to stop...

We all looked at these two weirdos. Mary stood up and went to the kitchen, she walked towards Dora before we knew it. She was stabbing Dora.....

Buddha

Lisa: No!!! No!! She's killing my mother!! She's killing my mother!!!!

Everything happened so fast, I didn't even know what to do or what to say. My head and thoughts are wandering around, I'm not thinking straight. Everything is fast paced. I can't even make sense with most of these versions of events. I snapped out of my thoughts when Lisa roughly grabbed my clothes, calling me and begging me to do something. Only then I came back to earth...

Mary: I did say I will kill you!! I did say your days are numbered. You ruined my life Dora!! Throughout my life and childhood. I've been living under your shadow! You were loved by many, chose by many, needed by many and appreciated by many!! What did I get? Critics! Hate, judgement! You always dimmed my shine! I was always mistaken for the mean girl because of you!!! Yes I stole these kids but I gave them my all! I treated them like my own!! I couldn't let you get away with everything!! I couldn't allow you to be a mother while I wasn't!! I slept with Dumisani yes!! You know why? Because my husband never treated me like Dumisani treated you. Go to hell Dora and when you get there tell your witch mother I said fuck

her corpse and fuck her womb for giving birth to your nonsensical self!!!!!!

She was close to stabbing Dora when I held her hand and pushed her so hard that she hit the wall.. There was blood on the floor and Mom Dora was laying in a pool of blood. Her eyes were semi closed. The ladies were crying more especially Lisa..

Lisa: I hate you!! I hate you!! You are a witch!! She jumped at Mary, Mary stood up and slapped Lisa. Right there I was charged. I walked to Mary and strangled her...

Bayede: Me don't do it!! Don't!!!... He pulled me back.. Mary tried to catch a breathe. I started kicking things and Mary stood up and left...

Zero:Let's take her to the hospital.

Banzi: We got this Zero.. They took Dora and left with her to the hospital, Lisa came to bury herself in my arms. I embraced her.

Me: Lisa, can I.. can I cut this hug short I have to go to the hospital.

Lindo: Buddha you do know it's not safe to drive in your state, you are distraught and weakened. Under normal circumstances I would advice you to let your brother's take over the situation. You already facing a mountain already, just step back a bit.

Tee: That Mary woman is so evil, no offence but she's a disgrace to our tribe. I've never seen such hate and spite for a sibling. A twin to be specific, I pray she goes to prison!

Sky: Prison is a pain free place I pray she chokes on her saliva and dies!

Nqobi: Lisa Come here Sweetheart..Lisa walked to her, she buried herself in her embraces. She wailed.

Nqobi: It's okay your mother will pull through okay? Don't worry she will live, she's a fighter. Do you want me to prepare a hot chocolate for you? She nodded and stood up.. Her phone rang "first born" was calling...

Nqobi: Bontle, Yes. I won't be coming any minute from now. No you going nowhere Bontle, I see you want trouble your father will not approve of that. Stop being stubborn and do as told. Shall I come home and not find you, a hiding will come Oratilwe.. I'm not laughing.. She smiled.

I took my car keys and a wallet, attempted to walk out of the door. My fiance held my hand..

Khwezi: Where are you going?

Me: I need a breather Mama Nkanyiso.

Khwezi: Can I come with you?

Me: No.. I want to be alone.

Khwezi: Baby please you can't go out looking like.

Me: Khwezi please. I want to be alone.. I walked out and drove my car around. I found myself in a bushy place, that had a lot trees and shrubs. It was quiet the only sound I could hear was that of the trees whooshing and the birds chirping. I walked

around in the wilderness till I spotted what looks like a plastic house, that had a lot of tins, bottles and cans outside. The mini house had what looked like litter around. I accidentally stepped on the bottle which made noise, someone came out his face was covered by beards. He had long dirty nails I must say the guy stinks.. His hair had knots. He looked at me and smiled...

Him: Master!! Hello my master!.. He reached out his hand to me, for a shake. I thought twice before shaking it.

Him: It's unfortunate I have nothing to offer you to drink, I just finished my last drop of water. Can I give you a gift? I nodded..

Dlomo

Her: This meeting is over Dlomo. That's never happening not in a million years..

Me: Please.

Her: What am I gonna benefit in return?

Me: I might operate your drug business in these cells..

Her: Now you talking. When is it?

Me: It has to be this weekend.

Her: Fine I will come with you. No funny business Dlomo.

Me: Sure.. No funny business!

I blushed and walked away. I went back to my cell. This place has been peaceful ever since Joko died. I'm now enjoying my stay in here, I now have protection. I'm now treated like a president.

( Meanwhile at the hospital)

Bayede

Me: That Mary woman is sick in the head. I knew something was fishy, I knew Dora was Buddha's mother the day I met her at Maboneng.

Banzi: You met her before?

Me: Yes and I kinder searched about her a bit. My fallout with dad made me to kinder stop with my search.

Vragga: Fuck! Buddha has suffered quit a lot. I used to think my life was a mess, a total disaster but I'm slowly realizing it was nothing compared to what Buddha has suffered. This guy has been living a lie throughout his life the only truth in his life was the Love he had and received from his girlfriend other than that that boy has been to hell and back. I still wonder how come he never opted for substance abuse because most guys who have suffered like he did they are sniffing cocaine and heroin

some drink alcohol more than they do with water. I hate to admit Buddha is a motherfucker hardcore! If I had to spend a minute in his shoes, I would suffocate I wouldn't conquer and press on like he does. We need to save him before negative thoughts engulf him...

Vuyo: Feels like you read my mind Vragga. My brother has died so many death's dude. He lost his identity, his innocence, his integrity, his family on top of that, he has this spiritual gift that

is complicated and hard to understand. I used to think I've suffered too but I weigh nothing compared to Buddha. At least father knew about me and he raised me from a distant with Buddha it's worse. Father knew nothing about his existence, on top of that the woman he thought was his mother is not his mother, the woman he loves so dearly is a victim of rape, his a victim of injustice. The list is endless this guy is broken, he needs Counseling...

Banzi: Yah Neh!!! Buddha.... I feel for this Laaite trust me, I feel for him. I pray this woman pulls through so she can repair the brokenness that's in Buddha's heart. She has to wake up and lavish his son with love..

Dumisani walked in.....

Him: Where's my son? Tell me Buddha isn't hospitalized! What happened Banzi? What's going on? He was panting...

Banzi: Your son is doing fine Tata the only thing that's not doing fine is his soul, his biological mother was stabbed by her twin sister. Buddha isn't hospitalized..

Him: That's a relief I thought my son was hospitalized. How is Dora doing? Poor Khethiwe is she gonna live?

Me: So you knew Mary wasn't his mother and you never saw the need of telling him in time?

Dumi: I never got time Bayede, I also found out a few days ago.

Me: You are a disgrace Baba!

Dumi: Bayede..

Me: What?

Dumi: Can we bury the hatch please son. Can you please forgive me for what I did and said, it was wrong of me. I'm sorry son, can we be friends once again. Please.... We all looked at each other that's unlike Dumisani... I walked to him and hugged him, he hugged all his sons apart from Buddha who wasn't around...

Officer: Good day.. are you the eye witnesses of Dora's incident? If so can we take your statement...We all nodded, father seemed worried about Dora he better not be thinking of her in that way. The lady is beautiful but my mother is more prettier he better not think of having two bulls in one kraal....

Mrs Langa

Father: Are you okay Nana?

Me: I'm.. fine Baba all is well...

Father: Better be... I'm going to the farm don't you want to come along?

Me: Give me a minute baba.. I closed my mobile data. I've been searching on Google since yesterday, it better not be what I think it is. My hands are crossed right now, I'm hoping for better news not what I'm thinking...

Father: A minute is long gone Nana!! Come on the chauffeur is waiting on us..

Me: Fine!!! I stood up and heaved a sigh.. I walked to my father,

we walked to the car...

Father: You will love what you will see daughter..

Me: I hope so.... I faintly smiled.. We drove away we reached the farm, father is doing the most his cotton farming is surprisingly doing good. He also specialises in Sugarcane, live stocks and crops. His blessed..

Father: This is your legacy Nana. It's all yours!! Bongani has Eight farms do you know that?

Me: I only knew about five of them.

Father: He stole two farms from the Zungu's..

Me: That's why maZungu hated us... To make things worse one of my son has a son with maZungu's granddaughter.

Father: Such a small world.. He laughed.

My father is old and all gray hair but his still handsome I must say...

Father: Did you pay dowry for her?

Me: Working on it..

Father: MaZungu loves money he might want a farm as a lobola.

Me: She will kiss her elbow that's not happening.

Father: Your late husband stole their farm Belinda.

Me: Even so, we have nothing to do with it... My stomach made noises...

Father: Did you eat?

Me: Yes but I feel like eating again..

Father: Feed that tummy of yours.. Come let's go... We went to the nearest fast food and ate...

Mary

What did I do? I have to run.. I must have ran away before the cops come in for me... Before I knew it I heard a knock on the door...

Me: Who is it?

Voice: Kedibone.

Me: Futsek!! Go away Kedi!!

Voice: You can't do that our children are getting married you better open this door so we talk about Dowry and whatnots...

Me: Leave me alone Wena!!!

Kedi; Open this door Keng are you having?

Me: Having what? Ungangihlanyisi Kedi...

I didn't bother hearing her out nor did I bother opening for her..

I sat on the bed thinking hard of what to do next I can't go to prison. Not for killing Dora I really can't, I will do something...

\*\*\*\*\*

Buddha

Him: Here is your gift Master..

Me: Why are you calling me Master?

Him: That's because you my Master. I know you help me. ( He said with his broken English)

Me: How?

Him: I'm not crazy and you will prove people wrong. Open your gift.. I looked at him and then opened it. What the heck?? This is the box of a ring that I bought four years ago when I wanted to engage Khwezi on our anniversary..I thought those cops took it but how did this guy find it. I looked at him...

Him: Me saw you that night with girlfriend. You no kill anyone but police kill... See this... He went to his dirty bag and took out what looks like a drawing that I once saw in court...

Him: See you never kill, him kill boy. You was with girlfriend kissing and hugging.. he smiled I couldn't help it but to smile back at him..

His smile faded when I looked at him for the longest time..

Me: Thank you for keeping my ring how can I repay you?

Him: No! No!! No pay..Lazi no take money for helping master. Me helped master before, when he was in prison. Master will cure me, me want my brother. I know my brother...

Me: Who are you actually?

Him: Me?... Lazi.

Me: Tell me about yourself... He lost balance and fell on top of me, our eyes locked and right there I knew who he was... By looking at him tears fell from his eyes....

Me: I will help you Lazi.. I will help you find your brother and your family..

Him: Please Master help Lazi

Me: Call me Sibusiso...

Him: Thank you Sibusiso... He wanted to kneel before me but I stopped him. I stood up and looked at him....

Me: Are you safe here? He looked at this plastic house of his then nodded...

Me: Are you sure? He Shaked his head no.....

I had no choice but to take him with.. I drove around wanting a place for him but I found none my last option was a hotel, people gave us ugly stares some even ran away from us but I cared less I booked him in for a week. I will figure everything out after the burial.....

Let's meet later for the burial..

83

Buddha love

**\*\*Five days later\*\***

Khwezi

This day has arrived. I'm so not looking forward to it, i can't accept my mother's death, nor can I afford to kiss her good-bye. She's the only family I have, after her I have nobody but myself. Buddha zipped my dress, he helped me wear my heels. He was looking elegant in his slim fit black suit, he had his hair cut renewed. His cologne was inviting and engulfing. He looked at me....

Him: Are you ready?

Me: Yah...I sniffed..

Him: I'll be here every step of the way okay..

Me: I can't kiss her good-bye baby, I really can't..

Him: I'm sorry honey but we need to do this. I'm still shattered myself as long as we together babe, we will come out of this strong and victorious..

He hugged and brushed my back as I was still crying..

Lisa: Can we go..They waiting for us outside. I turned to look at her, she had Nkanyiso on her hands. She was dressed just like me. Nkanyiso is dressed like his father even the cut is the same thing.. Lisakhanya has been staying with us since her mother is

still hospitalized and recovering the wounds she has suffered. Buddha has been driving her to school for the past five days, I can say they get along more like they trying. Now we drove with her to KwaZulu Natal, we've been crashing at the hotel. My grandmother's house was packed with relatives I don't know.

Buddha: Let's get going. Lee did you get everything you will need?

Lisa: Yes brother..

Buddha: Cool then...Baby are you ready?

Me: Yes...

Buddha: I love you okay?

Me: I love you too... He wiped my tears and led me to the car. His brothers and their wives were dressed like us, even the kids they were dressed like us. The cars were all the same, so we're the haircuts. Bayede peeped on his Rolex watch...

Bayede: Are you okay?

Me: Yes I'm fine...

Bayede: We love you okay?

Me: I love you too..

Vuyo: Don't cry Ntombi ka Mfwethu, don't cry uyezwa? He wiped my tears.. Banzi hugged me, Vragga took my handbag from Buddha then he hugged me and planted a kiss on my forehead. The ladies hugged me but they wept too..

Bayede: Vragga You sure everything is well and secured?

Vragga: I got it...

Oyi: Come with me Nkanyiso.. They joined hands and went To Bayede's car.. We were riding in pairs, Sabelo was around today haven't seen him in ages. I even met Bontle, Vragga and Nqobi's first born child.. We drove to my house. Buddha was holding my hands throughout the drive...

We spotted Zweli Zwane, my mother's partner. I also Spotted Buddha's father and his step mother. The mother came to hug me....

Her: Sorry my baby, we are saddened by the news.. Khwezi I will advice you not to go to the cemetery our culture doesn't allow that my baby, especially with you carrying a soul or souls in your womb...

Aunt: She's right Khwezi. You can't go to the cemetery with that bump unless you want the baby to inherit bad spirits.. I looked at Buddha..

Buddha: Nothing will happen, Ma...

Aunt: I wasn't asking Sibusiso but I was telling her she's not going to that ceremony.

Buddha: I was also not asking but telling you that nothing will happen to her and the baby she's carrying...

Aunt: You won't raise your voice at me young man!! Do you know who i am?

Mrs L: And you think you can raise your voice at my son? We

don't care about who you are and guess what? We will leave this place not knowing who you are!!! Come Khwezi...

Aunty: Kukwa Zungu Lana don't come here with your Langa tendencies!!! She made noise.

I was told she's my mother's aunt I don't know what she is to me..

Mrs L: You telling us that because? Because we don't know where we are or because usudakwe yimbamba? Ungasijwayeli Kabi Wena, ungasidakelwi nopete!!! Bayede and Vuyo laughed...

Malume Ndoda: What is this commotion about? Huh Khwezi? Get in the house and stop standing by the gate your mother is dead now show it.. He roughly pushed me so much that I nearly fell..

Buddha: Yey!! Yey!! Did you just push my pregnant fiance like that?

Bayede: Usijwayela Kabi ke lona...Yey! Apologize or else its gonna get lit. Bayede walked closer to malume Ndoda...

Me: It's okay...

Buddha; What is okay? Wena!! Apologize to her now!!!

Ndoda: Kwaze kwayitsena lokhu( they full of themselves) you think this is Joburg, this is KwaZulu don't come with your cheese boy two cent Ascent Lana, Fusegi!!

Vuyo: Uthini? Ubonainja Lana?( What did you just say? Do you

see a dog here?)

Mrs L: Are you referring to my kids ngo Fusegi?

Dumi: Hey..Dude look these are my kids, I made these kids calling them names makes me wanna cringe in pain. You not only disrespecting them but you disrespecting my sperm. What you did to Khwezi is wrong apologize to her.

Buddha: Lisa and Bontle' go back to the car and take the kids with you..

They went to the car...

Aunty: Apologize to who? This is a Zungu household you won't come here with your high horse attitude and Dictate to us.

Ningakhotha imbenge eyomile!!! Buddha chuckled...

Buddha: I hate repeating myself!!! Before we knew it Buddha punched uncle Ndoda on the face, Bayede kicked him.

Vuyo: Usijwayela Kabi Lona ubiza obani njengezinja?( His taking us for a ride, who does he think he is to call us like dogs)

Me: Sibusiso no!! Stop it!!! ..

Buddha: No to Eng Khwezi? This moron is fucken disrespecting me!!! If he won't apologize I will make him...

Banzi: Bayede, Vuyo and Buddha stop it.

Ndoda: Oh you fighting me? You fighting me? Fine!! Bring it on!! Dumisani pulled Bayede and Buddha, Banzi pulled Vuyo..Uncle Ndoda was bleeding..

Mrs L: That's for being a pest!!! She slapped Aunt Joyce...

Dumi: Boys, behave okay!! Just behave.. Sibusiso? No Sonny not today and not at this place..

Buddha: She nearly fell Baba, she roughly pushed her..she's not carrying bricks but my child!! Iyanya lebhari!!

Bayede: Let's kick him!! They broke free from Dumi and went to beat Ndoda. The villagers were now watching I must say I was embarrassed...

Me: Sibusiso stop it!!!! Just stop it okay!! My mother is dead and you guys are fighting like really? This is a funeral not some sort of a gimmick or circus!! Please, Stop it .. I sob softly..

They all stopped fighting, Mrs Langa embraced me....

Lisakhanya

I was seated in the car minding my business. The kids were playing making noise as usual. I still don't understand brother Bayede. He has a lot of kids but already the wife is pregnant again. Who does that?. I looked at Bontle'....

Her: These kids will be the death of me! I don't get it why these parents won't use Condoms, mom is pregnant again mind you Mvelo is one. Gosh!!!!!! I laughed..

Me: They are plenty how do you cope with them, being a big sister?

Her: They suffocating me, they wrenching my head!!

Snazo: Sisi please borrow me your phone I want to play Angela

please...

Bontle': Snazo stop it! You ruining my phone, why did you leave yours at home?

Snazo: I forgot it...

Bontle': Because I'm stuck with you for dear life and I love you, you can have it. You ruin it your father is buying me another one after all I need an upgrade.....I'm Oratiwe Bontle

Advertisement

she gave me her hand...

Me: Lisakhanya Andersson..

Bontle: Let me guess your mother shagged with a white guy and you happened...We laughed and Shaked hands...

Bontle': Your brother is handsome I kinder have a crush on him don't judge me..

Me: No way Bontle'!! Khwezi will kill you..

Bontle: I'm kidding my father would kill me, just like he killed my boyfriend... I widened my eyes and dropped my jaw..

Bontle: Not literally killed as in dead but he drove the poor from Pretoria and to Sandton and told him to walk back to Pretoria only then he can declare his love for me, as we talking i don't have a boyfriend and all thanks to my father!! I laughed I think I'm gonna love this girl.

Me: You sound Dope... I think I like you and you beautiful too

Bontle': You sound gay Lisa....

I swallowed hard..

Me: Can we be friends on the net?

Bontle': Sure!! You will hit me up okay?

Me: I'd love that... We looked at each other, sweet Jesus her lips..

Khwezi

After the little argument between my uncle and my baby daddy and his brothers I was no longer in the mood of burying my mother.

Gogo: Yini Lena Khwezi? Sibusiso what rubbish is this? My daughter is laying in a coffin and you bring such calamity on her send off what's the meaning of that? No Mani! Now everyone is watching us, no nisifakela Amehlo..

Buddha narrowed his perfectly shaped brows and chew on his gum. I noticed Bayede does the same the thing with his brows. As we talking he was also narrowing his brows.

Dumi: I apologize on behalf on my son's. But your son or brother over here disrespected us. He called us names on top of that he pushed a heavily pregnant lady like she was a sack of potatoes, she nearly fell. But we as the Langa's we are sincerely sorry...

Gogo wanted to speak but she kept quiet..

Gogo: Khwezi you can't go to the cemetery my child you will

see your mother's grave when you have given birth. Our culture doesn't allow that..

Mrs L: I said it but this bubble fish busted!! She rolled her eyes..

Gogo: Joyce since when do pregnant women go to graves? Yeka imbamba Wena!! Wena Ndoda apologize to these people what is wrong with you people? I'm sorry bo Sothondose you can come in. And park your cars inside the yard... Buddha came to my side and held my hands, the Langa's had heads turning as they walked in. Everyone was talking girls were squirming from their seats. We went to occupy the front row chairs at the tent. I was told my family doesn't bury their loved ones where others buries but they do it in their yards but at the far end of the yard. So thats where my mother will be buried. We all sat down next on the chairs the theme was beautiful trust my grandmother with showing off....

A girl sang they said she's my cousin. And the song she was singing was so old fashioned who still sings Amagugu? At this century.. She's disrespecting my mother's corpse.. Before I knew it Buddha sang..

"Ntate ke mang ya tswanang lewena

Otswanetswe ke thorisoo...

Ntate ke mang ya tswanang le Wena

Otswanetswe ke thorisoo...

Ntate ke

O Morena ya wamarena  
O kgoshi ya dikgoshi  
Ntate ke mang ya tswanang lewena  
Otswanetswe ke thorisoo..."

Everyone looked at each other, we were surprised by his voice..Bayede was worse it felt like he just saw a naked corpse... He kept on singing, the person who was an MC gave him a mic , he sang till the Pastor said we must close our eyes.. The Pastor prayed. Afterwards a few family members and friends said a thing or two about my mother. I had the urge to say something but I also unleashed my hidden talent too that matches Buddha's, I sang my mother's favourite song. A song she would sing each and everyday when cooking or cleaning.

"Jesu Wena ungumhlobo  
Umhlobo womphefumulo  
Jesu Wena ungumhlobo  
Umhlobo wenhliziyo.  
Ndiza kuwe undincede uncede lenhliziyo  
Themba Kimi andinalo endingaphatha Lona  
Ncaba Kimi andinayo endingangena nayo  
Ndiza kuwe undincede uncede lenhliziyo ooh  
Uncede lenhliziyo.."

Tears were wailing down my cheeks, my voice was trembling. My soon to be husband was holding my hand. I heaved a sigh that was accompanied by pain and worries...

Me: Greetings...

Them: Greetings...

Me: My name is Likhwezi Ntombehle Dlomo. I'm the only child my mother had, but we could've been two if she wasn't lying in that coffin. I have heard everyone say a thing or two about my mother, most people said how loving and sweet she was. They said everything about the beauty of her heart and how she impacted their lives. I've heard it all. What breaks me about more than my mother laying in a coffin lifeless are the lies that most of you said in this pulpit. (I heard mumbles) nobody narrated the part where she was abused, alone and broken. Nobody touched the part where they were there for my mother in times of struggles, times of starvation, troubles and mockery. Nobody said anything about the loneliness that my mother suffered while, she had such a huge number of cheerleaders, fans and supporters. I don't recall seeing 91 percent of all these people who said good things about my mother at my our house. Yes my mother was a good person, she was a lover, a giver and preacher and an advisor, most importantly my mother was an educator. She taught most people morals and life lessons. More than she taught them how to count and to do all equations formulars.

My mother touched most of you but where were you when she suffered? Where were you when she needed a helping hand? Where were you when she was crying and groaning in pain? I'm not here to instigate hate or a fight. But I am here to tell a true story about that woman whose laying there.. the only person who told my mother's true obituary is that man that over there,that was the man who was there for my mother through thick and thin, that was the man who was there when my mother fell sick or a had a cough. That was the man who gave my mother an umbrella on rainy days, the man who was there when my mother died. As you can see his on a wheelchair. That wheelchair proves that he was the only person who knew my mother's pain and struggles not these people who are seated here, gossiping and making spiteful remarks about my mother. That includes most of my family members. But I didn't come here to fight or to shout I just came here to kiss my beautiful flower good bye because I will never ever see this beautiful petunia in my garden ever again. She was once and I will forever cherish the moments and the memories we shared together,she will always be my fan ,my mother and my hero.

The next time a person is laying in a coffin lifeless ask yourselves this question "how did I treat them while they were still alive" shall you have five valid points you deserve a seat on their funerals if not stay home and enjoy your life just like you did when they were still alive. Stop loving people when they

dead than when they are alive. Loving someone when they are late it won't undo how you treated them on their living days, it won't wash away your guilt. Rest easy mama you will always be my rainbow on my darkest cloud. I love you to the moon and back, don't be afraid to show up in my sleep because you're still a part of me and forever you will be, Kisses....

I went to sit down. People looked at me and I wanted just that. Nkanyiso came to me, he hugged me and we sat down. I rested my head on Buddha, Nka wrapped his tiny hands around my waist as we were seated. Buddha kissed my cheek..

\*\*\*\*\*

An hour later people went to bury my mother I was seated on at the far end watching them. Doing their thing, I had no tears anymore. While I was seated I saw something that captured my attention. I think I saw someone hiding in the bush. I checked on my left and then my right Nkanyiso wasn't on my sight, there was no sight of him. I saw Buddha approaching, coming from my mother's grave I panicked.

Me: Nkanyiso!! Nkanyiso!!!! I ran to where the other kids were grouped.

Me: Did you see Nkanyiso? Where's Nkanyiso??

Buddha: Baby what's going on?

Me: Nkanyiso!! I can't find Nkanyiso!!! I can't find my son!!!!!! I want my baby!!!!

Buddha: His surely in the house with the other kids Babe.. I will go check up on him stay here....

Vragga: What's going on?

Buddha: We can't find Nkanyiso...

Vragga: What?

Banzi: What's going on Khwezi?

Vragga: Nkanyiso is missing...

Me: Please find my baby please!!! I headed to the side of the Bush..

Buddha: I can't find him!! His nowhere in sight, everyone hasn't seen him! Where did he go Khwezi?

Me: I don't know!! I don't know we were standing here, when I turned he wasn't there. But I saw something strange in the bushes.

Vuyo: Fuck!!! Fuck!!!... What's the meaning of this? No

Mani!!!!!! They all ran to the bushes to search for my son.....

I just felt sick to my stomach I think I will give birth before my time comes.

84

Buddha love

Buddha

Me: Nkanyiso!! Nkanyiso!!! Nka!!!! I shouted in the bushes, hoping to get a sign of my son.

Bayede: Nkanyiso!!! Nkanyiso!!!!!! Where are you?. Nkanyiso!!!!

Vuyo: I doubt his in here!!

Me: We better find my son!!! I'm going nowhere without Nkanyiso!!

Vragga: Buddha it's already 0:00am, bushes are dangerous at this hour. We've been here since 10am. Can we go rest we will continue with our search tomorrow Buddha please...

Me: If you're exhausted go Vragga. I have a pregnant wife whose anticipating and waiting on me for good news about her son's whereabouts. I can't just go back in there empty handed I really can't, she will need answers from me and I have to respond. If you want to give up fine!! But I won't fail my son not again, I will find my Nkanyiso!!!!...

My suit was now rearranged, my tie was loose, my shirt was no longer tucked in, I was a mess I was untidy and that was the least of my worries. My brothers were a mess too...

Sabelo: Whooa!! Can you hear that?

Bayede: Hear what?

Vuyo: Hear Ini manje? Vuyo is easily irritable when his

exhausted or starving right now his suffering from both...

Sabelo: I think something huge and scary is coming this side.

Vragga: Don't say that Sabza.. you know villagers are witches surely someone's gogo is riding a baboon as we speak. Can we go we will continue tomorrow..

Vuyo: I have to agree with Vragga. I'm starving can we leave...

LBanzi: Vuyolwethu!!

Vuyo: Yes...

Banzi: Who are you?

Vuyo: Aaah Banzi...

Banzi: Just answer the damn question!!

Vuyo: Vuyolwethu Langa...

Banzi: What do we believe in?

Vuyo: Family..

Banzi: What do you choose right now?

Vuyo: Family..

Banzi: Now stay here and support your brother in his distress, stop whining about hunger. Without Nkanyiso we going nowhere!!!!..

Vuyo: I get it... He dragged his body We continued with our search...

Vragga: Whoa!! Whoa!! What is this? Isn't this Nkanyiso's shoe??

I ran to his direction...

Me: What shoe?? Give it here.... I held the shoe indeed it

belongs to my son.. Father appeared with Boys we don't know...

Dad: Listen... I want you to find my grandson make sure you bring him back here first thing in the morning.. You hear me?

Boys: Yebo Baba..

Dad: Good now get lost boys...They started scattering around running...

Dad: Let's go home Son's...

Bayede: There's something I do not understand about this whole thing who could be behind our backs? Thulani died, Menzi Died well most our Rivals died, who could be on our case? Why target Nkanyiso? No I'm not going home I want to punch whomever took the kid. They traumatizing my son wherever they are!!!!

Vragga: Unless it's someone from Buddha's pasts..

Zero: Our enemy died we killed him months ago..

Spitjo: Unless it's.....

Us:It's what?

Spitjo: Who hates you the most Buddha in life?

Me: I don't fucken know Spitjo..

Spitjo: Think harder dude...

Zero: Bitter ex?

Bayede: I suspect Mary... We all turned to face him.

Spitjo: Danko!! Santo Bayede!! Exactly whom I had in head too. Just days ago she stabbed your mother, as we talking she's

laying in a hospital bed she's in a critical state. Who knows what her plans are?

Bayede: Yeah she has every reason Buddha..She doesn't have children of her own, she could do anything and everything to get a baby..She's behind this believe you me..

I think they actually right. Mary would stoop this low to having a child..

Dad: Come here son. We will find our little champ! His a Langa! His a warrior his a generation of Mlamuli the undefeated, he reigns of supreme. uNkanyiso Uyisizukulu samaNguni, NoZwide, his a born fighter we will find him son.. He embraced me, we started walking back home....

\*\*\*\*\*

Khwezi

Gogo: Khwezi!!! Khwezi Stop it!!! Awume!.

Me: Ngifuna ingane Yami Gogo!! Ngifuna ingane Yami!!( I want my child , I want my child)

Sky: Khwezi please don't put your unborn child in danger...

Me: My son is in danger Sky!! Nkanyiso is in danger!!! No danger can be dangerous more than that of my son being somewhere out there alone and terrified!! I want my child!! Nkanyiso!!!

Gogo: Yooh Angisazi ngenzeni( I don't know what to do anymore) Yazi Angazi impela!!!

Mrs I: I wouldn't be surprised if that Ndoda and his wife are behind this!

Lindo: What did you see in the bushes Khwezi?

Me: I saw a person's back they were facing forward I couldn't see the face! They will kill my son for his gift!! No I have to go out there and find my son...

I attempted to stand up. But they forced me to sit, I cried so historically. I even had hiccups.

Lindo: Something doesn't add up, I can feel there's more to this . Who would steal a child at a funeral? Nkanyiso to be specific? It could be someone we know...

Tee: Lendlovu lengu Mary, surely ngiko lokwengwadla( Mary the elephant,.surely she took the baby that slut)

Nqobi: Can we pray? In times like this we need God. ( We prayed)

Me: He has a gift why won't he use that to find our son! I'm starting to think this gift of Buddha is stupid and useless, why won't he find my son?he was supposed to know about this!!

Cindy: You know it's not fair to pin this on Buddha, he has a gift that works when it wants too but not when you want it too.

What you doing right now is more like asking a dancer to dance without music playing on the speaker. Buddha is worried and stressed out just like you. I mean look at the time our men are not home and bushes are dangerous at this hour Khwezi, his

putting his life in danger instead of using his gift to crucify him  
think of the efforts his putting please...

We all looked at Cindy that's so unlike her...

Lindo: Cindy is right. We all worried sick right now Khwezi,  
everyone is dying a silent death deep within about Nkanyiso's  
disappearance. But I don't think Mary has any thing to do with  
this but someone else is... She breastfed Hawulesizwe...

Mrs I: Girls we need to get going it's 1 am let's retire to bed.

Gogo: please go to bed I have a room kept for you to sleep in.  
But if your not comfortable you can go sleep at the Langa's I  
don't mind after all much rooms here are full...

Me: Gogo can I go with the Langa's? Please..

Gogo: Okay you can go.... We all left the poor kids were  
sleeping in their fathers cars. We drove to the Langa  
households. These houses are beautiful and the yard is big. I  
noticed more houses are at the far end of this stead I take it  
those houses belong to the Langa boys and their wives..

Tee: Come Sweethearts I will show you your house.. I shook  
Lisa awake, who had puffy eyes she's been crying since she  
learnt his Buddy is missing.

Me: Come sweets let's go to bed. Can I have pain killers for her?

Sky: Coming... We walked to Buddha's "Chamber" it was  
beautiful and stylish. When did he build such?

Lisa: Can I go sleep with Bontle' instead?

Me: It's okay just stay where I will be able to find you.

She hugged me and disappeared. The ladies stayed with me, hours later Buddha walked in together with his brothers. He was looking disappointed he couldn't even look at me. I stood up and walked to him. I embraced him..

Him: I'm sorry Baby. I tried everything in my power's to locate our baby but there's no lead, I'm sorry for the downcast I'm putting you in.

Me: It's okay at least you tried Baby that's all that matters.

Him: I don't want to try but I want to do it right baby, it's my duty to protect you and shield you from harm.. The only thing I found was his shoe..

Me: I'm tired! I'm very tired of feeling like this, its like we were never meant to be happy Sibusiso! Once we try to be happy something bad happens and I don't get it why.. I'm starting to think we will loose this baby we carrying or maybe I will experience a 72 hours labour when giving birth. I just don't know....

Banzi: Come everyone let's go, let's give them their space....

They all left Only Buddha and I were left behind..

Buddha: Can we go bath? I want to massage you.. He undressed me and we went to bath, he opened his wardrobe and gave me an oversized t-shirt.

Him: You will wear that after I'm done massaging you. Are you hungry?

Me: I want my son...He looked at me and I layed on the bed he started massaging me gently. I had a few pains here and there..

Him: I wish I could put my gift to use baby so we can find our son but I can't find anything

the only thing I got was that my son's disappearance has nothing to do with his gift but someone stole him for what I don't know.. I know you disappointed in me I am disappointed in myself too for failing to find my boy but baby can we not allow what's happening to us to interfere with our unborn baby, whatever negative thought you have kill it and bury it. You can't think of such especially when our baby is involved. We will find Nkanyiso trust me we will but please dont make a mountain out of this situation.

Me: I don't know how to feel or what to think everything is whelming Baby..

Buddha: I know but don't think less of our baby please..

He stopped massaging me, a knock came on the door and Tee walked in with food. We thanked her and she left. We ate after minutes my baby started moving, "I was still naked" Buddha saw that and kissed my tummy, he looked at me. I gently pulled his face to mine.I pressed my lips on his, he moved closer and placed his hands on my waistline.

We gently kissed, I moved my hands to the back of his neck, while he moved his hand to part my legs apart. He broke the kiss and started kissing my neck, while his other hand was squeezing my boobs. He came back to kissing me, this time around I moved my hand to his underwear. I started massaging it, his tongue made contact with mine. His other hand was now making its way to my cake, I let out a soft moan as he reached my fruit. He stopped to look at me....

Him: Do you want to do this?

Me: Yes...

Him: Cleansing?

Me: Please..

Him: Fine... He lifted me up and we went to the bed. He removed all the pillows, he placed me on the bed and he got on top of me. He took a blanket and covered us. He went down on me. We haven't had any since forever. He was playing with my fruit. I was moaning in pleasure.. He did that till my body convulsed, I released my fluid, a little. He got on top and slowly inserted himself in my pot. I moaned, he pushed himself much deeper, We were looking at each other. He thrust me gently, I was holding him and my legs were curled around his waist. He was groaning.

Me: I love you Buddha...

Him: I love you too Khwezi. He rode me, before I knew it we were both crying. Tears were wailing from his eyes and

dropping on my bare chests, mine were hitting the pillow.. He continued to fuck me till he couldn't go on anymore. He didn't even cum he just laid on my chest and cried. I massaged his back while I was also crying..

Him: Why me? Why do bad things have to happen to me all the single time? What is my Rachel sin? What have I done to God to put me through such pain and confusion? I fucken try to do things his way but it leads nowhere, I'm fucken tired of pretending I do not feel pain and hurt, I'm broken!! My son is out there with a stranger and I'm here not knowing what to do!! Im sick and tired of this shitty life!!!

Me: It's okay baby.. We will be okay my love we...(sniffing) we will be okay.... He removed his stick from my plate and we cuddled till we doze off....

\_\_\_\_\_Nkanyiso Langa\_\_\_\_\_

Woman: Stop crying Wena!! Stop crying can't you hear you making noise? Wipe those tears now!!! Before I beat you up again!!!

Me: I want my Mommy! I want my Daddy! I don't want to be here...

Woman: You have no choice ke!! I see your a spoilt brat!! It's obvious your parents do not beat you, well kiddo I will discipline you for as long as you are here!!

Me: My father will come for me!! And my uncle's will kill you!!!

Woman: Shut up!! Just shut!!!

Me: My father will find me and I will tell on you! Usile Wena!!!

The woman slapped me and I cried in pain. She dragged me to a dark dirty room, that looked like a store room, she locked me there and told me to sleep there.. I cried so badly....

Woman: Dare make noise I will burn you and this place down!!

Nobubi( ugly)

Nka: Nawe umubi noBusdudla( you're also ugly and fat)

Woman: What did you call me?

Nka: Uyingulube umubi( you're a pig you are ugly)

Woman: Not like your parents Mfene( monkey)

Nka: you lying my parents are beautiful! I will call Sethu and Gogo to come strangle you in your sleep!!!

Woman: Kuyahlanya lokhu( this kid is crazy)

Me: Gogo!! Gogo!! Sethu!! Sethu!! Switch on the lights please!! I'm afraid of the dark, can I have lights please...

The woman was holding a torch light.. Suddenly the torch light landed on Nkanyiso hand's.

Woman: Yeyi!!! Bring that torch!! Bring that thing? What are you a magician or a Zombi? Nka laughed, the woman left running...

Nka: I think I'm gonna love this place....

\_\_\_\_\_Woman-\_\_\_\_\_

I called him but he wasn't picking I called him again he answered he was panting...

Me: Where are you? What kind of a child is this child Kanti?

Him: A good child. Feed him and don't lay your hands on him like you used to do with our sons, that boy is our ticket to a good life..

Me: You don't get it Baba.. This child is weird!!! You better do this yourself, Thembi was a better ticket to our way up but this child no William we can't! His weird!

Him: I have a body to hide. Stop whining and babysit that child till I finish hiding this wardens body. Be streetwise Stay alert Nomasonto. If you want to make that chicken business of yours a success you will make sure you, you do the right thing.

Thembi is dead and sadly she left me nothing everything she owned and had now belongs to Khwezi, so please don't jinx this..

Me: But this child looks abnormal.

Him: look after that kid. Your bloody Seer gave you wrong medicine, I wanted something that was gonna make Thembi go crazy and obey my commands and make her leave her newly partner because of his disability but instead She died. This is all your fault, Thembi wasn't supposed to die but that boyfriend of hers was supposed to die. All thanks to you first wife... Treat Nkanyiso like royalty or else you will have me to deal with. The

beating you got throughout was nothing but this one will end up taking your life. I didn't escape prison for fun Mina!!!!

I Swallowed hard. I turned I found This Nkanyiso kid behind me smiling. If I didn't know better I would think this child is a tikoloshe( a Zombie)

85

Buddha love

Dumisani

Berlinda has been urinating for the longest time, I dont know what's taking her forever wherever she is..

Me: Lavo!!! Mkami!!!

Her: I'm coming!! Shouting back..

Me: Kanti kwenziwani nkosiyami? ( What's taking you long?)

Her: Ehm.. Well I'm still urinating I don't know why my bladder is acting up like this. But I'm coming slavithi Sami..

Me: Phangisa Bo! Iyafa Indoda yakho Lana( hurry up your husband is dying over here)

I said checking my phone. I hope Khethi is doing well wherever she is, I'm worried about her. Berlinda came to bed but her face expression was different..

Her: Babe can we not play tonight I'm not feeling well, I'm actually not in the mood of.. You know..

Me: Hawu Lavo!! We've been apart for days I only met you today for the funeral. Can we please do it even if it's one round Mkami please..

Her: Cha baba I'm not well Dumi.. Maybe tomorrow, futhi nje we just buried Nkanyiso's grandmother on the other hand Nka is missing I just have a lot in my head.

Me: So you saying I must sleep with a boner Linda?

Her: yes..

Me: Wow!!! I don't have a vagina right? So vele I won't force something that I do not have...

Her: Don't be like that Baba ka Bayede..

Me: Being what? How am I being Belinda? Do you know the pain you putting me through right now? Wake wavukelwa?( Have you ever been horny?)

Her: What kind of a question is that Dumisani? Ufuna sixabane ebusuku? Awukwahle Wena!!( Do you want us to fight over this at night? Just give me a sec)

She turned her back on me...

Me: Mese uyangisola mangiphuma phandle( then you crucify me for asking for it outside our marriage) after all I'm used to having sex when you want it but not when I want it, you just changed Belinda!!

Her: Ufuna ingquza Dumi!! Ufuna ingquza?? Hambake uyoyithatha lawuyithola khona!! Ngiyakutshena I'm not okay all you care about is your stupid sex!! And cumming. Uyangidina Mani!!!! She snapped and switched off the lights.. I heaved a sigh....

Me: Good night to you too wife, I love you too...

I switched off the lights and slept with a boner...

\_\_\_Lindokuhle\_\_\_

Me: Baby... Baby!! Banzi!!... I Shaked him he opened his eyes...

Him: Nwabo lwamu... He said in a sleepy voice..

Me: Vuka...( Wake up)

Him: I'm up.. why aren't you sleeping?

Me: I don't feel well I've been thinking of all the possible places where Nka could be and the only person I had in mind was William Dlomo.

Him: Nwabo lwamu ndiyozela mna khasilale, sizayithetha engomsweni lebali..

( My happiness I'm sleepy, can we talk about this tomorrow?)

Me: Baby come on.. I want to vent and besides I want to sing a few chords you know...

Him: What cords?

Me: Aaaah....Ooh...Mmm.. He laughed and sat on his butt...

Him: Come I'm game...

Me: I got you!! You're not sleepy Baba ka Hawu can we talk. Did you hear what I said?

Him: Wow!! So you lured me by using sex Baby?

Me: When you hear those three letters word you pay attention so I had too.. We laughed...

Him: Okay fine... You were saying?

Me: I think Khwezi's father has a hand in this. I mean the guy is obsessed with Khwezi and Buddha, I think his episodic disease has resumed....

Banzi: That's a possible attempt but the guy is in prison

M'untwami...

Me: Baby look at this from a different angle. I got that guy arrested, I'm the reason your brother is out of prison. He hates Buddha and he would do anything to break him, don't you think he pulled a few strings that side to be permitted to come to the funeral? It's their rights after all to bury close loved ones, he could've done that and tempered with the situation so he can walk away a freeman. We talking about a person who has these outrageous ideas and personalities honey, he would've thought of something for him to be a villan in this situation. How can a randomly selected being make use of the bush to get in the Zungu's household? You saw how huge and walled that place is , apart from the backyard that has a fence and then the bush.... Dlomo is their son in law well maybe ex, but he knows where he went to pay for his lobola so.. He acted baby he made use of this funeral to break her daughter again!!

Banzi: Mmmmmmm.... Now this is conclusive and mind boggling too.. Well I will tell the gents tomorrow surely we can find something...

Me: Include me on this mission if I have to take Dlomo to prison I will do it again for free!! I hate that man... We need to find Nkanyiso Sibusiso is a mess, Khwezi is worse she might loose the baby she's carrying if we don't act fast. Plus I hate being here ekhaya with your uncle's and jealous cousins they might feed us goat testicles... He laughed...

Banzi: Thanks Nwabo lwamu.. Your idea is super good and helpful too we will make use of it, Ndakuthanda vha?( I love you okay?)

Me: Ndikuthanda baba wabantwana bamu more than everything..

Him: Suphambana izapha ndikuphuze( your crazy, come here let me kiss you) I laughed..

Me: You turn me on when you changed from Being Zulu to being Xhosa. You make my underwear damp...

Banzi: Izokutyisa ngamu la way oyithethayo ngoku ( What you saying right now will make me chow you )

Me: That's exactly what I want before your ugly son wakes up..

Banzi: Your ugly not my sperm. I make charmers,since you started sleeping with Banzi you're a charmer unlike when you were dating that fat shit!!

Me: Baby!!!

Banzi: How where you riding him baby with that lot belly? Was the stick reachable?

Me: Baby stop it hawu!!! We laughed...

Him: Ngicela iNanazi ( can I have the cookie)

Me: Don't tell me you're a member of ladies house baby!!! He laughed....

Him: Once saw your post asking them about that snuff shit.. I popped my eyes. He laughed..

Me: Unamanga hawu!!

Him: Indoda ayinamanga!( A man doesn't lie)

Me: Koda ekaLindokuhle iyaxoka rhhhaaa!!!( But mine is lying)  
we laughed and shared a passionate kiss.....

Khwezi

I woke up feeling pains, at first I ignored them but now they were steep and agonising. My handsome man was laying besides me, I didn't want to wake him... But the pains forced me..

Me: Love...Baby!! Buddha!! He was sleeping..

Me: Buddha!! Sibusiso!!! He tossed but he wasn't waking up.. I heaved a sigh...

Me: Sibusiso!!! Aaaaaahh!!! Sibusiso!!! BUDDHA!!!!!!

He jumped first. He checked the side alarm and then looked at me..

Him: Baby Yini? It's 4 am Khwezi...

Me: Yooooh!!!!

Him: Yini baby?

Me: Mmmmmmm...lssssh!! Yooh!! Yooh!!!

I groaned he looked at me..

Him: Don't tell me you're. NO!! NO!! Don't Khwezi!!!

Me: The baby is coming!!!

Him: What? Hhayi Khwezi you can't give birth now and here, baby Tsandzile is sleeping I can't!!!

Me: YOOOOOOOH!!! AAAAAAAAAAH!! HHHUUUUUU!!

AAAAAAAAAAH!!! I bit my lower lip and closed my eyes. Buddha stood up and wore his sweatpants and shoes.

Him: I'm going to ask for help!!! Wait a young( wait a minute) I wanted to laugh but the pain didn't allow me ...

Me: SIBUSISO YOU GOING NOWHERE!! I KNOW YOU TRYING TO RUN AAAAAAAAAAH!!! MAMA!!! YOOOOOOOH!!!!!!

MMMMMMMMMMMMM!!! BUDDHA YOU WILL DELIVER THIS BABY

LIKE YOU DID WITH LINDOKUHLE'S BABY!!!

Him: Baby I.. I ... Oh fuck what I was I doing! Fucking someone's daughter without a rubber!!! He softly said I heard everything... He helped me walk to the sitting room he took a grass mat and a pillow and made me lay down and opened my legs.

Him: Are you sure you having labour pains?

Me: I was once pregnant Buddha just do it!!!!

Him: Fine don't shout Phela!!!

Me: I will shout!! It's your bloody fault I'm in this pain...AAAAAAAAAAH!! BABY KUBUHLUNGU!!! I cried in pain before I knew it I was screaming my lungs out. History was repeating itself again....

Bayede

Me: What do I do Tee!!! You can't give birth now and here!! Come on! You wanna traumatize me again? I will end up not fucking you struu Naas!!! Hhayi Phela!

Her: Shut up!! Shut up!!! I'm in fucken pain Bayede!!!!

Me: Yooh baby your a nurse how do I do this shit?? I'm calling Buddha or someone!!!

Her: Deliver this baby!!!!!!! Yoooooh!! Wangenta Sex!!!

She was in pain. I don't fucken understand why now and here!! Do I really have to monitor her every single time she gives birth? I saw her with Oyi, The twins and now this pregnancy?? I will stop chowing from now onwards....

Her: AHHH!!! Yoooooh!!!

Me: It's okay baby!! I want you to lay on the carpet I will go ask An elder be it Mom or my brother's wives. I wish Berita was around, I know Sky won't do it, Khwezi is hurt and worried about Nkanyiso, Nqobi and Vragga are probably at it.. She Snapped..

Tee: SHUT THE FUCK UP!!!! SHUT UP!! I WANT THIS BABY OUT OF MY VAGINA BAYEDE NOW!!! STOP TELLING ME STORIES AND PUSH THIS BABY!!!!!! she was crying, my wife was in pain. I could see it in her eyes.. but what do I do?

I dialled mother...Father answered..

Him: Yini?

Me: Tee is in labour! She needs someone to help her deliver the baby. She's in pain can't we call someone?

Him: I will call Mpandes Wife and MaZungu..

Me: Please hurry up Baba.....

Sky and Vuyo walked in Panting...

Sky: Oh shit!!! What's happening? Khwezi is in labour and now Tee? What's the meaning of this?

Me: What? Khwezi in labour?

Tee: YOOOH!!! THIS IS THE MOST AGONIZING SHITTY PAIN EVER!!. WENA UPHINDZE UKHWELE TIKWAMI UTOKUNYA BAYEDE! STRUU NAS!! ( She crossed her fingers)

( Dare ever get on top of me Bayede you will shit yourself you hear me?) I swallowed hard Vuyo and sky laughed... Vragga came in he was wearing his trunk he had a boner....

Him: Holy Shit!!!! This side too? What the fuck is up with you Langa people? Shit!!! Buddha is doing the same shit that side!! YooH Hhayi!! Nina you are one complicated Chinese gospel song Yeses!!!! I fail to can guys, like I'm done to be finished!!!! Sky and Vuyo busted.. Mpandes wife came in and helped Tee, my poor wife was in pain..

Buddha

Khwezi: YOOOOOH!!! AAAAAAH!! no!! No!! I can't push I can't Buddha...

Lindo: Push Khwezi!!! Just push please...

Me: Mama Nkanyiso you can do this!!

Khwezi: I can't! This is hard Buddha it's painful!!

Nqobi: You can push you managed with Nkanyiso you can do it again.....

I felt dizzy out of nowhere. Before I knew it I heard voices in my head and I was shown Bayede's wife and mine laying next to each other, covered with a white cloth on their lower body and their hands were intertwined. I was also shown eight white candles, a jar of water. Out of nowhere I was back to reality. I know what to do but how do I begin? I stood up and went to take the candles sadly I had six I was short of two. I got a cloth and a jar of water...

Me: Banzi can you guys please get me two white candles and bring Tsandzile this side. I have to deliver their kids please hurry..

Tee was brought in, so we're the candles. The women were laid next to each other.

Me: Please join your hands...

Tee: Why?

Me: Just do as I said. Failure to do that you one of you will die, while giving birth. Can you please leave all of you, only me and them can remain.

Bayede: No! I'm going nowhere, not after you mentioned Death Buddha I can't leave my wife in here..

Me: I'm afraid it doesn't work like that please leave!!

Bayede: You will do a clean job right?

Me: This is depended on them. No matter what happens their hands must be joined together..

Everyone was scared so was I...

\_\_\_Dora\_\_\_

I opened my eyes and I found myself in a hospital bed. I'm not supposed to be here, I mustn't be here.. I forced myself up, my head was heavy. But I have to go to KwaZulu Natal, I can't miss this day.. Two girls have to deliver today and I'm supposed to be the one to deliver and name those kids, failure to do that there's gonna be a price to pay...I sneaked out of the hospital, I saw people following me around. I see Mary sent people to finish me off.. I tried by all means to duck them before I knew it, I was forced to enter in a car..

Me: Where are you taking me?

Them: Boss orders..

Me: Whose your Boss? Take me to my house please..

Them: Dumi instructed us to keep an eye on you .

Me: Take me home!!! I'm not Dumisani's possession take me home now!!!! I roared...

Them: Sorry mam!!

Me: it's a matter of life and death!!! Take me home, my house!!!!

Them: No!!!

Me: Okay take me to KZN where your "Boss" is supposedly at,

my son is in danger please!! I need the first plane to KwaZulu Natal..

Them: No we can't do that..

I hate using my gift to punish people but right now I have no choice but to hypnotize them.

Me: Look at me all of you..

They did...

Me: I want you to listen to me carefully, You will book me a flight ticket to KwaZulu-Natal , drive me to the airport and not tell your boss I'm coming to KZN. After dropping me off at the Airport you will go home and sleep for five good days till I say wake up. Understood?

Them: Yes...

Me: Now do as told!!!! They booked me a flight ticket and drove me to the airport. I smiled.

86

Buddha love

\_\_Nkanyiso\_\_

Me: No Sethu you lying..(laughing)

Voice: Nkanyiso you need to believe me when I tell you things.

I'm telling you we can make a bet on it.

Me: Okay fine!! I believe you..

Voice: She's coming.. We laughed...

Voice: What do we do today? One, we can pour her with water in her sleep. Two we can play with the lights on and off till she gets tired. She killed your Grandmother you know that right?

Me: I'm scared of doing something evil my mother hates it when I fight or curse people or maybe talk about death. I don't want to hurt her...

Voice: My mother was against that too but sometimes Nka we have to fight fire by fire. Just like I used my Babomncane Vuyo's Wife "Mamncane Sky" to avenge to my killers and mkhulu's killer.I used Mamncane Sky to kill uncle Thulani for separating me from my parents love.

Nka: You killed people Sethu?

Voice: Yes they separated me from my parents Nka. They loved me so dearly Nka. Especially my mother. She used to tickle me and stroke my hair and sing to me. I miss her touch I miss her love, I miss her presence, I just missing my parents baby and

them being my parents. I was only a child I had dreams Nka. I wished to meet my siblings, play with them and protect them. My father always talks to my twin brother telling him to protect my sister Oyi, I get jealous of their bond. That's why it's easy to talk to you than my brother. I'm jealous of the love they give Sonwabile, but I won't hurt my brother I will be a good son and brother to them.. Anyway I have to go Nka it's resting time now, we will talk tomorrow stay safe Buddy...

Me: Sethu...

Him: Yes...

Me: I love you.. He smiled at me

Him: I love you too.

Me: Can I hug you?

Him: Worth risking... We hugged for the longest time till he disappeared.....

Woman: Yeeey!!! Wenzani lapho? Iyasangana Yini lengane?(  
What are you doing there? IS This kid is crazy?)

Me: Don't call me crazy you know that's mean! That language is inappropriate!!

Woman: Awuyeke ukukhuluma isingisi ngizokusakaza( stop speaking English I will slap you) Come we going outside, I want to grease your face with chicken blood, I want to send your father pictures of your ugly self.

Me: I don't want...

Woman: Yey!!! You don't want Kuba? Ngizokuvuba!!!

Me: I hate you!!!

Woman: Angiyona imali Vese wengane angeke ngithandwe iwonke muntu( I'm not money I can't expect to be loved by everyone)

Nka: Look behind you... She looked back, I laughed...

Woman: I'm not your friend we Nkanyiso!! Musa ukungixaphaza Wena!!( Stop taking me for granted)

Nka: My gogo and Sethu will visit your bedroom tonight and they will sing you a beautiful song!! Come let's go..

Khwezi

Me: I can't!! I can't take this pain any more, I don't have the stamina...

Tee: I'm exhausted! I can't this is the hardest shit ever!!! I'm starting to think I'm pregnant with a monkey...

Buddha: Something is wrong! I can't deliver these Babies. I don't know why I'm failing, I've done this before and it was successful now this? I'm lost right now..

Buddha went to call The others they came in. The worry in their eyes was saddening.

Mpandes wife: This is strange. I have helped a variety of pregnant women deliver their babies, never had in my living days, seen this kind of calamity. This is spiritual, surely someone used muthi on them. Ngizodinga umchamo wemfene kudinga isintu lokhu( I will need a monkeys urine, this is

spiritual)

Buddha: No! They won't drink anything apart from water. This is not my fight, if I can't help them then someone has to do it..

Mrs I: Sibusiso it's been three hours, two good hours. If we don't take these ladies to the hospital I foresee danger trust me. Maybe uMalumekazi is right, maybe umchamo wemfene uzosiza. Can we do something to restore their lives?

Bayede: What do we call this? No man!!! We need help as in yesterday.

Vragga: Where's Mgijimi when you need her?. If she was around surely by now she would be undertaking and doing her magic.

Zero: This is fucked up. Can't we call a nearby spiritualist?

Voice: No!! No one has to come near them, apart from family. I need a basin with lukewarm water and a sea incense, Banzi please go find it. I need Eight white candles, I need the lights off, I want this room quiet. For now I want both father's to remove anything that is wrapped around their waistline, wrists and ankles. I want you to remove watches, rings, Belts, anything that forms a circle when placed on one's body. While we at it I want Dumisani to talk to his ancestors but that will happen after Banzi comes with the Incense..

We all looked at Dora how did she get here? Banzi disappeared. The men removed those things. I noticed Mrs Langa was looking at Dora somehow.

Dora

I walked to the pregnant women and gave them water, they drank. They were sweating, it was obvious they were going through the most. I looked at my son who wasn't looking at me but paying attention to his baby mama, I looked at Bayede. Then I looked at her mother, who was giving me vibes. I didn't come here for her but to help these kids. I looked at Dumisani he was looking at me but he shifted his eyes when I found him looking at me... Banzi Came back..

Me: Thank you...I was given the basin with water. I soaked the incense inside, I burnt some of this incense..

Me: We need to use the house you use to consult with your elders. Sidinga umsamo..

Dumisani please go there and notify your ancestors about what's happening. I can't go there it's a sacred place. Take with you two white candles and do as per your custom burn your incense, live your candles burning then come this side we need you for this. It has more to do with your son's than it has to do with their children...

His wife looked at me. I wish she could stop. He left. The other people went to stay outside only those who wanted to remain, remained behind. Dumi came back.... I lit the candles....

Me: What time is it?

Vragga: 7am

Me: What time did their labours resume?

Bayede: 4am

Me: That means it's been three hours... What date is it?

Dumi: 11 March 2021

Me: What happened four years ago on this date?

Buddha and Bayede looked at each other.

Bayede: My son Sethu Was born so was My brother's son Nkanyiso.

Me: Correct..Do you know what that means?

Dumi: What does it mean Khethi?

Me: The kids that are to be given birth today, they shall never under any circumstances be separated from each other. They are one, if one of them is sick the other falls sick. If one of them is fighting the other has to fight. They share one blood, one heart and one breathe. Separating them will lead to repercussions. Before we deliver these babies I want Dumi to hold both his sons right hands till the babies come out. So are you ladies

I will explain everything later. Dumi did just that. I said my incantations, I gave them a glass of incense water each they drank it, after that I locked their hands together. I have to hypnotise them.

Me: Likhwezi Dlomo and Senamile Thwala, mother's of the chosen gifted son's of the Langa Clan. I want you to push these

babies out, don't close your legs just push till I tell you not too. And another thing don't die, none of you must give birth to still borne I want five kids alive and healthy. I blinked my eyes and smiled and they both started screaming pushing their babies...

Vragga

I used to think my life was a chaotic not till I meet these Langa men. Back in the days we focused on guns and getting naughty. I never thought one day I will see this magic side of them. I'm so flabbergasted, I love these souls but damn they are one helluva of a baggage. Can you imagine giving birth to five kids? If I see these women pregnant ever again, I will beat them and their husbands this is wrong especially with Tee. My sister has suffering from dickpression.

They pushed and their cries were deafening, it was breaking me. When my wife gave birth to Mvelo I was out of the country and I'm forever thankful for that. With the one we found out she's carrying two weeks ago, I'm afraid I will have to be around when he/she is born. But after today I will view unprotected sex differently..

Khwezi: Yoooh!!!! Maaaaa!!!!

Dora: It's okay my baby just push my baby, push Khwezi.

Damn Buddha's mother is a sexy witch fuck. This woman is pretty but one can see that through Buddha. I know we boys

never say other boys are good looking but Buddha is good looking he surpasses all of us, Bayede included. The nigga has a fine body, fine walk and his fine tantalizing looks. If my wife cheated on me with a guy like Buddha I would understand and apologize for finding out that she was cheating on me.. Most importantly his a good boy, a very good one. I love the Langa's so freaking good.

Khwezi pushed one baby, the baby cried an umbilical cord was cut. Tee pushed one the same was done with her..Khwezi pushed another baby, then another one. Her umbilical cord was cut again for the third time. Tee pushed a baby and her umbilical cord was cut. So Buddha scored three babies? What the fuck...

Dora: Vuyolwethu Langa and Lubanzi Langa.. Your ancestors chose these women to present you with your gifts.

We all looked at each other..

Mrs I: What's the meaning of this?

Bayede: I don't follow..

Buddha: What do you mean Dora. I mean Ma?

Vuyo: What's going on here?

Banzi: What gifts?

Dumi: Thulani Sizwe!!

Dora: Senamile was given her gift but she had to carry another one for Vuyolwethu Langa. Khwezi was presented with a three

gifts but one belongs to Banzi it's a gift from Mlamuli to every Langa brother. Meaning Two kids are not theirs spirituality. Dumisani and Belinda knows what I'm talking about theirs was different because they had to share a bed for their gift to be obtained.

Buddha love

Me: I don't understand. You saying my fiancée is going to mother two kids? Instead of three?

Dora: Yes... Yes she carried the babies but only two will be hers and she will only be familiar with the two, same applies with Senamile they won't recall ever giving birth to a set of twins or triplets twins. Just like everyone whose in here, you won't remember what happened today....

Us: Hhaibo!!!!

Vragga: (laughing) What did I say? About the Langa's? You never ceased to amaze me. So right now we are dead yet living corpse? We are in heaven yet we are in earth? I'm asking my daughter to write another book about us, just like she did previously, I can't let this story go un narrated....

Dora: Vuyo please come this side remove your Tshirts please..This is Siphephelo Langa and She is your daughter, your treasure and your blessing from your forefathers. Make sure your skin's touch.

Dora: Lubanzi.... This is Zenande Langa and She is your

daughter, your treasure and your blessing from Mlamuli. Make sure your skin's touch..

They babies cried. Dora poured something on their foreheads and they stopped crying....

Dora: Bayede Langa this is your son Ndabezihle Langa. He has a gift you will know about it soon. Please put him on your bare chest.

He looked at me...

Dora: My son.. Meet your daughter Amandla Umininathi Langa. She also has a unique gift place her on your chest. I did that, this baby looks like Khwezi fuck!

Dora: Sibusiso meet your other son Mqoqiwokuhle Nkazimulo Langa, place him on your chest too. I did the same. This one looks rude and more like Nkanyiso.. My boy did say we have three babies in her mother's womb.. Our brothers came to hug us and thank us for the gifts. Everyone was jolly but not Mrs Langa.

Dora: Ladies thank you for working with me very well. Now you can stop pushing I want you to hold your Babies and feed them. And another thing I want all the pain and tension on your bodies to end now and today, Up!! They stood up looking like people who never suffered any pain. Khwezi came to kiss our babies, Bayede and Tee held their baby boy.

Dora: Lindokuhle and Scarlett come here... They came...

Dora: Remove your Tshirts and bond with your daughters. Love them and nurture them. Let me warn you these kids are unique don't ever make them angry or ill treat them. Now go be parents to your kids. Everyone look at me!!

We all did. She walked to all of us and whispered things in our ears, the next day we woke up in bed not recalling a thing about yesterday apart from our babies names....

Dlomo

This warden was a fool. She made a mistake by trusting me, I'm not to be trusted. I used my ex wife's death to lure her to taking me here. When we reach here I made sure she uses the most dangerous route ever to coming to KZN, when she least expected it I banged her skull on a sharp objects and she died. I was running her drug business in prison, she was helping me out with sex and other things. In her head I was reliable and trustworthy little did she know. I had to use her to escape prison. Now I'm a free man and Sibusiso and Khwezi will pay for taking me to prison. To break a happy couple you take their child away, them losing their child will cause a drift amongst them and separate but I don't want that, I want every Penny they have.

I finished hiding her body I went to my house, I found my wife screaming and running around like a headless chicken. She was half naked. Her 1950's underwear was all I could see..

Sonto is so Rural. I hate that about her, her armpits are bushy, her pundeda is bushy. Her hair is long and messy. She applies Vaseline everywhere.

Me: Sonto!! Sonto!!! What rubbish is this?

Her: Someone!!...Someone is haunting me!! I found stones in my steamed bread, the lights goes on and off. All my clothes are missing! There's nothing in the wardrobe, on top of that someone is beating me look at my body I'm all red...

Me: Uyasangana Wena!!

Nka: Mkhulu!!!!!! He jumped in excitement, I looked at him and pushed him aside he fell and cried .

Me: Dare cry I will kill you piece of shit!!!

Nka; Nawe piece of shit!!!

Me: What did you say?

Nka: PIECE OF SHIT!!!!!! he shouted this kid is disrespectful just like it's father

Me: Come here!!!

Nka: ANGIFUNI!!!! I fumed at him, I slapped at him before I knew it something was biting my legs and another was on my neck.. He laughed..

87

Buddha love

Belinda Langa

I woke up to an empty bed. I turned sideways to introspect if really my husband was no where out of sight, sadly He wasn't there. I woke up and wore my gown. I went outside to search for him, I searched for him in the guest room where Sibusiso's mother was permitted to use, until these lactating ladies are showing signs of recuperation. I don't trust Dumi around women, he might do the unthinkable and cheat on me Again. I pushed the door open I didn't bother to knock, my eyes landed on a sleeping Dora. I pulled her blankets and checked on who was laying besides her sadly she was alone. She woke up and sat on her butt and looked at me....

Her: What's the meaning of this Belinda Dlamini?

Me: Belinda Langa! Don't forget that second Surname, I want you gone Mary, Your mission is done here leave!

Her: Belinda I'm not here for you, I came to aid our son's, I came here in peace. It was rude of you to push my door opened, a normal person knocks before dragging themselves in people's chambers. If you done finding what you came here for leave, I want to sleep..

Me: What game are you playing? Do you think I'm stupid? I know you here to lure and seduce my husband Mary and it's

not gonna work. I don't care if you speak to birds and clouds if you play on my turf it's gonna get ugly trust me Mary or whatever you call yourself. I want you gone Khethiwe...

Her: I'm too old to play games Belinda Langa, I will leave these grounds when it's time to leave not when an insecure woman tells me too.

Me: Insecure Mina? You full of shit Mary!! For peace sake fuck off and go to your husband Malebana and leave mine alone. I saw you yesterday giving him looks. I know you still want him in bed..

Her: If you certain I want him in bed then what makes you certain that I won't and can't get him in bed, if I decided too? I blew my nostrils. This woman is annoying me...

Me: You better leave because my husband and I are expecting Mary..

Her: And you think that's enough to have him staying with you? Look the man is yours he married you, if you trust your vagina or your waistline and you're "Husband" you Wouldn't be here barking at the wrong tree.. Go to your husband and let me be! She turned her back on me and pulled the blankets and slept...

I stormed out and headed to every corner of this yard.. I found the boys wearing boots and Tshirts..

Me: Vuyo, where's your father?

Vragga: Morning Mrs Langa senior..

Me: Hey Vusi unjani? Did you see your father?

Zero: Well I saw him go that side.. He pointed at a direction that's leading to the kraal. I went there indeed he was there. I called him and he came, I kissed him hungrily..

Him: Whoa!! What's going on wife?

Me: I want you can you come to bed?

Him: Eehm.. can I make it up to you later? We have a little ceremony to do for the kids and the boys, you know how it goes. We can't be intimate...

Me: I'm pregnant Dumisani... He dropped the mug he was holding and it broke...

Him: You what?

Me: I'm pregnant..

Him: How? No! Tell me your joking Belinda.

Me: I'm not we pregnant, we having a second child. I was thinking we tell the family tonight at dinner time.

Him: No way Belinda what are you telling me?

Me: Please walk me to our house...

He did. when we got there I saw Dora opening her door. I pulled my husband and kissed him for the longest time, he moved his hands to my butt. Our children whistled and cheered on us...

Dumi: I have to go... I love you...

Me: I love you more!! Mary walked to the boys and greeted them, she passed us singing. I looked at Dumi.....

Buddha love

She's peacefully sleeping. I can't stop gazing at my Babies, they look so scary yet so magnificent. I can't believe I made them..  
Khwezi yawned and woke up. Our eyes locked...

Her: Yini...

Me: Wena Yini?

Her: Angeke uthi Yini ekubeni ubuzwe yimina ukuthi Yini( you can't ask "what" yet I'm the one who asked you "what" )

Me: Hhaibo Khwezi, Wavuka uGrumpy Yini?

Her: I'm not grumpy.. So these are the cuties who were making me grumpy all the time? Hello my Babies, hello Twins.. She kissed them. Bayede walked in wearing boots..

Him: Morning cuties this is uncle Bayede the hottest uncle in this yard. Hello Twinsburg.. He played with them Khwezi popped her boob and Fed Amandla the girl..

Bayede: This one loves food just like My son Ndabezihle.. We laughed..

Khwezi: Please find my first born.

Buddha: We will find him baby, today we burning houses and going on a shooting range!

Bayede: Kuyokhala umratata! We laughed. I went to kiss Khwezi, Vragga pulled me back..

Vragga: Yey!!! Dare touch her you have me to deal with. Not when you gave the poor child two of your big headed

offsprings. If I see any woman pregnant I will remove your Toto's isn't it they make you grow a pair of wings. Khwezi zip it okay?

She nodded and laughed..

Me: I love you..

Her: I love them more..

Me: Haibo Khwezi!! These are strangers Mina nawe sisuka kude!!

Bayede: That's what I got too this morning. From now onwards I'm folding my dick and tossing it in a briefcase because wow!.

Vuyo: Those are small waters, today I woke up to someone saying "Don't suck my boobs anymore only my precious daughter will suck on these" imagine!!

Banzi: Abafuni siheve( She doesn't want us to have)

Us: Nihevani?( Having what)

Banzi: Obvious!

Us: Obvious Ini?

Me: Baby Yini ukuheva?( What is having)

Khwezi: Nami angazi( I also don't know)

Banzi: Mxm!! Fuck you!!

Me: Can we leave already, I have a first born to find...

Khwezi: If you don't find my baby make sure you all don't come back.

Vuyo: Sizomthola our boys told us where he is and besides Lindokuhle gave us a name to look in too and guess what? We

having bush meat tonight!! We laughed..

Zero: Going somewhere without me? Hello beautiful, did I tell you you're pretty?

Khwezi: You're the only one who told me I'm pretty since I gave birth and I trust you. Thank you handsome, I hope you called my sister...

Zero: Five minutes ago. She has.

Bayede, Vuyo, Vragga and Banzi: Zero wait.. Khwezi and your wife are sister's?

Zero; Yes!...

Vragga: Fuck you guys!! You boning siblings? Hell is where you going.....

Sabelo: And Lisa is yet to bone your daughter Bontle!! We all laughed...

Vragga: Stop accusing these kids Sabelo they straight.

Sabelo: Are you sure?

Vragga: Nangu umuntu Ufuna ngibe ne stroke samazinyo!!(Then he wants me to see me suffer teeth's stroke) we laughed and we left my woman...

Mary Malebana...

I hardly slept last night. I kept on dreaming of Lazi's mother chasing me with a knife. She was bleeding from her mouth and she was telling me I'm next. That's the craziest shit ever. I've been up since last night, sadly I'm working night shift today..

I went to bath using the herbs i was given by my witch doctor. I went to work. While driving I kept on hearing her voice. I stopped to looked around me, there she was pointing at me. I closed my eyes when I opened them there were many cars behind me hooting on me.

\_\_Lisakhanya\_\_

Bontle': Yeah I want this one, but my parents are all going all "No it's too revealing Bontle" On me. She rolled her eyes, I looked at her.

Bontle: So tell me about yourself Lisa, any boyfriend? Friends like whose Lisa behind this cute and innocent face. I know there's a bitch somewhere hiding in you.

She laughed, I narrowed my brows and looked at her.

Bontle': Hello!!! Are you still there???

Me: Oh yeah I do wear dresses too.

Her: That wasn't the question Khanya, where is your mind at?

Me: What was your question again?

Her: Boyfriend, friends like who are you?

Me: A girl who likes you

how's that? She laughed.

Her: You told me already I mean the real you. I know you riding someone...

Me: Come on I'm only 16 years old Bontle.

Her: And I'm 18 already, I'm having sex my mom doesn't know though so is my father so I prefer it that way..

Me: I was only fingered and given a foreplay. I've never had penetrated Intimacy.

Her: So you do kiss someone?

Me: I can kiss you too if you allow me.. She laughed I joined her, she looked at me.

Her: Your lips look soft.

Me: Wanna taste them?

Her: Sies Khanya! That's gross...

Me: Come on we besties and Besties kiss at times, unless in SA you view that as a voodoo.. Anyway you have something on your face, can I?

Her: Sure!!!

I moved closer to her, I shifted her braids aside, so I can see her natural beauty. Damn this girl is pretty. I gently moved my thumb on her cheeks. I drew my face nearer I just wanna taste waters. I moved closer to remove what I saw, her eyes were locked with mine. I don't know what came over me but I pressed my lips against hers. I gently kissed her to my surprise she kissed me back, The kiss was passionate. I moved my hand to cup her boobs, I gently squeezed them. I lifted her top and gently sucked on her one boob, the other I was squeezing in my hand.

Bontle': Oooh!!

I lightly bit her nipples, removed her pyjama pants. I kissed her inner thighs. I located her fruit. I looked at her wanting permission and her look said otherwise. I rubbed her fruit with my thumb forming letter "O" before I knew it, I was licking her Cunt. Her body was convulsing before I knew it she squirted. I went back to kissing her when I heard my mother's voice, I quickly got off from her. We pretended to be sleeping. My mother saw that we were sleeping she left, I turned to Bontle' our eyes locked I kissed her again. But she stopped me.

Her: What are you doing? I'm straight Lisa...

Me: I was kissing my friend don't freight.

Her: Friend? Like really? Friends don't suck each other Lisa.

Me: I'm sorry okay! I take it you didn't enjoy it.

Her: Are you straight?

Me: What kind of a question is that?

Her: Are you bisexual Lisa?

Me: I should get going, I will back off Lisa. I'm sorry once again. I stood up and went to stand by the window. I felt her hands around my waist..

Her: You're a good kisser, I enjoyed that..

Me: Thanks you're not bad yourself..

Her: We still friends right?

Me: Sure we friends Bontle'.....

DUMISANI

I saw Khethiwe plucking out Herbs in the Bush. I excused myself and went to her.

Me: Khethi...

Her: Leave me alone I don't want trouble.

Me: What trouble? You still the mother of my son...

Her: I'm busy DUMISANI leave before your brothers wife, who happens to be your wife now, Comes here to insult me again. For peace sake leave me alone Dumisani.

Me: What do you mean by that? Did Belinda come to you?

Her: I thought couples talk about everything. Seems like I was wrong. She moved and walked elsewhere.

Me: What did she say or do?

Her: Stop following me Dumisani, ungibangela isicefe!!

Me: I'm talking to you njena, just give me a minute please.

Her: Ufunani kanti? Just leave before your wife comes at me to accuse me of things I do not know Dumisani. She's pregnant respect your unborn child and back off.

Me: I was yours before her, I loved you more It's always been you Khethi..

Her: Mxm!!!! She pushed me aside and walked away. I sat there not knowing what to do.

Me: Khethiwe!! My phone beeped I checked it out, it was a

message from Belinda. I responded  
I'm getting ideas now.....

( Zero, Vragga, Sabelo and the Langa boys)

We arrived at this old deserted house. We knocked and we heard voices of a laughing kid. A fat woman opened the door she was looking tired....

Vuyo: Hello beautiful. Can I have a cup of tea please ?

Lady: What do you want?

Zero pushed the old woman aside, He walked in...

Zero: Nkanyiso!!! Nkanyiso!!! Where's the kid who was laughing?

Lady: It was Television... Zero slapped her...

Zero: I hate repeating myself where is the kid or you want us to fuck you all of us? Ever sucked cock? Ever had anal penetration? If not don't start today give us the baby or we fuck you up!!

Lady: Angiyazi Mina ingane!!

Zero strangled her....

Zero: We came here to bury one woman and that was Thembi don't make us bury two, give us a name. Who sent you?

Lady: My....My husband he took him he....

Zero: Gama nesibongo?

Lady: Willy...

Vragga: Ncooh she's lomantic (romantic) she's saying Willy

instead of Wiliamwenja!! We laughed....

Zero: Gents go search inside the house but I want two people to guard outside, so we can see him when his running away...

Bayede: On it... Come me.... They left

We searched the house and we found a blazer that Nkanyiso was wearing at the funeral, we also saw a lot of yucky and strange bottles here. If I didn't know better I would think this woman is a witch.. We searched the house. But we found nothing...

Buddha and Bayede

As we were laughing we saw Someone running to the bushes. Bayede took out his gun and ached for his leg. He groaned In pain and fell, we ran there our eyes landed on Dlomo..

Him: You fools!!! why did you shoot me? I know nothing about Nkanyiso.

Me: Did you hear us say anything about Nkanyiso? Bring my son Dlomo now!

Him: Fuck you bastard son!!

Me: Bastard son ke marete a mao San o ntlwaela marete!! Ka go nyoba Mary onagana otlala nyoba lenna wanyela papao!!

(Bastard son are you're testicles boy, you full of shit. By fucking Mary you think you can fuck me too? Fatherfucker!!) I kicked him on face..

Bayede: Where's the boy, boy...

Dlomo: You calling me boy? Are you calling me boy?

Bayede: Zokwenzani makunjalo?

Dlomo: God will punish you!!

Me: Says a fool who molested a harmless girl a fragile child.  
You're the last person to say that shit.

Dlomo: I will kill you, I should've killed you fool. I hate you  
Sibusiso!!

Bayede: Spare us the third degree.. Where is Nkanyiso Willy  
Waka Sonto? That wife is yours is ugly dude how were you  
fucking her? I couldn't spend a minute staring at her. You would  
swear she's a bleeding wound!!

Me: if she was a wound I would say she is "A painful wound"  
that's how ugly that shit is. So that's the nonsense you were  
loyal to? Stealing from women to pay for your debts? I know  
what you did Dlomo, I know you have a hand in her death!

Dlomo: What do you want from me huh?

Me: My son.. Where's Nkanyiso?

Vuyo: Kusaxoxwani nalenja? Shoot this fool, we found Nkanyiso  
he was in a trunk cabanga!

Me:INI? My son in a trunk? Kahle Kahle Dlomo ungifunani?  
Ufuna isende? Woza uzolithatha ulikhothe futhi!!( what do you  
want from me? my balls? If so come take them, and maybe  
suck them.)

I rolled down my pants The guys laughed..

Vragga: Come suck on it daddy!!!! Come!! Buddha reminds me of that day we fucked that Penelope chick!! They laughed..

Banzi: Yeey!! Don't go there!!! That day Neh?

Bayede: That chick sucks balls yeses! But she's nothing compared to my wife....

Dlomo: Stop telling me about whores! Let me go!!

Vuyo: We still gonna fuck you boy!! Not so fast..

Vragga: Come baby!!!! He Shaked his waist, the gents whistled.

Me: Whose going in first?

Vragga: Bayede the donkey sized penis!! We laughed..

Bayede: Fuck you!!!

Banzi: How about we use woods to shag him?

Nkanyiso came laughing... We all looked at him...

Nka: Hello Mkhulu!!

Dlomo: Fusegi Wena I did say I'm not your grandfather!!

Nka: You still insulting me? Daddy and uncles I'm sorry for what I'm about to say but lobaba lona Uyanya!!!! We laughed but I was concerned...

Me: Don't ever say that Nkanyiso unless you want a beating..

Nka: Sorry Daddy.. Gogo and Sethu told me to tell you not to kill them, they will deal with them..

Vragga: Eehh! Buddhanio omncane you also have the gift??

Nka: Yes...

Vragga: That's beautiful so what is my grandmother doing right now?

Nka: Don't do that uncle Vragga... Can we go home I want to meet my siblings...

We all looked at each other...

Nka: Bye Mkhulu see you soon, I will visit you..

Me: You not coming here!!

Nka: I want to see them when they crazy Baba...

Sabelo: Bazohlanya? Eeeh!! Can I have a Langa wife now!!  
Maybe Uminami...

Me; Not my Six rounds....

Vragga: Another Bayede!! With his rounds..

Vuyo: So we not killing these dogs vele? I don't feel like a true Langa right now, we don't let meat eat itself we eat the meat..

Let's ... He cut himself short, when Nka looked at him...

Vuyo: Fine let's go..

88

Buddha love

Katie

" A prisoner has allegedly escaped prison. The 50 years old William Dlomo who is a detective in Tsakane is on the road running away from his sins, a reward is being offered for those who will help us to find him. If you know where he is please help us and come forth"

I was jaw dropping.

Sipho: Mama can we change the channel now?

Rea: Can we watch cartoons now?

Amantle: Mama is still watching..

Me; It's okay my angels you can change the channel..

Him; Baby what they are doing?

Me: They watching Television. Baby you won't believe what I just saw on the news. Dlomo escaped from Prison. A reward is being afforded. I wish I could be the one reporting him.

Zero: Are you for you real?

Me: We talking about money here baby 50k that money would aid me big time. Imagine the things I would do with that money, the business I would operate? The education I could get...

Zero: But you have all the money for that baby, your man has it all.

Me: You don't get it.. I hate him baby..

Him: His here in KZN. He abducted Nkanyiso and his behind Khwezi's mother death. They used black science on her..

Me: You lie baby!!!

Zero: I'm serious baby. Your father is an itch..

Me: Why didn't you kill him or something?

Zero; Haibo baby! So now I'm sleeping with a killer?

Me: Ngiyadlala baby. I miss you.. Come home babe our bed is cold..

Zero: We want to get laid maybe?

Me: Salt is killing me.. Guess who was here?

Zero: My side chick? I laughed...

Me: So we have one?

Him:, Two baby.

Me: It's a pity I'm not jealous.

Him: I know you with me for my penis not for love, I'm not surprised by you not being jealous. Who came babe?

Me: Kedi and Her rude daughter. They wanted money for groceries and your sexy baby mama kicked them out. Oh on the other hand I managed to get hold of my uncle's they agreed to welcome your people.. They wanna know the date...

Zero: Mmmm can we finalize in two days time when I leave KZN..

As we were talking the door Swung opened. Mary walked in panting..

Her: She's haunting me!! Someone is bewitching me!! I swear Dora is bewitching me!! She thinks this is funny? Katlego come and remove this lunchbox in my car, come!!!

Me: Mama you scaring my kids...

Zero: Kick that witch out of my house! Kick her out Katie!!

Mary: Landiwe won't rest, She's refusing me rest. She wants me to eat that luncheon, Dora has a hand on this she's a witch!!!

Me: Who is Landiwe?

Mary: Don't you know Landiwe Sisulu? Landiwe Sisulu is your boyfriend's mother. She's the bitch that was sleeping with my husband. Come and remove this lunchbox and throw it away...

Me: Baby I have to go...

I went to her car there was nothing there. I don't see anything. But she kept on pointing to the passenger seat. What is going on here?....

—

—

(Kwa Langa)

Everyone was gathered on the dinning area eating, Nkanyiso was talking nonstop telling them about what happened where he was. Everyone was laughing. Belinda was stealing glances on Dora, then Dumisani. Lisa was eyeing Bontle, Bayede and Buddha were gossiping. Scarlett was Laughing with Khwezi, Everyone was just busy...

\_\_\_Mrs Langa\_\_\_

Me: I have an announcement.

Dumi: Not now Belinda please.

Me: Why not? It's good news nje Sthandwa Sami.

Vuyo: What good news? Better not be a pregnancy we don't want a five months old sibling. We not about to cancel our plans for our baby brother who needs a babysitter..

Buddha: Imagine babysitting your two months old Brother..

Banzi: Yooh! I wouldn't even play with that kid struu Nas..

Bayede: I would leave home and never come back.

Vragga: Come on guys you will change diapers and sing lullabies with your husky voices. Imagine Banzi singing "Silent night" with that deep voice of his.. They all laughed. I swallowed hard and looked at Dumi who was looking at me. Khethiwe looked at me..

Dora: Khwezi we leaving tomorrow.

Khwezi: I thought I was gonna wait for the babies to turn a few weeks then we leave ma.

Me: She's supposed to stay till her mother's cleansing ceremony comes. What's the rush vele?

Dora: Tomorrow morning I have to prepare your nurse and go buy the babies proper clothes and aid you, I'm on leave after all...

Me: I want to throw her a baby shower.

Dora: I want that to be done when the kids turn 6 months.

Me: She can decide on what she wants Dora, Don't decide on her behalf. She's not a kid but a mother of two.

Her: I was assigned to aid her Belinda, She's the reason I came here. If it wasn't for her and Senamile I wasn't gonna come here. So allow me to do my work without interfering.

Me: Interfering? Don't get too big for your shoes. From where I'm standing your mission is done now, Surely she can cope and manage without you, most importantly she can decide on what she wants and doesn't not to rely on your "thoughts"

Dora: Why do I feel like you have something to say Linda?....

Khwezi spoke

Khwezi: I understand Mama, I will start with packing my bags immediately after eating Ma.

Buddha: So am I also coming?

Dora: If you want you too..

Buddha: Oh okay....

Dora: Lisa you too, you should start with your packing immediately so. You have school in few days.

Lisa: Wow!!... She rolled her eyes..

Bayede: So Mom Dora where do you work?

Dora: I'm a surgeon at Netcare..

Boys: DAMN!! I cleared my throat.

Sabelo: So how do you balance work and your spirituality?

Me: As I was saying I have good news...

Them: We all ears ma....

Me: Your father and I are pregnant and on top of that we renewing our marriage vows.

Dumi popped his eyes. I know I said nothing about us renewing our marriage vows but right now I have too. My husband has history with this woman, they know each other's nakedness and them being together under one roof might spike and awaken old feelings. I love Dumisani so much to share him with another woman. My sister "Vuyo's mother " used to cry a lot complaining about "Khethi" who was seeing her husband, I know the effect she had on Dumisani. Remember my husband was Bongani, Dumisani's twin brother. Meaning he has more feelings for her than he does with me. Maybe I'm imagining things....

Bayede: Ini? Pregnant? Mama why are you even having sex?

Me: Ungangijwayeli Wena!!

Vuyo: You should've slept Belinda! We have babies , our wives are breastfeeding nawe futhi?

Banzi: Ncooh congratulations mother...

Buddha: Congratulations ma...

Me: Thank you boys...

Bayede: Congratulations for what? These are not good news mama! Yeey!!! This is rubbish, haven't you reached menopause Kanti?

Vuyo: Nidlala ngathi Nina! Pregnant at 50 years old? You might

die next week umithi!!

Dumi: Bayede!! Vuyo!! Stop this rubbish! Dare disrespect my wife again nizongiphumela!!

Vuyo: Mara Baba pregnant at your age? You have four sons what more do you want?

Dumi: It happened now face it!!

Bayede: This is rubbish!! I'm full futhi..

Vuyo: I'm also full, Nathi soze simithe.. They stood up!

Dora: Vuyo and Bayede that's not how you talk to your mother and father, That's disrespectful and inappropriate. Don't embarrass yourselves by seeing disrespect as the new normal. Parents are to be respected and kids are to obey, Apologize to your mother and father. Niyeke lento eniyenzayo.

Me: Now she's playing the mother card on my kids. Like someone asked for her two cent thoughts. I mumbled and rolled my eyes..

Dumi: Did you say Something?

Me: No...

I said , Dora looked at me and chew harder on her meat, like she was in deep thoughts.

Bayede: Sorry..

Vuyo: Sorry...

Dumisani: Dont you have something to say to Dora?

Me: like what? Inviting her to our vows renewal ceremony? Oh yeah you're invited.... I sarcastically said.

Everyone looked at us.. Dora drank her glass of juice and stood up. I smirked..

Dumi: Khethiwe! Come back here and finish your food.

Dora: I'm full...

Dumi: What I just said doesn't need an answer!!

Me: She's full let her be Dumi. Do you want to have her puking on this table? Myeke ahambe hawu....

Dumi: People are eating and you talking about Vomits? Like really Linda?

Dora: Goodnight everyone...Lisa come!

Dumi: I said no one is leaving. Sit down and eat your food!

Dora: I'm full maybe Linda can have my plate, I mean she's eating for two. She needs the meal more than I do.. I heard someone giggle. I looked at her and said nothing.

Me: Leave her alone! Kanti Yini ngawe Dumi? She's not a baby, you don't have to nurture her!! I yelled..

Dumi: Why are you shouting?

Banzi: Baba can we be excused and leave you two to.. to talk I guess...

Vuyo: Surely their "Hormones" are kicking in... He walked out, Bayede followed..

The kids started getting up from their seats..

Dumi: Everyone sit down and Eat your food!!!.. He was angry..

Me: Go if you're full don't remain if you don't too. Dora you still standing? Hamba bo!!

Dora: I don't have time for this, little did I sign for it. Khethiwe walked out.

\*\*\*\*\*

Him: What rubbish was that? What nonsense was that Belinda? Did you really have to disrespect her in that manner? For talking sense to our kids? What's wrong with you? First you went to her chambers and gave her trouble now this?

Me: Oh she ran to baby daddy dearest and sang like a mocking bird?!! How did you know about that? So you went to her to do what Dumisani?

Him: You pregnant. Doesn't that matter? Do you want to lose that baby by focusing on things you should be ignoring? Khethi is my business not yours, these grounds are my forefathers. I won't sit here and watch you disrespect the mother of my son in front of me. Us being separated doesn't earn you the decency to disrespect her!! Not in front of her child. She is our guests! Not your bloody rival!!

Me; Why are you so worked out Dumisani? Why are you angry? She's your business? Your business? You mean your sex slave, someone to fuck when you get bored? Can't you see Dora is trying to get in between us? She's using that stupid gift of hers to get into your pants.

Him: Are you hearing yourself? Are you fucken hearing yourself now? "Using her gift to get in your pants" what nonsense is

that? If you don't stop this nonsense I will force you too!!

Me: By beating me up again? Go on and do it!! If you think I'm going you got it wrong Mr!!! If you dare sleep with her Dumi I will kill you both. You think I don't know how to do it? Bongani taught me well and there's no way I will embarrass my late husband by failing to kill an individual.

Him: You're embarrassing yourself stop this madness!!! I need a breather.

Me: Sit down you going nowhere!!

Him: The only kid that's in this room is the one you're carrying in your womb, not me. Don't treat me like your kid!!

He walked out. I sat on the bed. I felt tears whelming in my eyes. I brushed my tummy.

DUMISANI

I walked to my car, I opened it and took my cigarettes and smoked. I can't believe Belinda right now

she's thinking less of herself. Yes her intuition is correct but I chose her doesn't that count for something? I told Dora to back off because I don't want to ruin things with her. Dora has my heart, she's my true love my soul mate but I chose Belinda. Instead of her burying me in her legs she's busy making noise about the woman Im trying so hard to erase from my mind and thoughts. Am I gonna succeed on this?...

I closed my car door and walked away. I was met by a view of Khethiwe laughing and talking to The boys. They were all surrounding her, if I didn't know better I would think she was telling them a story..Do I join them or do I go to my grumpy, pregnant wife? I walked pass them I heard her laughter.

Her: I'm telling you, My mother was something else. She forced me to fill a 20lt bucket with a teaspoon, for falling pregnant with this guy! He pointed at Buddha.. They laughed...

Buddha: Surely you hated your bump from that day..( laughing)

Her: Honestly I regretted opening my legs. That bucket took me the whole night to fill.

Zero: I will use that trick on my wife someday..

Bayede: Me too, I love Gogo Simelane.

They laughed I passed them. She wasn't even looking at me. I went to my house..I walked in smelling of cigarette, i know she hates it when i smoke. I just wanted to calm myself down. I found her undressing..

Me: I'm with you right?

Her: Yes...Why asking?

Me: Then why are you driving me to her panty?

Her: Meaning?

Me: Why do you keep on saying stupid things about me wanting her? Why did you even lie about the marriage vows? Are you that intimidated by her so much that you think less of

yourself? Khethiwe is here to do her spiritual stuff not to fuck me!! If you don't stop with this nonsense you will push me to the edge! She might be my ex but she's still the mother of my son, my last born Belinda!! Don't push me Linda!

Her: You still want her don't you? You want her I know

Dumisani! My sister did mention that you were hurting her with Khethiwe! Now you will hurt me too with her? Mina I. Won't sit back and watch you degrade me Never Dumi.

Me: So now you can think for two people simultaneously? I told you we doing nothing! Stop stressing my child with your demeaning dilemma. Usho mawufuna ngimbhebhe Belinda, I will do it wholeheartedly.

She blinked her eyelids and tears fell...I undressed and walked to bed. There's no way I will comfort someone who brought the pain upon herself. I love her too but sometimes she can be a bee in one's ears..

Her: Dumi.. She touched me..

Me: I'm sleeping, leave me alone...

Her: Dumi..She undressed too and got under the blankets. She forced me to face her, I did. She kissed me and I kissed her back. She took my hand and moved it to her boobs, I squeezed them, Before we knew it we were making out. I was going hard on her..

Her: I'm sorry..

Me: you better but I want you to go apologize to Dora..

Her: Cha Dumi...

Me: I'm not asking you angithi I'm telling you...

Her: I won't do it..

Me: Okay.....

\_\_\_Vragga\_\_\_

Me: Baby..

Her: Mmmm...

Me: Ngibheke hau( look at me)

Her: Baby I'm tired tuu..

Me: Baby I don't wanna make out hawu. I want us to talk, more like gossip.

Her: You always say that Baba ka Nazo...

Me: Okay ke today I promise, I won't potopotoza you..

Her: Promise?

Me: Yoh baby come let's gossip before I forget what I wanted to say...

She faced me. I gently shifted her leg and placed mine between her legs. Hers was rested on my waist. We were looking at each other.

Her: Don't get ideas we not doing it today..

Me: But I married you for it nje.

Her: I can give you back, your cows Baba kaBontle.

I laughed....

Me: Baby...

Her: Yes...

Me: Did you see what happened at the table?

Her: Baby I saw that. What's going on vele?

Me: Dumi is fucking them both Baby. Linda doesn't know. But from a male perspective they are still fucking with Buddha's mother, that tension said it all and Dumi makes it obvious that his sagging them both.

Her: Damn!! So does that mean there's a beaming love triangle?

Me: knowing the Langa's and their love for pussy, Dumi will make it official. He will keep them both but I kinder think he loves Buddha's mother more..

Her: Maybe her herbs are to blame baby. Phela she does physics.. We laughed...

Me: But that woman is beautiful baby did you see her beauty birthmark?

Her: Don't you dare Vragga. After you fucked Noma I don't trust you around sugar Mama's.. We laughed..

Me: Nawe awuxoli baby why kanti?

Her: Baby have you ever tasted yourself? If you knew what I feel and eat in the bedroom you would understand.

Me: Ngimnandi baby?

Her: Baby.. Awazi lutho wena.. I laughed and kissed her forehead.

Her: So baby you saying Dumi is boning then both?

Me: Nana I pray Dumi doesn't fumble, one woman will suffer here. A man cannot make two women happy. One always lives under the other one's shade. By the look of things Dumi loves The 'Surgeon' even more. If he fucks both women he will steer trouble with his sons.

Her: I noticed that Babe. But I think he loves them both baby, he won't divorce that's one thing I know.

Me: Even if that's the case but both women will not be happy at the same time. I wish he bury whatever feelings he has though.

Her: That's nonsense! Dumi mustn't do that. He can't impregnate Belinda and go be with his Ex.

Me: From what I heard. Dora was Dumisani's true love, they were dating way back it just happened Dumi was asked to impregnate Belinda and Belinda fell pregnant first before Dora. Then two years later Dora had Buddha.. And remember she was Bongani's wife not Dumisani's. We can rightfully say Dumi belongs with Dora.

Her: No way!! She went to wherever she went and Dumisani's life moved on baby...

Me; What if They both moved on physically but not emotionally and mentally? What if they forever pictured the other when making out with their currents? Baby soulmates never separate trust me. If we could lock Dumi and Dora in a room now, you will find them cuddling and reminiscing believe you me.

Her: Maybe they fucked already.. Hhayi no I don't wish to be in their shoes right now.

Me: Mrs Langa is making things worse by doing things to spite Dora, that will drive Dumi to her. Trust me..

Her: Mmm baby that's something else yazi. I'm glad your ex's are dead..

Me:( chuckling) Just like that guy who scored you and ran away baby.. Why didn't you chase him vele with your big belly? If I was a girl, a guy who scored me would have a tough time in life, I was gonna go around singing about him. Till the world knows he did something to me...

We laughed...

Me: I'm glad he ran away, he gave me an opportunity to the world's greatest love of all. Fuck I love you woman, I can even twerk for you right now..

Her: I love you more Baby..

Me: Are you thinking what I'm thinking?

Her: No..

Me: Come on don't be stingy baby. I had a boner she could feel it throbbing..

Her: Mmm deliver me from evil!! I laughed and kissed her...

\_\_\_Buddha\_\_\_

Nka: Baba he doesn't have teeth's.

Me: Yeah it has to be like that..

Nka: So how are they gonna eat meat then?

Khwezi: They won't eat meat at least not now Baby..

Nka: Okay...This is one eats a lot.. Why don't you give them porridge, daddy can make it..

Khwezi: They will eat it my love but not now. They still young baby.

Nka: How did they get in your tummy mamami? How does a person fall pregnant?

Buddha: I once told you Nkanyiso that we downloaded them.

Nka: Our phones can only download games and music baba not babies.

Khwezi: I'm staying out of it..

Me: Baby come on, you can't do this to me again!

Khwezi: His yours, give him the answers he needs babakhe.

Me: I will tell him the truth ke mina.

Khwezi: Good luck on explaining biology to your son.

She laughed..

Nka: Hello Inathi...Hello Mqoqi!! Mommy they won't laugh or smile they hate me..

Khwezi: They don't smile Nana they love you so very much okay? Come here... He went to rest his head on his mother, Khwezi kissed his forehead..

Khwezi: I love you Sthandwa Sami uyezwa?...He nodded.

Nka: Daddy.. When am I going to school? I miss my school...

Me: Soon ntwana yami.

As we were chilling in bed my mother walked in.. She sat next to Khwezi...

Her: Hello Kuhle and Inathi. Hello my Angel's, are we doing fine today?

Khwezi: Thanini siyaphila gogo unjani Wena( say we doing fine granny and how are you)

Mom: They so beautiful, can I hold one?

Me: No problem.. She looked at me and Smiled...

Mom: Nkanyiso do you love your siblings?

Nka: I love them but they don't want to play with me, they don't smile at me..

Mom: They will smile soon okay?

Nka: Do they love me too?

Mom: Of course!!.. Lisa walked in wearing her pyjamas....

Lisa: Hello buddy!! Ready to challenge me on soccer again?

Nka: I will show you flames!! I'm Messi...

Lisa: Ronaldo that's me!! They laughed...

Ma: Makoti Mara! Yazi unesono...

Khwezi: What did I do mama? I already packed my clothes njena..

Ma: Sibusiso why didn't you tell her Inathi's diaper is wet?

Me: I didn't know ma I know nothing about babies..

Ma: That should change soon.. Give me her diapers and wipes and dry clothes, Lisa..

Lisa came with those, she hugged me from my behind.

Lisa: You hate me lately since you have these two..

Me: I'm not your boyfriend vele!( Chuckling)

Lisa: I'm your blood and Khwezi is your surrogate don't forget that Buddha.

We laughed...

Lisa: We still going to that match right? I wanna see those niggas in action, maybe I might join soon.

Me: I doubt Dora will allow that maybe she will kill me..

Ma: Going where? And doing what? Lisa I hope you not up to those boyish stuff of yours of being fascinated by motorbikes and spinning cars. You are a girl Lisa!! Khwezi I want you to take this one shopping after you are healed, do you know Lisa owns three dresses in her life?

Lisa: Now you're exaggerating ma. I have four..

Ma: That's close to nothing..

Lisa: I hate dresses okay...

Ma: her trousers don't even stay on her waist but underneath her butt tell me about it?

Lisa: Yooh!! good night family I'm out of here!! Buddhist monk! I'm out brother... I laughed Lisa is fucken crazy. So mom can't read between the lines?

Me: Sure Ntwana Yami... She twitched her eye I laughed....

Khwezi: So what time are we leaving tomorrow?

Ma: 10am.

Me: She will leave without giving me a single round?

Ma: What round? That's why I'm taking her away from you!!

We laughed....

89

Buddha love

Khwezi

My bags were already packed. I was done bathing, my handsome man helped with getting the kids ready for the road. Since I came here I've been wearing Buddha's clothes. I mean, I came here for a funeral then fate decided otherwise. I've been wearing his underwears too. I was fortunate to get babies clothes, I didnt expect my babies to come this sooner. Mrs Langa really helped the most by buying my babies clothes and my toiletries. She's an angel.

Buddha was holding my waistline we were saying our goodbye to each other.

Me: Baby come tuu. I don't even know your mom to that extent so please do come, I want you around.

Him: In two days time baby we will be together. Thank you for giving me those two souls. I love my babies so much, but I love the birther of my kids even more. I love you Ma Langa to be...

Me: I love you more hubby to be, I just hope you won't want more than this number baby, just like your almost twin..

Him: Do you have a VJ?

Me: Yes...

Him: That means anything can still happen Baby. He squeezed my butt..

Me: Baby I'm wearing a pad that's making me uncomfortable.

Him: I miss doing things to you..

Me: Sadly that will happen after 6 months, you heard your mother. So no we not doing anything Mr lover boy.

Him: She's intimidating.

Me: And unapproachable.

Him: I feel you but I will come time to time to kiss you good morning and good night. I will be a regular, thanks surrogate mother..

Me: Hhayi suka!! I love you muntuwami..

Him: I love you more mommy, come here... He gently pulled me. I put my hands on his shoulders, he placed his on my waistline. We shared a sweet and passionate kiss.

Bayede: Sorry to interrupt but They asked me to fetch these little ones father's orders..

Buddha: Why?

Him: Something about asking a safer journey for them back to Joburg.

Buddha: Oh I see...Keys?

Him: What keys?

Buddha: Don't tell me you forgot. Car keys Dummy!

Him: Oh!! Yeah...Here miss Khwezi. I'm sorry I nearly made you guys walk back to Joburg..Is it safe to hug your beautiful and tempting wife to be?

Buddha: But not too tight, I'm jealous Zain!

Tee: I'm jealous too.. Buddha, Khwezi...She greeted and came to see the babies, she kissed them.

Tee: You're leaving already? I wish you could stay little ones, malumekazi wants to kiss your soft lips.. Yes adorable one's, you love me? I love you too. Be a good boy and girl on the road don't give mommy a hard time okay?. Bye my angels...

Bayede: Travel safe our wife, soon we coming back here. And you better heal FASTER. Soon we have to go clubbing, I heard you're a good dancer unlike some people I know.. Tee rolled her eyes..

Tee: I'm way better than Sky.. We laughed. Tee hugged me...

Tee: I will miss you Sweets.. Safe journey and don't fall pregnant again..

Me: Definitely not planing to have any. No more babies for me, three is enough Tee.

Buddha and Bayede laughed.

Bayede: Who said we done?.No we not done with you, more babies are still gonna suck on those tits..

Buddha: I'm not attesting to anything mama Inathi no Mqoqi.

Me: Seems like my first born is no longer transparent.

Buddha : Mara baby...

They took my bags and covered the kids. We all went to the rondovel house, Buddha's father did their thingy....

Bontle

She's been acting strange since our last encounter. She still considers me as her friend but she's too distant for my liking. She walked in wearing a sweatpants and a bucket hat..

Her: Excuse me.. I forgot something my charger, cheers...

Me: Khanya...

Her: Bontle'...

Me: Are we cool?

Her: Yeah we good, why asking?

Me: You're acting strange.

Her: How strange?

Me: You hardly pay attention to me like you used too, it's like I'm boring you lately.

Her: All in your head Bontle. I'm not acting strange, I'm just giving you what you want, isn't it meant nothing? So yeah I'm acting like it meant nothing. So yeah ace off!! She took her charger and Headed for the door. I looked at her, I felt tears wail on my cheeks...

Me: Lisa!

Her: Yeah..

Me: Are we ever gonna meet again I mean as friends?

Her: I will see Oratiwe. You have my tens so everything we will conclude on the phone and good luck on getting your crush to notice you. She chew her gum and left... I was left throwing things on the floor.

Belinda Langa

I hugged Khwezi and kissed her chubby cheeks..

Vragga, Nqobi and their kids were also leaving today, so was Zero. I hugged them too excluding Dora who didn't seem to care..

Me: Safe journey..

Khwezi: Thank you Mama..

Me: Don't be strangers this your home too.

Khwezi: We won't ma..

Dumi: See you soon...

Vragga: Next month I'm coming back here, to get me a new wife, this one is no longer a good model. Three kids is damaged goods not forgetting the fourth one that's coming..

Me: Hhayi suka!!! We all laughed.

Dora: Thank you so much for the hospitality, you really treated us with love and respect. And for that I will forever be grateful for your efforts not forgetting your kindness, Siyathokoza.

Dum: Thank you for coming at such, short notice to aid our daughters and their children. We really appreciate it. Safe journey..

Dora: Thank you Langa.. She took the car keys from Bayede and my son hugged her.

Bayede: Safe journey mamethu, Thank you for last night.

Banzi: That was beautiful, Siyabonga Mamzo..

Vuyo; I will be a regular now! Make sure you create a spare bedroom for me, I love your stories they just fun. Good bye Mama...

Dora: My doors are open boys and Thank you for keeping me company. Take care and Wena Bayede stop being naughty..

Bayede: Hha Mama! It was Buddha's idea

Dora; Kufana Nani( that's so like you) I will miss you boys, Bye everyone..

They grouped hugged.

I stood there getting agitated by observing the whole scenario.She looked at me and waved me goodbye

Advertisement

I didn't bother. I just looked elsewhere. She drove away.. I heaved a sigh.

Katie

Mary has been fanning herself. Saying she's feeling hot.

Her: Katlego did you switch on the aircon?.

Me: No I didn't..

Her: Stop lying Mani! It's hot in here switch it off..

Me: Mama please just stop this! You busy saying things that do not make sense. Already I've plugged in three fans mama!! I have children in here suffering from sinuses and these fans are

tempering with her Sinuses. If you don't stop we won't get along struu Nas!!

Her: It's hot!! Can't you feel that? Hey kid! Make it oscillate much faster than this!

Sipho: Ma can we switch off this thing, it's affecting me seriously..

Me: I'm switching it off I can't take it too.

Mary: Dare switch it off I will slap you!! Don't touch it...

Me; Your face.. Your face is red! You're red.. what's going on ma? Do you have an allergy?

Mary: My face? Red? No!! No!!! She ran to the bathroom she started screaming shouting..

"You did this to me, you did this to me" She ran to me and grabbed my clothes screaming...

Her: I will kill you!! You want to kill me? Go ahead and kill me but I will kill you again!!!! Like I did before!!! She started slapping me. My kids started screaming, crying and pulling Mary away from me...

Sipho: Leave her!!! Stop it!!! They started biting her... I tried to break free from her..She let me loose before I knew it she walked to my baby " Lerato"

Her: Hello baby.. guess what? I might take you with me or maybe drop you on the ground...

Me: Bring my child!! Mary give me my child!!

Her: ( laughing) No! I will make a better mother .

Me: No give me my child!! Bring my baby Mary!!!! She laughed and started spinning my baby in the air... Zero walked in, his jaw nearly dropped when he monitored what was happening...

Me: Mary give my child back!! Don't drop my baby..

Her: Landiwes Grandchild!! I hate his Grandmother and I hate him too!!! I hate you all!!! Yes I hate you, I hate your boyfriend and I hate your kids!!!! I will kill him... Before I knew it Zero pushed her to the couch, she fell. I rushed for my baby.. The kids were crying non stop. I took Lerato and his siblings to the bedroom. I went to the sitting room. Mary was nowhere in sight Zero ran to me...

Him: Are you okay?

Me: (weeping) She's crazy! She's crazy baby!! She wanted to strangle me! Your mother is sick in the head!!!

Him: I'm so sorry baby. Are the kids okay? Did she hurt you?  
From now onwards I don't want her to be permitted entrance  
in here, you hear me?

Me; Yes... I think we need a guard till we know we safe...

Him: Done...Did Spitjo come here?

Me; No... come let's go attend to the little ones, your sister  
gave birth to twins. A baby girl and a baby boy... I smiled.. He  
wiped my tears and kissed my lips.....

Khethiwe

We finally reached our destination. I didn't bother staying  
home. I went to buy the babies stuff. I just needed to clear my  
head, I love Dumisani so much. He's my first love before being  
my son's father. Dumi listens even when I'm not saying a word,  
he knows me in all seasons. Never in a single day has ever made  
me feel less about my being, he always saw the best in me. He  
whispered words of wisdom into my ears. Each time I close my  
eyes I see him, I feel him and I smell him. I can still feel the  
touch of his hands on my body, the taste of his lips on mine.  
I've moved on but my heart hasn't, it still longs for him. It can't  
accommodate anyone else but him. Someone else would call  
me names for loving my baby daddy, they will think I'm trying

to hurt his wife intentionally but little do they know, how many nights I see him in my sleep. His everywhere I go. Watching him love his wife was hurting me and breaking me because I know his my man. It just happened Bongani died and he was forced to Mary Belinda because of culture but for peace sake I will kiss him goodbye even if it breaks my heart....

I felt tears wailing on my cheeks, by thinking of him and recalling all the good times we had. A part of me is giving up this fight because if he loved me, like I did with him. He would've searched for my whereabouts, he would've known what happened to me, he would've known about our son but obviously I wasn't his priority because he went home to kiss his wife and make love to her the whole Night. While I was in stitches and pain, while I was separated from my reason to go on. He went home to kiss his wife yet my heart stayed awake all night long waiting for him to come back home but he didn't. I guess soulmates are never meant to be together, maybe Dumi is better off without me....

I drove back home to my people. I found Lisa making food, Khwezi was eating a sandwich. Trust Lisa with being hospitable she's your number one. I'm glad they get along....

\*\*\*\*\*

Nqobi

We reached home Bontle went to her bedroom and locked herself. Sometimes Bontle' can be moody and annoying. I don't know how many times I've stopped his father from beating her.. Raising a girl child is hard especially with the mood swings.. when I see her moody I just distance myself, I dont wanna be accused of things. "Abusing her" because she's not my biological. I would rather keep a distance.

I was done washing dishes, Vusi was helping me. Such a good husband I have this side. Bontle' came with her mountain of dishes, she tossed them in the sink and walked away...

Vusi: Oratiwe!! Oratiwe!!!

Her: Papa...

Vusi: Come here! She walked to us and folded her hands...

Vusi: What is this?

Her: Dishes...

Vusi: Do you see a robot machine here?

Her: No..

Vusi: Whose gonna wash these dishes?

Her: I will wash them tomorrow, I'm exhausted.

Vusi: And your mother isn't? Huh!! He said In a stern voice...

Me: Baby just let her rest. The drive back home was a long one can you stop, please. He cut me short..

Him: Nqobi stop! I'm talking to Bontle, I'm sick and tired of this attitude of hers..Wash these dishes now!!! If you don't I swear Bontle' today you will sleep with a numb body..

Her: Mama can I wash the dishes tomorrow please..

Me: Baby please...

Him: Yey!! Wash these dishes! No house of mine will have rotches because of you! Wash these dishes Bontle' and stop folding your hands!!

She rolled her eyes...She shouldn't have done that...

Me: Bontle' go to your room... I said trying to block Vusi from going to her...

Vusi: Get out of my way Nqobi!

Me: Baby please! She's probably having period pains!

Vusi: Period pains? I know how she is when she's experiencing those! Don't condone this madness.. Wena come here, wash these dishes now!!!!

Me: Baby...

Vusi: I won't repeat myself!!Wena stay out of it...

Me: So now you using that tone with me? Is that how we talk Vusi?

Vusi: I'm off to bed! Wena wipe those bloody tears and wash your dishes!!. He left us in the kitchen. Bontle' was crying, I brushed her back and went to the bedroom. I found him smoking at the balcony....

Him: If you want to fight or argue just go to bed, I'm not in the mood Nqobi.

Me: What was that?

Him: Disciplining your rude and ill mannered daughter...

Me: When she does bad things she's mine? Wow so you insulting my parenting Skills?

Him: You were taking her side, for what?.Are you a washing machine?

Me: She's exhausted the drive was long and tiring!

Him: Listen I had a long day and fighting over nonsense is the last thing I will do now. Sleep or shut up...

Me: What the fuck is wrong with you Baba KaMvelo? Why are you doing this to me?

Him: Doing what Mama kaMvelo? Bontle' is rude and lazy. And wena you condoning that shit and I don't know why. It's fucken sickening stop doing that and reprimand your child!!

He walked to bed and locked the door, he undressed and remained naked. My husband sleeps naked and that made me to join him. I no longer wear pyjamas unless I'm on my periods or purposefully denying him sex.

Him: Are you coming to bed or not?

Me: Am I gonna sleep standing? Obviously I will come to bed baba ka Mvelo...

Him: Switch off the lights while at it.

I removed my gown and remained in my baggy Tshirt. I got under the blankets. I felt his Hand brushing my thigh. I moved his hand off my thighs.

Him: ukwatile? Come on baby askies..

Me: You don't mean it..

Him: What am I apologising for again?

Me: Being rude to me...He laughed..

Him: Sorry MaThwala.. Now can we welcome our little paradise by having our combos communicate...

Me: I'm tired...

Him: You can sleep, I will help myself...

Me: Fine!!

Him: Wenza ngathi awufuni!

Me: Okwami mosi.. We kissed...

Dumisani

I was laying in bed with my wife. She was resting her head on my chest. I was facing the ceiling. Buried in my thoughts...

Me: Linda...

Her: Yes...

Me: How long are you? I mean the pregnancy?

Her: I haven't seen the doctor but I did the home pregnancy test..

Me: Oh! So are we still relocating?.

Her: No...

Me: I want to relocate..

Her: Why are you interested now? Are you running away from something?

Me: I thought that was something you wanted. Why did you change your mind now?

Her: I'm pregnant now, that's what changed.

Me: So how does that make the situation any better?

Her: I think being in Joburg is the right decision now...

Me: What about your father's lands?

Her: Well we will travel back and fourth.

Me: Belinda what exactly are you up to?

Her: Nothing baby I just want us to renew our vows...

Me: We married Traditionally remember? What vows were you talking about?

Her: I want a white wedding now...

Me: Why are you so eager? I once told you to do a white wedding but you talked me out of it. I'm way pass that stage, I love you but I'm not going that route again.

Her: Do it for the baby...

Me: So now we using the baby to get things? She laughed...

Her: What would you do if I'm carrying twins?

Me: I would disappear for 10 good years... We laughed... My phone beeped, I looked at it. She was looking at me..

Her: Ubani? She snatched my phone and read my massage...

Me: And now? Since when do we do that?

Her: Since you're my husband and I'm your wife.

Me: You acting Strange Linda just stop it please..

Her: I'm not acting strange I'm just loving you extra and extra...

Me: You being too much wife. I'm all yours stop competing. Well that came out wrong.

90

Buddha love

Two months later

Everyone was back to living their everyday lives. Some went back to work. Nkanyiso was enrolled in school again. Dora is working on her relationship with his son and his family. Dumisani and Mrs Langa are trying to mend things. Zero and Katie are planing on relocating to stay far away from Mary. Dlomo and his wife are seeing things that only them can understand. Khwezi has accepted everything that has happened "Her mother's death" she has resorted to loving her children. Everyone is at peace.....

Mrs Langa

Dr: Indeed you're pregnant Mrs Langa, congratulations are in order.

Me: Thank you so much doctor.

Dumi: How far is she? Wouldn't this pregnancy cause complications? I mean we old you know the struggle. I heard there are diseases out there and disorders, what can we expect?

Dr: It's too soon to tell mr Langa but if you eat healthy and exercise complications can be hindered and avoided. Avoid stress and other stressors. A stress free life results to a healthy pregnancy.

Me: Mmmm I can't wait to hold my baby.

Dr: Congratulations again.

Dumi: Thank you doctor.. We stood up headed for the exit while we were there I think I saw Khethiwe..

Dora: No that looks complicated Dr Naidoo. I don't know which way is the safest to remove the tumour necrosis from growing. This operation can have many side effect. My biggest worry is the size of the tumor.

Dr: We have already explained everything to the patient and his family. I suppose we will solve this Khethi we always do.

Dora: But the memory loss will be highly experienced, already the patient was hallucinating now it's gonna be worse.

Dr: Let's pray for the better. Are you ready?.

Dora: Always ready..Superwoman to the rescue. They laughed. She saw Dumisani and I but she passed us without saying anything. I looked at Dumi he swallowed hard..

Me: Did she just pass us like we invisible?

Dumi: Let's go..

Me: This woman is full of herself yazi! Dumisani walked to the car with my handbag...

—

—

Khwezi

Lisa: Surrogate mother!! I can't find Nkanyiso's bag pack.

I smiled. I walked to where they are. I gave Lisa the bag pack. My baby is going to school he looks so adorable, It's like I'm staring at Buddhas younger version. How I love him.

Lisa: Thank you.. Now we can bounce Nkanyiso anything we forgetting?

Nka: My mother's hug and kiss.

Lisa: Go ahead champ and kiss mommy dearest..

Me: Thank you Lisa for helping out, I really appreciate your efforts.

Lisa: Like I always say you're a surrogate its our duty to take care of you. I blushed. Nkanyiso kissed me and walked to the door.

Nka: I forgot something aunty.

Lisa: What did you forget?

Nka: Kisses for the twins. He ran to the nursery. He came back with a smile.

Me: Be a good boy Today Nkanyiso no fighting okay?

Nka: I won't fight anyone today Mommy.

Me: I love you both.

Lisa: We love you too. Go bath please and remove that gown it's Friday today and we have guests..

Me: What guest?

Lisa: Do as told I'm running late...

I called Buddha. I need a hair do, nails done and waxing and maybe shopping. Did I tell you mom left me a lot of money, house and cars? I didn't know she has a business and we'll it's mine now. Buddha has a big house now, his working at Langa logistics and he drives fancy cars. His mother told us he will start to minister on a later stage for now he can live his life the way he sees it fit. Everything is going well, my man and I are growing strong day by day. I'm spoilt rotten here. Dora wants no harm to happen to me and the kids but she still won't allow us to have sex and I miss that. All we do is give each other foreplay sex and that's it.. My babies are growing and Nkanyiso loves his siblings to the moon and back..

Him: Sdudla..

Me: Daddy. I want to do my hair and my nails and wax my nana..

Him: What time?

Me: In two hours time because I still have to bath the kids and myself.

Him: Getting ready for later?

Me: What's the occasion?

Him: Nothing much you of all people should know, isn't it your bestie is hosting us.

Me: Mama?

Him: Surely she's seeing someone.

Me: I would've known.

Him: Better not be a scum.

Me: You want your father to screw her only him?

Him: It wouldn't hurt..

Me: They ex's baby... we laughed...

Him: Can I wax you tonight?

Me: Mom won't allow that.

Him: You will be silent..

Me: It's a date?

Him: Yes... I'm on my way to fetch you...

Me: Thank you..

Him: I love you..

Me: I love you too..

Minutes later He came, he found me breastfeeding his son. He removed the boob and inserted it, removed it and inserted it. He was laughing while my baby was crying. He took Mqoqi and threw him on the air. My poor baby was frightened..

Me: Baby.. stop it!

Him: This is how you play with a male child baby. Now I want. To chokeslam him.

Me: Baby you scaring him.

Him: Baby Mqoqi likes it when I throw him on the air

Advertisement

isn't it Mqoqi? He smiled.

Him: See? He pressed his lips on mine, my clit itched. He kissed me passionately. The kiss was getting heated, we were both getting vibes. He went to lock the door and we took the kids to their nursery. It was now the both of us. He removed my gown and kissed me hungrily.

Him: I wanna fuck you right now.

Me: Be gentle.

Him: We still gonna try again later... I blushed he removed his pants and opened my legs before I knew it, he was riding me. I was moaning...

Me: Aaaaah!! Aaaah baby!!! Ooh Buddha...

Khethiwe

Her: Aaaaah!! Aaaah baby!!! Yeah...

Son: Fuck!!! I love you Khwezi! I missed having you!! (Groaning) I laughed these kids don't listen. I went to the nursery and played with the twins. My phone rang I answered..

Me: Khethi hello..

Him: Dora..

Me: Dumisani.

Him: How are you?

Me: I'm good and yourself?

Him: I miss you.

Me: You have a wife and a baby coming soon. Forget about me Dumisani and move on with your life just like you already did. I'm moving on myself, as hard as it is but I'm doing it..

Him: Can we meet?

Me: Dumi don't do that please.

Him: Dora I love you, I still love you and I never stopped loving you. Can we meet and talk about this please.

Me: You married Dumisani doesn't that count for something?

Him: I know but I want you too. Dora I know you love me, you still long for me. Can we put our guard down and give us a try one last time.

Me: Dumisani I can't. Good luck on your marriage.. I ended the call. Tears ran down my cheeks. I walked down the passage Buddha and Khwezi were kissing. That reminded me of Dumisani and myself when we're still young and crazily in love. We used to kiss everywhere, make love anywhere. We were living in a planet of our own. I miss those days but sadly those days are gone. I will only have them in my sleep.

Son: Ma! He zipped his pants. Khwezi pulled her night dress down.

Me: It's okay continue. I was just passing by its my lunchtime so I came for my laptop. Next time don't make noise. We can't afford having Nkanyiso exposed to such. I love you bye.. I passed them

Mary

Voice: Eat that lunchbox!!! Eat

Me: I will die!!

Voice: I want you to die!! I want you to pay for everything you've put me through! You killed me, stole my child and bewitched my son!!! I want you to leave my children's home!!!

Me: What do you mean by "your children's home"

Voice: Lazi is your husband's son. We dated before he meet you Mary. Zero is not his only son but his second son with me!! Now eat that lunchbox and go somewhere far and die there!!!

Me: No!!! I won't die! I refuse to be killed by you!!! Go to hell Landiwe Sisulu!!!!

Voice: Goodbye Mary!!! I woke up screaming and sweating. I ran to the kitchen to drink water, I opened my fridge and ate

my leftovers of salads before I knew it I heard Landiwe Sisulu's voice laughing

Voice: Mary! Mary!!! Now you ate the poison you once gave me!! See that lunchbox? It's not your lunchbox. I just gave you your poison now you will leave this house and go die somewhere faraway. She started to strangle me, I broke free and ran out of my house. I ran till I reached a deserted bush I rested a bit, in what looked like a plastic house. I was woken up by someone coughing. I opened my eyes and my eyes landed on Lazi but he was looking fresh and cleaner.. I screamed !!!! I ran till I reached a river I lost balance and fell inside. I can't swim so I guess that's how I will die....

Dumisani

I still love Dora and pretending not too hurts more than accepting it.. She has been playing far away from me since she left my village. Belinda on the other hand won't stop bringing Dora in everything we do or say. A part of me feels like she wanted to come here because she wanted to prove a point to My ex lover that I'm with her. Her coming here was to rub it on Khethiwe's face. I don't even understand why she chose to go

to that hospital knowingly Dora works there.. I love Belinda I wish she can stop comparing herself to Dora..

Me: Sibusiso invited us to his mother's birthday celebration. We need to go buy her a present.

Her: We not going there

Me: Why not?

Her: She's not our friend Dumisani. The Thwala's have something too. I would rather go to church with Naomi than going to dine with a witch.

Me: What did you just call her?. So that's what you think of my son Belinda? If Dora is a witch that means you call my son a "son of a witch"

Her: I didn't say that. I don't like your ex Dumisani but I love your son.

Me: What is going on with you? Why are you so mean and rude? Stop calling Dora names! My son invited us not Dora. If you not going that's good for you but as for me I'm honouring my son's invite.

Her: You just wanna give her a second born!! I know it Dumisani, You want to sleep with her! We not going there!!

Me: I'm going there Belinda!!

Her: Why? Why Dumisani?

Me: I love her Belinda i've never stopped. I want her as my second wife. I should've done this a long time ago. I think it's about time!

Her: Ini? What did you just say Dumisani? Over my dead body!!! There's no way I'm gonna share my husband with a witch!! You're mine Dumisani! Mine alone!!! I'm not gonna share you kungavuka umama ethuneni!! That is not happening!!! Second wife My foot!!! I'm your wife you can never ever have any! I see she has used Muthi on you!!!! I will knock that Muthi out of your head!!! She roared...

91

Buddha love

Dumisani

Me: Try me!! Dare do anything impulsive Linda tonight you will have me to deal with!!

Her: Over my dead body!! Over my dead body Eric!! You will not bring that woman in our lives!! That can only happen when I'm dead!! Your my husband Dumisani!! She was crying.

Me: Linda allow me to do the right thing! It was Her before you! I met her first but circumstances never allowed our love to bloom. Now is the chance, now is the time. I know it hurts and its sad but I want her too, I need you Both.

Her: Wow!!! Wow!!! The audacity! To tell me that venom! Both Dumisani!! Both Eric? Uyanginyela Wena!!! Akukho Dora oZomthola Lana!!! She went to the bedroom. I took my car keys and left the house.. I drove to Thwala...

Him: Eric Langa.. We Shaked hands..

Me: I couldn't hide it anymore Mbuyiseni I finally said it today, she's angry and knowing her My Dora is not safe.

Him: You did what? Dumisani we could've waited for the right time. She's pregnant, any impulsive move she will put her life in danger and that of her child.

Me: I know. But I can't hide my feelings anymore Mbuyiseni. I know this will change everything but I'm prepared whatever storm that comes.

Him: Knowing your son's someone is going to die today, embrace yourself!

Me: They better not do anything impulsive not today. They will understand in time.

Him: Let's pray Dumisani.

Me: I want Brandy Mbuyiseni, can you give me that? I stood up and started searching for it. Mbuyiseni shook his head.

Khwezi

Me: Baby she knows we did it..

Him: Aah baby, I couldn't hold myself.. He brushed my thigh.

Me: Baby stop it.

Him: I know you like it..

Me: Mxm!! Look at them they sleeping. Aren't they the cutest babies ever? I love them to bits..

Buddha looked at me and shook his head.

Him: I made them babe of course they cute.

Me: But Iminathi takes after me. I was on top when she was conceived.

Him: Baby stop lying. Even a blind person will tell you All three of them look like Daddy. Maybe your last born will look like you. I was on top with all of them.

Me: Baby stop lying! Inathi looks like me, Mom said it too. Even Lisa! I know I'm the prettiest just say it.

Him: Look at this picture Baby aren't those my lips, eyes, nose and brows? Baby I have brown eyes and you don't, I have black lips and you have red lips. I have a pointy nose and yours is flat, I have perfectly shaped brows and yours are bushy. I'm hairy and you ain't! So honey these are my babies and you're a surrogate mother. He laughed..

Me; Mxm!! I'm never giving you a baby ever again Buddha.

Him: She just took your complexion, other than rato laka, she looks like Daddy and Daddy ke mang? Ke Buddha love!!! He blew me a kiss. I blushed and pouted immediately..

Me: From now onwards you will breastfeed them. Isn't it they yours?

Him: No problem. I will feed them anything that's suckable in my body, something that someone loves sucking. He stuck his tongue out..

Me: Eew baby!! Don't!!! We laughed. He parked the car and Went to the booth to take the Babies strollers. He placed them inside, he took my handbags and carried it while pushing the babies. I stole a few pictures of them, I blushed. Ain't I the luckiest girlfriend ever?

Him: Baby.. please come.. I walked to them. He kissed me then we walked to the stores. People were staring at us. We walked to Embedded pop up store, we bought Olive green Embedded bomber jackets. We bought a Yellow one for our little man Nkanyiso. I know he will look beautiful in it. We went to buy a few other stuffs that we need. Mama's present included. I went for my hair, nails and Waxing. My handsome baby daddy paid for everything and I got myself a beautiful lingerie too. He said he wants to see me rocking it. After wards we went to grab

something to eat. Then drove to Nkanyiso's school. His shirt was a mess, His teacher came to us...

Teacher: Good day Mr and Mrs Langa. Can we please discuss Nkanyiso's behaviour..

Buddha: What did he do today?

Teacher: He fought again..

Me: Nkanyiso what is wrong with you kanti? Why are you fighting other kids!! Uzoqala ukungicika Nka!!

Him: Baby don't yell at him..

Me: Sorry baby but uNkanyiso needs to stop doing this, it's annoying like seriously.

Teacher: If he continues doing this we will have to expel him from school.

Him: That can't happen. I pay quite a lot of money for him to be here. Nkanyiso why are you fighting other kids?

Nka: Angithi! Angithi Bona Daddy bathi Mina ngiyahlanya! ( Isn't it, isn't it they saying I'm crazy Daddy)

Me: Crazy? Why are they saying you crazy?

Nka: They teasing me everyday Daddy calling me lunatic and crazy. That makes me angry and then we fight.

Buddha: So they are ones to instigate the fight? Nka nodded. I was mad already, I can't believe this.

Me: Look I won't accept this attitude towards my son. He's the victim in all of this. I did make myself clear, that my son has a spiritual gift and that he should be treated with respect and equity just like every normal child. But these kids are abusing my son and you pinning everything on him yet he's the victim here. I won't tolerate that, if these kids won't stop criticising my son and bullying him. I will deal with them, myself!! I didn't carry a child for nine months well ten months for this. I pushed this baby and those kids will have me to deal with. Meeting adjourned!!! I was livid right now I did explain Nkanyiso's situation and this lady is talking nonsense. I know my boy is not violent and aggressive. That explains why he keeps on fighting at school. I carried him to the car.

Nka: Uyahlanya lomlungu angisho Mamami?( This white teacher is crazy isn't it my mommy)

Buddha laughed...

Me: Bayakujwayela Laba kuhlanya Bona! How was school my handsome little boy? I kissed his lips..

Nka: School is boring mama! Hello daddy wami omude!

Buddha: Hello Ntwana Yami emoyi( my beautiful son) I looked at them. Nka went to the backseat and sat with his siblings.

Him: You fucken sexy when fighting and defending our baby. Damn! I felt like undressing you in there! Since when have you become this arrogant baby? I loved that though.

Me: Since I realised my babies are my pride, my joy and my happiness. No one will do as they please with my babies not even you.

Him: Yoh baby! Now you want to scold at me too? Askies... I laughed and kissed him.

Nka: And Cut!!!!!! He laughed.. We stopped kissing...

Lisakhanya

I came home and found mam Kelly decorating the house. Everything was looking good. I ran to my bedroom that has a shower, I showered. I thought of her, i miss her so much. The last time we were together things went south. She kissed a guy in front of me "The crush" and that drove me nuts till this day. I don't answer her texts or take her calls. I love Bontle' but I'm not her option B. I finished bathing. I went to wear my black skinny pants, my black long sleeved top. I wore my black

sneakers and a sweet pink cap. I sprinkled my cologne. I bit my lower red lip and posed for a few snaps. I played music too. I heard a knock I lowered my music.

Mam Kelly: we Khanya!! How many times am I supposed to tell you, not to stop play your music this loud? I've been calling you.. I smiled I love this woman, she's the sweetest. Mam Kelly is our house assistance, I hate calling her a helper. She's more than that to me. She's like family...

Me: I'm sorry Mama..

Her: I thought you had company maybe a new girlfriend.

Me: Ma come on..

Her: You're a player Lisa. When are you telling your mother about your sexuality?

Me: When i have impregnated someone!! We both laughed.

Her: Uyasangana Wena!

Me: pardon?

Her: You are crazy weMswazimlungu!!!

Me: Don't start with me Ma.

Her: You have a guest downstairs. Surely a girlfriend.

Me: Please tell them to come upstairs.

Her: I'm not your postman. I laughed and walked to my guest. I nearly choked on saliva when I saw Bontle

Advertisement

she was looking good.

Me: Bontle'.

Her: Lisa!! She jumped on me.. I stood there and didn't bother to hug her back. Can I confess? I'm 17 and she's 18 turning 19 soon. She's two years older than me but I tend to act 25 on her. Don't judge me...

Her: I missed you! You stopped taking my calls and answering my texts why Lisakhanya?

Me: Why are you here?

Her: like I said I miss you.

Me: Miss me enough to kiss your bloody boyfriend's in front of me? I clicked my tongue and went to my bedroom. She followed me. I laid on my bed and she sat next to me, silence crept around..

Buddha

Everything was beautifully set. My woman and I were wearing matching outfits. Our invited guests walked in, in numbers. I saw my twin brother "that's what we call ourselves lately" he was wearing a matching outfits with his wife. We greeted at each other. More and more people walked in, today my cousin was around together with her husband. Vragga the vragganio walked in looking like an angel. He was wearing all white. Zero walked in together with his family. Zero now resides in Mamelodi mahhube extension one. He bought a beautiful house that side. He left Tsakane. I hope Lazi makes it.. I texted him again he responded saying his coming.

Vragga: Jesu!!! I love parties you know why?

Boys: THERE'S CAKE!!!!

Vragga: You feel me!!! Holy spirit come down and serve us your Devine...

Everyone: MALVA PUDDING!!!

Khwezi: Your Devine BEETROOT SALAD WITH VINEGAR, CHUTNEY, MAYONNAISE AND CARMEL SAUCE!!!! we all bursted...

Vragga: I wasn't gonna say that guys!!

Me: What were you gonna say?

Vragga: MILK TART!!!

Tbo: Mara Vragga!!! We laughed.

Lisa came downstairs and Bontle' was following her. Vragga looked at them. I laughed...

Bayede: So where's my beautiful girlfriend?

Tee: I'm here baby.

Bayede: Not you Muffin but her!! Mom walked in and we all shouted "HAPPY BIRTHDAY" my poor mother got frightened and dropped her phone. I walked to her...

Vragga: SHIT!!! THAT WALK BUDDHA!! THAT WALK!!!  
HABEBUYA!!!! (Hallelujah) we laughed...

Khwezi: THAT'S MY MAN!!!

I blew her a kiss.

I hugged Mommy. Daddy and mother were not here.

Me: Don't cry Dori Dori!!

Her: Futsek Wena! We laughed. I wiped her tears. kissed her lips, then her forehead. I hugged her again

Everyone: Ncooooh!!! So sweet...

Me: Happy birthday my love candy, I love you first wife. I did all this for you, Do you like it?

Ma: I love you Son.. Thank you so very much I love it my baby!  
Lisa walked to us...

Her: Dude you will suffocate her! She broke the hug and everyone laughed.

Lisa: Well I planned the two of you since he planned the party. We laughed this chick is crazy..

Ma: Hello My beautiful children and beautiful grandchildren! Thank you so much for breaking my cellphone and giving me a fright. I nearly died because of you!! I love you so very much though and I'm thankful to having you all here. Can I tell you a secret?.

Us: Tell us...

Ma: I forgot it was my birthday today. Thank you all for reminding me!!

Vragga: I would never forget my beautiful wife's birthday. I made sure our son remembers..We laughed trust Vragga with telling lies.. They came to hug mom. I looked at them laughing and smiling. I walked to Lisa..

Me: Need a condom?

Her: Fuck you!

Me: I love you too.

Her: That's gay..

Me: Your gay. And what was going on upstairs? You and Bontle..

Her: Nothing major but I will fuck Vragga's daughter today. We be all night!! Love!!! I can bet on it.

Me: Mvithize boy!

Her: On it... I love you too big brother.. We shared a hug and a cheek kiss..

Her: Khwezi is staring at you.

Me: I think I'm gonna fuck her as well

Her: Fuck her, deplete her Buddhist monk. She deserves it. We both chew on our gums but she's a water Mellon fan. That's our obsession.

Her: There comes your rude father! That guy is full of himself.

Me: I guess I took after him.

Her: He better not fuck my mother I don't trust that Cassanova!  
I laughed...

Me: Fuck you Lisa! We walked to the others laughing. I went to greet Dad.... We talked and greeted each other. My mothers few friends came over too. I was worried about Mama Langa not being here...

Dumisani Langa

I spotted Khethi talking to the boys. Bayede and Banzi both had their hands on her waistline. They were hugging her, she was surrounded by the kids. Our eyes locked. I walked to her....

Me: Boys.. Birthday girl...

Dora: Hello Dumisani.

Bayede: Baba your ex lover is beautiful damn!!

Banzi: I wish I was born early by now I would be Buddha's father..

Vragga: She's mine gents please!!

Me: So you all have chills over my ex?

Dora looked at me.

Buddha: Can you all stop crushing on my mother! None of you is boning my mother nawe baba! No one is touching my mother..

Dora: Sibusiso!! We laughed.

Me: Happy birthday Khethiwe.

Her: Thank you Dumisani.

Me: I got you a present. I hope you will love it, I didn't know what to get you. Had you been pregnant with Him i was gonna buy you a strollers and maybe a few Bafana Bafana tracksuits for the boy.

Her: Or maybe feed my cravings. The boys laughed so did she.

Me: It's a pity she's not.

Her: I still love simple things Eric not exaggerated things.

Me: I guess you haven't changed Khethi.

Her: Not a bit.

Me: is it safe to hug you? She hugged me, I hugged her back. She whispered in my ears..

Her: It changes nothing and stop flirting with me Dumisani its driving me nuts.

Me: I'm not flirting. But I have your present, Please marry me Khethiwe.

Her: Stop playing mind games Dumi... She broke the hug and walked away.

We went to dine together.

Belinda

I was feeling numb cos of the crying. I was in bed curled up and crying my lungs out. I was holding my late husband's picture on my hands. I was wishing he never left me for death. I still loved him and wanted him by my side, But he left. My heart is troubled right now, all i feel is shallowness and brokenness. I can't believe the man I've been sharing a bed with for fours years has changed on me. He wants to marry another woman while I'm still here warming up the bed for him, cooking him his favorite meals, serving his bedroom needs, running our home without complaining about the cracked walls and ceilings. I can't believe everything I was doing was never enough in his eyes. Now I'm pregnant with his second child but his leaving me for another woman. Where am I insufficient? What is it that Mary does and gives him that I cannot offer to him? Now his out there laughing and smiling with her, while I'm here broken

because of him. If Dumi thought I'm stupid and understanding he doesn't know what kind of a snake I am.

I got up from the bed and wore my black Nike tracksuits. I wore my cap and Trainers, I'm going to that party. I'm gonna show them who I am. I have a few questions for Both Dora and Dumisani. They owe me that much isn't it? I drove there, I could hear laughter from a distance. I walked in...

Bayede Langa

Ma: Having Fun without me? How nice!!!! I see I'm replaceable isn't it Dumi?

We all looked at her confused. Dad stood up and went to her...

Dad: Linda not now and not here!

Ma: Is it because I don't love my body Dumi? Is it because my hair is becoming grey and my skin is getting wrinkled? What is it that she has and I don't have? Does she fuck you better than I do? What is it that she has Dumisani that I do not have!! What

is it that she is giving you and i can't give Dumisani? Say it, I want our son's to hear you say it!!!

Dad: Not here Linda!!! You embarrassing me and yourself we have guests can't you see that?

Those words broke my heart. Mom was crying, I looked at my brother's everyone was shocked and confused. Her colleagues left only family remained. Mom took out her gun and pointed it at Dad.. Everyone screamed..

Banzi: Ma what's going on? What's the meaning of this?

Vragga: Ma please that thing away!

Me: Belinda! Ma what's going on?

Ma: Ask these two Bitches!!! (Sniffing) Ask your father!!

Vuyo:Baba what is going on? What is she talking about?

Hubby: Belinda can we go home and talk about this? Please! Now you scaring the kids and you ruining Khethiwe's special day. Can you stop doing what you doing!!!!

Ma: I'm not gonna stop till you tell these kids what you've been doing with this witch Behind my back!!! Tell them Dumisani about your shenanigans, Tell them!!!! She was sniffing...

Buddha: Ma please calm.. Can you please put the gun down!  
Khwezi, Lisa take the kids to the nursery.. They stood up but Ma told them to remain behind if not she's gonna shoot them. They remained on their seats..

Me: Baba what is going on? What is mom talking about?

Dora: Linda can you stop this madness. You scaring kids here!!  
If you have troubles in paradise take your husband and leave my house! You don't wanna drive me crazy. Linda I've been tolerant of your disrespect for way too long but today I won't sit back and watch you do as you please in my house! This is not one of your mansions were you do as you please, take your husband and go fight elsewhere not here. She roared.

Vuyo: What is going on? Can somebody talk!!!!!!

Ma: Wena Shut up, Shut up Dora. Dumisani, does she fuck you better than I do? What is it that she has Dumisani that I do not have!! What is it that she is giving you and i can't give Dumisani? Go on and say it!! Go on and tell our son's that you want a second wife!!. Tell your children!! Since you won't say it I will say it on your behalf. Your father wants to marry Sibusiso's mother as his second wife!!!!!!! And the cherry on top is him forcing me to understand shit I do not understand.

We all looked at Dad and then Dora who looked surprised by the news. The Langa boys were all standing on their feet.

Ma: I'm gonna ask you again Dumisani if you don't respond I'm gonna kill your bastard son and his mother, sister, baby mama and his kids!!!

Dora: Dare try it! Dare touch my son Linda you will regret ever doing that!!!!!!

Buddha: Ma what's going on here? Are you sleeping with father?

Dora: I'm not!!! She's hallucinating, she's just intimidated by me!!

Dad: Linda no one is shooting anyone!!! Dare call my son bastard ever again it's gonna get ugly trust me!!

Vuyo: What are you gonna do about it Dumisani?

We all looked at Vuyo

Me: Stay out of it Vuyo! This has nothing to do with us!!

Vuyo: Not when my mother is on the receiving end of father's lunacy!!!

Dad: Linda there's nothing wrong with you. You're intelligent and smart. My love for Dora wasn't influenced by what you

doing or not doing. It has always been somewhere stucked in a box in some store room. It didn't happen over night, I love you My wife a lot. I can't afford to lose you and I also can't afford to lose Khethi again. Please try to understand.

Vuyo: Understand that you want to leave my mother for your bastard son's mother? Understand you're destroying our home Baba? Ungazodakelwa Uma Wena!!!

Buddha: I would appreciate it if you stopped referring to me as "Bastard son" I really hate that name calling especially coming from people who call themselves my family. Dare mention that name again, shit will go down. He blew his nose...

Vuyo: You want to leave mom for this witch?

He said pointing at Dora. I don't know when Buddha got to Vuyo. But punches were thrown, there was a loud noise. The women were screaming. We tried to come between them but two bulls in one kraal spells disaster and trouble.

92

Buddha love

Khwezi

Ma: SIBUSISO! SIBUSISO! STOP IT!! YOU WILL KILL HIM!  
UTOMBULALA! MYEKELE MFANWAMI..

They gonna kill him! Buddha will kill Vuyo! Everyone was screaming, myself included. Katie was hugging me, all I wanted to do, was pull my man away from killing his brother. Buddha had his knee on Vuyo's throat. He was struggling to breath.

Buddha: You know a witch? You fucken know a witch?? Witch ke marete a papao saan!! He kicked him.

Dumi: SIBUSISO!!! SIBUSISO STOP IT!!! STOP IT!!! Baba said trying to pull Buddha away from killing his brother. Banzi walked to Buddha and grabbed him by his Tshirt. But Buddha broke free from it, he continued to beat up Vuyo. Who was now coughing out blood! Buddha's fists were soaked in blood. I don't know this side of my man..

Bayede: Buddha!! Stop this!! Just stop it!! The man is down already! Kicking him when his down is cowardice!! Surrender the fight..

Him: HE FUCKEN CALLED MY MOTHER A WITCH!! AND THAT MAKES ME A WHAT? A SON OF A WITCH!!! FUCK THIS SHIT! FUCK HIS BALLS AND FUCK HIS LIFE!!! AND FUCK THE NIGGA WHO FUCKED HIS MAMA'S PUSSY TO CONCEIVE THIS SHIT!!!

ONE CONDOM COULD'VE PREVENTED THIS ARSEHOLE!!

Vuyo: Did you fucken insult my parents? Did you insult me with my dead parents Buddha?

Him: FUCK YOU AND FUCK YOUR PARENTS CORPSE!!!! he spat on his face.

Vuyo: MSUNU KANYOKO! GOLO LENJA!!! Buddha walked upstairs running...

Banzi: Vuyo shut the fuck up!! Shut that shit hole of yours!! Dare say a word I will fucken kick you myself! Uyasangana wena!

Vuyo: You taking an intruders side? His a fucken bastard, a fucken retard!!!!

Banzi: If his a bastard then that makes me a bastard too!!!!!! I guess the true Langa son's are you and Bayede!! Isn't it Buddha and I are bastard son's!!! LINDO GET THE KIDS WE LEAVING!!!

I ran to the bedroom. I found clothes scattered all over. He was searching for something in the cardboards. He was livid.

Me: Baby...

He walked towards me fuming, I met him halfway. He was bleeding from his nose.

BUDDHA

Khwezi walked towards me.

Me: WHERE IS IT!! WHERE THE FUCK DID YOU KEEP It?

I roared. She closed her eyes and covered her ears in fear, she was frightened.

Her: What.. Where's what?

Me: Don't play mind games with me Khwezi!! Where the fuck is my gun!! Where did you keep it!!! If you don't give me my gun I will slap you Mama ka Iminathi!!! Give it back!!!

Her: Slap me?? Slap me Buddha for what? I dont know your Gun!!! Let alone have I seen it!!

Me: Eish!! Eish!!! Just give me my damn Gun Woman!! I want my gun Khwezi! Just yesterday it was here!!! Give it to me!!

Her: You have a gun, In this house Sibusiso? We have kids for fuck sake!!! I looked at her..

Me: My gun now!!!! And stop asking me nonsense!!

Her: I don't know your Gun!!! I've never seen it!!!! And stop threatening me Sibusiso!! I don't fucken know your gun!!!

Me: Since when do you use the "F" word when talking to me Khwezi?

Her: Since you started threatening to beat me up Buddha!!!

Me: Khwezi!!! I grabbed her arm.

Her: Uyangilimaza!! Uyangilimaza!!! I looked at her and swallowed hard. I let her go.

Her: Stop fighting him, his your brother.

Me: Get out of my way!!

Her: You going nowhere!!

Me: MOVE!!!.

Her: Im not moving!!!! She locked the door and threw the key  
Outside the window...

I was infuriated.

Me: WHAT THE FUCK!! WHAT THE FUCK DID YOU JUST DO!!!?  
FUCK KHWEZI!!

her: If you want to kill someone kill me!! Kill me Sibusiso!! Go  
ahead and kill me!! You not going back there! I won't fold my  
hands and watch you kill your brother!! Your not Cain and  
Abel!! Angifuni!!!! Sibusiso!!!

Me: Get the fuck away from the door!!!

Her: Angifuni!!! She barked.

Me: Khwezi I'm pissed right now don't provoke me. Get the  
fuck away from the door!!!

Her: Angifuni!!!! I pushed her aside, she slipped and fell on the  
bed. I searched where we keep spare keys. I ran downstairs She  
followed me Shouting...

Her: Sibusiso stop it!! You can't fight your brother what is  
wrong with you?

Me: Shut the fuck up.

Dumisani

Me: Belinda stop this nonsense!!! Just stop it!! Now my son's  
are fighting each other because of you!!! Go home!!!

Linda: Go home? Go home? To what Dumisani? Empty bed?

Empty house? If I'm going home I'm taking you with me!!!

Me: Just fucken go!!! I have to fix this mess, you've caused!!

Linda: A mess I've caused? You cheated Dumisani! On top of that you want to bring your whore to our house, our marriage!!! You've done this to me Dumisani!! You made me this person!! I love you doesn't that count for something?

Me: It does that's why I want both of you to be my wives!!

Vuyo: Now you sound imbecile Dumisani!!! You fucken sick in the head!!! You treating my mother like your fucken pawn on your chess game! Fuck you!!!

Banzi: I told you to stay out of it!!! Don't fucken piss me off

Vuyo! Ndakubetha amasende unye!!( I will kick your nuts)

Vuyo: So you taking the witches side?? You taking her side over our mother Banzi?? Bayede are you also gonna take sides? The witch or mother?

Buddha: I fucken warned you!!! I fucken warned you not to call my mother a witch!!!! They started fighting again.

Bayede: muffin take the kids home, Scarlett go home!! Nqobi!

Bontle' Everyone go!! Khwezi go with them, Take Lisa along!!!

Khwezi: I'm staying with my man!!

Bayede: I wasn't asking you!! Now do the damn thing!!!! He roared. Khwezi looked at Buddha and Buddha gave her permission..

Me: Everyone stay I will go with these two women!

Khethi: I'm going nowhere!! I'm going nowhere with you

Dumisani! Go home and fix your rubbish with your crazy wife! Leave me out of your jigsaw puzzle!! I'm not playing!! She roared.

Linda: Who are you calling crazy Dora? Ngizokutrapa Mina!! Yangizwa?

Khethi: Like I'm your damn child!! Try me Linda!!

Me: Can you two stop this nonsense!!!!

Khethi: She started this rubbish from way back!! I've been tolerant of this woman for way too long!, Now I'm feed up!!! She came here and turned MY house into a circus! She threw insults at me for what? Your demeaning Penis Dumisani? Like it's made of gold and silver!!! She can have it!! I don't fucken need it not anymore!!

I swallowed hard.

Linda: It is made of gold and silver! That's why you won't keep your legs closed! That's why you busy feeding my husband things to love you!! You're a homewrecker!!! You go around feeding people's husband's that chicken dust of yours!!

Dora: A chicken dust that youre husband won't resist!!! You calling me a loose panty yet you fucked two brothers claiming it was Custom!! Whose the actual bitch between you and I?

Me: Stop this!!! Just stop!!!

Khethi: Dumisani this pregnant pig of yours, walked in here and flaunted her damn gun in front of my guests

my children and my grandchildren!! She called my son named as if hers wasn't a bastard to her late husband!! She has a liver to call me a witch yet a witch is her evil hearts that wishes death upon innocent souls!!

Linda: Leave Dumisani alone!!!

Dora: Linda let me remind you something, the man was mine before he was yours!!! Dumisani was my man and your man was Bongani Langa, your throbbing clit was the reason you found yourself in Dumisani's arms. Like I said the man was mine before you happened but that doesn't mean I want to see you two separated. Have him, his all yours! I mean you're the one whose wearing the ring and I'm not. I survived for years without Dumisani, my son survived for years without knowing his father and siblings and myself included.

You can continue living your lives just like you've always had. But as for my son and I, we deserve better than the insults we getting today because of what? My honest and sincerest feels? Belinda. Dumisani Langa is your husband, I've made peace with not having him as my own. Take your man and sons and leave my house! Get out from a witch's house! Leave the poor witch and his son alone. Continue living your perfect lives without us. There was us before we met you and there will always to be us after you are gone. You said I can't keep my legs closed the question you were supposed to ask was "Who gets in between those legs when I'm opening them"

I swallowed hard and looked at Dora before I knew it Linda slapped Khethi.

Linda: So you did fuck my husband!! You fucked my husband!! Where did you fuck her Dumisani!!! My house, or KZN? Where did you fuck her!!!

Me: Stop this madness!! I love you both okay!!! I'm not leaving anyone or choosing anyone over the other. Where I fucked her doesn't matter what matters is my marriage proposal to the both of you!!!

Buddha: Mom don't agree to this rubbish!! Dumisani take your wife, kids, grandchildren and daughter inlaws and leave my mother's house! Get the fuck out!!!!

Me: Sibusiso!! We discussing this as elders..

Buddha: Elder my foot!! Take your fucken balls and dick and leave my mother alone!! Get out!!!

Vuyo: Let's leave before I kill this piece of shit.

Buddha: Piece of shit unyoko!!!

Vuyo: Yamazi unyoko?? Ngizokubonisa unyoko!!!

Buddha: Try me Vuyo! Ota nyela marete!!

I turned to separate them from fighting again. Just when I thought they were ending this constant conflict, I heard gunshots being fired before I knew it we heard the lady scream. I looked at Buddha and Vuyo. Buddha's hand was on Vuyolwethu's shoulders but it looks like he wasn't maintaining

posture. It's like Buddha was slowly falling, I saw blood dripping on the floor. Vuyolwethu had his eyes popped out. Lubanzi ran there so was Bayede, Khethiwe screamed, Khwezi Screamed. Nkanyiso was crying the house was filled of sobs. Only then it made sense.

Linda: No!! No!!! No!!! She panicked and ran to the boys.

Bayede: NO!!!! NO!!!!....

Vragga

Shit just went down! I can't believe my eyes!! The white ceramic tiles were now red. Everyone was crying. Dora went to kneel before the wounded Langa brother. Who was now laying on the floor. Coughing out blood.. She looked at Belinda who was now crying and pacing around....

Khethi: You must be proud of yourselves!! You did it again!! Go on and celebrate! Be jolly! Climb these chairs and tables and throw a party!! Go on and celebrate!!! Go on and celebrate!!!!!! And isn't it you have so much to celebrate??? GO ON!!!!!! she said a river of tears fell from her eyes.

Dumi: SEE WHAT YOU'VE DONE!!! SEE WHAT YOU'VE DONE!!! YOU MUST BE PROUD OF YOURSELF BELINDA!!! YOUR SELFISHNESS HAS WON AGAIN!!!!!!

Zero: Let's take him to the hospita!!!! The Langa brother coughed up blood. Before we knew it there was a storm

outside, there was a thunderbolt. I walked to where he was laying.

Me: Don't close your eyes!! Dont close your eyes!! Don't do this man! Don't do this!!! Don't fucken close your eyes!!! Somebody do. something!!! His dying...Bayede!!! Zero!!!! Thabo!!! Lubanzi do something!!! Spitjo!!!! If he dare dies I will kill you myself!!! I will fucken kill you myself!!!!

Him: I didn't intend for it!!! It was a mistake! It shouldnt have happened. I wasn't gonna pull a trigger, it was a mistake!!!

Bayede and Banzi; A mistake?? A mistake?? They ganged up on their brother and beat him up...

Linda: STOP IT!!! JUST STOP IT!!! YOU WANNA KILL HIM TOO? YOU WANT TO KILL HIM?

Dora: This is all your fault!!! Had you called your husband home to discuss your issues none of this would've happened!!! Had you kept your dirty laundry to yourself!! Non of this would've happened!!! You were supposed to talk to him instead of coming here to ruin things!!! You ruined Things!!!!!! I hate you!!! I hate you!!!!!!!!!!!!!!

Bayede was strangling his brother, he was close to having his last breathe when Dumi stopped him....

93

Buddha love

Khethiwe

No mother wants to see their son in this condition and state that my son is in. Saying my heart was wounded was an understatement. My heart was on my sleeve, it was crashed and blundered, it was beyond recognition. I was feeling sick and going crazy minute by minute. For a moment I was taken back to the day I gave birth to him. It was a painful, hard and bumpy ride. My breathe was nearly separated from my body. I was loosing my mind. The pain i felt was piecing from my backbone, to my anus then my abdomen. I was going through hell.

Today I'm going through that he'll once again the only difference today is that I'm not going to push for a baby but to beg and plead for my sons life to be restored. I'm a doctor by profession but now I'm a mother in pain, a mother whose heart is troubled and shattered. I'm watching my son laying in a hospital bed unconsciously. All I have in me are tears of sorrows.

Bayede: Ma I came with a cup of coffee please drink something please.

Me: Will that something save my baby Bayede?

Bayede: Ma I'm trying here please meet me halfway.

Me: Go home to your family. Just go Bayede!

Bayede: I'm afraid. I'm going nowhere, I'm staying here till he pulls through. The person whose laying there happens to be my brother!!

Me: Banzi take your brother and leave please. I'm tired! I'm tired of being tired. Just.. just go! My son and I will manage.

Vragga: As a friend, mentor and brother to your son I'm afraid ma Khethi. I'm going nowhere! Sibusiso is a true friend and brother to us, we can't leave him fighting this battle alone.

Where he goes I will go, where he is I will be and where he dies I will die. I'm not going anywhere. I know you hate us but some of us genuinely love your son.

Bayede: Thabo do you have your gun? Give it to me, I want to kill Vuyo myself!! He fucken shot my father's balls!! Buddha and I might not share a mother but we are a product of one dick!! His my reflection, my brother, my friend and my family. I won't sit here watch him laying on a bed like a dying person!! I will swear on Bongani's grave uVuyo I will kill him!. He walked away The boys followed him.

I was left with my annoying and stupid baby father. He was worried sick about his child but I wanted him gone!!..

Dumi: Is there anything I can do Khethiwe?

Me: just leave! I don't want to see you..

Dumi: I can't leave I'm worried sick about my son.

The police came over to question us.

---

---

Belinda Langa

I was waltzing around. I was struggling to walk, i drank myself an ocean of alcohol. My head was heavy and spinning. I can't believe what happened today, Vuyo might go to prison and Sibusiso might die. Everything happened so fast,I can't make sense of this turmoil. I somehow blame myself for everything that has happened. I should've gone to church instead of going to gatecrash Khethiwe's birthday celebration. I should've dealt with my husband in our private chambers not in front of our son's. I was told these boys must not be separated no matter what happens but here we are in a hopeless place. My son's are seeing enemies amongst each other what's even worse is one of the brothers being hospitalized and critically acclaimed. I messed up big time, yes Dumi made this fire but I fueled it by acting out of emotions.. The door swung opened.. Dumisani walked in looking scary.

Him: See what you've done? Do you see what you've done!! My son is laying on his death bed, all because of you!! You shouldn't have came to that party!! How could you Belinda? If my son dies! My ancestors will punish you!! Their rage will deal with you...

Me: I didn't intend for that to happen. I was hurt and sad

Dumisani, I wanted to get to the bottom of this.

Him: The bottom of this? My son could die Belinda because you wanted to get to the bottom of this. Khethiwe knew nothing about my decision! She knew nothing!!! You are evil!!! You are crazy Belinda.

Me: Dumisani you made me do this! It's your fault everything is like this! Had you not galloped to another woman's thighs non of this could've happened!! Had you been a loyal husband and a responsible being none of this could've happened! Sibusiso is in hospital because of your stupid penis digging every whole!! I wasn't like this Dumisani you changed me, you broke me and you made me this insecure woman that I am! Had you not cheated we wouldn't have met this turmoil! You're broke me first!!

Him: I never asked you to stay and choose me even after I cheated! That was your choice!! You made that choice for yourself Belinda! My son is hospitalized and all you care about is me changing you? You changed yourself! I told you nothing was happening between Khethi and I, but you kept on pushing and pushing and guess what I've moved and now I love Khethiwe more than I thought I did! All thanks to your insecurity!

Me: Why am I here? Why are you still with me if you love her more than the world itself! What are you doing with me Dumisani? Why don't you just divorce me then and take your

witch as your wife!! Just fucken do that!! I cried, I was hurt beyond...

Him: The bastard son will get out of your way!!! Are you happy now your wish became a success? Isn't it you wished death upon my son? Go on and celebrate because my son might be declared dead in few hours time.

Yes I cheated, I apologized and you forgave me and chose to work on our marriage. I don't know how and when I broke you and forced you to doing something that you weren't cut for.. If you want to divorce me do it because it's a right thing and it's something you want, not something you doing out of emotions. To answer your question. I'm with you because I love you Linda, you're the mother of my son, you understand me and you know how put a smile on my face. You are my pride and joy. I love you because you love me too but I also love Khethiwe. She's the mother of my son too, she understands me, she knows how to aid me when I'm sick or terrified. She knows how to knock sense in me, Khethi can make a way where there isn't any.

She knows how to turn a house into a home, how to turn water to wine. She knows how to cure and heal underlying diseases. She provides shade on Hot day. Khethiwe isn't selfish, she's a lover, peace maker and protector. I hope I answered your questions. This is the reason why I love you both

you both different, you both have your ways of doing things and those things they complete me, they make me feel like a true man. I love you both because you love me and you both gave me son's. Me loving you both doesn't mean I love the other any lesser. You are a bad bitch , a fighter and leader. Khethi is a peacemaker, she thinks before acting, she's a coordinator. You both different but you're one when it comes to holding my heart. If you want to leave this marriage I won't let you leave without fighting for you and our love. I love you a lot but right now Khethiwe needs me, so does my son. He went to the bedroom. I sat on the couch and cried.

Khwezi

Sky: The police will come in shortly what are we going to tell them.

Me: That's all you care about? The police? My baby daddy might die and all you care about are fucken police!!! In case you saw nothing. The police will be told nothing but the truth!!

Sky: Vuyo will go to prison!! For good Khwezi!

Me: And my man might die too. I don't know if you're stupid, crazy or dizzy Sky but the only important thing right now is my man! The man your stupid Boyfriend nearly killed..

Sky: You mean the man you nearly fucked when you went to KZN after having relationship crisis with this Dooby? Sibusiso is no Saint I don't care if he can turn water to wine, a dog to a

chicken but he deserved that, it was either my man or your man! And my man won now suck it up bitch face!!

Me: What did you call me? Say that shit Again, uzoba mnyama manje!!

Lindo: Scarlett when the police comes we will get Vuyo's arse arrested!! Vuyo is a monster!!

Tee: Buddha started this. It his fault things went south!

Lindo: You do realise you talking bullshit right? You talking utter nonsense Tandezile! Why did Buddha beat him up? Isn't it he insulted his mother? If you loved your bitchy mother you would've known better that nobody would tolerate having their mothers being insulted.

Tee: Mind your tone Lindokuhle!!

Nqobi: Can you all shut up!! We both know whose to blame here.

Sky: Whose to blame?

Katie: This Vuyo guy is a mental case! His fucken crazy!! I hate him...

Sky: Darling I will slap you right now and right here! Dare say a damn thing I will have you flying in this room.

Katie: Cabanga sengishaywa umlungu!

( Imagine being whooped by a white lady) I fought Shaka Zulu to be intimidated by you!

Berita: You're making noise! Just shush! My cousin might die and all you care about are police? Come on grow up man.

Tee: I never liked this Buddha guy. I'm team Vuyo!

Lindo: I don't blame you, you couldn't love your own daughter hate is something you breed in your heart!! What surprises me is how you go around loving your husband's people but not your own. What a disgrace you are Tsandzile.

Tee jumped on Lindokuhle and they started fighting.

Lindo: I will sue you, unye!!! Wena Tsandzile you think you Mrs universe and that everyone needs your stupid approval to live their lives, little do you know, you are irrelevant and of no use to some of us. Ukuthi uBayede Uyahlanya ngawe that doesn't mean you drive us Crazy!!

Tee: If you don't shush ngitokunyatsela mine!!

Lindo: Buddha doesn't need your love to be a Langa!! Like it or not his a Langa and you're not, you just a horny bitch who brought pussy to the Langa clan just like all of us!!! You're not princess Diana wena!!

Katie: Ishhuuu!!!

They fought.

Lisakhanya

I've been pacing around my bedroom since my brother left for the hospital. I can't believe bhuti Vuyo shot Buddha not once but three times. I hate that guy right now, actually I hate all the Langa's. My mother doesn't deserve that treatment, my

brother doesnt deserve that nonsense. As for that Belinda woman I wish she sleeps and never wakes up... My phone rang I answered...

Me: Dad..

Him: Cassy I'm trying to get hold of your mother why isn't she picking up?

Me: Mom went to the...( Sniffing)

Him: Are you crying Cassy? What happened, what's going on?

Me: My brother was shot by his brother and mom went to hospital. I'm scared dad he might die.

Him: I take it the prodigal son was found. I'm sorry my love all Will be well okay? I have to go now.

Me: I love you dad.

Him: Bye..

Me: I said I love you!!

Him: Cassy I have to go.. I ended the call and Cried even more. I wonder when he will ever say those words to me. After finding out I was bisexual our relationship was never the same. He kept it a secret from mom, he said it was better we keep it that way. I heard a noise coming from downstairs.

Bontle walked in. She closed the door and came to sit next to me. Our eyes locked.

Her: I'm sorry about your brother he will pull through.

Me: Thanks. We kept quiet.

Her: How are you feeling?

Me: Numb, confused, angry and frustrated. Anything bewildering.

Her: Sorry... They fighting downstairs but it's better now. Your uncle Zero stopped them.. I'm leaving now, I came to say goodbye.

Me: Do you really have to go?

Her: My mom said so and for peace sake I have to. Because father might beat me up shall I go against mother's words.

Me: I understand. Bontle I...

Her: Lisa I... We both stopped talking and waited for the other to say their mind.

Me: Go on...

Her: No you go first...

Me: Oh okay... I love you.. She swallowed hard.

Her: I think I'm in love with you too. The past few months I've been introspecting myself. And I... I kissed her lips and she kissed me back. I went to lock the door. I did tell Buddha I was gonna smash today, I miss my brother already...

Dumisani

I showered and changed. I drove back to the hospital. I found Khethiwe sleeping on the bench. She was covered in a throw blanket, who did this? I cleared my throat and sat next to her. I removed her weave from her face. I pressed my lips on her

forehead. I gently squeezed her in for a hug.. I'm worried about her and our son being here is driving me crazy.. I joined our hands together. I felt her hands squeezing mine.

Me: Our boy will pull through I know. His a Langa he will pull through.

She woke up and hugged me, I felt the heat of her tears on my neck. I held her tight and brushed her back.

Her: I don't want evil to happen on my son Dumi I can't afford to loose him. We failed him once we can't do it again.

Me: He will pull through I know my son's are fighters.

Her: I hope so.. how's your wife?

Me: Broken, hurt and terrified... How are you?

Her: Pained, regretful, lost and terrified. My son I could .. I stopped her by kissing her lips, she kissed me back. The doctor cleared his throat..

Dr: His out of danger you can meet him shortly.

Us: Thank you lord...

Dr: The police will come in for a statement, it's protocol.

Me: No problem...Thank you...

Dr: Pleasure...

Her: Thank you for the blanket Dumi.

Me: I found you covered in it,I didn't bring it.

Her: Then who did?

Me; Probably one of the doctor's.

Her: oh! Let's go our boy needs us... We joined hands and walked in. He was staring into blank space...

Him: What are you doing here?

Me: I came to see you son..

Her: Welcome back ...

Me: Where's Khwezi?

Her: Home.....

Voice: I thought I should bring you coffee.. We turned our heads.. I was surprised to see Belinda here with Coffee...

94

Buddha love

Bontle

Me: Oooh!! Ohhh!!..Lisa...

Lisa: Please don't make noise. I don't want trouble at least not today.

Me: okay... She continued..

Lisa: You taste sweet you know that?

Me: I love this.. please continue..

She chuckled.

She moved her tongue in my oven. My toes were curled up, I was grabbing hard on the sheets. I couldn't resist the urge I was feeling. I think I'm gonna squirt any minute from now. Her other hands was teasing my boobs. If walls could speak, I would be red meat by now. She went a bit harder on my cunt and right there I squirmed.

Me: I'm sorry...

Her: For what?

Me: Dirtying your bedding.

Her: Come on. Let's get you cleaned out.

Me: I love you Cassy.

Her: Don't call me that I hate that name. I prefer my African name. She walked to her closet, she took a towel and gently

cleaned me out. She laid on the bed. Facing the ceiling, I hopped on top of her and kissed her gently. She placed her hands on my waistline, the kiss was getting tense and steamy. She invaded her tongue and I went with the flow, she slide her finger in my pot and played with it. I want to pleasure her but it seems like she prefers being in control. She flipped me over and sucked on my neck. I was whimpering like a little wet puppy. She stopped and went to her drawers, she took out what looks like a dildo she rubbed the thing on my vagina, moaning was an understatement. I was screaming, I was having a great feeling that I've never experienced before. She was eyeing me, I squirted again. She stood up and walked to her balcony afterwards. She gazed into the sky..

Me: Are you good?

Her: You will need a morning after pill..She pulled me for a kiss, her lips god! I can't get enough of them.

Me: Did you cum?

Her: Seeing you Squirt makes me the happiest soul. I love you toodles..

Me: so now I'm toodles?

Her: Of course. My toodles... We locked eyes, a knock came over. I quickly dressed up and pretended to be sleeping.. She opened the door...It was Khwezi

Belinda

Me: I thought I should bring you coffee. Sibusiso you pulled through? That's beautiful..

Coffee anyone?

Dumi: What are you doing here? What brings you here?

Me: To show my supposedly "Sister wife" a little support In her damsel.

Dora: Damsel!! Did you just say my damsel? A damsel that you created with your lunacy and stupidity!! It's your fault my son landed in here! It's your fault Sibusiso is in this bed!! With all due respect I don't want you anywhere nearer my son Belinda! I don't trust you and never will I do!

Me: Had you closed your legs none of this would've happened!

Dora: Why are you so interested in my legs? Don't you have a vagina yourself? Open your legs you have them too!! Like I said I don't want you anywhere nearer my son!!! Drink that coffee of yours, what if you poisoned it! Because everything that comes from you is toxic!!!

Me: Poison me? Hheee you think I'm like you?

Dora: Get the hell out! My son and my baby father will remain in here not some bitter and resentful step up mother!!!

I looked at Dumi who was still holding Khethiwe's hand. My heart ached..

Me: So this is how this stupid marriage shit will work? She will disrespect me and you will keep quiet Dumisani? I'm trying to

be nice here! I'm trying to sympathize with her and show her support but she's here insulting me! I even covered you with my throw blanket, went as far as buying you coffee but still you insulting me? You took my husband now you want to take my pride and joy! What more do you want from me Dora? Just say it I will do it! Isn't it your vagina is made of iron ore and mine is made of wood and plastics!!! Say it nature's favourite!! (Crying)

Buddha: Can someone call my brother or my baby mother, instead of shouting and whining about vaginas, useless vaginas to be specific. Eh Dumisani take your wives and Futsek from my ward! You all annoying me!!! We all looked at him.

Dumi; You will apologize now Sibusiso!

Buddha: Apologize for Eng? Ska nyela Wena..

Dumi: Don't push it Buddha! I'm still your father!!

Buddha: A whoring father you meant?

Dora; Sibusiso no...Linda was already leaving..

Me: I was leaving? I was leaving? I'm trying for Christ sake!

Dumi: Linda can you please leave we will discuss everything when we get home!!

Me: I'm not leaving Dumisani! I'm still your wife and she isn't, at least not as yet...

Dumi: I won't repeat myself!!

Buddha: Eish!!!! I said leave all of you!! You busy making noise here, just get out and go have your threesome elsewhere not here..

Dora: I'm staying Sibusiso!

Buddha: Not a bit.. I want the three of you out of my ward!!!  
I'm in this position because of you! Everything that's happening now and here is all your fault nonke noyi three I want you gone now!!!!!!

He roared and flinched in pain.. We all looked at each other and we walked to the door...

Khwezi

Nka: Mama...

Me: Yes...

Nka: Uzobuya uDaddy wami?

Me: He has to my boy. He can't leave us not again.

Nka: You promise mama?

Me: I promise my boy.

Lindo; I can't believe that Girl!

Katie: Waphapha that Tsandzile girl. She thinks she's a Langa I see.

Nqobi: I'm still gonna say we mustn't allow this to break the friendship and sisterhood that we have.

Lindo: Nqobi to hell with the sisterhood. That bitch with Fifty five kids, is fucking judging us. She's been pretending to love us, knowingly she's judging us and thinking less of us. She must go to hell!

Berita: Guys I'm pregnant for crying out loud, this tension and

stress is not healthy for my baby. Can we all pray for Buddha and Vuyolwethu, not this catfight that we doing. Don't you think it's about time we fought most battles through prayer? We hardly pray and today I think it's the right time to do it. Buddha is in hospital and Vuyo is somewhere out there regretting his act or feeling lost. Everyone is a mess, I'm not happy myself with how things went. I won't even bother pointing fingers at who and whom, instead I will pray for everyone.

The last time I checked she has a spiritual gift but now she sounds all born again and holy..

Nka: Mama can I go sleep in aunty Lisa's room?

Me: it's okay my boy... Nkanyiso left...

Katie: Taking of prayer I'm afraid I should leave. I left my kids all by themselves and right now I feel like a bad, irresponsible mother and partner. Ladies let me love and leave you. Khwezi Buddha love will pull through and he will give you LOVE any given day. Lindo thank you for standing up for my sister. Iminathi and Mqoqi, Nkanyiso bye babies mamkhulu loves you okay?

Nka: We love mamkhulu too... She hugged them and the other ladies...

Lindo: You don't need to thank me, Katlego pleasure meeting you.

Berita: You two are sister's? Wow!

Nqobi: Wonders never eased to end! Come look at this... We all ran to her

"Sometimes you're enemies are not far they just nearby kissing you good morning and Good night, they always there listening to your problems and comforting you. Today I got the hardest life lesson about these people we call our FRIENDS from today onwards. These circled bitches will never be a part of my circle. TINYOKA"

Lindo: Bitch!! As if we benefiting from her. As long as my husband gets a boner when I'm naked all is good. To hell with her..

Berita: Nami ngiyinyoka Maye?( I'm also a snake)

Katie: TINYOKA ke Mma ye.

Zero: Baby stop this come on.

Katie: Baby this Tandezile chick just insulted them mosi.

Zero: I know but step back please...

Katie: Mara baby she...

Zero; Continue interfering i will sleep on the couch.

Katie: Okay my lips are sealed. The ladies laughed. My phone rang I jumped..

Bayede

Me: Finally..

Vragga: Finally what?

Me: His awake. We going to the hospital.

Vragga:And Vuyo?

Thabo: La nyela! No brother will kill the other. Stop this rubbish  
Bayede

Vuyo is your brother. Langa brothers are four! Banzi being the first born, Bayede as second , Buddha as a third and Vuyo as last. We vowed in this family we stick together no matter what happens, we pledge not to take sides in case rivals occurs. We promised to choose family over everything. We all gonna go to the hospital and support Buddha. Vuyo will come back to his senses and turn himself in..

Vragga: But...

Banzi: There's no but we all gonna support our brothers. I know things might never be the same after this but Vuyo needs us and Buddha needs us. They will attend to their drama later.....

Bayede: UVuyo uyisende!! I sende Lenja!!!

Everyone laughed, I also laughed we went to the hospital....

\*\*\*\*\*

Buddha: Dude I'm not proposing I just need your phone. I want to call my wife that's all!!!

Nurse: Just shush!

Buddha; I'm not your chicken! Don't tell me to shush! Wena.

Nurse: This is not your house we won't get orders from you.

Buddha: Mxm!! Yeka nobubi! Futsek!!

Buddha attempted to stand up but the pain he was feeling couldn't allow that. He sat down again and looked at the nurse and heaved a sigh...

Dumisani

Linda: I will take the front seat. And she will take the backseat, I'm your rightful wife and she isn't.

Dora: Dumisani I don't know why you taking me to your damn house! I want to go home, my daughter needs me. I thought you driving me home but no! You want to be in charge and force us to doing something we do not want! Take me home Dumisani.

Linda: Take her home Dumisani..

Me: Listen Linda and Dora. I wasn't asking you but you telling you, now we going home the three of us. I want this hate amongst you two to end. I want to make things straight to the both of you. I won't watch you two fight each other like cat and dog.. We all going to one house and maybe one bed!!

Dora: Ngeke!! Ngeke Dumisani!

Linda: No way not my bed Dumisani!

Me: I didn't say I want to make out with you. I said if it means going to one bed I will do it.. Linda Go sit at the backseat with Dora. I want no one on my front seat!!!..

They all looked at me. She went to sit at the backseat. Dora looked outside the window and Linda forced her to shift with

her hips. They argued and I must say. There's something about their argument that turns me on and makes me to love them harder. I know right now I look like a bad guy but I love both these women. I love them with everything in me, I'm willing to look inconsiderate to accommodate them both. I want to be with them. Lord and the gods of the Langa's I pray and wish my dream becomes a success..

We reached home. Dora sat on a single couch, Linda sat on a two seater couch I sat on the coffee table staring at them.

Me: Linda sthandwa Sami. Firstly I would love to apologize for the pain, confusion, disheartening and hurt I've caused you. Our lives were going just fine before I met my other son, Sibusiso. Our marriage was harmonic and joyful.....

Dora: So you saying my son ruined your marriage Dumi?

Me: Khethiwe I'm still talking. Listen...

Dora: But I don't like that line. I find it insulting.

Me: Fine I'm sorry. But Like I said allow me to say what I'm supposed to say without you disturbing me. She nods her head.

Me: Our marriage was peaceful right?

Linda: Honestly speaking Dumisani our marriage wasn't peaceful before we met your son. You were cheating remember that girl you impregnated? And she suffered a miscarriage.. That was before Sibusiso.. It's wrong of you to use him to justify your wrongs.. That woman you cheated with was

the reason behind our fights and arguments. It doubled when Dora came to the picture.. Sibusiso has nothing to do with everything that's going on.. My insecurities were birthed by that girl Dumisani.

Me: I get it my love and I'm sorry for the inconvenience caused. I thought we were over that Mama ka Bayede. I thought you've forgiven me Sthandwa Sami.. I'm sorry I put you in a toughest position, with my cheating and my ex resurfacing and me wanting to take her as my second wife. I know I've caused you pain, I know I've disappointed you Linda and I'm so so sorry. Linda I'm gonna say this again I love you so much and it's not in my wishlist to loose you, I love you so much to let you go without a fight. I made a mistake before of letting the woman I love go without me fighting for our love. I don't want to repeat that mistake again. Linda you're my wife, My jewel I love you so much and its in my best interest to having our unborn baby being brought up in a family that's warm and loving. I want that baby you carrying to grow up knowing his/her mother and father loved each other. Belinda I don't want to lose you and I love you for who you are and what you are and maybe what you do. Never take that for granted.

My love Dora knew nothing about me wanting to have her as my second wife. She knew nothing but three months ago something did happen between Dora and I. We got intimate you were home by then, we found out that Dora was a twin to

Mary and that Mary stole our son at birth. Both Dora and myself were deprived an opportunity to be parents to Buddha. Dora never raised Buddha. You met Mary but not Dora. We found out the news and things lead to another. We still loved each other and us sharing a bed that time lingered the feels we never thought they still existed. I love Dora a lot just like I love you and I don't want to loose her, I want to keep you both. I know Dora loves me too she might hide it but she loves me. That night when you kissed me Khethiwe I knew it was passionate felt, I knew your kiss was telling me a story and I read it and the message I got from it was that you love me and you haven't stopped. Dora I love my wife that I won't lie about but what makes everything better is that I love you too. And I need the both of you in my palace, can we please be one just the three of us? Can we be in a polygamous marriage? I know it sounds crazy and selfish but please do take your time to think things through, if you don't want it I won't force you. But I love you both. The son's I gave you are evidence of my love. Khethiwe you came into my life first but that means I love my wife any lesser same applies with you Linda. I love you both, in you I see myself. The mother's of my kids.please go and introspect yourselves?

Linda I love her so much and Dora I love her even more, I love you...

The ladies looked at each other....

\*\*\*\*

Scarlett

Me: Go into hiding Vuyo.

Him: No! I handing my self in.. The cops will come for me eventually. Buddha will make sure of it and besides Banzi advised so.

Me: So you want to go to prison? What about me and the kids? We have two kids Vuyo, plus one.. He looked at me.

Him: Plus one? Meaning... He looked at me and I looked away..

Him: Baby. Are you? Wait are you pregnant?

Me: I found out two days ago.

Him: I thought you were on the pill what changed?

Me: Vuyo can we not argue like the other pregnancies please.

Him: Wow!! I'm speechless..

Me: That's why you need to disappear. Our kids can't grow up without a father.

Him: I nearly killed my brother Sky. I have to do this.

Me: But I need you. We need you Vuyo.

Him: I know but I must go.

Me: I'm pregnant for crying out loud!!!

Him: I know but I have to go.... He took his car keys and drove out. I sat on the bed crying...

\_\_\_ Meanwhile at the hospital \_\_\_

Bayede

We walked in Buddha smiled..

Him: And now? Balloons and fruits for who?

Banzi: Your arse.

Vragga: i Die hard madoda. Three bullets but his still alive.

Where's your father?

Buddha: probably having a threesome wherever he is.

Bayede: That guy annoys me and I don't miss you!

Me: You miss me I didn't even ask you that but you saying it.

Officer: Can we come in?

Buddha: I gave you my statement already.

Officer: We forgot something. The cop took whatever he was taking we all looked at Buddha.

Vragga: You scared us Buddha.

Me: I was scared myself. That cock wanted to kill me..

Banzi: What happens from here?

Buddha: We call my baby mama to come here.

Tbo: We mean with your situation and Vuyo.

Buddha: I hate the guy.. Can I have a banana.

Bayede: I missed you Me.

Buddha: I missed you more baby..

Bayede: I still love you..

Buddha: To the moon and back.

Vragga: Thank you , you back!! We nearly died because your grate grate grandfather was in there pointing at us, to save you.

He even said a lot of things, great advices and life lessons

Buddha i was touched man, i nearly cried but I dont recall a thing right now... We all laughed...

Buddha: Fuck you....Where is he?

Us: Who?

Buddha: Vuyo..

Banzi: Told him to give himself in.

Buddha: For?

We all looked at each other...

Me: For killing you Twin..

Buddha: But I'm not dead..

Me: But you were dead.

Buddha: but I'm not dead Bayede..

Me: Sibusiso you were dead mfethu! He killed you..

Buddha: Twin I'm not dead as you can see..

Vragga: Buddha stop being stubborn he killed you! You were dead bra.

Buddha: I'm not dead he didn't kill me.

Me: Twin Vuyo killed you!!!

Buddha: So did they arrest him?

Banzi: By now I suppose so...

Me: How badly are you hurt?

Buddha: Very bad. Can you guys call My woman..

Me: Cool. I called Khwezi and she said she will come. I called my own wife but she wasn't answering.

Vragga: Fuck!! The women are fighting.

Us: What the fuck??

95

Buddha love

Khethiwe

Me: Can I go?

Dumi: I will drive you.

Linda: I will be in the bedroom Dumi in case you want me.

Dumi: We driving Dora Home.

Linda: I'm tired Dumisani. I want to meditate too and bond with my unborn baby.

Me: You can request a shuttle for me. No need to drive me, she needs you..

Dumi: Will that be okay with you Khethi?

Me: Yeah..

Dumi: Okay fine.. He requested for me I left his house. I reached home I found Khwezi juggling with the kids she was alone. Lisa was nowhere nearer..

Nka: Mama I'm hungry tuu..

Khwezi: Nka can I attend to your siblings at least for now, I will get back to you my boy.

Nka: Mara mma they've been crying for the longest time. Maybe they want daddy.

Khwezi; Daddy will be home tonight okay?

Nka please pass me that Towel..

Nka: Here..

Khwezi: Thanks honey..

Me: Good morning..

Khwezi: Ma morning.

Me: How's everyone?

Them: We good ma thanks. Are you fetching him or I should fetch him? Lisa went to the shop's I'm waiting for her to come back so she can mind these souls for me.

Me: Did you bath them? You can compress and go, I will mind them..

Khwezi: Thank you Mama. But firstly I want to make Nkanyiso something to eat. They just finished bathing ma.

Me: It's okay my child I will mind them.

Khwezi: Where have you been?

Me: Hospital..

Khwezi: Oh yeah! How dumb of me.. She smiled.. She disappeared to the kitchen and made something to eat for Nkanyiso. She fixed herself and left. I remained in the house trying to process everything that Dumisani said. I love him but sharing him everyday might not be something I want to do. How will this thing work shall I get into it? I don't think I want to be a part of the Langa's especially with Vuyolwethu being around that child has shown me nothing but disrespect. I know he was angry but I hate being called a witch, I wanted to hypnotise him but I spoke myself out of it..

I disappeared to the bathroom I bathe and wore my pyjamas. I walked to the sitting room and ordered fatty foods. I want to eat and sleep. That's if the twins will allow that, not forgetting Nkanyiso who tells me everything. Just few days he told me he once saw his parents playing a confusing game, his father was standing in between his mother legs naked and his mother was crying and blah blah blah. In short he saw his parents having sex. He said a lot of things..

Nka: Gogo..

Me: Yes my boy.

Nka: Why did uncle Bayede, father and babomncane fight? I hate it when they fight.

Me: It's complicated my boy.

Nka: Are you getting married to Mkhulu?

Me: No where does that come from?

Nka: I just heard Mkhulu say it.

Me: I'm not marrying Mkhulu his married already. I missed you cute face.. I gently pulled his cheeks and kissed his forehead.

Nka: i saw Lisa.

Me: Doing what?

Nka: Nothing... He giggled I looked at him..

Vuyolwethu Langa

Me: Are you gonna arrest me or not?

Officer: Arrest you for what?

Me: I committed a crime, I killed my brother.

Officer: Where is the body?

Me: Somewhere in the mortuary.

Officer: This guy is crazy get him out of here..

Me: Come on just do the damn thing I know you will come for me, soon. Just do it now without people watching and taking videos.

Officer: Whose your brother?

Me: Sibusiso Langa.

Voice: Let's go home Mfethu!

I turned it was Thabo..

Me: I'm busy here can't you see it?

Those: so now you wanna beat me up too? I said let's go home Vuyo and stop throwing these tantrums!

Me: What game is Buddha playing? What game is he up too? I know his playing mind games with me.

Tbo: So you won't fucken show any remorse of what you did Vuyo? You won't even ask how his doing or how critical condition you left him? What the fuck is wrong with you? You nearly killed your brother Vuyo. Were you gonna be the one whose getting their arse fucked by Dumi?

Me: Thabo Buddha started this rubbish. He beat me up, I wasn't gonna stand and watch him beat me up. I had to protect myself!

Tbo: Protect yourself? Are you fucken kidding me right now? He didn't provoke you but you did! You insulted his mother called him a witch, what the fuck? And you telling me about protecting yourself. Vuyo what you did in there was imbecile, stupid and crazy. I don't blame Bayede for kicking your arse you had no right the insult Dora. I don't care how much you love your mother but what happened in there had nothing to do with you, it was none of your business, It's not your arse Dumi wanted to fuck Vuyo. This stupidity of yours has caused a rival and turned our women to enemies. You will fix this or else we will kill you that's a promise.

Me: How is he?

Tbo: Fuck you!! He drove his car and I did with mine...

Linda

I finished bathing. I'm wearing a towel and sleepers. Dumisani is bathing. I'm standing opposite the mirror analysing my body. I'm starting to see body changes. My boobs are a bit grown, my tummy has a naval line. When I was pregnant with Bayede, my

skin was peeling out and right now my hands are peeling.. I felt his hands on my bare tummy, he tilted my head and kissed my neck.

Me: My body is changing..

Him: You look beautiful my love. Are your hands peeling?

Me: How did you know?

Him: With Bayede you were suffering from those , you used to tell me so I remember.

Me: My hands are peeling already.

Him: Can I see?

Me: Here.. He was still holding me, I raised my hands for him to see. He kissed my hands.

Him: I'm sorry my love. It will be better soon, are you starving?

Me: Yes..

Him: I will go make us something to eat.

Me: Dumi.

Him: Yes...

Me: Have you spoken to the boys? Especially Vuyo I'm worried about him and Buddha...

Him; I will attend to that. Don't worry. How's the little one doing in there? Has he started kicking?

Me:(chuckles) Not yet..

Him; Can't wait to love that soul. I love you maDlamini.

Me: Let me dress up...

Him: Linda.

Me: Yes...

Him: Are you gonna think about it?

Me: I need time Dumisani.

Him: Whatever you decide don't leave me please.

Me: I don't know.. He kissed me on my back, he gently removed the towel. He knows that makes me weak.

Him: I miss doing things to you. Can I?

Me: Dumi I... I gasped, he was gently squeezing my baby's food.

Him: You look beautiful, radiant as always.

Me: Pregnancy glow I guess.

Him: I guess I should knock you every single Moment spent with you..

Me: Stop flattering yourself Dumi..

He led me to the bed.

I should be angry at this man for bringing a second woman home but I love Dumi so much to stay mad at him for the longest time. What he did is unforgiving and heart shattering, but I'm not gonna allow that to deprive me of a good session.

Buddha

She looked at me and said nothing.

Me: Hi Khwezi...

Me: How are you doing?

Her: Good I guess. And yourself?

Me: Now that you are here I feel better.. Come here..

She walked to where I was. She sat on the bed and looked at me.

Her: How are you feeling? I mean is there any pain or?

Me: All better Babe. I thought I was to be dismissed today unfortunately I was wrong.

Her: You scared me Sibusiso.

Me: I scared myself too. I'm sorry you couldn't wear that lingerie

I so wanted to see you wearing that Tong. She giggled.

Her: That's were your focus is? Baby you nearly died, I hate Vuyo. He nearly deprived my kids of their father, what was I gonna do with you dead?.

Me: I will never scare you like this ever again. My face feels numb.

Her: Isn't it you were fighting. You have marks there..

Me: Damn!! How are my kids doing back home?

Her: They good and troublesome, Nkanyiso still sees himself as an infant. When I breastfeed he also wants the boob, or demands me of giving him my attention. The twins are forever sucking on my boobs babe I used to think you're obsession with boobs was absurd not until I met your two big headed kids.

Me: So you calling my children big headed babe?

Her: Baby they have big heads.

Me: I'm hurt Mamabo. It's their only food babe be patient with them.

Her: I can't wait to feed them food. My boobs are sagging already.

I looked at her.

Me: Are we complaining already?

Her: I'm tired Buddha..

Voice: Mr dying man Buddha monk. We looked at the door Lisa was here...

Me: Lee the pants dropper!!

Lisa: It went down!! Can I have my moola.

Khwezi: Lee my man is still wounded please stop sucking him dry, what am I gonna suck?

Lisa: His my brother so he deserves this treatment, your man is heartless Khwezi he deserves to be sucked when given an opportunity. We laughed...

Me: You do realise that sounds wrong "Deserves to be sucked"

Lisa: I mean just that, I thought Khwezi was taking notes.

Her: Baby Lisa has something to tell you.

Lisa: He knows.

Me: Knows what?

Khwezi: She's boning Vragga's daughter.

Me: Did you fuck her? Did you buy the morning after pill? I laughed..

Lisa: Stop this rubbish of yours Buddha. I said that line and I only remembered later I don't have a dick.. We laughed.

Khwezi; You look good together just keep your fingers crossed that Vragga doesn't find out, he will kick your inside knuckles.

Me: When Vragga finds out you on your own..

Lee: Don't worry he will find out when her daughter is knocked up.

Khwezi: That's gross Lisa...

Me: What's gross is me laying in here yet I bought my beautiful panda bear a sexy lingerie to wear for me. That's gross..

Lisa: So you died with a boner? You're fucken weak!

Me: Can you stop saying I died come on...Bayede walked in with flowers and a basket of fruits and vegetables I guess... He walked to kiss my lips, trust this guy with being gross.

Dumisani

Me: Let's go out Linda.

Her: I'm exhausted I'm under the weather..

Me: Come on...

Her: Naomi is coming over.

Me: If so I will go out then..

Her: To see her?

Me: To see my son whose hospitalized and I also want to go see Vuyolwethu. Is there a problem if I'm going to see her?

Her: Speedy recovery to him.

Me: Linda.

Her: What?

Me: Is there a problem if I'm going to see her?

Her: It's your life and your rules Dumisani..She Shaked her butt and disappeared to the bedroom I guess. I took my car keys and wallets. I drove out and I found myself parking at her doorstep. I walked in. I found her sleeping with the Twins and Nkanyiso. I took a fleece blanket and covered Their body. I took the Television remote and tuned to soccer. I had a thought in my head. I kissed her lips, before I knew it she was kissing me back..

Me: Are you sleeping or Sleeping?

Her: You snapped me out of it.

Me: That means you were not sleeping.

Her: What brings you here? Aren't you supposed to be home with your wife?

Me: I miss my grandchildren I came to visit them. I looked at her trying to scan her body language.

Her: I'm hungry!! She stood up and went to The kitchen.

Iminathi was sucking on her chubby hands, I picked her up and played with her. Dora walked back...

Her: Imi ka Gogo uvukile my baby? Come here..She attempted to take her but I didn't allow that.

Me: I'm still playing with her.

Her: fine... She changed the channel.

Me: I'm still watching.

Her: It's boring Dumisani besides your team will loose.

Me: No way...

Her: It will lose.. I feed The baby her bottle.

Me: She's pretty .

Her: Reminds me of the day I gave birth to his father. My son loved boobs, I was weak but he forced me to doing it. I breastfed him till my nipples ached.

Me: I wish I was there besides you, holding your hands and aiding you.

Her: I wish you were there when I was pregnant and ugly.

Me: I'm sorry Dora.. But I must say we had a great time.

Her: You mean by taking my virginity Dumi?

I laughed

Me: I didn't know you were pure I thought there we no virgins who are 25 years old. But I enjoyed that night.

Her: I was in pain Dumisani. I couldn't walk properly for two days.

Me: Khethi you never told me you were pure how was I to know?

Her: Hhayi suka.. I'm still made at you for doing that!

Me: You seduced me Khethiwe.

Her: Seduced? No way! You were naughty...

Me: I suppose we made him that night when you received your driving licence.

Her: That was the day, because weeks later I started craving things, one time I craved the smell of stream Aqua.

I bursted into laughter...

Me: Tell me you're joking.

Her: I'm afraid not. His pregnancy drove me crazy, it made me fight with you every now and then.

Me: I wish I knew you were pregnant then because I remember the constant fights. One time I nearly slapped you remember?

Her: How can I forget that? We had good memories.

Me: The best memory was us having a son. At least we made one thing right, making him..

Her: Yeah his our favourite chapter.

Me: We can still have those memories Dora.

Her: I don't know Dumi...

Me: We lost each other once can we not do it again?

Her: It's different Dumi.

Me: It's not. Can we be happy once again?

Her: I will think About it...Dumi...

Me: Yes...

Her: Why did you leave and never come back? Nor searched for me?

Me: To be honest guilt drove me away. I loved you more than my wife Khethi. One time I said your name in bed while I was making out with her. I did a lot of things Khethi that made my wife sad, the day I thought of walking away and keeping a distance. I found my wife in hospital and I was told she fed herself poison because she wanted to die because of the love I wasn't able to give her.. Khethi it's always been you, I thought staying away from you was gonna make the feelings subside but I lied. I tried to find you but I gave up because I thought you were married and all so I chose to be..

Her: You never suspected me of having a child with me?

Me: Can I be honest? I knew what happened. I wanted a child with you but I wasn't sure if it happened. I used to have dreams of Banzi, Bayede and a boy. In my head I thought I was shown Vuyo but little did I know it was Buddha.

Her: I see.. I missed you Dumisani.

Me: I've been longing for you too Khethi.

Her: I love you still.

Me: Wait.. Does that mean you will do it?

Her: I'm off to bed! Mind helping me to carry them to bed?

Me: Sure .. We took the kids to their nursery, Khethiwe pulled me to her bedroom. We kissed and things led to another...

Zero

Me; Are you good?

Her: Just worried about Khwezi. My sister has been through the most baby.

Me: I know rato Laka. I'm sorry!

Her: Baby it was a false alarm.

Me: Thank God!! I nearly stopped breathing baby thinking it was something serious.

Her: Next time it won't be a false alarm but an Alarm.

Me: I think we should go for family planning baby we can't take risks. Already we have four of them.

Her: I know Babe. Let's go there tomorrow then.

Me: Have you thought of the theme?

Her: I told you I want an African traditional wedding..Nothing fancy baby.

Me: Are you certain? Well baby we need your mother's blessings..

Her: Baby please.

Me: Katie I won't marry you without getting her blessings.

Her: Fine.. But she will want too much money.

Me: If it means getting you the right way so be it.. How's Lerato now?

Her: His doing fine baby the medication helped...

Me: That's beautiful... Spitjo walked in sweating..

Him: Fuck!!

Me: What?

Him: She's pregnant Dude!

Me: Whose pregnant?

Him: Zanele! I made her pregnant mfethu!!

Katie: Why are you guys making babies so much? If I see any woman pregnant again I'm stitching their vaginas no way!!

Nqobi is Pregnant, Berita is pregnant, Mama Langa is pregnant, Sky is pregnant I know she is and now your Zanele girlfriend. Guys stop having sex!!

Spitjo: What are we going to do Zero? She's pregnant dude.

Me: Keep the baby Dude and the girl.

Spitjo: I messed up big time..

Katie: I want to meet that mistery lady.. We laughed at Spitjo who was terrified

96

Buddha love

Khethiwe

Me: Aaahh! Dumi..

Him: Fuck!! Khethiwe do you have an oven in between your thighs? Fuck it's hot in there!

Me: Stop buffering. My daughter in law might walk in any minute from now!! Ooh...

Him: I don't care.. but on the real Dora, you fucken yummy...

Me: You still good.. I love you Dumi..

Him: I love you too my apple pie.

Me: Apple pie Langa wami? Not even steak and kidney or chicken and mushroom?

Him: Don't tell me you still love that shit.

Me: I still love it.

Him: Apple pie is unique unlike steak and what what! Not everyone eats apple pie but bosses like myself do.

Me: Keep fooling yourself!

Him: Better stop eating that steak and kidney shit I hate that thing.

Me: Your son made me love it.

Him: Don't blame that on my child.. We laughed he continued having me. Minutes later he dressed up, his phone was ringing "Sthandwa Sami calling" I looked at him and he looked at me like he needed assurance. I just walked to my bathroom and showered. I finished, I found him seated on the bed talking to his phone. That was long.. I changed and walked to my grandchildren's nursery...

My heart was heavy. The thought of knowing he has two women in his heart breaks me..I don't think I will cope with this sharing thing.

Nkanyiso was awake and playing with his siblings.

Me: Are they crying?

Nka: No they were laughing. Gogo I think I want my father where is he? Did he go back to overseas?

Me: Yes he went back to overseas.

Nka: Daddy left me again? He left me and went to overseas? I hate daddy... Nkanyiso cried and ran towards the door. Dumi blocked him and knelt down to hug his tiny body. I stole glances at him, he was eyeing me too..

Him: Nka don't cry okay? And don't hate your father. Daddy is coming back. You did see Daddy was hurt right? He is getting help, his healing in the hospital.

Nka: Is he gonna come back? Will I see my father and mother laughing each day?

Dumi: Yes they will never ever leave you okay?

Nka: i miss Oyi can I visit her house?

Dumi: We will need to ask daddy first. Do you want a McDonald's? I can go buy you a burger..

Nka: No mommy said I mustn't go far without her permission Mkhulu.

Dumi: I will call her..

Nka: No I will go play games instead Thank you Khulu.. Nka left running.. Dumi walked to me..

Dumi: Are you angry?

Me: No..

Dumi: I know you Khethiwe..

Me: I'm not angry!!

Dumi: Your tone said it. Apple pie... I kept quiet. He walked closer to me and started planting kisses on my neck. He went as far tickling me.

Me: Dumi stop it!!! I laughed..

Dumi: Now that's my Khethi.. I love you okay?

Me: if you do let's do something fun when you're free..

Dumi; Mmmm how about tomorrow we go outing and then we do adult stuffs.

Me: I love the sound of that. It's a date right?

Dumi: Yes... I should get going Linda... He stopped.

Me: Needs you... Go home Dumi your wife needs you more than I do... I attended to the twins.....

Dumi: Like seriously now Khethi?

Me: Go home Dumi...

Bayede

Me: Hello baby...

Buddha: Hello honey how are you?

Me: Your side of the bed is cold. I miss you, I bought you fruits and...

Buddha: Vegetables? We laughed..

Me: Futsek! Vegetables though? Khwezi you should've been single my lady not being with this fool.

Buddha: Khwezi without me? Never we are Bonnie and Clyde. My baby needs me more than I need her. Bayede can you please propose that doctor and maybe muff her if needed be. I want to leave this place. I miss my kids, already I can fell it Nka is a mess without me.

Me: You lying you miss what's between her thighs more than you miss your babies.. Khwezi laughed..

Lisa: baby number four pending....

Khwezi; No way. I don't have a vagina to play.

Me: And my brother has sperms to waste? Me uyamuzwa?

Buddha: Baby you hurting me.

Lisa: I'm under age!

Me: Vragga will chop off your dick Wena!

Vragga: Whose dick? And for eng!?

Lisa: Well mama asked me to buy her carrots cake so bye everyone!! Lisa avoided eye contact with Vragga she walked out running everyone laughed..

Vragga: Whose dick am I supposed to cut out?

Khwezi: Hello my favourite species? She hugged Vragga.

Me: I didn't get a hug nje Mina!

Khwezi: Oh sorry My husband.. She came to hug me..

Buddha

Me: She's mine Zaine.

Bayede: Sorry... I smiled..

Vragga: Guys what transport is needed to embark to planet Pluto?

Me: Why?

Vragga: just tell me please.

Khwezi: I suppose a spaceship.

Bayede: What do you want to go there because I'm certain there are no ingredients to make your hilarious meals that side..

Vragga: I nearly cooked my wife yesterday. I nearly made her a beef, mutton, chicken and Mopani worm stew last night. Yooh that woman neh!!

Me: What did she do?

Zero and Spitjo walked in laughing. They also came with a basket of fruits and vegetables. Like who said I'm dying? Just when I thought I saw everything boom Lubanzi with mahhewu...

Me: No!! No!!! Baby do you allow them to do this vele? What's up with these Moses baskets with vegetables? Banzi whose gonna drink that thing?

Spitjo: Yeyi!! Thula lapho eat these fruits so you can go home and be with your family. Actually you need sorghum porridge.

Banzi: And chicken soup.

Zero: And half done eggs.

Me: You might as well finish what Vuyo started. Look at Banzi! He bought me maHhewu baby! Cabanga? It's Like I'm dying, no maarn!! You will see Dora the explorer walking in with Bananas then Dumi with a napkin. They laughed at me.

Vragga: You are sick mfethu!! Futhi let me go buy you three 1L yoghurts, Mvelo calls that Danono I'm buying you those ones, not forgetting danup..

Me: I will take you to Pluto Vragganinio!!

Vragga: Futsek Buddha...We laughed.

Zero: Why planet Pluto?

Spitjo: Why vele? I might as well join you. Le fatse Lona lathlaba.( Earth is thorny)

Vragga: And now Sbali zithini?

Spitjo: Dude i feel like changing the colour of my skin..

Me: What's up? Zero laughed..

Banzi: Yini Spitjo?

Zero: Must I tell them?

Spitjo: Of course not!

Zero: Spitjo ojele ngwana batho skoon now the lady is craving for elephant meat.

( He went raw on someone's daughter) they chased each other..

Doctor: Can you stop making noise. This is a hospital not a circus..

Vragga: Are you getting some at home? That grumpy face says so much.

Doctor: And you getting some looking like that?

Vragga: (chuckling) come let me show you how I do it back home.. I'm a machine, just like a crusade I have speed my lady and my engine goes Vuuuuuuuuuum I don't get tired. We laughed.. Lazi walked in this guy is quiet damn.

Lazi: Buddha...Lady and gents..

Everyone: Sure Lazi..He looked at the doctor..

Lazi: Hi I'm Lazi and you are?

Dr: Dr Griffith's.

Lazi; I'm single by the way and I don't know these creatures. I'm an inspector in this hospital mind telling me how things operate in this hospital? I have time by the way..

Dr: Can I see your badge?

Lazi: Unless you want to see my abs I forgot my badge. Can I shake your hand?

Dr: I don't do handshakes..

Lazi: Actually that's unfortunate. You pretty by the way, just like me imagine the kids we will make..Mmmm I can't live without you Doctor Griffiths. The doctor smiled.

Khwezi: My love.. I must get going, my boobs tells me my babies needs me. Especially your daughter!

Me: I thought we were gonna make a quickie baby.

Banzi: I thought so too..

Dr: Not on my bed..

Lazi: unless we make use of it, you and I.. We all bursted even the doctor included.

Dr: Is he your husband?

Khwezi: Yes.. We have three kids too.

Dr: Don't you want your man home? I'm tired of this guy and his stubbornness, take him home and Lazi Mr inspector pop in tomorrow to get my numbers. She walked out... We all looked at Lazi...

Lazi; What?

We kept quiet...

Lisakhanya

Me: Don't give me that look.

Her: You're worth staring at.

Me: I'm eating Toodles, I will choke on my food

Her: did I tell you, you're beautiful Lisa?

Me: (Chuckles) You just did so yeah..

Her: Why are you like this?

Me: I'm eating Bontle.

Her: I'm also eating.. I laughed..

Me: Thank you Hun you're beautiful yourself. It's a pity your father will kill me soon. I want to wear a white suit in my coffin Neh?

Her: Fuck you Lisa...

Me: I want to fuck you instead.

Her: My car now..

Me: Nop!! Nkanyiso told his mother about the sex we had, apparently he heard us..

Her: What? Really?

Me: Don't panic she promised not to tell..

Her phone rang "Boyfie calling" I looked at her and she did with me.

Me: Answer your boyfriend Bontle.. I'm done.. I stood up and wore my shades..

Her: Babe I can explain..

Me: Explain what? That you still have his numbers stored in your phone while you promised you deleted the shit? Look get the fuck out of my face!!

Her: Lisa don't be stubborn allow me to explain myself!!

Me: Fine do it!

Her: can I explain while we both seated people are watching.

Me: So you want me to sit down for your lies?

Fuck you Bontle' go fuck that guy it's obvious you still head over hills about him. Mavoy!!!! I requested and went home. Bontle' thinks I'm a fool.

She told me they broke up with the nigga but now his stored as "Boyfie" I went to my house only to find This Dumisani nigga banging my mom on the edge of her bed. I didn't know mama switches positions In bed. She is even moaning...Fuck them!! I went to my bedroom Nkanyiso ran to my bedroom he hugged my leg. I picked him up..

Me: Wanna smoke weed Nka?

Nka: Let's smoke this weed!! Aunty.. I laughed..

Me: You won't tell right?

Nka: my lips are sealed... I closed the door and gave him the chocolate. His mom doesn't allow him to have chocolates after 4pm so we call those weed because it makes Nka high...

Vuyolwethu

I've been standing in the corridors of Buddha's ward. I want to apologize to my brother but i can't because his surrounded. I want to be one on one with him. When I heard Them laughing and chirpy I missed the good old times. I messed up I shouldn't have shot him. I wanted to hide when I saw the gents heading to where I was, they saw me. And it looks like Buddha is being discharged. They walked towards me.. There was silence Buddha looked at me. I couldn't read his expression..

Me: Gents and Lady...

Zero: sure Vuyo.

Spitjo: Sure Vv..

Banzi: Mnqundu you good?.He shoulder bumped me.

They all greeted apart from Buddha...

Me: Buddha...

Him: Vuyo...

We both looked at each other.. He walked towards me...

Him: You good?

Me: No..

Him: What's up?

Me: I'm.. Well... I stuttered.

Him: Come to my house tomorrow.

Me: No guns right?

Him: Come with ten of them.

Me: Buddha..

Him: Tomorrow 10 am alone with 10 Guns Vuyo.. Cheers... He walked away and the guys looked at us...

97

Buddha love

Khwezi

Him: We not spending a night in that house. We take my kids and we leave..

Me: Baby that's rude though. Mam has been helping with the kids, we can't just up and go Love.

Him: Well it's happening. That house annoys me not after the bullshit that happened in there. I'm just disappointed on my mom. I want to play far. I nearly died because of her and Dumisani.

Me: Baby why are you blaming your mother? She did nothing wrong.

Him: She's ruining another woman's home babe that's wrong. She knows father has a wife why is she entertaining a married man?

Me: Baby your father is to be blamed. Not your mother. They were sleeping together way before you happened she didn't snatch anyone's husband, instead Dumi left and now they've

been reunited the cherry on top is them loving each other more than ever. Stop barking up the wrong tree your mother is not at fault Dumi is to blame, why did he marry Bayede's mom knowing his heart belonged to Dora? I'm team Dora!

Him: Khwezi this is wrong!

Me: I don't care baby. There's no right or wrong way of finding love, there's no formula to follow or calculate to finding true love. Not everyone will find their true love by going to church or love at first sight. If your mother's formula to finding true love is breaking an existing relationship then so be it.. They called her a witch for a man who rightfully belongs to her, Your twins mother was borrowed the dick and the ring, rightfully it belongs to Dora..

Him: Just shush Khwezi you justifying nonsense..

Me: You cheated on me remember? Was that my fault that you went to cheat?

Him: How is that relating to the situation we discussing? Khwezi keep quiet if you have nothing to say, now you bringing up old ghost's..

Me: I wanted to make an example.

Him: example yani?

I played music, we drove to the house without saying anything to each other...

Katlego

It's been a while since I last came here. They don't even know about my son. I knocked and got in. I was invited and welcomed by a terrible odor and dirt. There were flies and containers on the floor. I walked in I found Mother cleaning what looked like vomits on the floor. I nearly puked.

Her: Ngwanake!

Me: Hi.. can we talk outside...

Voice: Whose that?

Me: Whose that?

Ma: That's Dimpho she's doing drugs now and she's prostituting herself. Omphile ran away from home rumours say she's pregnant. Everything is a mess. Did you hear about Mary? She was found dead in the bushes.

So many bombshells are thrown at me. I was wowed by everything.

Me: I'm getting married. I want you to handle the lobola.

Her: What? That boy is marrying you? Heee Katlego sefefe saka getting married? Indeed God never sleeps nor does he yawn. Katlego getting married.. she clapped her hands.

Me: I also have a son his eight months now. Her jaw dropped. Dimpho walked to the door, I couldn't recognise my kid sister she was skinny it was more like I was staring at the human structure skeleton.

Her: You came to gloat? Bitch....

Me: Why dont you just die now? You need rest Dimpho...

Her: She's insulting me Mme..

Me: Ma people will burn you alive thinking you resurrect corpse. Dimpho looks scary what happened to Mpho?

Dimpho: My man died, he had Z 3.

Me: And Wena?

Dimpho: Wuuuu shame, I'm clean. I'm just being bewitched by these Tsakane tsetse flies but I'm fresh.. I laughed. My sister looks dead she's no longer curvey and beautifully shaped and chubby.

Me: So ma are you gonna manage or auntie Angie?

Ma: I will manage when? I gave her the details..

Ma: Yaborotho nyana Katlego?

Dimpho: If I could get R5 so I can buy sweet chillie goslows and one milkit I will glow. I left them five hundred and left. Their sight is depressing. I drove home. I know I said its a false alarm but it feels real, I'm feeling the urge again. I walked to his workshop. I found him busy, I pushed the pram he ran to us and kissed me...

Zero: My beautiful honey..

Me: Hello Musa and Sharron..

Them: Mrs Malebana... I smiled...

Zero: To what do I owe the visit?

Me: Is it a sin for one to miss their Husbands to be? I went to see ma they look dead babe, Mary died did you know?

Zero: I don't care about her. So lobola?

Me: We doing it... I brushed my abdomen..

Zero: What's wrong baby? Still experiencing those?

Me: Baby I think it's real, I think you did it again. The pains joins my back...

Zero: Baby number five?. No way baby...I looked at him. Lerato cried his father picked him up and we walked to his office....

Khethiwe

Me: You're back! Welcome home my boy.

Him: Thanks but we not staying, we leaving.

Me: Why? why are you leaving?

Him: We need our space ma.

Me: Space? There's plenty in this house.

Him: No thank you. I looked at him..

Me: Is this about Dumi?

Him: You even calling him "Dumi" instead of "Dumisani Langa"

Me: So this is about your father? You moving out because of your father? Like seriously now?

Sibusiso I love your father.

Him: If you do where is he now? Is he besides you ma? Is he spending a night with you? If he loves you and you love him, where is he now? Who is he with ma? What i know is that his home right now, his driving to the woman he truly loves, his

going to his house to kiss her good morning and good night or do things to her ma you know why? Because he knows where his truth is. You here bragging about loving a man who doesn't love you, Dumisani doesn't love you ma!!

Me: He loves me Sibusiso I know he does.. Sibusiso what's wrong with you Kanti? Don't you wish for me to be happy? You want to leave because of my love for your father? That's stupid!

Him: What is wrong with me. Is my mother settling for second best ma! You were a side chick back then, instead of father fighting for your love he chose to go home to be with his wife over you. Now again he's making you his second best again but you don't see that because you are hypnotized by his strokes. Duminsani doesn't love you ma! Everything that he's been saying is a facade. He wants you because he sees you, why didn't he want you when you were absent? Ma you will be his pit. He will fuck you, cum and go erase the thought of you or smell of you in the shower with a mere shower gel. He will bath ma and go to his wife smelling fresher and looking forward to seeing her face, caress her, tell her he loves her and you ma will be a woman he just vibed with, whom he can replace with a shower gel. I refuse to watch my own mother being played like a yoyo, you don't need Dumisani his a shit head!!!

Mama I personally feel like ubaba doesn't care about you Kahle Kahle he never cared. He claims to love you but he never knew anything about your life after he ditched you pregnant and suffering. He chose his marriage over you, he chose to go home and fuck his wife while you were struggling with me in your womb. If ubaba loved you for real he would've searched for your whereabouts and married you first before he married ma Belinda. This man had connections ma if he was serious about you he would've found you. But he didn't mama. I was in prison ma faraway from Khwezi but I knew everything that was happening in her everyday life. I was investigating, stalking and following up about her, you know why? Because I knew she's my only true love. I was certain my heart belongs to her mama. I wanted to keep tabs on her if Dumi loved you why did he fail to do this?

Me: You won't understand.

Him: Make me understand ma!! He raised his voice. I felt tears whelming in my eyes.

Me: Your father was my first in everything Sibusiso!! My first love, my virginity breaker and the father of my first child! Do you know how it feels loving him everyday? Do you know the pain and torture you bring me everyday by staring at you? You remind me everyday of the man who made you Sibusiso. It

hurts loving your father in silence! I love your father Can you not drag bygones please!!! I cried.

Him:Ma your heart matters are your personal problems, I respect your feelings and thoughts but what I care about the most is the pain and hurt that comes with your choices and feelings. Mrs Langa loves her husband a lot mama and she doesn't deserve the Pain you causing her. She's pregnant ma. She might lose her husband, her kids and her happy home. Would you be proud of yourself if Dumisani and Ma Linda separated?

Ma: Sibusiso i love your father too what about my feelings? Yes I hate what I'm doing causing a rift between them but son I'm not doing that out of hate or revenge. My feelings for your father are true and honest, I don't intend on causing anyone harm. I love your father.. Why do I have to sacrifice my own feelings for her home? She knew about Dumi and I did she care about my feelings? No!!! I love Dumi and I will be his second wife Sibusiso...

Him: Does he love you too ma? Are you sure about it? Ma I understand your feelings but you don't deserve this tittle that baba wants to give you. You don't deserve to be a side dish, who gets to wear a ring!! He walked out, Khwezi was looking at me..

Dumisani

Belinda was resting her head on my chest. We were watching TV we took a few snaps I posted them and captioned them "Thembalami" I brushed her tummy she kissed my hand. She better not want us to be intimate I'm exhausted Khethi made me exhausted...

Linda: I will stay only if she respects me Dumi and you don't mention her when it's our time...

Me: Really... thank you my love... I was happy, she kissed me.

Linda: Actually let's do dinner all of us...

Me: I will talk to her then...

Linda: I want us to make it official..

Me: Thank you my love. I kissed her cheeks. These are good news... I texted Dora Goodnight but she didn't respond. I saw she viewed my status....Linda disappeared I called Dora but it rang unanswered....

\*\*\*\*\*

Lindokuhle

My phone rang it was a number I didn't know. I answered..

Me: Lindokuhle Hello?

Voice: We found her.

I jumped from the bed and sat on my butt.

Voice: Are you still there?

Me: Yes I'm still there. Please give me more information...

Voice:. Everything will be forwarded on your email.

Me: Thank you so very much... I had a panic attack I don't know what to expect but I'm expecting good news. I breastfed my last born son who eats non stop...

Lisakhanya

Me: Ma are you okay?

Ma: I'm fine.. Just my heart isn't.

Me: What's going on ma?

Ma: Don't you want to go back to London again? Don't you want to be reunited with your father? I think we shouldn't have came to South Africa. Can we move back Cassy?

Me: I think you're right ma. Our lives were better that side than here. The only beautiful thing here is having my brother other than that London was a real deal.. I thought you mending things with your ex why do you want to leave?

Ma: Lisa I wish I never chose my heart over my head.

Me: Are you crying because of Dumisani?

Ma: Your brother is against our relationship. Lisa I love Dumisani with everything in me, I wish feelings had a switch you know? So you can switch them off when they not reciprocated.

Me: What do you want ma?

Ma: My kids and a happy functional home. But now I've learnt to accept not every story ends with a happily ever after, an applauding and a little cheering. I guess we weren't meant to be together my baby, just you and I against all odds. Maybe searching for your brother was my biggest mistake..

Me: Meaning?

Ma: I'm off to bed...

Me: Ma don't tell me you willing to give up on what you want if the guy makes you happy then go for it. Maybe Buddha meant no harm ma. Just give yourself time to think things through only then you can decide. I would love to go back to the UK at the same time I would love spending more time with my brother. Mom do you, not what's good for me and Buddha. You deserve to be happy as much as we deserve your love and hugs ma. Be happy and prosperous and healthy so you can love us healthy. I don't like Dumi but if he makes you happy then who am I??

She cried. I felt my own tears invade my eyes. I can't believe Bontle' for real. How could she do me like that? I thought we were on the same page but it looks like it was one bimbo bee. I think mom is right I want to leave South Africa and go back to London.

Buddha

It's been a while since I was in my house. Khwezi was bathing the kids. I was laying on the couch with Nkanyiso besides me... Nka looked at me and it was making me uncomfortable.

Me: What?

Nka: Nothing...

Me: Nkanyiso talk what's going on?

Nka: Nothing Daddy..

Me: Nka talk...

Nka: Okay!! Did you go to overseas again? Mkhulu told me you were in hospital. Daddy I thought you left me and my mother again, I cried and cried. I was scared that I was never gonna see you again..

Me: No way. I promised Nka I wasn't gonna leave you, I was in hospital my boy. I was injured but I'm back now. I'm sorry I left you sad, sorry my human. Usangincanywa?

Nka: No ngincanywa uSisiwami noBhuti wami omncane.

Me: Nka you hurting me, I will go back to Overseas.

Nka: Ngikuncanywa into esidudla elingana nesisu saka Mamami.. I laughed..

Me; Don't say that your mother will kill us.

Nka: She loves us too much to kill us. Ngiyakufatela Daddy..

Me: Ngikuncanywa blind blind, ungishayisa iskhanda boy. He wrapped his tiny hands around my neck to hug me...

Me: You suffocating me you little rascal..

Nka: daddy did you know mama has milk in her boobs? Don't buy milk anymore Mommy will give us!!! He danced. I laughed and followed him to the bedroom.. I found Khwezi sleeping and snoring, her boob was inside Mqoqiwohuhle's mouth. My boy was Feasting, my daughter was sleeping. Nka jumped on the bed...

Nka: Mqoqiwohuhle you had your share it's my turn now.. He sucked on the boob..

Khwezi: NKANYISO!!! she opened her eyes.

Khwezi: I told you to stop sucking on my breast ngizokubhonya!! Suka nobubi!! Nka wanted to cry I looked at Khwezi and narrowed my brows..

Me: You do realise that's my baby right?

Her: His naughty and hurting me.

Me: My son loves your milk and you're hurting him.

Her: Let him suck your boobs.

Me: Baby apologize for calling him ugly, I won't allow you to instill less esteem on my son. Apologies Baby.

Her: He knows I'm joking.

Me: If you are why is he close to crying?

Her: Nkanyiso.. Come here my baby, mommy is sorry yezwa? Mama loves you my boy, I'm sorry for calling you ugly okay? You're the prettiest baby ever that I love so dearly.. Forgive me?

Nka: I won't suck your boobs mama I'm sorry too.. He hugged his mother. I climbed the bed before I knew it Nka was on my case, my daughter was pulling my beard, Khwezi was giving me signs, sadly I can't I'm in pain.. I had so much to handle.

Me: Baby not today I'm still in pain..

Her: Mara Baba Nkanyiso.

Me: Baby you heard what the doctor said.

Her: tjo! Do I have a choice?

Me: No you don't..We locked eyes..

Me: I still love you.

Her: I can't believe we still standing and growing strong.

Me: I can't believe you gave me three kids, that I can't live without. Loving you was never easy baby but it was my favourite fight that I had to fight.. I'm still fucken crazy about you..

Her: I can't believe you still chose me in a world full of women.  
Thank you Langa, uSothondose wami..

Me: Baby I want to marry you now. It's long overdue, the kids are grown now three months. Let's get married and make more and more babies, do your business and I do mine, we raise our kids and love each other daily. Let's get married..

Her: I thought you have forgotten about this promise ring.  
Definitely we getting married..

Me: You good?

Her: Baby I'm worried what's your meeting with Vuyo all about? Why 10 guns? Don't tell me you want to kill your brother?

I laughed..

Me: Sleep Buddha's love...

Her: Good night my Buddha love.

Me: Love still loves you Muntu ka Buddha..

Her: I'm mad at him, he won't let me taste him today. I brushed her tummy. She looked at me.

Me: Don't think about it, snap out of that thought please!!! I laughed... We slept..

—

Vuyolwethu Langa

I woke up, freshened up. Scarlett wasn't feeling well but Tandezile is here to mind her. Her pregnancy is making her sick. I walked to the kitchen I took a green apple, I feel numb. I don't know what to expect from Buddha. This whole ten guns meeting is scaring me. I only have four guns, where do I take the other 6? Fuck!!! I walked to the fridge and took a bottle of water. Buddha sent me a message telling me to fetch him at his house. Now this is getting scarier.. I drove there. I found him dressed just like me sweatpants, Tshirt, sneakers and a cap.. He walked towards me...

Him: So you won't open the fucken door for me?

I heaved a sigh and opened the door for him. He walked in and I went to my driver's side..

Him: Can you keep a secret?

Me: Where are we going?

Him: can you keep a secret?

Me: Sure...

Him: Drive to this location..

Me: So you want to kill me at some place I do not know Buddha? Dude I'm your brother in case you forgot.. How many guns are you carrying?

Him: I want Mint gums do you have any?

Me: No I hate that shit..

Him: Can we buy them... We went to buy them.. What is this guy doing?

Him: Vuyolwethu Langa..

Me: Sibusiso Langa...

Him: Look I won't lie to you and pretend like we good or anything. I'm still pissed at you for what you said about my mother, Vuyo I hate that shit that you pulled in there.. I.. I cut him short.

Me: Look Buddha I didn't mean to say that or do that. You know I'm controlled by emotions everything was too much to take in, I didn't mean to insult your mother and to kill you. It was a moment of flashes.. I'm sorry Buddha, I didn't mean for that to happen. I know you hate me and that you want to kill me.. I don't blame you but please accept my apology then you can kill me...

Him: How many guns are you carrying?

Me: Four...

Him: Fuck You Vuyo... So you did carry a gun? For Eng?

Me: You said i must carry them.

Him: Did you really think I was gonna hurt you? Fuck you Vuyolwethu I was kidding man. I just wanted to spend time with my brother not to kill you. I know I will sound gay right now but I love you Vv you're my brother, my blood and my father's son. You shooting me doesn't change the love I hold inside. Vuyo I don't have a gun with me you know why? Because I believe in brotherhood, I wasn't gonna use that shit on my brother, me saying ten guns. Was my way of testing your love for me. I forgive you Vuyo now let's go inside I'm starving..

Me: So you scared me for nothing? I couldn't even fuck last night because I was scared man!

Him: You won't fuck till I heal from these decorations you gave me. I'm also not fucking. Talking of fucking, you nearly fucked my Khwezi?

Me: Yooh!! Yeah that was before I found out we were related. She was home and I was charmed hey. I nearly made her my side...

Him: That was the time I cheated on her, I'm glad it never happened.

We laughed.

Me: Buddha..

Him: Yes baby..

Me: Futsek I'm not your boyfriend Bayede.

Him: Mxm!!!

Me: Thank you brother. I was missing you. I've been coming everyday to see you but I stayed on the corridors, each time i wanted to come inside you had company and I went back, I'm sorry again. But I have to go apologize to your mother, I'm sorry..I love you yasemzini...

Him: Ngikuncanywa blind blind... Where I'm taking you they make the nicest meat bra and chakalaka. You will love their food, it's good..

Me: Really? I have a feeling Your boyfriend is following us.

Him: Really? Give me your phone I will call him. Today is Cain and Abel moment..

Me: Who is Cain?

Him: Isn't it Obvious? Vuyo don't show those dickheads we good. I heard the wives started their world war guess what they will fix it themselves, failure to do that they will be husband's less...

Me: I'm having baby number three..We pregnant.

Him: Fuck!! Go easy is on poor Sky... I want to marry her. In five days time, that's were you come in. Call Mpande and start drafting that letter..

Me: Banzi will kill me that's his job...

Him: Fuck I forgot.. But Do it!! Thank you...

We laughed. Lord I'm so relieved right now.. He called Bayede and stopped him from following us. The nigga went back....

98

Buddha love

Vragga

Me: They surely dead. Tell Dumi to start digging holes back home because these boys killed each other.

Bayede: They sent me back, I was tailing them.

Banzi: And you drove back Bayede? What the fuck? You can be a fool at times. How could you? What if they dead? Huh

Bayede: What was I supposed to do Banzi? Those guys were carrying guns.

Banzi: So if they kill each other are you gonna celebrate and honour their wish still?

Tbo: Relax guys these people are brother's they won't kill each other.

Sabelo: Just days ago Buddha was shot Tbo, anything is possible with the Langa's.

Bayede: I'm calling Buddha again.

Me: Twenty bullets are blazing hot In the air keep in mind. Already I can see Buddha holding his heart with both his hands and groaning in pain, on the other hand Vuyo is shooting Buddha mercilessly, on the other corner I see the Langa elders holding their heads and some of them placed their bets on Vuyo and some on Buddha. Like it's happening gents. My orange suits is ready so are my gold pointy shoes...

Them: Futsek Vragga!!

Banzi: Shall anything happen to any of them Dumi will kill me struu Nas, I have a three months old baby guys and seven months old, Sbani, Nkanyezi and Kwandile. Keep that in mind! Let's go find these arseholes.. I can't take blame for their stupidity.

Buddha walked in, Vuyo followed him. They looked at each other. We couldn't read their facial expressions.

Me: Thank God you both alive..

Buddh: What did I miss?

Vuyo: Why are you here Buddha? Just Futsek!

Buddha: Don't start with me Vuyo! I will rearrange your face I swear I will kick your nuts!

Vuyo: I fucken hate you! I wish you died..

Buddha: The feeling is mutual Dude I hate you too!!

Banzi: Can you two shut up! You are brother's not enemies.

Vuyo and Buddha bury this Hatch between you two, this fighting amongst yourselves is draining a lot of people! Fix this please. We miss the unity not this feud..

Me: And I'm throwing a party next week guys please bury this shit.

Buddha: I would rather die than dining with this dickhead.

Vuyo: I would rather eat rat poison than making peace with this giraffe.

Buddha: Vuyo Thula ntanga! Gents I'm out cheers. See you later for dinner.. He walked out but came back..

Buddha: Take me home Wena nobubi.

Vuyo: Nawe nobubi!! They walked out..

Banzi: I wish I wasn't the eldest.

Banzi's phone rang. He put it on loud speaker..

Him: Malume...

Uncle: Nifuna sivele nini kwaZungu?

Him: Pardon?

Uncle: Banzi dont tell me you forgot about the call, The lobola?

Him: Whose lobola Malume? Because I long paid lobola for Lindo.

Uncle: That Zungu girl. Khwezi... Isn't it you want the lobola to be on Saturday? Now when do we go there?

Him: Tomorrow...

Uncle: Kulungile. Tell your father to come home then..

Him: Kulungile Baba..We all looked at each other..

Banzi: I smell a rat between Vuyo and Buddha. These boys framed me, they want to pay lobola for Khwezi and they pretended to be me.

Bayede: Unless he was called by Buddha. Then Malume mistaken you for him. Buddha and Vuyo are both stubborn non of them will forgive the other trust me at least not now..

Me: My thoughts exactly.. So Buddha is paying lobola? Halala!!!

Banzi: It was bound to happen, three kids is an insult without Lobola.. I guess soon I have to go home then.

Tbo: Definitely big brother. We all sat down and drank alcohol.

Dumisani

I called her but she wasn't answering. Now this is driving me nuts.. I was pacing around the bedroom..

Her: Dumi Stop doing that it's working on my nerves!

Me: I can't help it Linda.

Her: Are you okay?

Me: Yeah..

Her: I know you Dumisani what's going on?

Me: Nothing I can't solve..

Her: Baba I care, come on talk to me..

Me: I have to go spend a night with Dora today.

Her: That can only happen when you married to her Dumi not now. I won't allow that, it doesn't work like that.

Me: Linda something is going on and I won't know till I'm with her..

Linda: She will come over Nje Dumi for dinner you will see her by then.

Me: Thats far, I can't wait any further this anticipation is killing me. Already I'm going crazy. She needs me.

Linda: And I don't? I don't need you Dumi?

Me: Linda I was with you all night long. Doesnt that count for something? Khethi needs me too.

Linda: Dumisani you not going anywhere! Yes i agreed to this but that doesn't mean I'm ready to waking up to your side of the bed empty!! By spending a night with me last night, you were not doing anyone a favour, That's what a married man does with his wife!

Linda: Like seriously Linda? She needs me her phone has been off since last night please understand.

Linda: i will only allow you to spend nights with her when she's wearing a ring on her middle finger Dumi, for now it won't happen..

Me: But she needs me please Linda.

Her: No.. We going out you and I. I want to do my hair and nails and buy a dress for tonight.

Me: Can't you go with Tandzile or Sky or one of your brides? I could use that time and go check up on Her...

Her: I'm going with you, I'm taking you along Dumi. The last time I checked, I wasn't married to anyone's husband but my husband. So please don't force me to sacrifice for your fling.

Me: Then the Linda I know! Just yesterday you were saying you ready to embark on this journey now it's changed? Wow!! I threw my keys on the bed and walked to my study room.

I'm worried about Khethi.

Lisakhanya

Me: Ma where are you going look like this?

Her: I promised Dumi to go on a date with him. Yesterday before your brother happened so I'm keeping my word.

Me: You look beautiful senora.

Her: Thank you my angel. Did you talk to your brother today?

Me: Yes he will fetch me to go dine with the "Langa's"

Her; Oh they having a family dinner? What time?

Me: Six..

Her: That's the same time our date resumes. That means he won't show up, he could've said it.

Me: Don't rush ma he might leave that place to be with you. So don't freight. Let's go there together. I don't wanna leave you here alone, crying.

Her: No go my angel go. You look beautiful yourself. I love you..

Me: I love you too Mommy... I kissed her soft lips and reached for my phone, it was time to go the Langa's.. I walked out when Buddha called..

Him: You look like a lady today.

Me: Fuck you.. Hello Khwezi and kids?

Nka: Wow!! You look beautiful my boy!!! Let's smoke weed!!

Buddha looked at me with his eyes popped out.

Him: Weed? You smoke weed Nka? Khwezi what is he talking about?

Khwezi; I'm blank babakhe.

Buddha: Nka you smoke Weed?

Nka: Yes daddy! I laughed.. Buddha was angry

Buddha: Khwezi my son is smoking weed and you know nothing about it? Like really?

Khwezi: Hhaibo baba kaNkanyiso how is that my fault? Hhayi Buddha..

Me: It's not Weed but chocolate. Chocolate makes him high so that's his weed. Don't shoot Khwezi please...

Buddha: Better I nearly bombed this car.. We laughed..

Buddha; How's ma?

Me: Broken, hurt and lonely. She's a mess and all thanks to you big brother. I dunno what you said but whatever you said broke your mother's heart Buddhist monk..

Buddha: Is it that bad?

Me: Very bad...

Buddha: I owe her a date for two then..

Me: Maybe that will help but she really loves your father hey... He looked at me and drove away..

We arrived at the Langa's Households. Everyone was looking good even the two witches "Sky and Tandzile" They were seated in pairs the kids were dinning together.. I sat on the table texting mother....

\*\*\*Cellphone conversation\*\*

Me: Date still on?

Ma: Stood me up..

Me: Come here.

Ma: Rather stuff myself with Junk do enjoy.

Me: Don't stress yourself please.

Ma: I love you.

Me: I love you too..

Ma: Better come back after everything.

Me: Do I have a choice?

Ma: Take care\*\*\*

I blushed I love Mom so much.

—

Mrs Langa

Our guests arrived apart from Dora.. Dumisani wasn't himself. I held his hand and looked him but my husband wasn't his usual self. I won't announce what I wanted to announce without Dora not around... Buddha walked in with his little perfect and beautiful family so we're the other boys...

Me: Hello boys and girls and Grandchildren.

Everyone: Hello mother!!

Me: You all look Devine..

Dumi: Vuyo I want you to seat next to your brother Sibusiso...

Me: Baba they seated in pairs njena, couples retreat I guess..

Dumi; I want this nonsense fixed.

I looked at the boys. Dumi is grumpy and that's annoying me.

Dumi: Sky I want you to seat next to Khwezi.

Sky: I prefer being next to my husband..

Dumi: That's where you got it wrong, preference won't work today, that can only happen when you're in bed with your husband not here!!. Get up and go sit where I instructed you too. Vuyo stood up and went to sit next to Buddha. I was trying to read their facial expressions but I couldn't read them.

Scarlett did the same thing. We said the grace and welcomed everyone...

Me: Boys as you all saw what happened last time, your father and I want to address that matter. So much has happened, most of us fought and exchanged words and some of us nearly killed each other. None of what happened in there was supposed to happen. Your father said something that you all concerned of, Today I feel we ready to answer your questions. I would've loved if Khethiwe was here to say her mind...

Dumi: What you heard that day was nothing but the truth. I know it came off as a shock but it's the truth. I want both my women sleeping on my chest, whether you like it or not

it's not up to you to decide. I want to state this out my heart affairs are my problems and I would really appreciate it if you could all keep your opinions to yourselves because it's not your lips I would be kissing. I want to Marry Khethiwe as my second wife. Any questions?

The boys looked at each other...

Buddha; Why do you want to be with both women Baba, apart from loving them, what's your other reason for wanting my mother to be your second wife?

Dumi: like I said my affairs are non of your business Sibusiso.

Buddha: But it's my mother's underwear you want to drop isn't it?

Dumi: But I won't be dropping yours but your mother's underwear so please don't interfere Sibusiso.

Banzi: Baba we deserve answers and explanations, we didn't come here to eat your served in colour food or to see your beards. We didn't come for that. We need our Why's to be answered instead of you bullying us. Buddha wants answers give them...

Dumi: Who is bullying you?

Buddha: You're grumpy and you not giving us answers Baba.

Dumi: I said my affairs are private.

Buddha: So we wasted our petrol for this madness? I thought you wanted to talk to us not to silence us Baba.

Dumi: Are you telling me that madness Sibusiso?

Me: Baba.. The kids needs answers why are you grumpy Kanti? You turning this whole thing sour.

Dumi: I won't explain myself to kids Linda. I don't participate in their cheating so they better not interfere with my personal problems.

Vuyo: What was the point of having this dinner? To force me to seat next to Buddha? Baba sibatadala okay? We no longer teenagers, tell us things we understand.. We want to know why you want to be in a polygamous marriage, we want to know why you want both your baby mother's on your chests. Tell us we listening.

Bayede: Baba Are you seriously in love with Both women or you just confused?

Dumi: I'm actually not feeling okay. Can we discuss this some other time, for now let's drink and eat please...

I looked at him, this has Khethi written In bold italics..

Banzi: Malume Mpande called you are summoned to come home Baba, one of your son's wants to pay dowry.

All eyes moved to Buddha..

Dumi: Why am I hearing about it now?

Buddha: I'm sorry Baba. I just thought of it yesterday.

Dumi: When do you want the ceremony to happen?

Buddha: Saturday.

Dumi: Does your mother know about this?

Buddha: No..

Dumi: Tell her so we can prepare to go home... Vuyo I want you to apologize to your brother and Sibusiso's mother for the inconvenience caused. I want this hatched between you and your brother buried. I won't father enemies!

Buddha: Baba..

Dumi: Yes...

Buddha: Unjani

Dumi; Nginjani?

Buddha: You're ugly when you grumpy can you smile please. Nkanyiso won't eat because of your gumpiness.. The boys laughed, so did Dumi.

Sky: One of the twins is crying.

Vuyo: Go shut her or him up.

Sky: I meant one of Buddha's kids is crying.

Vuyo: I heard that correctly go pick the baby up and Shut her up..

Khwezi: Excuse me I will go attend to them.

Vuyo: Khwezi please sit down Sky will attend to the baby, she's done eating and you're still eating..

We all looked at each other blank.. Scarlett stood up and went to attend to Khwezi's child, Buddha typed on his phone. So was Vuyo...

Dumi: Excuse me...

Me: Where are you going?

Dumi: Outside.

Me: To do what?

Dumi: I need space. To breathe..

Me: Can we go to the bedroom and discuss what's eating you?

Dumi: Fine... We stood up Bayede Whistled the other boys whistled too. While at it Khethiwe walked in, She was looking different and beautiful. Dumisani looked at her and there was awkwardness in the room...

Khethiwe

I didn't want to come here all thanks to Lisa. Who had to force me here because her periods resumed. She's a heavy flower so I had to come spare her the embarrassment.

Me; Good evening everyone. I'm sorry to interrupt but I came here for her..

Lisa stood up and fixed her dress.

Me; Here you can cover with the fleece. Are you in pain?

Lisa: Yes..

Me: Sorry my angel, a cup of hot chocolate will be of help okay sweetheart? She nodded.

Linda: Are you okay Lisa? What's going on?

Lisa: Women stuff Ma.

Linda: You should've told me Lisa. I have a few stuff that were gonna aid you. Are you still in pain?

Lisa: Yes.

Linda: Mmm let me go search for pills. I would've drove you home myself had I known I'm sorry okay?

Lisa: Thank you Ma...

Linda: Khethiwe you should've told me I was gonna aid her and bring her safe to you.

Me: I don't have your numbers Linda but thanks for caring, I really do.. She will sleep it off at home. Thank you and enjoy Everyone..

I walked towards the door holding lisakhanya's Hand and a clutch bag..

Dumi: Khethiwe please join us..

Me: No thank you I will pass..

Buddha: Ma

Me: Yes..

Buddha: Is there anything I can do?

Me: Enjoy your time son that's all you can do.. Good night everyone.

Banzi: I will walk you out.

Dumi: Let me walk you out. Dumi and Banzi followed us. How I wish I didn't see him. This bastard stood me up. I know I've been ignoring his calls but he should've tried a bit harder to letting me know he was cancelling our plans to have dinner with his family. I opened the door for Lisa. She went inside. I

attempted to open my side of the door but Dumi blocked it. He signalled for Banzi to go. I folded my arms and looked at him. He was staring down at me, his tall and buff body wasn't doing me any justice. I looked up at him and there were his brown eyes looking down on me...

Dumi: Ngelozzi Yami. Sthandwa Sami, I was worried sick about you. Are you okay?

Tears betrayed me.

Me: Dumi...

Him: Sthandwa Sami. I'm losing my sanity, I thought something bad happened to you. Why weren't you taking my calls?

Me: (Sniffing) It's our date night Dumisani.

Him: Oh flip!! I'm sorry my love. I forgot about it. Thing is Belinda suggested a family dinner today, so I thought it would be wise if we postpone, I was calling to cancel but you weren't picking up. Khethi what's going on? You sound and look like someone who has been crying. Is everything okay?

He still had me leaning on my car and him staring down at me, with his brown eyes glued on mine. Of course I'm not okay can't he see that? I love him, I need him but I'm uncertain about his

true intentions with me. Our son is against our union and his words awakened something in me. I love this man but at the same time I'm uncertain. I looked at him and blinked my owl eyes. He held my waistline and I felt my knees turn into jelly...

Dumi: I'm listening...

Me: Dumi.. I... He gently pulled my earlobe and the warmth of his breath sent a cold feeling in my stomach and shock on my back..

Dumi: Or you want to talk in bed? I have time my love.

Me: Your son is against our love Dumisani. He said quite a lot of things and I'm uncertain of your intentions with me Dumi.. i know my feelings for you are true and real but at the same time I'm confused and frustrated.. if our own son is against our love that means your wife is beaming with fire...

Dumi: Khethi Ngelozzi ka Dumi..

Me: Yes..

Dumi: Do you love me?

Me: A lot...

Dumi: That's all I want to hear.. He moved his hands to cup my boob, he lowered his head to kiss me.. His full lips were

colliding with my lips, his tongue invaded our kiss..He moved his hand to squeeze my bums...

Dumi: I love you Too.. Can you marry me please..

Me: I will think about it..

Dumi: Our son wants to pay lobola this weekend. I want my response by the end of the lobola...

Me: That's soon...

Dumi: He has Eight zero's in his account so why wait longer? I blushed... Lisa Knocked on the window right, there I remembered my baby is sick...

Dumi: I think I want to wake up next to you tomorrow morning. I'm coming...

Me:(laughing) I'm working tomorrow.

Dumi: I won't touch you Ngelozi Yami..

Me: That's more like listening to a hungry lion saying I won't feast on you. Good night..

He kissed me once again and opened the door for me.. I got inside and he closed it, I rolled the window Down...

Dumi: Lisa get well soon baby okay?

Lisa: Thank you..

Dumi: Take care..

Lisa: Stay blessed...

Dumi: I love you and your mother.. She blushed.. He kissed me again... I drove away. Feeling much better....

Buddha love

Father was busy smooching my mother. I saw them, Dumi has balls.. Vuyo looked at me as we were all going our separate ways. Scarlett walked to Khwezi carrying one of the twins.

Sky: His sleeping, I changed his nappy.

Khwezi: Thank you Sky.

Sky: Pleasure. Bye Nkanyiso..

Nka: Bye Ncane.. Sky blushed she looked at me then looked away..Father walked towards me..

Him: Son..

Me: Father...

Him: Are you good?

Me: 100 Percent.

Him: Can we meet tomorrow and talk?

Me: What time?

Him: 5pm

Me: Cool..

Him: Congratulations on wanting to settle down, I'm proud son..

Me: Thank you...

Him: I love her Buddha a lot, I don't intend on playing her..

Me: Tomorrow it is... I walked away and drove to my house...

Lindokuhle

Banzi and I reached home. My phone rang I quickly silenced it..I hope he didn't see that... He took our kids to their bedrooms. He came back and cleared his throat...

Him: Whose calling Lindo?

Me: No one...

Him: No one?? No one mama kaSisi? Don't make me a fool, that phone didn't ring out if "Nothing" are you cheating?

Me: No I'm not Baba ka Hawu!!

Him: Give me that phone..

Me: No..

Him: Give me that phone!!!! He roared...

Me; Baby please... He walked towards me and snatched the phone. I hate it when his angry I hope this won't hurt him.. He read out the conversation..

Him: "She's in a rehab facility, she's recovering from drugs." Who is this? What are you talking about? Who is this?

Me: Baba ka Hawu please calm down...

Him: What is going on Lindokuhle? You acting jumpy and you annoying me!!! You fucken working on my nerves lately just say the damn thing what's going on? If you don't fucken talk I will take the kids away from you and you won't see them ever again!!! Ungijwayela Kabi Lindokuhle.. I felt tears wail on my cheeks...

Me: Fine... I will talk...

Him; Now!!!

Me: I found her Banzi..

Him: Whose her? Who did you find?

Me: My daughter. The one I abandoned.. She's a drug addict, her name is....I stuttered...

Me: Her name is Camilla Xulu... The girl who accused you of raping her a year ago...

Him: As in Mjomanes Daughter? You were fucking Jomo Lindo?

Me: I was young Banzi...

Him: And that snake Is your child? Imihlolo ngaze ngalibona itotoloji lemfene!!!

99

Buddha love

Banzi

Me: Lindo tell me you're joking.

Her: I'm not joking Baba ka Hawu. I was young I made a mistake just like you did previously in your life. I was lost and confused Banzi, Jomo was my escape. We happened and then I fell pregnant. I gave the baby to Jomo to raise because I couldn't manage.

Me: The problem is not you abandoning your child but your child being a slut who nearly ruined my life, a slut who was the reason behind Sbani and Nkanyezi's mother departure. Your daughter ruined our businesses and lives, we lost a lot of clients because of her lies!!!

Her: So you still want Zanele Banzi? You still want your ex wife?

Me: Did you hear me say that?

Her: You blaming my daughter for your failed Marriage njena!

Me: Let's be honest.. That girl is damaged goods, she will be a problem for both of us. Our marriage will scatter because of her Lindo.

Her: Banzi I gave birth to her she's my child okay? I'm raising your son's without complaining, I accepted them as my own but you can't do the same with my daughter. Why Banzi?

Me: That's because your daughter is a slut!! She fucked the whole world. Soon she will accuse me of raping her or giving her signals. I understand she came from your cunt but a condom would've prevented her existence. I roared and walked away. She pulled my hand...

Her: Uyinja Banzi!! How could you say such about my baby? I gave you two kids Banzi two of them and you won't sympathize with me and be understanding of my situation? Instead you insulting me with my child how could you?

Me: Ndim Inja? Dare call me a dog it will get ugly!! I would've understand if she was a respectful kid but no she's a skank...

Before I knew it Lindo slapped me. I held my cheek. I don't beat women but I might get tempted today..

Her: I hate you!!! I went to lock the door and stood behind it. She came and grabbed my clothes, she was angry. I placed my hands on her waistline and roughly pulled her to me. Our eyes

locked, the tip of our lips touched. She roughly reached for my pants, I lifted her up and threw her on the bed her dark chubby thighs were exposed, I tore her lingerie and pinned her on the bed.. My stick was throbbing, she was massaging it..

Her: I hate you...Her voice was trembling.

Me: I fucken hate you too..

Her: I hate you more!!

Me: I hate you even more...

She shoved my stick in her oven and groaned..

I went hard on her, she was begging for mercy.. That's how I discipline Lindokuhle, I dick her down till she calms down..

—

—

Katlego

He finished tucking in the kids. I was seated on the bed waiting for him...

Him: Baby are you okay?

Me: Of course not..

Him: Baby ke false alarm don't let it consume you, we not pregnant Katlego.

Me: Zero you not the one feeling things in your body. I'm the one whose experiencing things, I'm telling you. You impregnated me again!!

Him: Baby come on you want us to fight over this? Like really Katlego?

Me: "This" did you just say "This" I'm feeling things!! And you think I'm hallucinating about it, I'm pregnant Qanda!! And it's your fault...

Him: Yooh!!!

Me: Don't say Yooh!!

Him: Let's go see a doctor then..

Me: What if I'm pregnant? What about School?

Him: Baby Sorry..

Me: Mbali's sister's were right.. you're a grasshopper!! A bloody lizard.. Zero laughed and I was pissed..

Him: A lizard baby like seriously? He walked to me and lifted me up..

Me: Don't touch me.. Don't touch me Zero..

Him: It's been five days I know you want it come get it.

Me: I don't want anything Zero.

Him: Woza baby, come to daddy. I know my woman when she's horny.

I blushed and there goes my anger...

Khwezi

I slept naked thinking Buddha will take a risk but he doesn't care. I shouldn't have drank that wine now I'm tipsey and horny. My husband is snoring besides me...

Me: Daddy...

Him: Mmm... He said sleepy..

Me: Daddy wake up...

Him: Baby I'm tired and sleepy.

Me: I will be on top.

Him: Good night..

Me: Daddy...

Him: Mommy...

Me: I want you..

Him: Told you to go easy on the wine Khwezi but you didn't listen.

Me: Can I get some.. He laughed..

Him: I'm injured baby..

Me: like I said I will be on top..

Him: I will make it up to you, please..

Me: At least suck my nipples or finger me, just do anything..

Him: Come here... I moved closer to him.. he embraced me and whispered in my ear...

Him: What can I do to pleasure you?

Me: Surprise me.

Him: I love you..

Me: I love you more...

Him: Do you like it when i do like this? He said teasing my nipple. He gently pulled my ear and whispered sweets nothing's, he planted a kiss on my neck, he moved his finger to my fruit and started teasing it. I was feeling vibes. I was gliding with his thumb, his tongue teasing my earlobe made things worse.. He used his hands and whispers to arouse me. He attempted to get on top but he flinched in pain. I stopped him, I got on top of him and pleased him. Before I knew it he was moaning sexily, I was gentle and lucky me I had my orgasm..

Him: Baby o rata sex Wena!

Me: You made me Buddha I was innocent but you changed me, remember I used to go after as giving you one round, till you made me do four?

He laughed..

Him: Mara baby one pho? Would you get full if I gave you one spoon of rice?

Me: No..

Him: Thank you... I played with his brows he looked at me..

Me: Your eyes baby..

Him: What about them?

Me: They beautiful, they so unique. They brownish..

Him: All my brother's have those eyes haven't you noticed?

Me: Nka doesn't..

Him: He does baby..

Me: I love your eyes..

Him; I love you.. Are you ready to be my wife?

Me: I've always been ready...

Him: My good girl gone bad...

Me: Baby..

Him: Mommy..

Me: Thank you..

Him: For?

Me: Loving me, needing me, wanting me, choosing me, supporting me and impregnating me, Fighting me, dumping me, love backing me baby thank you so much for being my friend and the father of my kids, my family and my mother and father. You everything to me, I appreciate you and I love you more each day..

Him: Eh baby!! Don't tell me you're pregnant again.. I laughed..

Me: No silly.. And I'm not drunk Buddha I mean every word baby you love me more than I love myself and that means the world to me. Baba wabantwana siyakuthanda kakhulu..

Him: I wish someone was taping this. I love you Sbutubutu Sami, thank you for choosing Buddha no matter how annoying and stubborn he is, thank you for loving me every season. Everything i do, I do it for you...

Me: Thank you.. He wiped my tears away and I laid my head on his chest. His heart was beating fast..

Me: Baby would you live without me?

Him: No way..

Me: Then why are you against your Father and Mother's relationship? Baby they love each other..

Him: I saw that...Can we talk about our marriage..

Me: Fine...

I blushed....

—

—

Khethiwe

I was in my bedroom seated on the floor and doing my Chakra meditation. Candles were lit and water was in a glass, I had my Bible too. It's been a while since I revisited this side of me. I need my spiritual voice to decide if Dumisani and I are meant for each other or not. I sang my favourite song and I prayed....

Me: Father creator of heaven and earth. The lord who rules in the ocean's deep, the lord who is undefeated

the mighty warrior whose great in battles. I come to you as your child but not as a servant, I come to you as Dora Khethiwe Simelane but not your special chosen one who has a third eye. Sweet Jesus today I come to you as a mother who loves her children and a woman who is standing in a crossroads not knowing which direction to take. Father there's a man Dumisani Langa who is the father of my first born son, I love him so much but he is married to another woman Belinda Dlamini Langa. Lord I love Dumisani so does Belinda. My love for him has caused so many misunderstandings and chaotic breakouts. Right now I need you to show me the way of light and the truth. Do I agree to marry Dumisani or do I let Belinda win him? Where do I go from here? Please show me the way, and forgive me for my transgressions in Jesus name I pray Amen...

I went to bed and I slept. I was woke up by his scent , I switched on my side lamp. He was here, I blushed...

Me: Dumi.. How did you get in here?

Him: Lisa opened and besides i promised. Now sleep..

Me: Thank you..

Him: Tomorrow we going home..

Me: Which home?

Him: My home, our son is getting his wife. We need to show him support.

Me: I love how you call him "our"

Him: His your vagina and his my spermatozoa.. i laughed...

Me: I guess our gametogenesis was well played..

Him: indeed it was... but my genes dominated yours.

Me: I blame my recessive gene.. We laughed..

Him: Khethiwe...

Me: Dumi...

Him: I owe your parents their cow, for taking your virginity are you aware I owe you one? I looked at him and our eyes locked.

Me: I know culture says "if you break a girls virginity you are in debt with her ancestors, for deflowering their child. So a cow it is"

Him: I love the fact that you familiar with culture...He kissed me and squeezed my breast. He removed my top and sucked my nipples..

Me: Dumi...That came as moan.

Him: Khethi.. He sucked on my boobs and went to my private place and used his tongue to pleasure me..

Him: Ngelozu Yami..Ngiyakuthanda kakhulu Futhi.. We went about our business...

—

—

A day later...

We drove to KZN I was with Lisa whose been insulting someone not to call her. She was angry while at it, something has been bothering me about my daughter..She acts like a boy in most

times, she becomes a girl when I'm in pain but when everything is normal she's a tomboy, Sometimes when she's with her brother she talks about boys stuff. Could it be my daughter is a sleeping with girls? i want to have this talk with her after Khwezi's lobola.

My phone rang...

Me: We just arrived...

Him: Ma come spend a night here theres a rondovel prepared for you and Lisa. Come!!

Me: Okay..

Just when I wanted to book myself a hotel.

Lisa wanted to see the place , I let her walk around.. Minutes later we drove to Kwa Langa. I was met by the sounds of the kids laughing and playing around in the bursts of the sun.

Dumisani has grandchildren I must say. Banzi has five kids one is not his biologically but Lindokuhle's late sister's child, Bayede has Five kids, Vuyolwethu has Two kids and counting and my son has three kids, Berita has 3 and counting. In all Dumi has 17 grandchildren, meaning he has 5 granddaughters and 12 grandson's. He is favoured. Nkanyiso ran to me, screaming his lungs out. Oyintando came so were the other kids. I hugged them all..

Nka: Gogo what did you bring us?

Oyi: Sawubona gogo unjani?

Me: I'm good thanks Oyi how are you?

Oyi: Siyaphila Thina Gogo.. what did you bring us Gogo? I smiled and reached for my handbag.

Me: Here... I gave them Sweets all of them.. I spotted Belinda wearing those socks, hats and dresses true brides wear when parading the grounds of their in laws. I looked away when I noticed she was watching me.. Just when I was about to disappear she came to me. Lisa spotted Bontle' but she walked passed her, that's strange...

Linda: Khethi.. she said fanning herself.

Me: Linda...

Linda: had you known KZN was this blazing hot you wouldn't have worn that colour..

Me: I'm starting to regret it you know..She laughed and her laughter was genuine..

Linda: Let me help you with those. Dumisani would kill me if I let you help yourself..

Me: It's fine I will carry these myself, already you exhausted. You sweating says a lot..

Linda: No way! Bring those bags, I will show you, your room.. Welcome Sisi.. She stretched her hand out, we Shaked hands and walked to the room I was gonna occupy...

She opened the windows. And placed my luggage in there.. Dumisani walked in, he looked at us then came to sit on the bed with us...

Dumisani

Me: What is going on here? Two bulls in one kraal..

Linda: I'm showing her, her room Baba.. She was fanning herself..

Me: Siyabonga Sthandwa Sami.. And welcome Ngelozi Yami..I hugged Dora and then attended to Linda who wasn't looking good..

Me: Linda are you okay?

Dora: She doesn't look like it..

Me: Mkami are you okay?

Linda: I don't know I feel sick and hot.

Dora: Do you mind if I introspect where the tension might be?

Linda: Do I have a choice?. Please aid me..

Me: I will go fetch water and a cloth to calm the heat. I told you not to overwork yourself.. The lobola is not here but KwaZungu Sthandwa Sami.

Linda: Ngiyaxolisa Sthandwa Sami..I kissed her lips and looked at Dora who was minding whatever she was minding. I then kissed Dora's lips, Linda looked at me..But minded her business.. I walked out... I came with a basin that had water...

Dora was undressing Linda. Linda was looking at Dora but she would look away when she was staring at her, Dora was also doing the same with Linda.

Her: You are overly dressed Linda. You should've worn something light, you will collapse, This is too much for one body.

Linda: I'm trying to save my complexion..

They laughed. I gave Dora a basin and she wiped Linda's face and massaged her bump. Minutes later she massaged her feet. Whatever she was doing was helping. This was a beautiful view to watch, I know we not officially but I wouldn't get tired to seeing this everyday...

Linda: Yooh this feels good. If I could get this everyday I would be the happiest soul ever!! She closed her eyes.. I blew Dora a kiss and she blushed...

Vuyo: Baba!! We waiting for you out there and here you are, ubuke amaphenti! We laughed apart from Dora, who excused herself. I take it she's still angry at Vuyo.

(The boys)

They were all gathered ..

Banzi: Can you all guess who Lindokuhle's daughter is?

Vragga: Siyamazi?

Vuyo: Uba loyo?

Buddha: Mina angazi lutho. I won't bother guessing..

Tbo: Ke mang?

Sabelo: Ubani? Carolina? We all laughed..

Bayede: It better not be a whore we fucked..

Budd: So you used to fuck same girls?

Vragga: Welile for starters..Bayede and I used to nyorela her, then Penelope and who else? Buddha laughed..

Zero: Hhayi you guys are something else..

Spitjo: Where are the virgins vele of KZN?

Vragga: Zulu girls will show you flames ask me, I'm dating one..

Buddha: You married one..

Banzi: Camilla Xulu!!

Them: HOLLY MACARONI!! WHAT MALVA PUDDING IS THIS??

Buddha: The look on your face tells me you all fucked her Daughter!!! Wow!! Wower!! Wowest!!!! Ababhebhi bafethu!! Nawe Vuyo ungenile DAAR? Buddha laughed, But the guys were shocked like very shoked...

Tbo: Marete!! Lindo onyobele Jomo?

Vragga: Jomo the mucus boy? As Jomo Jomo? No maarn ke marete serious!!

Vuyo: (Laughing) Angihleki njalo! UJomo???

Banzi: Guys please.. I was angry when I heard the news, Jomo pho?? What's worse is that the girl accused us of things, rape. We lost a lot of things because of her. I hate that girl I won't step father a slut. Imagine raising Vragga's urinating pit...

Vragga: Mara Banzi...

Zero: Yooh! That's rough.. Why do I wish to see and meet this harlot?

Buddha: Dude I'm craving to have a session with her. She sounds like a ncaah person...

Bayede: Uyanya you not cheating on your wife ..

Vuyo: Who died and made him Dumisani the bully?

Vuyo: Buddha asambe sodla amasende akajamludi( let's go eat a cows knuckles)

Buddha; Bathi amnando Bafo, asambe siyowahlafuna( let's go feast on them I heard they yummy)

Vuyo: Uyalazi ibele no Ulimi? Bafo you know nothing Wena!

Buddy: Aaahh mfethu I've tasted the tongue, let's try the Double D... Baba kaCamillia namadoda aka camillia cheers!!

Zero , Spitjo let's go...

Bayede: Wow!! So you dickheads were pretending to be enemies all along? And now Buddha you cheating on me ka Vuyo? No maarn, Marete!!! They all laughed But Banzi wasn't happy about Camilla being his step kid...

100

Buddha love

"We baba no mama Seyikhulile intombazane

ngithe ngihamba

Lemazweni ngazithola nginowami umaqondana

Nami ngihleli nje ngiyazibuza kuthi Yini ekhethe ofana nami  
ngoba isencane lengane

Aw isencane lengane

Ubani obengashada lengane isencane kangaka

Anongitshelala abo Malume

Sebeyathatha intombazane

Bathi sebendleleni bavuleleni amsango bangene

Nami ngihleli nje ngiyazibuza kuthi Yini ekhethe ofana Nami,  
ngoba isencane lengane..

Ngoba isencane lengane...."

"Simmy-- Lengane " The song has been on repeat since yesterday. I've been asking myself quite a lot of questions. Like What Buddha saw in me, Why Khwezi in a world full of a variety of beautiful women and ladies. Curvey, thick, skinny, light skinned, dark skinned, bald and hairy. Why did Buddha chose me over so many women? What did he see in me that no other individual saw in me? I'm not perfect, nor am I a saint. But why does Buddha see an angel in me? Why is he treating me like a goddess? Today I feel emotional, I feel inquisitive.. I feel so different, I can't stop my tears from falling. I can't believe his changing my tittle today, his redefining me and giving me a new name "Mrs Langa".

We have had our own share of tribulations and trials, We have fought a lot, argued a lot, hurt each other so badly, we have screamed I hated you and I'm done quite lot, we have betrayed each other's trust and disrespected each other. We have done so many wrongs and said so many deceits to each other. We have sinned against each other. Our love was a voodoo for many but love always wins right? And better yet it doesn't keep records of wrongs.. As much as I'm having a mountain of questions I can at least reply one question with certainty "Does Sibusiso love me?" Definitely he has shown me a thousands times...

\*\*\*\*

Gogo: Khwezi..

Me: Gogo... I wiped my tears away. I've been feeling weary and my eyes have been teary. Mother's dream or wish was coming true today and what hurts the most, she's not here to watch her daughter bloom. She's not here to cheer on her little star. She's gone and out of sight.

Gogo: It's Happening my child.

Me: Yebo Gogo.. I never saw this day coming. I thought We weren't gonna pass the trials and challenges thrown at us, I never saw him and I reach this phase of our love..

Gogo: I must say Khwezi. I don't Like the Langa's my child, their family is bad news. But that's not enough validation for me to deny you your heart desires. I know you love that boy and that he loves you too. I want to bless you today and give you my blessings, my hate and differences will wait. Thembi your mother would've wanted me to give you the biggest hug ever and a big kiss and a little assurance that everything will work out. My child today I want you to be happy, don't cry my angel. It's gonna work out...

I cried even more, hearing my grandmother say such...

Gogo: Come let's pray Sisi let's ask the Zungu descendants and the most high God to bless this day. Musa ukukhala akuve umubi mukhala.. I giggled and Gogo wiped my tears...

Bontle Thwala

Lisa and myself were washing dishes. She's so distant and she's brushing me off and that's hurts. I wish she can allow me to explain myself.

Me: Can we talk?

Her: I'm busy Bontle.

Me: Please. It won't take long, at least allow me to explain myself, it's only fair you allow me too, Please Lisa.

Her: So you saying it's only fair I allow you to lie to me again Bontle, is that what you mean?

Me: Lisa I won't be lying. You jumping into conclusion, what you saw is not what you think it is.

Her: What do I think it is Oratilwe?

Me: Babe I'm not dating anyone, nor am I cheating on you.  
Babe....

Her: Don't call me that! I'm not your Babe but that fool you saved as "Babe" is your true babe. Leave me alone Bontle. I've accepted you and I will never work out. I've made peace that what we had was nothing but a fling, you don't see me the same way as I see you. Bontle date your kind or type but as for me I'm done.

Me: Lisa please hear me out. You can't just walk away, we just began. Can we give us one last try, it's you I want only you. Lisa don't leave me I love you so much don't break my heart like this please..

Her: You broke mine by lying. You lied saying you were history with the guy, you told me you were in it for the long run but you switched up on me when I least expected it. Oratilwe I love you a lot but there no us. We will never work out. I will prefer it if we became siblings or cousins than lovers..

Me: Lisakhanya, Cassy please.. She threw the dish cloth on the table and walked out. I ran after her.

Me: Lisa please...

Her: Don't do this, you will attract eyes..

Me: I love you what am I supposed to do? I'm telling you we doing nothing with the guy!!

It is you I want not him...

Voice: Meaning?? I turned my head Mrs Langa and Lisa's mother were staring at us. Bummer!!

Buddha

We were gathered in the rondavel with my brother's, father summoned us to be there. More like I must be there. We were seated on the bench with our heads bowed..

Dumi: Son..

Me: Baba.

Dumi: Buddha I know you're a good and responsible being. I might've not been a part of your childhood but son, you are a true Langa. A true definition of perfection and accountability. Son you never ran away from your responsibilities. When Khwezi was pregnant with Nkanyiso you never insulted her and called her names for being pregnant. You've stood by her side, even when you were in prison. You still saw her as a beautiful

Daisy and loved her fully, even after her father did you and your love wrong. Son you pressed on, you became resilient. You chose her over many reasons that meant to keep you apart. Sibusiso, Bayede, Banzi and Vuyo.

I want you to love those women be there for them, take their side no matter how wrong and stupid it may sound. Be Their cheerleaders, be there for them when everyone else isn't there. I want you to do right by them at all times. Be the husbands, fathers and friends that I wasn't to your mother's and yourselves. I never raised you son's. I never raised Banzi

### Advertisement

I never raised Bayede, never raised Buddha nor did I raise Vuyo. I wasn't there when your mother's were pregnant with you. I know nothing about taking accountability, I'm not familiar with complying with running a home. I was never home, i was always out there hustling and chasing the paper. But you boys, I want you to do right. Take full responsibility.. Make your wives happy, make your home's warm and inviting. you need those women. A man is useless without a queen. Sibusiso I want to see Khwezi happy and healthy, pregnant or breastfeeding. I want to hear her crying in the form of a moan not because you beating her up. With that said Congratulations Third born on bringing a bride home, Sothondose....

Me: Kubonga Mina Langa..

Banzi: That was a mouthful Baba. We will protect and defend our queens. We will follow every word you've said, I know we hardly tell you this Tata but we as your son's. We love you and we appreciate all your efforts..

Bayede: Ever since we've met you, our lives changed Baba. Yes sometimes you bully us and scold at us in front of our wives but deep down we know you doing it out love and for that Langa we love you and we will do as instructed.

Vuyo: Pops I won't say much apart from feed your heart, if it's two wives you want. You have my blessings but I wish and hope you treat them with equity, love and respect. Other than that I love you Dumi omubi.. We laughed, Baba was feeling emotional..

Me: Baba..Since I've known you, I've found my true self, I won't say much my brother's have already said quite a lot but for real Duminio We love you pops and you doing a good job as a father and mentor, I wouldn't trade you for anything. I love you Baba, enough to make your wishes come through. Just don't hurt my mother please..... Duminio...

We all stood up and went to group hug. As we were seated Malume Mpande walked in..

Mpande: Boys hurry up, the Zungu's are waiting on us. Lubanzi go change we don't have time.

Vuyo: Buddha let's go swim at the stream naked Baba!!

Dumi: Better not drown.. We laughed

Dad: I love you boys, even though it sounds weird and gay. I love you okay?

Me: Now you sound like your son..

Dumi: Which one?

Bayede: Ningangiphapheli Mina!!!

Banzi: Then he answered your question..

Bayede: Mxm!!! He came to hug me and we walked out. People were busy outside. I haven't seen my mother so is Lisa. I wonder where they are..

Bayede: You officially telling us you smashing Buddha.

Me: Meaning?

Bayede: Marriage is for one thing SEX. I lightly punched him

Me: I've been at it for the longest of time.

Bayede: Let's go get ready and bring your queen home .

—

—

Khethiwe

I was busy in my private chamber when I heard a knock. I stood up and went to open It was Vuyolwethu Langa. He looked at me and then faced the ground while fiddling with his hands, like a kid who just broke a plate...

Me: Vuyo..

Him: Sawubona Ma..

Me: How are you?

Him: I'm not good Mama..

Me: What's troubling you?

Him: I feel bad for everything that I did and said on your birthday ma. I was angry and frustrated. I shouldn't have said what I said that day, I'm sorry for calling you names. It was ill mannered and disrespectful of me to say. Ma i was shocked,

thing is I love my aunt more than everything. In her I see my mother, a mother I was never privileged to have. Ma She's everything to me. So that day I felt like, it was my duty to fight her battles hence I did you and Buddha wrong. I'm so sorry ma. Please forgive me. I promise I will stay away from you..

Me: Vuyo...

Him: Ma..

Me: Come here son... I opened my arms and he came to hug me. I embraced him so tightly.

Me: I understand son and I forgive you. I understand where you come from. But Vuyo I didn't intend on hurting anyone. I love your father and that's the honest truth...

Him: That's why you need to give him a chance to right his wrongs. Give this love thing a change ma, Dumi loves you a lot. As for my mom, give her massages and love going for facials you and her will be best friends..

I laughed so did he.. We sat and talked about a variety of things. Till it was time to fetch our bride...

—

Banzi was ready to go fetch his brothers wife..

He was beautiful in his suits. He left with uncle Mpande and a few elders from the Langa's. They reached this beautiful premise. That was huge and beautifully built. Banzi was staring at his watch. It's been two hours waiting without being attended to, he was being roasted by the sun he was so grumpy.

Mpande: Hhaibo! Saze Sasha!

Banzi: I'm calling Khwezi Ngeke.

Buddha called....

Him: Bafo how is it going that side?

Me: They haven't permitted us entrance. We being roasted by the sun. Wait I see someone coming let talk later. Cheers..

Him: Bring her home Bafo.

Me: Consider it done.. Banzi ended the call and attended to an elder.

—

—

Khwezi's grandfather

Me: Go attend to them, it's been hours now.

Elder 1: They need to be patient.

Me: Sbali don't tell me about that, I want you to attend to them before they collapse. The sun is hot come on. They here to build not to die of sun burn..

Elder2: They need to be patient, they were not patient enough with our daughter. She has three kids with their son. We need to be hard on them.

Me: I didn't call you here to push your own vendettas. If one of you won't go there I will go...

Elder 3: I will attend to them.... He disappeared and went to the gate. He talked to the Langa's minutes later they were permitted inside.. They brought a drink and we asked a few questions..

Mpande: Our son saw a flower in your garden Zungu. We came to pluck it out..

Elder2: Can you identify the flower you have came for?

Banzi: Yes....

Khwezi

Lindo: Calm down Khwezi it's gonna go well.

Me: It's been hours Lindokuhle, they've been standing there. My boobs are even dripping because of them!!

Katie: Calm down Khwezi. Everything will go well just relax.

Nqobi: Just calm down all will be okay...

Me: Okay fine.. Let me breastfeed my babies..

Katie: Mara you look pretty Mrs Langa junior..

Lindo: You look elegant Sweethearts Buddha got lucky here. You gave him beautiful babies hey, I pray they charge him an arm and leg after all the Langa's have money.

Katie: Are you okay Khwezi?

Me: I'm anxious..

Nqobi: Calm down all will go well. I know how you feeling right now, that's why I brought you this. Just a sip you will be relaxed.

Lindo: Nqobi!!!!

Katie: That's why I love Nqobi let's drink.

They pour me a glass and I gulped it. I quickly breastfed my babies. Gogo came for me, we went to the sitting room. Our heads were bowed. We sat on the grass mat..

Elder: Which one of these women is your bride?

I spotted Banzi, he clicked his eye and I blushed..Mpande pointed at me. The ladies were asked to go back to the bedroom..

Mkhulu: Enhle...

Me: Mkhulu..

Mkhulu: Do you know these people?

Me: Yes..

Elder: How do you know them?

Me: I'm seeing their son..

Elder2: Are you intimate with their son?

Me: We have kids Baba..

Elder2: Kids? How many are they?

Me: We have three baba..

Elder3: Thank you Sisi that would be all..I stood up and left. We sat with the ladies drinking. I can't be sober. My phone rang....

Him: Mkami....

Me: Baby...

Him: How's my beautiful wife doing?

Me: I'm anxious baby, I'm scared and yourself?

Him: Don't be, soon it will be over. I'm drunk all thanks to these guys. Babe I'm still waiting for the pictures.

Vuyo: What pictures?

Vragga: You sending nudes?

Tbo: Don't send them..

Buddha: Can you guys shut up! I'm taking to my wife please.

Zero: Hello baby I know this call is on loudspeaker and you're listening, I miss you guys and I love you both.

Katie: Baby you dont have a cleavege.

Zero: You wanted to keep it a secret?

Katie: No..

Buddha: Yooh! I thought I was calling my Wife but I thought wrong.. We laughed .

Zero: I scored again...

Boys: OLE OLE OLE!!!!!! We laughed.

Vragga: Congratulations Qanda lenyoni!!! I laughed...

Ladies: Congratulations Guys.

Nqobi: No cute message for me baby?

Vragga: Aah Skhando, my slavithi, my putsununu, my sofaslahlane. Umuntu wami Madoda. Baby I love you more than I love my morning erection, I love you more than I love what's between your legs. Baby I love you more than I love peanut butter, like you are my everything Sthandwa Sami. Futhi let's meet in two minutes.. We laughed .

Nqobi: I love you more thambolami..

Him: Today the kids are not ours okay? I want us to try something new tonight, I love you okay?

Me: I love you more I can't wait..

Gogo: Khwezi come it's time to feed your in laws.

Me: Baby I have to go, I love you..

Him: I love you more my cows.. I laughed..

101

Buddha love

Buddha

I was seated outside with the gents laughing and talking about a whole lot of things.. We were semi drunk but Vuyo was sloshed his bickering and non stop talking served as prove. I want to see my wife right now... She came to our direction with what looked like food. She was looking all sorts of beauty, the dress she was wearing hang so beautifully on her body. She greeted and the gents made noise..

Vuyo: uMfazi ka Bafo Madoda! He did our traditional dance.. I met her halfway and kissed her lips..

Her: I will drop this..

Vragga: Aphi amanzi Makoti?

Her: I thought Cindy brought a basin.

Vragga: As you can see Sabelwe is out of sight that means one thing. He demonstrated with his hand and we busted.

Me: Baby please go fetch water before we dig in.. Khwezi disappeared she came with a basin and cloth on her shoulders. Katie was following her and so were the other ladies. I saw Tandezile and Sky walk in the premises..

Vuyo: I can't wait to dick in!! I'm starving..

Tbo: You making noise Wena! I told you not to give Vuyo traditional beer now he will shit on his tuxedo. We laughed.

Vuyo: I'm not like You Thabo, I'm a strong man.

Bayede: What I know is that one of you once woke up in the middle of nowhere because of traditional beer.

Zero: Who was that?

Banzi: Yooh... Never have I been angry like that day. We even reported that individual missing Kanti he was fast asleep in the bushes.

Lindo: Can I guess the name?

Me: Please tell me who did that...

Vragga: Guys did you know balsamic vinegar is healthy and it's the nicest when making a salad! We all busted.

Lazi: That's so unlike you Vragga..

Vragga: No thing is Vuyo poured Spirit in my jar I don't normally do that but...

Vuyo: The guy was also snoring and farting in the Bush, poor Nqobi she gave birth on that day.. We laughed.

Nqobi : So you were busy napping in bushes while I was pushing your baby? I thought you went on a business trip Vusi.

Vragga: Mara Vuyo. Did you have to blow up my cover? Baby I'm sorry but nawe you were.. Baby you had Bontle around, I didn't want to suffer trauma like Bayede and Buddha.

Nqobi: It's a pity with this one you Will cut the umbilical cord.

Vragga: Yooh nkosiyami... We laughed at him.

Khwezi knelt and served us, her head was half bowed. We washed our hands and dried our hands. She went back to fetch more plates..

Zero: Baby go fetch the other plates. Khwezi is exhausted.

Bayede: Mama ka Soso make yourself useful go help her out please.

Tee: Cupcake I..

Bayede: I wasn't asking you but I was telling you Senamile..

Vuyo: umlungu usalelani?. Sky please..

They walked away, they came with the plates and chairs..

Me: Babe I'm drunk please feed me.

Banzi; Mmmmm... Lil brother is having a bliss. She came to feed me, I moved my hand to her butt and squeezed it.

Her: Babakhe stop it..

Me: Stop what?

Her: What you doing..

Me: Make me... She locked her eyes with mine.

Her: Baby please not now...

Me: Let's go play hard and seek..

Nqobi: Buddha and wife get a room please, just like Cindy and Sabelo.

Vragga: Mina I want you..

Nqobi: You can have me anytime and any place you want Baby..

Vragga: Serious baby? Come here..

Tbo: Guys my wife is not around so please behave..

Zero: I nearly forgot she's stitched up..

Tbo: I think I will cheat with one of Khwezi's cousins.

Vuyo: Especially that one who was wearing a gold dress.. We all busted That's Khwezi's rude Aunt, the one I once had an encounter with on her mother's funeral..

Lindo: Vuyo no way!! Lindo's phone rang she looked at Banzi and Banzi's face changed..

Ban: Excuse me..Lindo can I have a minute with you.. Lindo stood up they walked to the car..

Tee: Congratulations Khwezi and Buddha.

Bayede: Something is missing from that message.

Tee: I'm sorry for what happened previously. I'm very much sorry, I was at fault please forgive me please?

Sky: I'm sorry too. I was acting out of emotions..

Vuyo: Here are my car keys if you want to make up... We laughed Khwezi hugged the ladies and kissed their cheeks..

Khwezi: Peace over everything..

Dora

Me: What does she mean by that Lisa?

Lisa: Ma I can explain..

Me: Go ahead I'm listening Lisakhanya. What is going on?

Lisa: Mama I...

Linda: Don't yell Khethi you scaring her. Ask her politely.

Me: Linda did you hear what Ora said?

Linda: I did but yelling won't solve anything. Oratilwe what's going on here? Are you.. Are you bisexual?

Lisa: We didn't intend for it to happen ma Langa, but, but I..

Linda: But you what Lisa? Khethiwe leave I will talk to them.

Me: I want to hear everything from the horse's mouth. Bontle no Lisa what is going on here? If you don't talk I will tell your parents. Bontle and Wena Lisa boarding school is where you will go.

Linda: No! Khethiwe that's why I said leave, you can't want them to talk yet you spewing fire. You scaring them. Go I will handle this..

Why is she so calm about this? Why is Linda not surprised like I am? Could it be everyone knew apart from me?

Lisa: Ma please don't tell her father please Mom. We already ended everything, we not together anymore.

Bontle': I love her Ma I know it sounds scary but I love your daughter I love Lisa. But please don't tell my parents I will tell them myself. Please Mama..

Lisakhanya looked at Bontle. I knew something was fishy when my daughter couldn't buy dresses but more trousers and sneakers. But It never crossed my mind that my daughter would date a girl, I thought she was a Tomboy I mean there's a difference between the three.

Me: Lisa why did you keep this from me?

Linda: She didn't have to tell Dora. it was obvious. I saw that but I wasn't her mother. If you gave yourself more time with your daughter you would've seen the signs Khethiwe.

Me: Why do I feel like you insulting me by that statement?

Lisa: Ma you never noticed. I did want to tell you but finding Buddha prevented me. I wanted to tell you but you made it hard ma, you were always busy at work or searching for brother.. Ma I have a lot of trousers didn't that ring a bell?

Bontle': Can I be excused? I moved away from them. I left the kids with Linda who was looking calm and relaxed about this. I opened my chamber I laid in bed facing upwards. Before I knew it

his cologne engulfed my nostrils.. He laid besides me....

Him: What's going on? You look stressed out..

Me: it's nothing I can't deal with.

Him: Come on talk to me Ngelozi Yami..

Me: My last born is gay Dumi. I only found out today can you imagine?

Him: I thought you knew and saw that..She wasn't hiding her sexuality but you chose to be ignorant about it. What did you think when her trousers were left hanging underneath her butt? How she referred to her brother as ", Ntwana" instead of Bhuti. Khethiwe your daughter showed it she wasn't hiding..

Me: And you never told me?

Him: I wouldn't be surprised if your ex husband knew. Maybe your break up was a result of that surely he was homophobic.

Me: Why didn't you warn me or something Dumi?

Him: it wasn't my place to tell you. But Sthandwa Sami don't be hard on her she's just a kid who is in love. Don't come between them just bless them, you will do this if you don't want to lose your daughter. Lisa is a good guy.. I lifted my head and looked at him, he chuckled.

Dumi: What?

Me: Good guy Dumi?

Dumi: For real. I turned my back on him. He slowly sneaked behind me and I felt his uninvited guests poking my butt.

Him: Can you please agree already to being my wife?

Me: I don't want..

Him: We both know you lying... He tickled me and I laughed, he got on top of me and our lips collided..

Me: I will do it, I will be your second wife but first I want to talk to Berlinda.

Him: She long approved of it..

Me: Really?

Him: Yes... We kissed and my legs were slightly spread apart. The door Swang opened it was Linda.. She looked at us and folded her arms..

Lindokuhle

Him: That was her?

Me: Baby please can we not argue about this not today.

Him: You were there when she painted us with a colour that doesn't define us. What more do you want Lindokuhle? I love you a lot but...

Me: but what Banzi?

Him: She will put our marriage in jeopardy. We don't know what else she's capable of apart from smoking drugs and lying about being sexually assaulted..

Me: Banzi what do you suggest we do then?

Him: We extend her days in rehab immediately after recovering we taking her somewhere far so she finishes school. If she drops out we washing our hands, A trial would be highly appreciated in this matter..

Me: But you do realise she's my child? What if she's changed?

Him: We will cross that bridge when we get there...

I looked at him as he walked to the boys who were drinking, laughing and joking. I wish there was something I can do..

Dumisani

I got off from Dora and I looked at my wife who was staring at us. Giving us looks I cannot describe nor explain. I cleared my throat...

Khethi: I'm sorry Linda I...She stuttered.

Linda: During the day Dumisani? Why didn't you lock the door?

Khethi: I'm sorry I think I should leave.

Me: Khethi...

Linda: Dumisani can you excuse us. We need to talk as women.

Me: I think it's high time we talked about this all of us. Linda please come here..

Khethi: I think I should give you space..

Linda: Dora I'm tired of playing mute and blind. It's obvious Dumisani and yourself share a chemistry, a strong chemistry that no one can break not even myself. I'm willing to make this polygamous set up work, only if you will respect me and understand where Dumisani and I come from. I know you came first but I'm pregnant Dora, pregnancy comes with a bargain price. I need my husband more than you need him. I want him to guard me and our unborn baby Khethiwe. I can't be alone while I'm expecting..I will need Him more than you do.

Me: Khethiwe are you willing to make sacrifices? I mean she's pregnant Ngelozi Yami but I....

Dora: I understand Linda. I really do understand where you come from, it's only fair he spends more time with you than with me. I love Dumisani a lot but...

Linda: Don't deny yourself an opportunity don't leave him it's only temporary Khethiwe and I for one I would love to get to know you better and have you as my sister wife. I'm not saying leave him but I was just stating the obvious. You know how complicated Langa offsprings are when they being nurtured so please try to level with me. We can have a schedule Monday to Wednesday he can be yours, and Thursday to Sunday he can be mine. Unless theres an emergency he can switch days but we can alternate..

Dora heaved a sigh..

Dora: Honestly speaking this sounds crazy, not to sound disrespectful or rude but This won't be easy Linda. This will be hard on both of us. No woman wants her husband coming during the day and disappear at night. It's just crazy, I love Dumisani but this is really not what I would participate in for the longest time.

Me: What do you mean?

Dora: Dumi this whole thing will break me more, because I will be the one making more sacrifices with my days. For instance she might wake up at night crying saying she's in pain then I will have to set you free, then the next coming days will go to her again because you will be taking care of her. Dumi honestly speaking this will not workout, you can't keep two queens in one castle..

Linda: It's not like that. We can stay in one house then. So we can all have dinner together and both kiss him good night.

Me: Khethiwe please think about it..

Dora: I'm not rejecting the offer but I'm concerned and anxious Dumi. I will sometimes want you on weekends not on Mondays..

Linda: For now do you want to be a part of this?

Dora: I love him Linda..

Linda: If so his our men. I would rather share with you unlike sharing with a kid..I cleared my throat.

Linda: Vele Dumisani.. Dora looked at me but I couldn't look at her..

102( not edited)

Buddha love

Khwezi

It feels great knowing I'm a true bride now. Even though there's still more to do such as uMabo ceremony but I'm happy with the first step that he took of paying dowry. Now I can go around galavanting and declaring myself as his without doubting my place in his heart. I'm happy everything went well, I'm the happiest soul alive. We were still gathered outside talking. Cindy and Sabelo came back fixing themselves, Cindy even had grass or tree abstracts on her hair. We all looked at each other..

Hubby: They were doing it in the Bush. Look at her hair.. He whispered..

Me: At least she had some.

Hubby: You want it?

Me: I wouldn't say no to that offer.

Hubby: I will make it up to you..

Zero: Spitjo called saying his coming with his plus one, for the late night celebration.

Vuyo: Spitjo is in love mosi she's now bringing her to meet the family, Mmm another wedding bell.

Banzi: It better not be trouble. Seems like Spitjo attracts trouble.

Sabelo: What did baby and I miss?

Buddha: Earthquake..

Sabelo: Who was fighting who?

Tee: What were you doing you two in the bushes?

Vragga: Shitting I guess. Gone are those days when we had no toilets we used to shit in the bushes..

Bayede: We would wipe our butt with stones..

Banzi: I used tree leaves or grass to wipe it clean..

Sky: That's gross guys. Using such for that sensitive organ no way.

Lindo: I used to love sliding on the grass to wipe mine.. I laughed..

Me: Wow!! So you all did this? I know nothing about that..

Buddha: Baby you grow up in the ghetto where grass is a foreign thing so are trees and shrubs.

Me: What if a snake was hiding on that tree leave that you were gonna use on your butt...

Bayede: Uncle Mpande once got drunk to point where he went to shit and used a cat to clean his butt.. We all bursted..

Nqobi: That's a lie Bayede..

Bayede: I'm telling the truth Nqobi we can ask him, his coming... Indeed he was coming.

Mpande: Why are you gathered here? Makoti we need drinks inside.

Me: Uxolo Baba....

Banzi: Malume...

Mpande: Yah..

Vuyo: Did you use a cat to wipe your butt? He looked at us and blew his nostrils.

Mpande: Who said that?

Vuyo: Yes or No?

Mpande: I was drunk...We all laughed, Vragga was dead.. I went to the house to give my in-laws drinks. While at it I went to check up on the twins, Gogo was minding them...

Spitjo

Me: How are your legs?

Her: Killing me. Kanti where are we going?

Me: You will see. I hope you will love my friends and brothers.

Her: I suppose so. Can we stop at the garage I'm starving...

Me: No problem.. I pulled over she walked outside I followed her....

Bontle

I still can't believe what happened today. Mrs Langa promised not to tell my parents, she's understanding of our situation. Lisa was driving her mother's car we going to the lobola ceremony. Dumi and his wives will join us shortly. Lisa wasn't looking at me, we both quiet In the car. I placed my hand on her thighs.. She looked at me..

Me: Can we talk..

Her: About you confessing your feelings in front of my parents?

Me: It's not about that But I was being truthful I'm no longer seeing that guy. My biggest mistake was not deleting his numbers and blocking his calls and messages. I just taught myself how to be accept the break up and keep the distance..Cassy it is you that I want, I'm willing to come come to my parents about my sexuality. Please give me a chance one last time please..

Her: I still love you. Never have I stopped Bontle but I don't want you to be hurt, if I agree to giving us a second chance is it guaranteed that you won't break my heart? Bontle it hurts when someone takes your love for granted.

Me: I promise I will end everything that might threaten our love. Here baby you can delete everyone and block anyone you don't want from my phone. Please... Lisa chuckled..

Lisa: Fine.. Let's give it one last try, if it fails we done Bontle' for good.

Me: Thank you, I love you so much.

Lisa: I love you too Toodles.. By the way let's tell the parents about us after uncle Zero and Aunt Katie's Wedding.

Me; No problem I'm just happy I have my man back..

Lisa: We exclusive right? No side what what's, it's just you and I?

Me: I love what you do to me and how you look at me so I promise I'm all yours..

Lisa: Can I have a kiss?

Me: I've been dying to kiss you.. We shared a kiss..

—

—

Khethiwe

Linda: Khethi Understand.

Dumi; Linda Honestly speaking you being unreasonable and so unfair. Khethi will be my wife not my side chick. I can't see her during the day and disappear at night, I can't see her on gazzeted time. If I miss her I will be with her and if I miss you I will do the same. Khethi will be my wife not a babysitter of some sort. Pregnant or not she will also need her man. For this to work I will be the one to make rules, you will add here and there. For now what's important is knowing if you both kin to this? Are you certain you can make this work?

Me: I'm kin Dumi..

Linda: I'm kin too..

Me: For now can we go support the kids and the rest we will discuss some other time.

Linda: Welcome Sister wife.

Me: Thank you..

Linda came to hug me... We quickly changed outfits and drove to the Zungu's.. We reached there, we were met by Vuyo dancing. Lisa and Bontle' were nowhere in sight..

Linda: Vuyo are you drunk?

Vuyo: Cha ma..

Linda: You better... Sibusiso come here, congratulations my boy. This is what we want, we love this we proud of you. Khwezi Welcome makoti I can't wait to taste your cooking now.

Me: She's a good cook I must say. Congratulations my kids..

Dumi: Can I have beer Makoti and food please. I'm starving..

Linda: Baba you just ate few minutes ago.

Dumi: But I'm starving again Sthandwa Sami.

Me: You do know you can't stay here and eat outside with the kids? You need to go inside and greet the elders and have a meal with them. Don't disrespect the Zungu's Dummy...

Linda: Indeed She's right Baba go inside..

Me: So are we Linda.. Let's go inside and greet then we can come here..

Dumi: Elders are boring though, they talk non stop. The next thing they will be accusing us stealing their cows because Langa's are always the enemy..

Linda: Fine let's go Khethi...She held my hand and smiled. Dumi looked at us and smiled.

Buddha: Wait what is going on here?

Banzi: I was about to ask..

Bayede: They acting strange.

Vuyo: It's their business..

Tee: Why do I sense new love.

Banzi: Baba what's going on?

Vragga: They just had a threesome. Isn't that obvious?

Linda: Udakiwe... We laughed..

Buddha: Can someone not impregnate someone please. Lisa and I are very much happy with the number...

Dumi: Don't interfere Sibusiso.

Buddha: Ma! Mama!! Mom! Mommy!! Don't fall for it, it's a trap!! We laughed.

Linda: Yeyi! You have three kids, three kids. let Khethi be! I'm starving let's go inside Khethi.

Dumi: Wait for me...

Boys: What's going on with you all?

Dumi: SIYATHANDANA.... He shouted walking away with us. We heard whistles behind us...

—

—

Bayede

Me: Dumi is having Cheesecake and Red velvet cake? Mmmm blessed is the guy...

Vuyo: Baby, Sky do you mind having a sister wife?

Sky: If she can Rob a bank, I don't mind..

Tee: I wouldn't cope honestly..

Khwezi: I would go wild.

Nqobi: Already I have one. Snazo won't give me a breather, she gets all the attention but not me.

Vragga: Baby you know that's not true.

Nqobi: Hhayi suka Baba kaMvelo.

Katie: Vragga and Nqobi peace of advice go to the bush and lean on a branch and do the deed..

Zero: Is that what you want Mma Kea?

Katie: You forgot you forbidden?

Vragga: Poor Adam.. We laughed..

Buddha: Wife, ladies and gents can we all go freshen up. The night is still young.

Vuyo: WE GOING PARTYING!!!!!!

Tee: Khwezi do you have an outfit?

Lindo: We got them and yourselves?

Tee: Is there a theme maybe?

Katie: There's no theme but we not wearing dresses and skirts. Wear body suits..

I looked at Zero's fiancée.

Katie: What Bayede?

Me: Bodysuit? No way Katlego

already we drunk imagine trying to unbutton that thing? No  
Katlego we not forbidden some of us..

Buddha: I nearly died of toes arrest imagining that. Baby you  
not wearing that thing Futhi don't wear a panty..

Banzi: Lindo wear your birthday suit it's the nicest outfit..

Cindy: Hhayi alcohol is doing the talking, ziboys are horny...

Sabelo: Says someone who had some few minutes ago..

Cindy: Baby you're embarrassing me.

Lazi: I shouldn't have come had i known you would plan such,  
there's no way I'm cheating on my girlfriend. Actually I'm  
driving back...

Us: You going nowhere...

Lazi: I can't be the one holding a candlelight no way!

Zero: Brother you definitely gonna guard us all night..

Me: The last time I checked I saw Bontle and Lisa walk in.  
Where are they?

Vragga: They surely playing with dolls..

Buddha, myself and Vuyo laughed..

Vuyo: They PLAYING WITH DOLLS so you say Brother..

Vragga: Or they playing with something else?

Nqobi: They surely washing dishes indoors..

Me: Lisa hates dishes, believe you me she hates dishes but she loves Pu... Buddha and Vuyo warned me against it. I guess I should keep quiet...

Vragga: Let's go freshen up family it's already late we need to leave..He stood up and went to help Nqobi up. They left..

Banzi: Do you by any chance know something I should know?

Buddha: Bafo go have a quickie we going out tonight.. Everyone stood up, we went out separate ways..

Tee: Baby can we make out?

Me: It's broad daylight Muffin.

Tee: Cupcake we will park in the Bush.

Me:Do I have a choice?.

Tee: Bayede why are you acting like that? You were never like this.

Me: Tandzile dont start. I said I will do it why are you acting out of emotions? I'm drunk already don't drunk me..

Tee: Drive home Bayede..

Me: Wow! Now you angry? Suit yourself..

—

—

(Later that day)

Everyone was ready to go out. The ladies were beautiful in their outfits, the gents were also looking Devine. They were looking much fresher than they were during the day. Bayede and Buddha were wearing denims shorts, with white golf t-shirts, caps and sneakers. Vuyo, Thabo and Vragga were wearing tracksuits, caps and sneakers. Sabelo, Banzi, zero and Lazi were wearing Denims jeans, golf t-shirts and sneakers, only Sabelo and Zero were wearing caps. The ladies were looking extravagant in their short dresses, skirts and jeans.. They were all seated on the couches, the music was playing loudly. They had their alcohol next to them, there was laughter and joy. They also had hubby bubble. Khwezi's favourite song came on board..

"Khuluma Wena love.

Khuluma Wena Dali

Ngithanda Wena wedwa ngifuna Wena wedwa

Asiyeke inkulumo zabantu basimoshela le vibe

Vimba

Vimba

Vimba

Vimba aaah

Kuthi angivele ngililizele(Lilizele)

Kuthi angivele ngikhale( Khale)

Kuthi angivele ngigcwalise ngawe,(gcwalise ngawe) vimba  
vimba vimba aaah

Vele Mina ngiyazithandela..

Vele Mina ngiyazithandela."

Khwezi went on the dancefloor. She was attracting eyes with her dance moves, she's a good dancer. Bayede and Vragga

joined her. Everyone was wowed Buddha was speechless, he didn't know his chubby cheeks wife was a good dancer. He went to join her...

Vragga: Damn Mommy!! Who taught you these moves?

Bayede: Wow!! So you know how to do this? Wow! I thought you had two left feet.. She laughed..

Khwezi: I can move guys, that's my hidden talent..

They went to sit on the couch.

Ladies: WOW!! WOW!!

Tee: I need tutorials!

Sky: Count me in..

Nqobi: I can dance but I take nothing compared to Khwezi..

Buddha: Baby what was that? I need counseling..Everyone laughed. Khwezi pulled his head gently and kissed his lips.. The other guys started kissing their wives, poor Thabo and Lazi were cursing wishing their women were around..

Lazi: You all can stop now please...

Tbo: Fine...CUT!! CUT!! Buddha remove your hand from her thighs. They stopped kissing..

Spitjo walked In with his plus one. Banzi's eyes popped up. He rubbed his eyes and dropped his Heineken beer..

Spitjo: EVERYONE MEET MY GIRLFRIEND, MY BABY MAMA!!!..  
Everyone popped their eyes apart from Zero, Katlego, Buddha, Khwezi and Lazi. They don't know anything and they just see everything normal and usual.

103 (Finale)

Buddha love

Dumisani

Linda slept the minute we got home. My poor wife is a chicken lately. I walked out and went to Dora's chambers. I found her naked, the scent of lavender served as prove, She just had her bathe. Her curvy body was all over my face. I cleared my throat immediately.

Me: I'm sorry i should've knocked.

Her: You should've. I thought you were sleeping.

Me: I can't sleep I'm suffering insomnia. Please put me in slumber. She laughed.

Her: I'm afraid I can't.

Me: Why not?

Her: I'm exhausted Dumi. I had a long, busy day. Tomorrow I have to drive back to Joburg before I lose my job.

Me: You leaving tomorrow? But we still have to do the Mabo ceremony..

Her: I will come back for the Mabo but tomorrow I must be gone Dumi.

Me: That hurts. I thought I was still gonna get more of your kisses and hugs.

Her: Don't be a cry baby Dummy. Please pass me my night dress.

Me: You not wearing that, instead you sleeping on your birthday suit. I went to lock the door, I slowly walked to her. I hugged her from behind.

Her: Make yourself useful and apply this on my body.

Me: Just say it, you love the feel of my hands on your skin. I planted a kiss on her neck..

Her: Baba Ka Sibusiso stop it.

Me: Make me... I said grabbing her butt, She kept quiet. I moved my hands to her breast. She gasped as I was playing with her nipples.

Her: Can we use a condom.

Me: I hate that thing Mama kaBuddha.

Her: I don't want to be pregnant Dumi.

Me: I don't have any do you have any?

Her: Yes...

Me: Alright.. I turned her over and kissed her lips. The bed is far im having it on the wall..

Her: Dumi..

Me: Ngelози Yami..

Her: I love you Sothondose.

Me: I love you more..

Banzi

I can't believe my eyes. This can't be happening

Why did he have the go for her? Why her? What game is she trying to play? I know her, I fucked her for years, this is surely her way of getting back to me. For what I don't know. She ended our marriage by bringing a man in our sacred bed. She fucked her ex boyfriend in my house, the last time I checked they were married with that guy. What is she doing with Spitjo? Since our divorce she has never ever in a single day come to see her children but today here she is. Galavanting with another

man on top of that she's pregnant, yet she failed the nurture her other two..

Spijo: Baby meet my family..

He was all glitters if only he knew, his Zanele is my ex wife. She's the woman who gave birth to Sbanisethu and Nkanyezi. How do I deal with this without looking bitter? Lindokuhle Hates Zanele, so does Zanele..

Everyone: ZANELE!!!

Tee: Tell me it's all a joke..

Vragga: Hheee!!!! Chineke!!! Zanele? As in Zanele? He laughed..

Vuyo: As I wait for Boko Haram. He downed his Corona beer.

Zero: Hello ma'am I go by the name Sibongiseni Malebana, this here is my beautiful wife Katlego. It's a pleasure to finally meet you, I heard a lot about you... I cut him short..

Me: What are you doing here? What brings you here Zanele? What the fuck are you playing at? Huh!! Everyone looked at me. Lindo held my arm.

Zee: Banzi I don't know what's happening here but I'm not playing games.

Me: You can fool everyone but not me! I can't and won't be fooled by you, I fucked you for years Zanele and knowing you, I know you playing games right now. Whatever your mission you have abort it, it's not gonna workout it's gonna get ugly Zanele!

Zee: Bhabha Can we go talk outside privately please..

Lindo: Privately? Endodeni ka Bani?

Zee: Lindo I want to have a word with the father of my kids, back off..

Lindo: Bhabha endodeni kaBani weZanele? Ungazosangana Wena! I won't back off this is my man!! I'm going nowhere!

Zee: I wasn't talking to you but him!!

Lindo: Yeyi this is my man! See this? This is a ring and he put it on it. Don't disrespect me Wena!!

Sky: She still calls a man that isn't hers "Bhabha"

Zee: Are you talking? I will slap you Scarlett.

Vuyo: You will slap no one. You will tell us what game you playing Zanele!

Spitjo: Zanele, Do you by any chance know these people? You slept with Banzi?

Zee: i will explain later Siphwe but for now I have to explain myself to my husband..

Tee: Husband Zanele? Lubanzi is not your husband you lost him the day he found you in bed with your ex boyfriend Luyolo! Now he belongs elsewhere.

Spitjo: Husband Zanele? Husband Zanele? Are you fucking hearing yourself? I brought here and you telling me about your husband? Kahle Kahle what is going on here?

Me: She's my ex wife, She cheated.

Zanele: Banzi I was hurt and broken, everything happened so fast you weren't supposed to see that. Bhabha let's go talk outside..

Spitjo: You going nowhere! You came here with me Zanele, whatever you want to say. Say it now already you've embarrassed me. Why didn't you tell me Banzi was your boyfriend?

Vragga: Not boyfriend Sballi but baby daddy and ex husband. Banzi used to fucked her everywhere my guy, this girl broke Banzi's heart so fucken bad, She chose a man over her kids and fixing her marriage. All thanks to maNdlela our brother never went to Sterkfontein.

Zee: Shut up murder!! You think you gonna shag me like you used to shag your ur siblings?

Vragga blew his nostrils..

Vragga: What's there to fuck in you? I don't shove my wand in open fields Zanele. You don't have a vagina but an air balloon, there's nothing in there but what was once was. My sister's tasted better than that vinegar that's situated between your legs!!

Lindokuhle, Tee

Sky and Khwezi laughed. Vuyo joined them..

Zee: At least I'm not infected unlike some people we know..

Me: Shut up Wena!! Before I slap you in front of these people!

Nqobi: Zanele just go home, this is not healthy for the baby you carrying and you don't deserve my brother not a bit.

Zee: You're brother? Whose your brother?

Vuyo: Ask that vinegar that's situated between your legs. He laughed Thabo joined him..

Spitjo: Whooa!! Whoa!! So you all know Zanele?

Zee: Can you all shut up I'm trying to explain myself to my Bhabha. Baby can I explain?

Lindo: Kuyasangana lokhu!!

Me: Don't call me that Zanele, only my wife can call me that.  
Baby take your things we leaving..

Buddha: I don't know her but I know she was cheating with Spitjo and her husband bursted her with Spitjo in bed, she lost the marriage and opted to date Spitjo. I know it's not my place to say this but that kid is not yours Spitjo.

Zee: And you know this because you're carrying a DNA profiling with you? Uphambene mnqundu!

Bayede: Yeyi!!! You won't fucken come here and disrespect my brother. I will turn you into mince Zanele you hear me? Don't fucken come with your whoring tendencies here. You found us happy and you showed your pregnant ugly face here.. Get your arse out,before I throw you outside! The fact that you shagged my brother and gave him kids changes nothing ungazosangana Wena.

Everyone looked at Bayede..

Spijo

I can't believe this nonsense...

Me: Come here Wena..

Her: You won't call me like that Siphoh.

Me: Zanele come here before I slap you in front of these people! Who the fuck is your baby daddy

Zee; You of course..

Me: Buddha is not lying. So Luyolo is your baby daddy? You made me believe the baby was mine how could you?

Zee: You making noise... I slapped her three times. Buddha pulled me back.

Me: Buddha let go of me. I want to show this bitch how we deal with whores in Tsakane.

Lazi: Let her be Spitjo..

Me: She made me a fool Lazi. I'm a laughing stock because of her..

Buddha: Spitjo you won't do that in front of me. I know she wronged you but she's the mother of our son's, we can't treat her like this. Zanele look, I will book you in a hotel and give you a few papers to take a taxi tomorrow and please stay away from these people.

Zee: I don't need your help!!! I don't need any of your help.  
Wena I will call cops on you. Wena Lindo enjoy this marriage  
while it still last..

Me: So you bewitching her?.go to hell!!! I stormed out of the  
club, The others followed us..

Buddha

Everyone left Zanele behind. My third eye won't let me leave  
Her behind. I drove her to the hotel. I gave her money to board  
a taxi home the following day..

Khwezi: The Langa's and Drama.

Me: I know right. I think we will fetch the kids, I miss my  
children.

Her: Mara baby I'm still enjoying being childless nje.

Me: Aren't you're boobs aching?

Her: No.

Me: You lying... You just don't want to fetch the kids..

Her: Being a parent sucks at times..

Me: I love you my virgin baby mama.. She laughed and placed her chubby legs on my thighs, making my driving hard. We reached home indeed the party was here. Banzi and Lindo were out of sight...

Vragga: You back?

Me: Yes and what are you searching for?

Vragga: My daughter, I haven't seen my daughter since morning.

Khwezi: Why don't you check her in the room that Lisa is occupying? I warned Khwezi with my eyes but my baby was way too drunk to see that.

Vragga: Thank you wifey... I took my phone and called Lisa but she didn't answer I hope and pray they not at it. Vragga will go all holy matrimony on them. We went to join everyone who was seated outside.

Spitjo: Fuck women! Kahle Kahle women are dogs, that's why their vagina has hair.. We all laughed, Tandezile even had tears in her eyes..

Spitjo: No serious Tandezile. Who does that to another human being? You girls are Satan's siblings.

Zero: Please exclude my wife Spitjo. She's an angel..

Banzi and Lindokuhle came back fixing themselves. Lindo was now wearing a short dress.

Spitjo: See she was fucking with Banzi yet the world is a mess.

Me: Spitjo stop complaining tuu. Baby please connect Spitjo to your cousin Lelethu, actually let's fetch her. I hate it when Spitjo is hurt.

Spitjo: Eh Buddha leave me alone with women. Those beautiful liars are not my go to zone from now onwards. Banzi I'm sorry my guy I didn't know she was your ex brother. I was cooled by her woman on top. It drove me crazy so much that I thought the baby was mine.

Banzi: I know she's good hey but it's okay man. Go for Lelethu.

Lindo: She's good baby?

Banzi: Sorry Bhabha wami..Can I have a kiss?

Lindo: Or more?

Banzi: Second half?

Lindo: I'm game..

Lazi: Yooh niyabhora Nina...

Tbo: Tell me about it Lazi. Zero and Katlego will be next, Sabelo and Cindy are always the first ones to disappear. It's been three hours since they accompanied each other to the toilets.

Nqobi: Has any of you seen my husband?

Spitjo: She wants some too.. We laughed

Me: He went to search for Bontle.

Khwezi: Can we disappear for a few seconds?

Me: I want the whole night baby. Can we wait till them?

Khwezi: No problem.

Vuyo: Vinegar! We all laughed.

Scarlett: Air Balloon.

Tee: Mince...

Spitjo: But you guys roasted the poor girl

Me: Then she called me Mnqundu imagine, the whole father of three being called Mnqundu?

Banzi: Sorry guys but we going for a rematch.

Bayede: Lindo you will fall pregnant...

Lindo: I don't care Angithi Baby?

Banzi: We don't care for real...

As We were seated we heard Vragga cursing.. only then I knew Trouble was coming...

Vragga: BUDDHA!!! EH BAPHANSI!!!!!!!

Bayede: I think he found out.

Vuyo: That's a problem.

Vragga; BUDDHA!! IM KILLING LISA TODAY STRUU NAS!!  
BUDDHA!!!!

Zanele

Spitjo is a fool. He posted pictures with these people I saw everything how could he so stupid. If I can't have Banzi no one will... I opened my little bag that Spitjo threw out like dirt from his car. I searched for my herbs. I poured water in the tub and undressed I got inside...

Me: Lubanzi Chris Langa, Tata ka Bani no Nkanyezi. Come back to me my love, may your eyes only see me. May your heart long for me, may you dream of me and search for me. Lubanzi Chris

Langa. Come back to me My love, let's build our children a home. A happy home, I need you Bhabha wami, I still love you. Leave Lindokuhle Ndlela, may you see her as your enemy, fight her, beat her let your love and union know no peace till you come back to me. Leave her Bhabha, kick her out. When she falls pregnant may she miscarry I love you Bhabha you and belong together. If I can't have you no one can Bhabha, iza Kumi Banzi! Iza Kumi Bhabha..

I looked at my view on the mirror. I poured the water on my head. I took and towel and walked to my sleeping area, I applied the other fluid on my body as a lotion. I chew a stick and spat out calling Banzi's name...

104

Buddha love

Khethiwe

Me: Dumi stop..

Him: I can't get enough.

Me: Sthandwa Sami you had way too much. I can't take you in.

Him: Ngelozi yami. You leaving In few hours please let's have fun.. He said separating my legs and positioning himself on my cookie. Dumi never gets tired his been at it since 8pm. Now it's 1am but he still wants more.

Me: Baby.. I softly said as he was letting himself in.

Him: What?

Me: I'm tired..

Him: I'm not tired. Lay back and do nothing, I will do the work myself.

Me: Mara Dumi..

Him: Sleep.. I laughed..

Me: As if that will be possible..

Him: If not help me then.

Me: Do I have a choice?

Him: You only have a Durex my love. I laughed.

Me: That's gross..

Him: I love you..

Me: And I hate you.. We laughed and moaned. After minutes of making out we cuddled in bed..

Him: Can you hear that noise?

Me: What noise Baba?

Him: Can't you hear anything?

Me: Not a thing.

Him: I'm coming... He jumped out of bed and wore his sweatpants and my sleepers. He opened a drawer and took out what looked like a gun..

Him: Don't go anywhere. I'm coming..

Me: I'm coming with you.

Him: Khethi this is not up for debate.

Me: I'm coming and you won't stop me..

Him: Woman don't be stubborn!

Me: Call me stubborn but I'm coming with you Dumisani Langa!!. I wore my gown and followed him outside.. We walked to where the noise was..

Bontle

Dad: What the pie hole is this?? What calamity is this? eh Buddha!! Ebaphansi!! Buddha!! I'm gonna kill Lisa struu Nas!!!! He shouted, trust my father with being melodramatic.

Dad: Bontle' I won't repeat myself!! What toxicity is this?? Don't make me slap you!! He unbuckled his belt and fumed at my direction. I ran for dear life, stupid me ran to a corner but not in an open space.

Me: Papa I can explain!! I can explain!!

Dad: Explain what? That you are a porn star? You fucking women Oratilwe? So nna I went raw on your mother for this shit? Otloga gonyela Ratilwe!!

Me: Papa don't beat me please! I'm sorry!!!

Mkhulu Dumi: Vragga what is going on?

I had tears in my eyes. Lisa was glued on the bed, covering her body. She was shocked and defeated. My father was spitting fire. Everyone started flooding my temporary chamber that I happen to share with Lisa..

Mom: Baby what's going on here? Why are you making noise, you waking these poor kids. That's why I don't like it when you Drunk..

Dad: Nqobi not now!! Just not now!! I'm not waking anyone they were awake when I got in here. Wena start talking.. Tell everyone what you were doing!!!

Me: I'm sorry Papa.. Dad walked towards me, mama jumped to shield me.

Nqobi: Baby stop it!

Dad: Don't tell me to stop! Do you know what these kids are doing while you telling me to stop? If you saw what I saw here you wouldn't be talking Nqobi. Lisa don't sit there like a statue tell them what you were doing. Tell your mother what you were doing!!

Nqobi: What were you doing?

Me: We were sleeping mama ..

Dad: Sleeping and ?

Me: Daddy please..

Buddha

Bayede, Vuyo and myself exchanged looks. We know about this. I'm speechless right now. Vragga is pissed off, that goes without saying..

Lisa: I'm sorry Mr Thwala. It will not happen again.

Vragga: Sure case! Because you will be dead by then!

Me: Vragga man calm down, a belt won't solve this. Can we discuss this tomorrow please.

Bayede: Vragga let's go drink my guy.

Khethi: Vragga can we talk about this with our horses lowered?

Banzi: What's going on? I'm lost...

Spitjo: Is it what I think it is? Lisa benenzani? Zero give me your belt I want to deal with these kids.. We looked at him.

Vragga: I can't calm down! Not when my child was a dog, licking whatever she was licking with her tongue. I will chop off Lisa's

dick! I will kick her nuts!! I don't have a child to be fucked  
Mina!!

Banzi: What? They lesbian? Wait Lisa is seeing Bontle'?

Tbo: What malva pudding is this?

Nqobi: Bontle why didn't you tell me? Is your father telling the truth?

Bontle: I'm sorry Mama.

Nqobi: You sorry? I told you, you can share anything with me!!  
Why did you hide this? You told me about Sakhile, you told me  
about Neo what was different about Lisa?

Vragga looked at Nqobi.

Vragga: So you knew about that boy who was boning my  
daughter and you said nothing mama KaSnazo?

Nqobi: Baby I can explain..

Vragga: Explain what? Who is Sakhile? It better not be  
Mjomanes son Yeyi!!! If that's the case today I will make three  
people a biltong!! Have you ever heard of chicken biltong?  
Today you will mark history Nqobi together with your gay

daughter. Today you will see snakes twerking, some will be wearing bikinis, I swear!!!

I wanted to laugh but the atmosphere didn't Allow me. Vuyo had tears in his eyes he was secretly laughing...

Vragga: Whose Sakhile Oratilwe?

Bontle: Papa I can explain!!!

Vragga: You always explain Wena? Were you dating that mucus boy?

Nqobi: Ebemshela Baba..

Vragga: Ngithe Thula!!!!!!

Mom: Wena uthuleleni Lisa? What were you doing?

Dumi: Everyone was having fun Ngelozi yami hawu. Surely they were having too..

Vuyo: Just like yourself wearing pink sleepers.. We all fixed our eyes on Dumi's feets he wearing mother's sleepers.. We laughed...

Vragga: Bontle, Lisa Follow me!!!

Lisa: I'm naked..

Vragga: I don't care!

Dad: Dress up kids and follow him before he makes you a chicken biltong.

Khwezi: I wonder how it taste like.

Me: Baby please...

We left the room for the girls to dress up. I wonder what Vragga is going to do with these girls. We all waited outside. They came out dressed Lisa was agitated under normal circumstances I would be laughing at her but today I will play the sympathetic brother. Vragga came back smoking with him he had four two 20Litres buckets and two teaspoons. He gave Bontle' a teaspoon and one to Lisa..

Vragga: Did I fuck your mother for you to lick pussies? So now you sleeping with girls? How long has this nonsense been going on? Look I don't want to fight or kill anyone's child but I want you to fill these buckets with water using that teaspoon, tomorrow first thing in the morning. I want you to sweep this yard, bath all the kids who are in these premises, wash dishes and wash everyone's clothes. I want to see your tongues out tomorrow, I want this nonsense to end as in today unless you both show me your dicks..

Mom: Vragga come on.. My baby won't cope.

Vragga: Miss Dumi please, go to bed surely Dumi could use a cuddle. I will deal with these Tsetseflies.

Nqobi: Sthandwa Sami please forgive them.

Vragga: Let's go to bed.

Lazi: And our alcohol? So you will sleep and ditch Alcohol?

Vragga; No I'm coming I just need five minutes of her time..

Vuyo: Quickie!

Banzi: Yah Neh!!! What a Chinese prayer day we had..

Dumi: Vragga why don't you add three more buckets? Two is little..

Bayede

Vuyo, Banzi and me: Baba!! Stay out of it why are you adding more fuel on an already burning fire? Ma take him please...

Dumi laughed...

Dumi: Khethi filled eight buckets with a teaspoon for having unprotected sex..

Me: You mean by making me?

Dumi: Yes that's why she loves me this much. This mission will have Lisa and Bontle' loving each other even more deeper, I thought you were smart boys.. We looked at Each other...

Lazi: I understand Baba.....

Vragga: Why did I have sex? I should've counted rice grains one by one on that day, I scored someone's womb. You should've slept Vragga. We all laughed at Vragga.

The next day

Bontle' and Lisa have been filling the buckets of water all night long. They hardly slept. The yard was dirty, they swept and went to wash dishes as told. None of them was saying anything to the other. Mpandes wife woke up and told them to make breakfast, they did as told. The time was now 8am they've been up since last night. The kids started pouring in demanding food and their attention. Lisa felt like dying unlike Bontle' who grew up in a orphanage she was calm because she is used to working under pressure...

Lisa: Fuck these kids are fucken plenty!!! He cursed Bontle laughed..

Ora: They so adorable though. I love kids..

Lisa: You want them?

Ora: I would love too.

Lisa: That's beautiful..

Ora: I'm sorry about yesterday..

Lisa: it was bound to come out..

Ora: Your family didn't look shocked why?

Lisa: My brother's knew apart from Banzi I'm scared of that guy.

Ora: His sweet actually. His the sweetest of them all, his a good Listener too..

Lisa: I want to leave this place. So much has happened..

Ora: Yeah but I'm still your toodles?

Lisa: We still at it but we need to lay low your father will make me a beef curry..

Ora: Definitely but he will come around.

Nka: Morning Aunties.. He was looking down..

Us: Morning Nka.

Lisa: Nka are you okay?

Nka: I'm sick..

Lisa: What's happening? Where are you feeling your pain?

Nka: I want my mother.

Ora: Baby what's going on?

Nka: My stomach is painful....

—

—

Zanele

I woke up and bathe. I was leaving today but something crossed my mind. My kids came to my mind. The fact that Banzi and his wife are here it means my kids are around and guess what I'm going there, to see them. I still know my way to that place. I took my luggage bag and left. I reached the place. From a far distance I saw a group of kids playing, I must've spotted one of my own. I walked in and greeted Sbani but he jumped and ran away, the other kids ran with him only two kids Remained one I do not recognise and the other must be Bayede's daughter Oyintando...

Me: Oyintando come here baby you have grown hey.. Come to aunty.. She looked at me and her eyes made me a bit drowsy...

Me: Oyintando... A woman I do not know came to attend to me, she looks pretty. I wonder what her business is with the Langa's.

Her: Hello..

Me: Hello mama I'm one of the bride's here to Lubanzi Langa.. I stretched my hand for a handshake..She stood there and looked at me. I saw Ma Linda she came to me and wanted to hug me.

Lady: Linda don't touch her..

Linda: Ngobani Dora? This is Sbanisethu's mother she used to be married to Banzi..

Lady: I know her but her visit isn't a pleasant one.

Linda: What do you mean?

Lady: Just don't touch her...

Nka: We don't want you here, Mlamuli will... He sneezed so was Oyintando. I stood there and pretended like I didn't hear what this beautiful, rude woman said..

Lady: What do you want?

Me: To see my kids.

Lady: I said what do you want?

Me: I don't answer to you..I came here for my kids not to be interrogated by you! I pushed her aside and walked in shouting my kids names....

Me: Sbanisethu!!!! Nkanyezi!!!!!! I shouted till Banzi came out I maintained eye contact with him and lucky me he was looking at me. His handbag "Wife" showed up holding an infant.. Wait Banzi has other kids? Wow!!

Banzi: Why are you shouting like a maniac? These are father's grounds Zanele what do you want? Why are you embarrassing yourself?

Me: I want my kids..

Linda: let's go drink tea and talk about it under the tree it's hot..

The lady was giving me stares I wasn't comfortable with. Dumi walked out and kissed both the women. I take it she's Dumisani's wife, that has to be Vuyolwethu's mother but I thought she was dead njena...

Dumi: Zanele..

Me: Tata... I stretched my hand but the lady stopped Dumisani from touching my hand.

Lindo: You want your kids but you have luggages, for what?

Me: I won't explain myself to you Lindo the husband snatcher...

Lindo: Yeyi don't come with your Xhosa tendencies here, ngizokuvuba Mina.

Me: I'm not here for you Slima but for my kids. You have a vagina so make your own.

Lindokuhle: Says a sperm dish that drops her panty for everyone, the only thing that consists of privacy in her life is her cellphone but not vagina.. I felt like slapping her..

Me: Don't make me remind you of your past Lindokuhle. Your womb is a cemetery!

Lindo: At Least I never ran away from the fruits of my womb unlike yourself who has fucked half of South Africa..

Banzi: Can you two just stop. You making noise and you giving me a headache..

Lindo: Baba ka Hawu I don't want her here. I don't want her anywhere close to the kids. I don't trust her...

Lubanzi: Lindokuhle you exaggerating. She's Sbanisethu's mother give her a little respect Lindo.. The lady laughed.. We walked in and I was given food we sat on the table..

Banzi

Something is not right my head is throbbing. I feel hot and cold.. We ate Zanele was talking non stop Buddha has been sneezing, so was Nkanyiso and Oyintando...

Zanele: My babies have grown Bhabha look at them. We should've made them a sister. Spitjo laughed Lindokuhle joined him..

Tee: Yooh Zanele yekela kubhudza

(Stop dreaming)

Dora: Ubhudza mbamba Lo, emini kalobha uphe kuhheema.

(Indeed she's daydreaming on such broad daylight)

Zero: Buddha are you okay? Dude you bleeding from your nose..

Buddha: Am I?

Lazi: Can we have a tissue?

Bayede: Oyi and Nka are bleeding too. What's going on?

Me: Can I have water I feel dizzy...

I was given water and the others were attended to.. Mom Dora was scanning Zanele...

Dora: Excuse me..

She walked outside and came back carrying a bucket that has water. She splashed water on Zanele, Then myself.

Linda: Dora we eating!!! What rubbish is this?

Dora: You won't understand but you will soon..

Buddha: Zanele why are you doing that?

Zanele: Doing what?

Buddha: The Muthi rubbish!!! You think using Muthi on my brother will work? I'm sniffing your juju from where I'm seated! If you don't stop what you doing I will force you too.

Vragga: What Muthi Buddha?

Banzi: What are you talking about Buddha?

Buddha: She used Muthi for you to have her back. Open her Luggage bag. In her red, floral toiletry bag you will find the Muthi. The headache you have Banzi is not a headache.. Zanele widened her eyes...

Zanele Madolo

Me: Excuse me? Wait are you accusing me of witchcraft? Are you calling me a witch? I chuckled.

Him: You heard everything I said and playing amused won't make me withdraw anything.

Me: Never in my whole entire life, have I been called a witch. This is all new to me, and as for that muthi you saying I have, I hold no knowledge of that.

Everyone was looking at me. First it was that woman splashing me with water now this boy. Actually who is this boy? I can see a bit of Bayede in him and a touch of Dumisani Langa. Who is this boy? And why does he keep on saying accurate things?

Banzi: Zanele why are you here and what game are you playing?

Me: Bhabha you know me very well, we come way back. Do you think I will use things to get your attention or love? Come on don't tell me you believe this nonsense, I'm only here to see my

kids. I didn't know being ex's with someone automatically makes you enemies. I've been insulted before but being a witch is something else.

Linda: Can I open your bag?

Dorah: I will do it Linda, you can't be touching such things you carrying a soul. The last thing you want is having that baby contaminating things he shouldn't be having. I will open it..

Me: Yeyi!! No one is touching anything here! No one will touch my stuff!!

Dumi: Zanele did you come to cast a spell on my son? Zanele if you came here to use muthi I suggest you leave this place willingly failure to do that you dance to the tune.

Me: I don't have Muthi. The guy stood up and looked at me. His eyes transformed immediately. They were not human they looked like a cheetah's eyes, he walked to my direction and gazed at me. I had shivers down my spine, something about his aura doesn't sit well with me..

Him: Are you removing that juju or I should? By the way my name is Buddha love, and that beautiful woman happens to be my wife. That handsome little boy is my son Nkanyiso, these people who are gathered on this table are my family. Dumisani Langa is my father and these are my mother's and these are my

brother's..Zanele my eyes can see what no normal eyes can see, my ears can hear even things that you do not wanna say. Your visit here angered my descendents and my third eye is not pleased with you. I want you to confess your sins if you dare lie, in two minutes you will be struck by lightning. I mean red lightning. Don't disrespect Mlamuli. I'm bleeding right now because my nose can sniff your dirtiness. You used bad and evil things for my brother and that thing was gonna harm him so Sisi do right or else..

I stood there and looked at the guy. There's no way I'm doing this. Instead I'm leaving this shitty place. I took my bags and left..

—

—

Khwezi

We all looked at this Zanele lady. She wasn't about confessing anything. Instead she took her bags and left. Buddha walked to Banzi and did whatever he did on him. Banzi confirmed the

headache wasn't there anymore. We were all surprised by that. As we were all gathered, the Sky immediately became dark, we saw a red lightning. We all looked at Buddha but he raised his hands in surrender. That means "what happens will happen. He tried to warn her but it fell on deaf ears" But I'm curious to knowing what happened..

Tee: Zanele!!!

They ran out the premises.

Lindo; Let her die!!

Banzi: Baby..

Lindo: I won't withdraw Banzi. Sbani and Nkanyezi are mine biological or not, these are my babies. I was the one who struggled to sleep at night with Nkanyezi so please, stay out of it.

Banzi: But she's still their mother.

Lindo: I don't care Chris..

Vragga: Just when I thought I was leaving today, then boom lightning... We laughed at him..

Tbo: I was leaving today too but after this thunderbolt I'm going nowhere..

Buddha: Well don't worry about that. Only Zanele paid the price. Khwezi we leaving today, go pack up.

Zero: We leaving too.

Dumi: No one is leaving. Only Dora is..

Linda: She's going nowhere Baba whose gonna massage me now?

Dumi: I'm here njena?

Linda: She's good at it...

Dora: You can come with me. My house has enough room for everyone.

Banzi: Daddy we know you love us Sothondose and we love you too but Ntwana yami, today khona we disobeying you. We leaving we have jobs Remember? Kids to go to school and side chicks to kiss being here won't make that possible so we leaving Langa...

Lindo: What side chicks?? Chris!! Banzi ran away Lindokuhle followed him. Katlego, Sky and Tee came back.

Tee: We can't find Zanele what if she's dead? I mean that lightening was meant for her what if...

Bayede: Asiyekwe ngo Zanele yooh..He said gulping water..

Dora: I'm leaving everyone see you when I see you. Sibusiso bring Lisa along..

Vragga: I'm riding with that one.. We all looked at Vragga...

Vragga: You're guess is good as mine. I also don't know what will I do to her, maybe I might have her walking from here to Joburg or she will drive us from here to Joburg. I also don't know but She's riding with us.. Let's go pack up everyone..

Buddha: Better not hurt my baby Sisi Vragga.

Vragga: I'm riding with her for safety reasons, no lightening formed against me shall prosper.

Buddha: Futsek Vraggininio..We laughed, everyone scattered all over and went to pack up. Dumi and Linda were remaining behind..

Buddha came to me and we walked to the house.. He closed the door and undressed me.. I was laid on the bed naked he was on top of me having his way with me..

Him: Have you noticed we haven't been shagging lately?

Me: That's because we were focused on the lobola.

Him: Exactly. Finally I have a beautiful wife, i have kids, I have a beautiful and spacious home, I have stylish clothes and cars, I have a good supportive system Kahle Kahle I have everything I never thought I could have. I never thought I could wake up to these riches baby I have so much to be grateful for. Life is beautiful and thanks for choosing me over my struggles now baby we will chow this money together or kanjani Thambolami?

Me: There's no way I'm not eating your money I want everything you eat Baby. I want you to pay for making me a plastic ring..

He laughed..

Him: That was a sign that Buddha really loves you.

Me; I thought you were horny.

Him: You were horny Baby. Remember the first day we made out?

Me: Don't go there.. I laughed..

Him: I didn't want to have you but your eyes baby, I ended up giving in.

Me: Even though you later punished me by forcing me to drink coke. I'm still mad at you.

Him: I knew I can't beat you so I had to punish you. By the way father said don't deny me the cookie... I laughed...

Me: Sadly you won't get it as often as you wish . We fetching them today so much of my attention will be on them, by the way my cousin needs a lift babe to Joburg.

Him: You mean Lele?

Me: Yes. We owe her that much she was minding the kids while we went partying and all.

Him: I like that girl. Keep her close Baby she has you in her best interest dont mind who her mother is but she loves you deeply don't push her away. I rolled my eyes. I don't love and trust my family after my mother's death I've been picky with whom I befriend.

Him: Where is she gonna stay?

Me: She stays at Soweto.

Him: What is she doing for a living?

Me: I don't know..

Him: Okay.. Can I have one for the road?

Me: It's all yours..

Him: I love the sound of that.. We kissed and got at it again..

Me: Thank you baby.

Him: No thank you.

Me: My Buddha love?

Him: Your Buddha love... We shared a passionate kiss and got dressed.. We were all ready. The cars left following each other. Buddha and I went to my grandmother's place we fetched Lelethu and the twins. We drove away....

Vragga

I've been trying so hard to digest everything that has happened the past few hours. My daughter being gay or lesbian. Every parent wants blessings to shower their kids, that's what I also want for Bontle. As much as I don't want my child to date but I do want grandchildren in future and being with Lisa will hinder that. I'm not homophobic but my child deserves a man not a lady but who am I to stand on their way??

We were all driving in awkwardness. My two children betrayed me and drove with uncle Siphon. Never put your trust on Snazo and Mvelo.. Nqobi was brushing my thigh, this woman will be the death of me.

Me: You good?

Her: Yes..

Me: We haven't started craving millipedes and dogmores?

Her: Unlike Mvelo I'm not craving awkward and offish food but I am craving for weed.

I looked at her and narrowed my eyebrows.

Me: Weed while nurturing my seed? No way!! No child of mine will be Bob Marley because of cravings.

Her: Baby I didn't say I want to smoke I love the smell.

Me: Yooh! Do you know what I'm craving?

Her: What?

Me: Fried audacity... She narrowed her brows. I heard laughter from the backseat, I looked on my mirror and Lisa shyly faced the window.

Her: Bababo what's that?

Me: Aaah baby I thought you are smart you don't know fried audacity?

Her: I do know audacity but I've never ate a fried one.. I laughed..

Me: Fried liver Baby..She lightly bit my shoulder..

Her: I love you cray Cray!!

Me: I love you more my Baby, my sphalaphala.. We blushed.

Me: Lisakhanya Anderson, what are you doing with my daughter? She quickly removed her hands from Bontles..

Lisa: Well.. I'm sorry Mr Thwala.

Me: That wasn't my question. Do you love her or you just got bored or went overboard with alcohol and decided to fuck?

Wife: Vusi...

Me: Sorry.. To make out..

Lisa: I love her so much..

Me: So you've been doing this for quite some time now?

Lisa: Well yes..

Me: So you wanted to come clean when she's pregnant?

Nqobi looked at me.

Me: I meant when were you planning on telling us about your affair?

Lisa: When the time is right.

Me: I see... Are you both hungry?

Bontle': Papa I'm sorry...

Me: I understand Bontle' if you certain about this dating thing of yours I won't stand in your way. I'm just grateful I won't be buying diapers that shit is expensive not forgetting the formula. Play it safe.. They looked at me shocked.

Lisa: You not gonna kill us?

Me: Only when my daughter locks herself in her bedroom for a week because of a heartbreak, only then I will kill you Cassy.

Lisa: Oh! It won't happen..

Nqobi: His pulling your leg sweetheart but please be gentle with each other. We don't expect perfection but we want you to treat each other with love and respect. We don't want you doing things to each other, don't break each other but Build each other. She's my baby Lisa and I love her so much. I looked at her and blushed, I married well here. Sometimes I forget she's not her biological mother but the love she has for her it's priceless. One time she stood at the door with her suitcase packed and Mvelo on her hands, Snazo on the other and Bontle. She was angry, she threatened I was never gonna see our kids ever again. That was the first day and last day I laid my hand on her. She punched me on my nose for a little misunderstanding we had. I slapped her just to give her a taste of her medicine. on that day my father and mother aced for my balls saying I'm abusing her, on top of that the Langa's came to slap me too. It was one helluva of a oats curry but I love her

and that's my everyday motivation. I pray These kids don't hurt each other I'm only blessing this union because she's family. I won't allow their hiccup to destroy this beautiful relationship I have with her brother's.. Buddha called...

—

—

Buddha love

Me: Vraggininio I'm driving but my heart and mind isn't here. Please tell me my brother-sister is still breathing please. Please tell me she's not a biltong Dorah the explorer will kill me.

Him: I made her an oats curry, wanna taste?

Lelethu was the first to laugh, he was on loud speaker.

Me: Why didn't you opt for an egg curry?

Him: You giving me an idea. She's breathing but for now the next hours will be hell. Wanna say hi?

Me: Please..

Vragga: Lisa your ugly, tall and creepy brother says hi..

Khwezi: SHAME!!!! NOT MY MAN!! My Man ugly Vragga? No way!! Have you seen him when his half naked? I popped my eyes ..

Vragga: Be honest Khwezi you with this guy because of pity isn't it? We both know Buddha is ugly very ugly!! Only Vuyo is handsome from those Somthondo family.. I laughed..

Me: Somthondo Vragga? Zinqa zikaNqobi...

Vragga: Baby Buddha has something to say about your butt, Nangu!!

Nqobi: What about my arse my ben10?

Me: Eish baby wami your butt is very sexy I miss staring at it... We all laughed..

Lisa: Bafo.. She said with her American ascent.

Me: You're not a chicken Biltong?

Lisa: Not yet..

Me; I miss you actually you owe me a date.

Lisa: Done..

Me: That's what you always say but I end up paying.

Lisa: That's why I love you. Don't you have boobs to grab instead of calling to check up on me?

I laughed. This girl is something else

Me: Go to hell..

Lisa: That's exactly where I am right now. I laughed and ended the call....

Katlego

Zero: Mara baby this song has been on repeat since..

Me: That's because it brings me memories Baby.

Him: What memories Katlego?

Me: So you telling me you don't recall?

Him: Baby Please say it, I'm not good at reading signs or guessing things. I'm slow that way..

Me: Fine...The first day we went clubbing we danced to this song but we weren't doing things but that was the time I got a chance to know you better.

Him: The time I debated you about me being your type?

Me: Of course.

Him: Oh...

Me: It takes me to that day. You were looking at good and I wanted a piece of you. Instead your friend whomever he is he was busy with me but not you..

Him: Bhazuka? He was asking about you few days ago.. We laughed..

Me: Remember I told you I was gonna get you?

Him: Baby please. You won.. I laughed. He brushed my tummy. His touch made me wet..

Me: Can't wait to get home.

Him: Why?

Me: I'm wet..

Him: I have tinted windows remember?

Me: Freeway is where we are and I've learnt not to permit you a stop in the middle of nowhere. The last time I allowed that you were shot and declared dead all thanks to your creepy brother I found you again..

Him: Mxm!!! He said I laughed.. He hates this topic whenever I touch it he says this. I brushed his thigh while at it my phone rang "Aunty Joyce" I answered

Her: Katlego!! Katlego!!! Yoooh!!! She was crying I looked at Zero..

Me: Mmani ke Eng?

Her: Ke kedibone le Dimpho!! Katlego yoooh!!!

My heart was racing now..

Me: ke Eng Mmani?

Her: They no more!! Your mother and sister are dead Katlego!! They dead!!! I popped my eyes out and tears wailed down..

Zero: Baby are you okay?

Me: Mmani what happened? How did they die?

Her: Their shack was engulfed by fire I don't know much! But you need to come over and we have to shift your negotiations..

I cried by hearing that. Zero took my phone and answered it. He looked at me with disappointment. We were planning for this day for months and weeks now this? Why did they choose to die now? Why now? I cried even more. Zero drove us in silence...

Dumisani Langa

I miss Dora already. Linda and myself are laying in bed with her head rested on my chest, with my hand on her tummy. We talking but nothing serious and deep..

Linda: Is she settled now? Did you call her?

Me: Who?

Linda: Khethiwe Sthandwa Sami. She should be home by now.

Me: You like her?

Her: She's a good person

Me: Really?

Her: With my sibilings dead Dumi I could use some people to call "Mine"

Me: So you like her?

Her: I think I misjudged her and i hate to admit I miss her already.

Me: Let's call her..

Her: Fine... I blushed and kissed her forehead. She dialled Khethi..

Her: Wathula usufikile?

Dora: No I'm still driving but im few minutes away from my house. If I didn't know better I would think I'm missed already. She softly laughed.

Linda: I hate to admit it. I'm thinking of driving back too anytime soon.

Dora:I will be waiting..

Linda: No problem We love you.

Dora: I love you too..

Linda: Take care...

106

Buddha love

Days later

Katlego's mother and Sister were peacefully laid to rest. The following week Katlego and Zero went on with their lobola negotiations, the date was on a Saturday. The elders were called and summoned to bring their Malebana bride. Indeed they came with her. Zero didn't waste any more time he did his African traditional wedding the following weekend.. Everyone was happy for them especially Buddha who grew up knowing Sbongiseni as his only brother not knowing they are not related.. Buddha and Zero don't care about what blood says, they are brother's and that's final...

Katlego

I'm now a true wife at the Malebana's. My husband made his statement. As much as I lost and buried my mother and sister a few days ago, today I'm the happiest wife ever. We were gathered outside with our VVP guests boozing and celebrating

the after party. The kids were left sleeping. Only the parents were outside.. Did I tell you I'm now enrolled at school studying part time? Well now you know.. I was seated next to my husband who had his hands locked with mine. If I were to narrate my love story with this guy I would spend a hundred nights trying to explain how it resumed. But to cut the chase. We fucked, fucked and fucked. He had a wife Mbali who is late, I was his side dish. It took my car accident incident for him to notice and realise he liked me but Zero and i. Started with the deed then feelings came on the later stage. Wait I'm lying he scored me and then we opened up about our feels today we are here. Our love story was a hard, bumpy and agonising experience. Us being together made me and him to lose certain bonds and certain assets and dear things. His mother "well I thought" she hated me, didn't approve of us, his ex wife embarrassed me and called me names, people called me a homewrecker, I had to mother his three children. I had to put my dreams on hold for him and the kids but I'm not complaining today here we are as Mrs and Mr I never thought I could have such in my life....

Spitjo: Wow! Mr and Mrs Malebana thank you so much guys. What happened today was very much beautiful, I really enjoyed witnessing that. For a moment you made me realise the beauty

of love and guys Congratulations. Cheers to more days of hitting it raw!!!! Sanko- Danko!!!

Lazi: Siyabonga!!! Please don't taint that bond. Love is beautiful, love is unexplainable but you defined it better..

Banzi: Mmmmm Zero congratulations Boy! From today onwards you don't do isilala mfondini. When boys are drinking all night long Wena you check on your watch when it's written 22pm you get up and go home.. Now you're a man and home is where your heart has to be all the time. Please don't cheat, to beat her up just punish her sexually. I love you my man, Sisi Katie I love you so very much. I think I'm gonna kiss you today. He came to hug me and peck my cheeks.

Buddha: I hate saying speeches but Ngwana Mme Kere Beke le Beke, love her my guy. Want her, need her, respect her , understand her and most importantly mchana love her. A man is nothing without these souls, they bring life to earth hence you need that blessing that comes with them "Life" breath that mfana and be a man not a boy. I love you guys.. We blushed Bayede being the craziest shit from the Langa's he splashed us with champagne saying "Be drunk in love" I love them....

—

—

Lisakhanya

As we were all seated I thought I should demand everyone's attention..

Me: Excuse me! I have something to say...

Mom: What? You not pregnant right? Danko!!!

Mom Linda: Dora i told you not to drink. If Dumi comes here and finds you like this you dead.. We laughed. They gave me their attention I hope this won't bring any confusion...

Me: Well I kinder wanna do something today in front of you, I mean you are family and I love you all because you are my number one supporters so I.... I want to undergo Trans surgery or procedure... Everyone popped their eyes..

Mom: Ini? You want to trade your vagina for a dick Lisa? No way!!!

Vuyo: And now she wants to fuck Bontle for REAL. He laughed.

Spitjo: Lisa 4-5? Eeh sarn!!

Vragga: So you want balls now Lisa?

Buddha: Cassy I love you but that's too much Lee.

Me: Brother please. I have boobs but I don't feel like a woman. I want to look how I feel and that's being a boy..

Dumi: You have my support Daughter.. Everyone looked at him at least he understands me more than her fiancée does.. Yes he paid lobola for mama and asked for her hand in marriage. We've been trying to get to know each other, since his going to be my father and my mother's husband's. So far so good.

Banzi: My only baby Sisi you have my support when are we getting your balls again?

Bayede: If princess wants a black, thick and long penis she's getting it..

Bontle' knows I told her about this. She's not comfortable but I want to do this...

Mom Linda: That's yucky Bayede uyasangana? Ngizoqhoboza.

Mom: Lisa you not gonna do this I'm against it!! How will my guardian angels and forefathers recognise you? No lisakhanya I refuse to believe this omen!!!

Dumi: Ngelozi yami let her be the driver of her own life please. All she needs is support and love not being ridiculed.

Me: Thank you Baba...

Nqobi: That's a big step Sweetheart..They argued about it but I'm doing it..

Cindy: Mara Lisa what's wrong about owning a vagina? Being a boy is hard are you gonna survive the struggles men face and the battles they have to fight? Sweethearts I love you but this is ambiguous and lunatic stick to what you are.

Me: Cindy I don't like my boobs and my vagina. I don't feel pretty when I see my boobs all out and pointy, im not a lady I don't feel like..

Tee: Go for it Babe!!!

Zero: I love you the way you are Lil sis but if you want to switch I won't stand in your way. I blushed. I've noticed my brothers are more supportive than anyone else.

Buddha: I understand Lee you have my support too.. I Twitched my eye..

—

—

Lindokuhle

The past few days my husband gave me parenting rights for Sbanisethu and Nkanyezi. After Zanele showed up out of nowhere we made it our duty to protect the kids from her

empty promises and absence that goes unexplained. I love the kids so very much just like their father loves me. When Zanele ditched her kids I was the one who had to cut off certain bonds and stopped doing certain things because it clicked I have kids back home who need to be nested, loved, needed, taken care off, dressed up, tucked in the list is endless. I was the one who had to wake up first and last because the kids needed me more than anything else. To be honest these kids were the reason I settled with Banzi, they just needed a female present figure and I was there. After so many years of living in a cold and emptiness I thought to myself "Why not choose warmth and a house full of babies screams or sobs?" I mean it was way better than what I've experienced in my life. I loved the kids more than I did with their father. I still love them so much. Lubanzi saved me not once but twice and that alone was enough reason not to miss out on the opportunity.. I won't say much about how

when and where Lubanzi and I happened or met because Oratilwe did narrate our story a few years ago. Right now I will say the few that she never shared previously and that's the love I have for my husband and kids ..

Few days ago Chris and I went to see Camilla but the kid said it out loud she doesn't need us or our help. She even went as far

as getting a protection order against us. We obeyed and respected her wishes. I might've given birth to her but I don't know her and I have no good memory of her but the bad memories that we encountered the first time she resurfaced in my life. I would've loved being her mother but I guess dreams are meant for sleeping because I'm awake and my reality tells me not every broken bond can be mended and that goes for mine and my daughter. It hurts to bury and erase her existence like she never happened but what am I supposed to do when she doesn't want me? Life goes on right? Yes.. As long as I have people to come home to, all else is going well and I'm happy and content.....

—

—

Spitjo

Me: Lele...

Her: Yini?

Me: That hurts Woman. Khwezi please talk to your cousin she's hurting me..

Bayede: I thought you said you done with women Spitjo..

Buddha: He was hurt Bandla but now his sober.

Zero: When Spitjo is hurt I become the happiest man alive because my nigga be loving me like there's no tomorrow. Lele hurt him he loves that..

Ntobeko: Can you guys stop rejoicing over Spitjo's broken heart.. Lazi's girlfriend said.

Me: Thank you Ntobeko. These peanuts heads careless about my feelings. Lelethu looked at me and twitched her eye. I blushed...

Dumi: What are you two doing? Siphonenzani noLelethu?

Vragga: The question you should be asking Dumza ukuthi Benzanani!! They laughed Lele looked away.

Linda: Okay Nenzanani Siphonenzani?

Banzi: Phumani ezindabeni zabantu Mama no Tata.. Mina I'm still traumatized in few months I will have a little brother who will be need me to change his diapers and babysit him can you imagine what I'm going through?

Lindo: My husband is going through the most.. We laughed Mom Linda rolled her eyes. Lele was staring at me.

Buddha: Spitjo get a room and stop communicating nga Mehlo.. Lele stop playing hard to get you hurting my boy please.

Khwezi: They dating Baby can't you see that?

Me: Yooh!! Khwezi why did I tell you my secret? Banzi: Hawu you dating Kanti?

Tee: You guys are slow didn't you see they were cosy throughout? That explains why Bayede never busted me for cheating on him throughout our Marriage..

Bayede: What did you just say? His eyes were popped out. Ma Dora laughed...

Sky: ain't no better cheaters like women...

Vuyo: The fact that you still here and Rolling my underwear down at night it means your cheating was stupid and not worth it..

Sky: Baby I'm joking..

Vuyo: I don't care but I will find that fool..

Tee: She's joking...

Vuyo: Well I don't find that funny..

Buddha: Ukwatile manje?

Bayede: That person is already dead I won't share my wife Mina... I laughed after reading the message she sent. Everyone looked at me.

Dora: Uyajola lona..

Me: Ngiyathandana mama I also found my Dumi Dora..

Dora: Who is she?

Me: You staring at her Mamzo and damn she's pretty..

Khwezi: Dare score my cousin I will kill you..

Me: Says someone whose hiding her pregnancy from her husband!! Buddha choked on his drunk. Khwezi looked elsewhere...

Buddha: Whose pregnant??

Bayede: LADUMAAA!!!!

Vragga: These Langa boys don't sleep Bawo! They busying being chameleons on these poor women. Yooh shame I pity Khwezi yooh!!!

Dora: Sibusiso!!!

Budd: Ma I don't know anything..

Dumi: Did you pull out?

Budd: Baba hawu!!!

Linda: Yekani u Buddha hawu!!

Tee: Wena Spitjo usile why did you dish out her secret?

Spitjo: It must be the alcohol, sorry Khwezi.

Khwezi: Khandalakho..

Buddha: Mamabo are you? Tell me it's a joke.. It's a prank right? Bayede laughed.

Bayede: What happened to me has happened to Twinny, dude I'm still saying we are twins!!!! Khwezi is pregnant I saw her conversation with Tandezile on WhatsApp..

Tee: Yooh Bayede!! So you were snooping in my phone?

Bayede: My chats were boring baby so I needed something different..

Buddha: Khwezi...

Khwezi: Yooh my baby is crying...She stood up and we all laughed Buddha followed her..

I signalled for Lele to meet me outside In few minutes..

We now dating all thanks to Buddha for telling me what the future holds. He told me she's my soulmate and that we compatible for each other. As for Khwezi she told Lele she suspects she's pregnant and my beautiful girlfriend opened her legs much wider and she told me everything and by the looks of things she doesn't want the baby and keeping it might be problematic.. So that's how I knew. "Lele" She came to me and started kissing me. She was doing it like her life depended on

my lips. I lifted her up and placed her on top of the bonnet. I slightly spread her legs apart and lowered my pants, it's dark outside and only family is around so no one will see us I guess. I lifted her skirt up and endeavoured on her pot, I can't get enough of her. She was crying, moaning and gasping for air and I was in cloud nine myself..

Dumisani

Seeing these boys grow to being responsible and accountable makes me the happiest man alive. Such a vividly view is rare in these centuries that we live in. Boys don't wanna be father's to their children, they ditch their women pregnant and alone. They become absent father's to their biological children and be present to their step children. I love how these boys have taken responsibility on their stride. They all working, providing and supporting their family. They are united, everything they do they do it together as a team. I know they are troublesome but I'm proud of them in many aspects. I don't recall seeing a girl fighting them for maintenance or stepping up as a parent. All their children are fed, dressed up and well taken care of even Vuyo whom I never saw being a responsible man but he did. I was never like these boys when I was growing up, I did a few wrongs in my life. Like being an absent father to all three of my

son's. None of them has a memory with me whereby I was there to cheer on them at school for winning a marathon or soccer or maybe performance awards. I was never there I was only there financially but not emotionally and physically. These boys showed me what being a man really means and I'm proud to declare myself as their father.

Just few years ago I thought I had two sons not knowing I had more. I used to dream about Buddha, I used to see him in my sleep so was his mother. Stupid me never knew I left a seed sprouting in someone's else's daughter's womb. Come to think of it Berita once said a Langa brother will have a daughter and that daughter will be named Iminathi Amandla Langa. It should've clicked on that day that maybe, maybe there's a son out there that I know nothing about. But at the end of the day I found my son and my long lost lover was a bonus. Being a Langa has never been a walk in a park we are one complicated "Chinese gospel song" just like Vragga once said. We are criminals, fugitives, spiritualists, good partners, good parents, good friends. We are everything that one can ever imagine...Not in a single day have I thought I was gonna marry two women. What baffles me is them loving each other at first they were Tom and Jerry but now it's different, I'm a happy husband...

Khwezi

He followed me to the house. Before I could enter our guestroom there he was pinning me on the wall and lifting my dress up.

Me: Baby...

Him: I so fucken want you right now!!

Me: I want you so bad! But I thought we should talk..

Him: Can we do it later?

Him: I'm not ready for that baby but I made him or her so that automatically makes me ready!! If Really you pregnant Khwezi, after that baby I don't want any Babies I'm satisfied with the four. He said planting Hickeys on my neck.

Me: I'm sorry Baba ka Nkanyiso.

Him: I love you Sthandwa Sami.

Me: I love you too.. We shared a long passionate kiss, he stopped kissing me and looked at me without saying anything..

Me: Baby ..

Him: Mommy..

Me: Are you okay?

Him: Very much okay. Just thinking out loud.

Me: About?

Him: Life, love and family.

Me: What about those?

Him: Mmmmm... Can we not go there.. So are you ready for Saturday? Your wedding?

Me: one hundred ready.

Him: I received the money from the government. I don't know what to do with it..Don't you want to go to Paris or Seychelles Sierra? Don't you want to change things around your house? Baby I don't know what to do with that money actually I don't want it. What do you want to do with it?

Me: Like seriously baby? You wanna give me that money?

Him: It's yours baby.. I jumped up and down I can't believe he wants to give me four million. He sued the state for wrongfully arresting him now he doesn't want the money. Well I won't say no to money.

Me: I want to open a store where I will sell my handmade face, hair, Bath salts, hands and body lotions products. And Do nails,

hair and body massages. I want to have a school too teach people how to make a living out of cosmetics. Baby I want...He kissed my lips and lead me to the door, he opened it and pinned me behind it. He ripped my Tshirt and my lady birds were out,he aggressively sucked on them. He removed my panty and rolled my skirt up. He used his knee to separate my legs before I knew it he was inside having me. I was holding hard on his shoulders, I was moaning in ecstasy. He made me touch my toes and he pounded me hard from my behind, I was tired but he wasn't it... Buddha had me. He moved me from the wall to the bed and that's were he paralyzed me. We doze off and woke up the next morning to the sounds of the birds chirping...

—

—

We woke up and started packing I'm going home so is he. We getting married. We gonna use a plane to go there the others said they will drive. I was ready so was he. Mama Linda said she will look after the kids her pregnancy will make it hard for her to come with us sooner. She said she will drive there with Dumisani. I'm ecstatic because it's finally happening I'm getting married and I now have money and a husband who loves me..Everything is looking good and working out. But I wish my

mother was around to see her wish become a success. She wanted Buddha to marry me and now his doing it...

## **Finale**

Buddha love

Day of the wedding

Everything was beautifully set and placed. People were looking Devine. The Langa brothers, The Malebana boys and the Thwala boys and a Meso boy they were all dressed up and dazzling handsomely. Their tantalizing looks made their outfits to look like a million dollars bucks expensive. Their haircuts were stylish, their beards were nicely and perfectly trimmed. Everyone was gathered at the botanical garden. The music was softly playing on the background. The Pastor was around and the children were chirping. Buddha couldn't stop eyeing on his watch, it's been hours waiting for Khwezi but that wasn't his only problem. His mother and father were not here so applies with his twins. His been calling them with no avail.. Bayede walked to him.

Bayede: Are you okay?

Buddha: I can't get hold of Dad ngapha noKhwezi uthatha umdandi ukufika. I just don't know Bayede..

Bayede: Look bafo get your wife and I will worry about the parents..

Buddha: Sure Twin..

Banzi: Buddha are you okay?

Buddha: Sure..

Vuyo: Why are you guys gathered here? Is everything okay? I can't get hold of Dumisani, do you have an idea of where they are?

Banzi: Fuck!! This is getting strange minute by minute.

Vragga: Buddhaninio and your ugly brothers What's going on? Nenzanani Lana?

Vragga scanned everyone and worry was written all over their faces...

Khwezi

Me: No guys this make up is too much. My husband is waiting on me, on the alter. It's been two hours now no! They all looked at me..

Katie: He needs to understand you're a woman Khwezi and it's normal.

Tee: I feel sick..

Cindy: Baby number six pending.

Lele: She doesn't mean that kind of sick Cindy but that stomach sickness that branches to your knees and your anus. The kind of

sickness that one feels before bad news is spill on their ears, I feel that too...

Lindo: Those are nerves Guys that's why I brought alcohol.

My phone rang I answered...

Him: Where the hell are you? Khwezi it's been two hours!! Are we getting married or what? If you don't show up in 45 minutes I will end this whole thing! He snapped.

Me: Baby I'm done and why are you shouting Sibusiso? Of all days you chose to fight today?

Him: What am I supposed to say? You taking forever and it's fucking with my head!!! There was silence..

Him: Sthandwa Sami I'm sorry I don't know what's going on me with me but I feel, I feel nervous and I'm anxious honey please understand.

Me: I understand I love you..

Him: I love you too and please do hurry up..

Me: Fine. The lady wrapped up with the make up. I gazed on my reflection on the mirror, i look so beautiful. I look like an angel, I can't believe I'm about to say "I do" on my first love. It wasn't easy but we are here now. We lost each other twice and maybe three times but our love kept us going. I looked at the calendar, I remembered it's his birthday today, together with

Vuyolwethu. I took out my cellphone and wrote them messages and they responded back saying thank you. I called ma Dora but her phone wasn't going through. My grandmother said a prayer. Mkhulu was walking me down the aisle. My dress was a red, white and black mermaid wedding dress that had Zulu designs. I had accessories on my ears, wrists and neck. I was looking exquisite and tantalizing. As for my hair my dreadlocks were nicely trimmed and styled I looked so different. The first thing I heard was a song, a song that Buddha loves with his entire heart and soul. Sang by Lloyiso -A Dream about you

I had a dream about you

You were right in front of me

In a white dress starring at my eyes

I'm hooked, to your smile I can't deny it

I can't believe I'm cryin'

But I see this is true, you're the one for me

My heart is beating fast to the rhythm of your soul

[Pre-Chorus]

Andikwazi nokuzibamba

Intliziyo iyavuya

Thath'isandla sam'

Ohhh ohhh

[Chorus]

Ndizunikela kuwe baby

Ndiyathembis' ukuthi angeke ndikushiye, ndikushiye

Ndizunikela kuwe baby

Ndiyathembis' ukuthi angeke ndikushiye, ndikushiye

From where I was standing I spotted my Handsome husband wearing his suit, he looked so different and so tantalizing. I felt tears build up in my eyes. For a minute I was riding a putco bus heading to memory lane. I was 19 years old when I first fell in love with this guy. He was the apple of my eyes, my friend , my sister and my everything. If I were to write a book about my Buddha love people would think I'm making everything up. Because that's how hard it has been for us. We have undergone agonizing predicament and convex slopes for our love to stand. We have been through so much while together and apart. My father wanted to ruin my relationship with him, he went to prison, our son grew up not knowing him, he was nearly killed in prison, he broke up with me and blamed me for everything that happened to him, he hated me and wanted nothing to do with me. This man and I come far we've been through the most darkest hour together. He loved me when I

couldn't love myself. He chose me when the world chose my transgressions and my vile past to determining who I was. He loved me for me, even when I told him about my rape incident he declared me as his till now. I'm grateful to have been loved like this while I'm alive, this feeling is magical it's one in a million.... He flashed me a smile and met us halfway he hugged my grandfather and took over. When we reached the pulpit he kissed me and people cheered on us. When I thought he was done he grabbed my arse and started kissing me even more.

Me: Baby stop.. I softly said he laughed and stopped...

Pastor: I was about to give them a bed because it was getting out of hand. That was nudity.. We laughed. I saw Bayede, Vragga, Banzi

Tbo and Zero stand up. They all peeped on their watches and walked out. That's strange...

Dumisani

The guy punched me again. Who is he I don't know...

Him: Langa!! Langa!! Long time no see..

Me: Who are you? And what do you want from me!!

Him: You have beautiful wives my guy, you have a good taste when it comes to your women. Whose the new wife? Mmm I think I'm gonna keep her. Wait the kids who are they?

Me: That's none of your business. If you know what's best for you let me go or hell will break loose...

Linda: Dumi who is he? What does he want?!

She said crying, if only she knew I have no clue too. Dora is relaxed and that's frightening me. These guys are carrying guns but Dora is too calm and that's annoying me.

Linda: Baba Bhuti!! please let us go please. We have a wedding today. We can't miss that. Spare our lives my husband will give you everything that you want.

Me: You not getting any shit from me!! In two hours you will be dead, I swear on Mhlupheki's grave you will be dead! I aren't giving you any shit, Masende ka Gogo wakho!! Kahle Kahle fuck your ancestors and your Grandmother who was a witch..  
Khethiwe laughed but Linda was scared..

Linda: Dumi!! Stop it..I'm trying to beg for our lives and you here adding more fuel. There are kids here Dumisani don't think with your pride but your head!!

Khethiwe: Nothing will happen to us..

Guy: And what makes you so certain? I will kill you just like he killed my brother!!

Me: Your brother? What brother Ndoda? I've killed a lot of people. Amongst the 97 I've killed which one is your brother? Khethiwe and Linda looked at me..

Guy: You not even showing any remorse what a dog you are!!!

Guy2: Sgubhu i told you let's kill these people avenge our brother .

Guy3: Not so fast I love it when people are tortured. I love that woman she's sexy.. He said pointing at Dora I clenched my jaw..

Buddha love

My body is here but my mind isn't..

Khwezi: Thank you so much for loving me Sibusiso and for that I will always be a good, respectful and submissive wife to you... People clapped their hands I blushed..

Pastor: Mr Langa anything to say to your beautiful wife?

Me: Ehm.. Yeah.. sure.. I looked at my watch.

Pastor: Are you rushing somewhere?

Me: No.. Can I say my vows before I forget them? Khwezi gave me an inquisitive look..

Pastor: Go on...

Me: Sthandwa Sami.. Mama wezingane

Mommy, Rato laka I won't say much. You already know how the story goes. It was love at first sight, we fell in love. The next day we were parents, we talked about taking things to the next level, I went on my one knee and asked for your hand In marriage and then days later we found our happily ever after. Babe Sthandwa Sami you know I hate talking, especially about my past. The only topic I love touching about my past is you being my Buddha love. Baby I won't promise you the world and the galaxy, if I do where will these people gathered here go? I won't promise you perfection because I know i don't have it. I won't swear to anything but today I will promise you one thing, to love you everyday. To respect you everyday, to be a better his husband to you, a good father to our kids and good friend and sibling to my brothers. Baby with this ring i promise to be there every step of the way, watch your hair go grey and cup your boobs when they go saggy. Sthandwa Sami i've lost my identity, my integrity, my innocent but not in a single day did I lose your love. Khwezi Ntombehle I love you Sthandwa Sami let's rock this marriage thing. I looked at my watch..

Pastor: We now pronounce you husband and wife, You may kiss the bride Buddha.

Me: Come here baby... I kissed her lips.

Pastor: Please sign here. We signed for our marriage certificate. While Khwezi was chatting with her friends I walked outside

and disappeared. I spotted the guys and invited myself in their car. it was two separate cars. I looked at Banzi...

Me: They have my kids we need to hurry. They are three. Any guns??

Bayede: I would rather leave my balls back home than leaving my gun. We got you covered.

Banzi: Bafo your spirituality won't allow you to kill at least not on your wedding day.

Me: I left my wedding because of these fools so no Bhuti I will kill if I have too. My twins are there and on top of that mama is heavily pregnant and those fools are doing as they please. Turn right Vragga that's the damn building.

Vragga: Did I tell you you're handsome Buddha? Wena you're sexy man. Who born you?.

Me: I born myself Smomondiya Sami..

Bayede: Vragga his mine..

Tbo: Can you all shut up!!

Vuyo: Eh kuzofiwa amacala....He was singing and drunk too.

Me: Kuzofiwa for real.. We reached the building where my parents were held captive by Lindokuhle's ex husband's brothers. They believe we Langa's have something to do with

his death little do they know, Lindokuhle killed her ex husband not us. The Mzobe's thought by abducting my family they will get their brother back? Little do they know.. Bayede kicked the door open Vragga fired shots and the men were down. We walked to the other side. Bayede shot those people. We reached the room in which my family was held captive in. Vuyo and Banzi shot those people. Zero went to untie father, mother and mother. I went to my kids....

Vuyo: Bafazi Baka daddy ni right? Don't worry about those fools Bazobola Lana..

Dumi: They were busy drooling on my wives bloody shits!!!  
Who are they?

Tbo: Lindokuhle's ex husband's brothers. Lindo killed Mzombe the corrupt cop all thanks to Baphansi he saw everything and we came in time.

Linda: And umshado? Don't tell me you stopped the wedding.

Bayede: Twin is a man of many talents he said I do and came to rescue the family. So ni right? Dora the explorer are you good mawami?

Dora: I'm good.. let's go to the wedding and thanks for saving us but you didn't have too..

Vragga: Can we leave already I will forget the dance moves.

Tbo: I forgot mine. Sizobona phambili.

Vragga: Wives let's go.. Twins carry the twins please...

Vuyo: Mmmm let's go get drunk Bakwethu!!

Dumi: You getting your claws deeper into alcohol Vuyo you need to stop!!

Vuyo: We should've let them spend a night here, useyaphapha uBaba manje.. We all laughed. I looked at them and smiled. My life was something else before I met these people. I was a mess but now, now I'm content and I'm at peace. I never thought one day I would be this happy and this stress free. I have so much to be grateful for and that includes my siblings and my newly friends. I'm grateful for having Dora and Lisa in my life, Iminathi, Mqoqiwokuhle and Nkanyiso. I'm grateful for everything that has happened to me good or bad it made me who I am today. My name is Sibusiso Langa I'm a husband to Khwezi Langa, a father to Nkanyiso, Mqoqiwokuhle and Iminathi. I'm a son to Dumisani Langa and Khethiwe Langa. I'm a brother to Lubanzi , Bayede and Vuyolwethu. I've been through the most my identity, my integrity, my innocent and my spiritually was all tainted and lost but now all has been reimbursed.. I'm not Buddha the prisoner but I am Buddha love and Buddha is no longer riding in a bus but his riding in a limo. Better days are here on my doorstep and guess what? Buddha love is never backing down not again, Buddha is going places

and that's a promise. Buddha is the son that Banzi was assigned to find and bring home, Well I make a Langa brother.....

Me: Let me go fetch my wife..

.....**The End**.....

\*\*\*\*\*

Thank you guys for downloading this book from my site please keep visiting <https://novelsguru.com/> for supporting me and also don't forget to share it with your friends.

Dear Friends please download these books direct from <https://novelsguru.com/> bookmark this site for latest African books, and also supporting me Thanks.

\*\*\*\*\*